Conflict, Citizenship and Civil Society

Theme of the Conference

Europe is experiencing extensive transformations that disturb traditional political institutions and explode periodically into deep conflict. Political interpretation of these events is contested and reasons 'traditional' and 'new' vie for explanatory efficacy. Conflicts associated with migration, generation, gender, precarious labour, urban tension and cultural and religious intolerance are spliced by inequality, discrimination, poverty and exclusion thus complicating notions of belonging and citizenship. As politics is focused on conflict and its resolution debates about civil society have come to the forefront and classic concepts born during the Scottish Enlightenment have been revitalized.

Contents Page

Research Networks

RN 1	Ageing In Europe	2
RN 2	Sociology of the Arts	32
RN 3	Biographical Perspectives on European Societies	44
RN 4	Sociology of Children and Childhood	55
RN 5	Sociology of Consumption	76
RN 6	Critical Political Economy	92
RN 7	Sociology of Culture	99
RN 8	Disaster and Social Crisis	116
RN 9	Economic Sociology	122
RN 10	Sociology of Education	133
RN 11	Sociology of Emotions	149
RN 12	Environment and Society	159
RN 13	Sociology of Families and Intimate Lives	184
RN 14	Gender Relations in the Labour Market and the Welfare State	213
RN 16	Sociology of Health and Illness	227
RN 18	Sociology of Communications and Media Research	250
RN 19	Sociology of Professions	261
RN 20	Qualitative Methods	288
RN 21	RENCORE: Methods for Comparitive Research on Europe	302
RN 22	Sociology of Risk and Uncertainty	309
RN 24	Science and Technology	330
RN 25	Social Movements	345
RN 26	Sociology of Social Policy	358
RN 27	Regional Network on Southern European Societies	367
RN 28	Society and Sports	373
RN 29	Social Theory	377
RN 30	Youth and Generation	391

Research Streams

RS 1	Sociology of Celebration	418
RS 2	Reassessing Class in Contemporary Sociology	419
RS 3	Disability, Citizenship and Uncivil Society	426
RS 4	Enlargement of the European Union	430
RS 5	Evolution and Sociology	436
RS 6	Global Governance	441
RS 7	Historical Sociology	446
RS 8	Europe and Immigration	450
RS 9	Rethinking the Intergenerational transmission of inequalities	458
RS 10	Legal Plurism in Europe: Common Regulations and Local Practices	461
RS 11	Memory, Culture and Conflict	463
RS 12	Contemporary Methods in Migration Research	472
RS 13	Minority Status and ambivalent identities in plural societies	479
RS 14	Resisting Neoliberalism	489
RS 15	Public sociology and commitment in action	497
RS 16	Sociology of Racism	501
RS 17	Sociology of Religions	513
RS 18	Russia in a Changing World: The Dynamics and Quality of Citizenship and Civil Society	519
RS 19	Urban Sociology and Cities	527
RS 20	Work and Organisation	538

RN 1: Ageing In Europe

Conveners: Andreas Motel-Klingebiel, German Centre of Gerontology, Germany, Ricca Edmondson, National University of Ireland, Ireland & Anna Ruzik, Institute of Labour and Social Studies, Poland

Session 1a: Active Ageing between Labour Markets and Retirement 1
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 - 11.00, Room K3.25
Chair: Tbc

1. **Stephanie Stuck**, University of Mannheim, Germany

Co-author Dr Karsten Hank, University of Mannheim, Germany

Volunteer Work, Informal Help, and Care – Dimensions of Productive Ageing and Their Societal Determinants in Continental Europe

Unpaid productive activities performed by older citizens constitute a valuable contribution to our ageing societies' general welfare. Recent descriptive analyses of three important dimensions of such unpaid activities – volunteering, informal helping, and caring – suggest a pattern of cross-national variations that is very similar to the picture one gets when comparing labour force participation rates of the 50+ in Europe. Using micro-data from the 2004 'Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement in Europe' (SHARE), we investigate determinants of productive ageing in 11 countries. While controlling for a wide array of individual characteristic, the focus of our analysis is on the role of macro-level indicators related to a country's welfare state, non profit, or gender regimes. Preliminary results suggest that – net of effects resulting from differences in population composition – statistically significant contextual ('regime') effects persist for all three dimensions of unpaid productive activities covered in this study. The precise mechanisms through which our 'regime' indicators work on older adults' propensity to engage themselves in productive ways are yet to be determined. Our findings support welfare state policies and programs designed to encourage elderly citizens to make use of their productive potential.

2. Anja Lemke, Ruhr University Bochum, Germany

Co-author Dr Marcel Erlinghagen, Ruhr University Bochum, Germany

Retirement and participation in volunteer work: Evidence from German panel data

Since life expectancy has enormously increased during the last decades the question arises if and how the participation of older people particularly in volunteering should be encouraged. From an individual perspective it seems that especially after retirement the preconditions are well suited for an individual engagement in such activities: First of all, retirees should have enough free time to volunteer. Furthermore it is suggested that older people seek for new forms of social ties because some labour-centred social networks have lost there importance due to retirement. Thus, in a social perspective an increasing or at least stable social inclusion of older people via volunteering should have a positive impact on the individual well being and, therefore, on the reduction of social costs. However, it is an open research question if and under which conditions the event of retirement really has a significant positive impact on volunteering. Therefore, event history analyses based on German panel data will be presented. The dataset includes life history information like former volunteering experiences as well as cohort information which serve as explanatory variables. These results will not only improve our knowledge about the determinants of volunteering of older people but will also make an important contribution to the debate on "productive ageing".

3. Mrs Lucy Bangali, University of Tuebingen, Germany

Externalization and Integration – Two Patterns of Ageing in Germany backed up with Contradictions

The paper is based on the findings of two projects, which examined the awareness of managers regarding the ageing society and its effects on enterprises, the labour force

participation trends of older workers as well as personnel trends and age-specific risks and segmentation on the labour market. It is empirically based on 50 interviews, a survey with 4.000 questionnaires carried out in the Metal and Electronic Industry and Trade in small and medium-sized enterprises (SMEs) as well as on secondary data analysis. One of the major results of the project is the paradox facing the labour market situation of older workers and the ensuing policy paths dominated by the two patterns of externalization through extensive "early retirement" – which had been and is still practiced in the firms and organisations – and integration and employability as a focus of social policies and discourse to enable workers to enter and stay in paid labour until the "normal retirement age" of 65 or 67 as from the year 2011. Social partners as well as the state play an important role in this setting. This paper will thereby suggest the following questions: What is the cause of the two patterns? In what way are they actually reflecting the various interests of the social partners and the state? What explains their differences? Can the different patterns be explained by the interdependency between "labour" and "welfare"? Are the integration policies on the political agenda not trying to legitimate and shift social security costs to workers by extending the pension age to 67? While trying to answer these questions, the exit vs. the entry patterns very much reflect the various interests, instruments and incentives of all social partners and the state, which this paper will outline and analyse.

4. **Professor Judith Phillips**, Swansea University, Wales

Co-author Professor Anne Martin-Matthews, University of British Columbia, Canada

Blurring the boundaries: ageing at the intersection of home and work life

Over the last 20 years there has been increasing interest in the social sciences literature, primarily led by feminist writers, on the subject of boundaries of home and work life. The complexities in these boundaries are oversimplified in the literature suggesting it is a matter of individual competence in 'balancing' or 'juggling' two separate but equal parts of life. This paper will argue that this approach provides us with a false dichotomy assuming that the nature of the relationship in each sphere is totally different. By concentrating on these spheres as separate entities we fail to see the interconnections between them and the important interaction and negotiation in the spaces between them as people develop strategies for managing boundaries between work and care for an older person. The paper draws on a number of empirical studies from developed countries to argue this and provides evidence that blurring boundaries is a useful concept to be studied theoretically and empirically.

5. **Mirko Sporket**, University of Dortmund, Germany

Co-author Dr Gerhard Naegele, University of Dortmund, Germany

A cross-national study of employment initiatives for an ageing workforce

As demography is changing towards an ageing and at the same time shrinking population and workforce in most European countries there is in particular a strong need for organisational initiatives that support the employability of an ageing workforce. This paper seeks to present the methodology/proceeding and the results of a cross-national study of organisational employment initiatives for an ageing workforce from an analytical perspective. This analysis contains - the organisational and external drivers of change towards age management, - the evolution of initiatives, - the effects/effectiveness of initiatives, and - the conditions necessary for success and sustainability. Where applicable, country differences (e.g. concerning the influence of the legal framework or special national programmes) are evaluated. The results of this study are evidence based and a product of a European project, financed by the European Foundation for the Improvement of Living and Working Conditions (Dublin). In this project, about 130 case studies of private and public organisation in 11 EU-15 countries have been carried through. Beside the analytical perspective this paper seeks to distillate general recommendations concerning the successful and sustainable implementation of age management strategies.

6. **Alberto Veira,** Universidad Carlos III, Spain

Four types of causes of early retirement: An integrative approach to the main existing frameworks

The literature that attempts to explain the widespread trend towards early retirement among a significant proportion of workers in OCDE countries is both rich and diverse. Depending on our assumptions about human behaviour and the importance we give, as social scientists, to the role played by institutions, our findings and explanations tend to emphasize different types of causes. I consider that most existing theoretical paradigms and methodological approaches are complementary and can be integrated in a single theoretical framework despite the existing methodological differences between them. Push and pull factors are two concepts referring to those variables that, operating at either a societal or individual level, have the effect of forcing a given worker out of the labour market or luring him or her into retirement, as a means to change his or her lifestyle. In both cases, the effect of both factors is to increase the likelihood of early retirement, therefore reducing the labour supply. Another paradigm present in the literature on early retirement is the one that highlights the relevance of the decrease of labour demand within the bounds of certain industrial activities. A model that combines these concepts, and which contains all relevant causes of early retirement presented in the literature, can be a fruitful "common playground" for researchers, whatever their methodological approaches.

Session 1b: Formal and Informal Care for Older People 1
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 - 11.00, Room K3.26
Chair: Tbc

1. **Mrs Minna Zechner,** University of Tampere, Finland

Co-author Mrs Heli Valokivi, University of Tampere, Finland

Trusting services for older people in Finland and in Italy

We are researching the issue of trust and distrust towards services that older people in need of care and their carers are using. The research is qualitative and comparative, where empirical interview data from Finland and Italy will be used. Trust is an immensely essential issue in social and health care services. When using services we trust the wellbeing, health and even life of our close ones or our own to the hands of people who provide the services. We need to both trust the people that deliver and give the service and the broader organisation of services. We are seeking for the complex phenomenon of trust and distrust towards the services in the comments of elderly and their carers. The interview data consists of five care dyads from Italy and ten dyads from Finland (altogether 30 interviews), where both the carer and the caree are interviewed. The issue of trust has not been specifically raised in the interviews, but we assume that commenting certain service betokens some trust or distrust. It is important to keep in mind the fact that trust and distrust are not excluding categories, but that they can exist side by side. So people are not just trusting or distrusting towards a certain service. A positive feedback on services implies to us some level of trust and criticism some distrust. Using our cross-cultural and many-voiced interview data we want to find out how is the service system presented in the stories of the interviewees. What does it look like from the viewpoint of carers and carees in Italy or the ones in Finland? Where is the trust and distrust in the elder care placed in these two different welfare states?

2. **Miss Rebekah Luff,** University of Surrey, UK

The emotional challenges experienced by care assistants working with older people living in care homes

The aim of the study is to understand the emotional work undertaken by care assistants working in care homes and how this impacts on the emotional support they provide for the residents. Specifically, the roles of emotional labour and empathy in care work will be used to better understand examples of both good and poorer care practices. This paper will focus on the areas of care work that pose emotional challenges for care staff and how these challenges affect the care workers themselves and the care they provide. Semi structured

interviews were conducted with 36 care assistants across 5 residential care homes in the South East of England. Organizational data on each home was also collected. Within emotional challenges, three main areas emerged. Firstly, working with residents in general includes providing reassurance and responding to frustration, rudeness and racism. Second, working with residents with dementia includes responding to confusion, distress and aggression. Finally, reacting to ageing, pain and death was emotionally demanding for staff. It is argued that in order for care staff to provide emotional support they not only need to be skilled at working with their emotions but they themselves need to be supported both by the care home and through training.

3. **Dr Hildegard Theobald,** Vechta University, Germany

Co-authors Annely Soots & Sirli Kivisaar, Estonian Association of Gerontology and Geriatrics, Estonia

The development of home-based elderly care in Estonia

The provision and financing of health and social care in Estonia has undergone fundamental reforms since independence in 1991. Reforms include the introduction of compulsory health insurance, the restructuring of health care provision and the establishment of social care services. Major efforts have been undertaken to establish home-based care delivery, particularly for the elderly, and to change a health care system that was heavily oriented towards institutionalised care. Social policies to support elderly care at home include three types of measures; the provision of social services financed and organised mainly by municipalities, home nursing care organised within the framework of the national compulsory health insurance and cash benefits for informal carers organised by a complex interplay of the national and local levels. These three measures are based on different and even contradictory values that emphasise public responsibility and equality but also family responsibility. The paper examines the development of home-based elderly care in three respects: It analyses the different types of measures introduced based on different values, it reveals the difficult interplay between national and local levels and, finally, it sums up the consequences of the development for care receivers and carers.

4. **Ingrid Jönsson,** Lund University, Sweden

Co-authors Marie-Thérèse Letablier, Centre d'Études de l'Emploi, France & Anne-Marie Daune-Richard, Laboratoire de Sociologie du Travail, France

Everyday life in the old days - a comparison between France and Sweden

Abstract: Everyday life in the old days - a comparison between France and Sweden The aim of the paper is to discuss care arrangements for elderly women and men (from different social backgrounds) in France and Sweden. The different roles played by the state, the family, voluntary organizations or market arrangements are of importance and clearly differ between the two countries. But differences on a structural level do not give the full picture. In the paper we will approach the issue from the elderly persons' own experiences of care in everyday life. How is the care arranged? Who is arranging the care? Which are the consequences when family responsibilities are being laid down in laws/constitution or solely exist as moral conventions? Which are the implications for the family carer (mostly middle aged women) and their relation to working life? In France and Sweden, elder care research has to a limited extent focused the organization of care in everyday life and even less attention has been paid to how the elderly themselves interact in the care organizing process. The paper will refer to on ongoing comparative study of the trajectories of care arrangements among elderly in France and Sweden.

5. **Dr Alisoun Milne,** University of Kent, UK

Older Carers in the UK: Patterns, Profiles and Paradigms

This paper offers a synthesis of evidence about carers aged 60+, a population hitherto marginal to caregiving discourse. As the population continues to age and expectations of family carers increase, it is ever more important to understand the context of their caring

experiences and explore their conceptual status. Original evidence from large scale datasets is offered alongside a review of research and sociological literature. Older carers represent a quarter of the UK's 6 million carers and constitute an increasing proportion of the whole. Since the 1980's there has been a significant increase in the number of older spouse carers as well as - more recently - filial carers. That late life caregiving is long term, is embedded in a lifelong relationship and operates within a dyadic context distinguishes it from caring earlier in the life course. Being a sole carer and having health problems of their own are also characteristics. Dementia is a prominent feature of late life caregiving and one which raises a number of practical and conceptual challenges. Preserving a home life and personal relationship alongside the provision of care and custody is a pivotal tension, a course steered between normalcy and institutional mores that is little explored.

Session 2: Biography and Ageing (Joint Session with Biographical Network)
Tuesday 4th, 14.00-15.30, Room W324
Chair: Robin Humphrey

1. **Kaja Kazmierska**, University of Lodz, Poland

Identity Memory and the Sense of Closure

Referring to the past life experiences, recalling memories from childhood is one of the most characteristic features framing biographical perspective in older age. It is connected with the need for interpreting biography as a coherent wholeness, that is one of the basic experiences of identity. Nevertheless, in older age this need seems to be much stronger. In my presentation I analyse a role of memories in the process of constructing a biographical narrative that aims to build the sense of closure. I also stress the meaning of story telling to forthcoming generations that need to be up brought by stories of the past that they did not experienced but that is crucial to their contemporary sense of identity. I relate to theoretical discussion as well as my own empirical experiences from interviewing older people. On the bases of narrative materials I would like to show how older people try to cope with different kinds of memories trying, even those ambivalent, to inscribe in their image of the past.

2. **Harald Künemund**, University of Vechta, Germany

Changes in life history during transition to retirement – the validity of retrospective reports in qualitative biographical research

The validity of retrospective data in quantitative research has been studied frequently, often with alarming results. In qualitative research, the general question about the validity of biographical reports is also discussed very frequently, but empirical research is extremely rare. This paper presents selected results of a comparison of qualitative biographical interviews collected in a one-year interval: before and after transition to retirement (n=6). It is shown that most of the biographical data remains comparably stable, but re-interpretations may lead to false conclusions in qualitative cross-sectional studies. Qualitative panel studies were suggested to explore the validity of retrospective reports in more detail.

3. **Regine Koeller,** Institute for social research and society policies, Germany

Biography matters! The impact of the work biography on the shaping of retirement

Although retirement more and more emerges as a separate life phase, the life course perspective indicates that it is not isolated from the past and has to be seen within the context of prior life phases. Through a qualitative analysis of the lives of German retirees I examine the full life course with the objective of understanding the consequences of early transitions and experiences for retirement and old age. In this process the role of the entire work life and in particular the meaning of the school-to-work transition for the life in retirement is taken into account. The analysis of interviews and life history calendars of 20 retirees shows that biography is used as a resource. The paper demonstrates how retirees utilise biographical experiences and competencies to organise their life in retirement. Furthermore it addresses the question whether and how such an early life transition as the one from school to work impacts the transition from work to retirement and the life beyond. Thus, the paper contributes

to the discussion on the work biography and its path dependent impact on the life in retirement.

Session 3a: Active Ageing between Labour Markets and Retirement 2
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 - 17.30, Room K3.25
Chair: Tbc

1. **Professor Klaus Schömann,** Jacobs University Bremen, Germany

Co-authors Anette Fasang, Jacobs & Paula Aleksandrowicz, Jacobs University Bremen, Germany

The potential to reverse early retirement decisions: A combined quantitative and qualitative analysis of employees in a large firm.

In the paper we build on the literature on transitional labour markets (Schmid 1998) and focus on the early retirement transitions in Germany (Schömann 2006) as one of the countries with a so-called part-time retirement policy. Despite the intention of a gradual retirement most countries in the EU still focus on either in employment or in retirement policy regimes. Transitional labour markets try to loosen up this discrete choice in order to allow more active ageing in Europe. Combinations of work and retirement benefits as well as civil engagement of retirees are investigated. Even the reversal of a retirement transition back into a job with the same firm seems feasible under particular labour market conditions. Based on a combined quantitative and qualitative analysis of employees in a large firm in Germany we can distinguish basic patterns of previous job experiences as well as satisfaction with the previous job and the likelihood for specific types of active, mixed or passive retirement. Controlling for health status and family circumstances we find a relatively high share of persons willing to reverse their retirement transition.

2. **Mrs. Hanne Bogen,** Institute for Labour and Social Research, Norway

Co-author Mrs Tove Midtsundstad, Institute for Labour and Social Research, Norway

New incentives in senior policy: How local government try to reduce early retirement among senior workers

In Norway the real retirement age for a 50 year old is now 3-4 years lower than the official retirement age at 67. Furthermore, in the coming decades substantial changes in the composition of the population are expected: a growing number of elderly people with less younger people to provide for them. To fulfil future demand for labour, and to ensure that there is a large enough workforce to carry tomorrows pensions, it is important to keep older workers in the workforce until the official retirement age. Norwegian municipalities will be confronted with serious challenges in this field in the years to come due to a growing number of teachers approaching retirement age and a considerable need for more labour in health- and care-services. In an ongoing project, we have examined how six municipalities with seemingly good results in their senior policy have developed policies to achieve this objective. In this paper we present and discuss experiences from these municipalities. The following questions are central in the project: What factors determine the choice of measures – real needs or short termed economic gains? What implication does this have for the municipalities' choice between different types of measures, eg. a) prevention of early retirement or retention of the senior workers, b) universal or "means-tested" measures and c) collective or individual measures? What are the experiences so far, concerning types of measures? Are the effects as desired, or are there also undesired effects?

3. **Mr Sérgio Bacelar,** Institute of Social Work, Portugal

Co-author Ms Paula Guilhermina Fernandes, Institute of Social Work, Portugal

Extending working lives – Denmark and Portugal: on target for divergent reasons

The European Strategy for Employment defined two targets to be reached by member states by 2010: to increase up to 50% the average employment rate of older workers and to raise

gradually by about 5 years the average age for retirement. Using a comparative study based on official statistical data, we conclude that both Denmark and Portugal are on target, even considering that we are three years behind the deadline. Both member states have high activity rates, favourable position for later retirement. Both of them have implemented social security reform policies oriented to the extension of working lives. We argue that although these countries are in the same race, at a similar distance to the finish line, they are very different racers. An examination of several general socioeconomic statistics like wealth or labour productivity indicators illustrate a huge gap between the two countries, associated with divergent levels of public spending on pensions and care for the elderly. But also big discrepancies in wealth, occupation, type of economic activity and qualification of the population aged 55 years and over, and different welfare state regime type affiliation, illustrate why similar levels of active ageing in these two countries can have distinct meanings.

4. **Doctor Ester Vaz,** Open University and ESEIG, Portugal

Active Ageing and the Employment Market

Old age management is a phenomenon of modern times. It highlights age as a variable economic value which, in accordance with the conjuncture of the moment, keeps or removes people from the employment market. This management is mediated between the State and the civil society, by local government and by non-profit public and private institutions which pursue social work. This attitude towards old age surpasses the perspective of social assistance of the 20th century and is centred on the production of services directed towards a healthy old age. This model of management neglects the indirect economic value of age (social value) whose consequence is mainly a burden on the public state treasury. One of the consequences is that the knowledge accumulated by people throughout their life is not valued. This appreciation, together with the instrumental rationalism of our modern society, is the contribution towards the development of an ageing citizenship with inclusion of particular ways of life. Demographic ageing affirms itself in the employment market because of the need to keep older individuals within it. When employment policies are associated with policies of support for both elderly and youth, a contradiction is revealed. As unemployment increases, the oldest individuals want to be recognized for their value and the young individuals want to have access to remunerated and secure work. In this scenario, the affirmation of the individual will, in a movement between the cultural innovation and the political powers, and the ideological categories reinforced by the dominant discourses, cannot be separated nor be confused (Alain Touraine, 1984).

Session 3b: Formal and Informal Care for Older People 2
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 - 17.30, Room K3.26
Chair: Tbc

1. **Mrs Dafna Halperin,** University of Haifa, Israel

Stress related to Role Strain and Role Conflict and its impact on Marital Quality of Working Women Caring for an Elderly Parent

The goal of this research was to examine the relationships between role strain, role conflict and related stress feelings, husband support and marital quality of working women caring for an elderly parent. The theoretical basis was role theory. Design and Method: The sample included 100 employed married women, caring for a dependent elderly parent, at least four hours per week, using a convenience sample. Data were collected through personal interviews. Results: Women who are holding the caregiving role in addition to their other roles, experience subjectively stress feelings resulting from role strain and interrole conflict. Only the objective work and caregiving extent (hours/time) were found to be directly associated with subjective work-caregiving conflict: more work or care hours resulted in higher work-caregiving conflict. In addition, total stress feelings score had a negative correlation with marital quality. On the other hand, the main findings show that husband's support was a partial mediating variable between total stress feelings and marital quality. The results are discussed in terms of role theory and previous research. Practice implications are suggested. Note: Partial supported by a grant from Brookdale Institute.

2. **Hynek Jerabek,** Charles University, Czech Republic

Co-author Lucie Slaba, Charles University, Czech Republic

Family Care for Seniors – Decision-Making and Adapting

This paper is based on a survey of the Czech adult population inquiring into the conditions and circumstances of caring for seniors in the family among 800 households, of which 600 care or in the past cared for a dependent senior at home, and 200 of which decided in favour of institutional care for an elderly family member. The authors aim to reveal how the decision to care for a senior in the family is made and how a family adjusts to a care situation at home. The authors are trying to discover whether there is a model of decision-making relating to this initial situation (dependent on the health of the senior and the composition of the family). In this, an important hypothesis is that this demanding at-home care requires considerable social solidarity in the family and intense cooperation between family members. The decision to care for an ageing family member at home rather than in an institution may be connected with notions of institutional caregivers but also, for example with the financial situation of the family.

3. **Miss Kim Craeynest**, Flemish Community Institution, Belgium

Co-author Miss Benedicte De Koker, University of Antwerp, Belgium

Information needs of informal carers: results of a qualitative study

The availability and accessibility of information are major bottlenecks in homecare. In spring 2005, the former Centre of Population and Family Studies did research on information needs of informal carers in Flanders (Belgium). Focus groups with informal carers revealed the problems they face in their search for information, and we gained insight in their expectations concerning the transfer of information. Results show that informal carers often don't know to whom they should appeal with their questions. It seems that professional carers often don't come up to the mark as information givers: they are too reserved, don't refer enough to other professional carers. Not all informal carers share the same idea on how information should be conveyed: some want one all-embracing volume; others just want basic information, which puts them on the right track. In general, the lack of house visits by professional carers is seen as a deficit. There are three important moments on which informal carers need (more) information: the beginning of the caring situation (e.g. after admission to hospital), changes in the caring situation, both concerning the sick/handicapped person as well as the informal carer himself, and changes in legislation on compensations or changes in professional services.

4. **Mgr. Martina Rubasova,** Charles University, Czech Republic

Gender Roles in Care for Incapacitated Family Members

In Czech families it is primarily women who care for elderly and incapacitated parents and grandparents. It is regarded as natural and "inborn" in women to be the ones to look after family members who are infirm. Given how physically, psychologically, and socially demanding this is, assistance from other family members is important. But rarely are such responsibilities shared among two or more family members – the division of tasks determined by roles is usually very asymmetrical. An analysis of data from a representative survey of the Czech adult population (800 respondents) from December 2006 provides an answer to the following questions: Under what circumstances do men become the main or the only caregiver? Are men and women differently motivated to take responsibility for caring for incapacitated family members? Are these motivations based on the same or different principles? To what extent and how do other family members help care for incapacitated family members? What role in caring for seniors does the involvement of other family members play?

Session 4a: Diversity, Inequality and New Concepts of Ageing
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 - 11.00, Room K3.25
Chair: Tbc

1. **Dr Simone Scherger,** University of Manchester, England

Co-author Professor James Nazroo, University of Manchester, England

Social stratification in older age – findings from the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing

Traditionally post-retirement life has been considered in terms of ill-health, poverty and (structured) dependency. However, increasing diversification in patterns of retirement and post-retirement life has led to an increasing focus on the 'Third Age', an opportunity to develop an 'individualised' lifestyle relatively freed from the constraints that determine life before retirement. This paper is positioned between these two (exaggerated) extremes, building on work done in both traditions. We use data from the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA) in order to specify some of the relationships between old age, patterns of retirement and post-retirement social position. For this purpose we apply a broader notion of social inequalities, including not only 'classical' markers such as occupational class (of main and last job) and wealth, but also some indicators of cultural capital. Relying mainly on cross-sectional analyses, data will be presented to show the extent of a continuity of class structures after retirement, and how far any continuity varies across subgroups in the population. In particular, we will examine how far, and for whom, there is a mismatch between pre-retirement and post-retirement social position in terms of both an improvement and a degradation, and we will explore how far such a mismatch is driven by factors such as health.

2. **Dr Andreas Motel-Klingebiel**, German Centre of Gerontology, Germany

Co-authors Heribert Engstler, Dr Susanne Wurm & Dr Clemens Tesch-Roemer, German Centre of Gerontology, Germany

Ageing in Germany – Research potentials of the German Ageing Survey 2008

The ageing of societies provides an advantageous framework for research on ageing in a sociological as well as in an interdisciplinary perspective. This presentation will, firstly, exemplify core research needs on ageing in contemporary Germany and Europe. Secondly, corresponding research concepts of the German Ageing Survey will be introduced. Four key research perspectives are announced: (1) diversity and inequality in cross-sectional perspective, (2) life courses and developmental processes, (3) living situations in cohort sequential perspectives, as well as (4) life course developments and social change. Based on these perspectives eight core research areas are introduced: 'work and retirement', 'generations and social networks', 'activities and participation', 'well- being and quality of life', 'health and health behaviour', 'housing and mobility', 'standard of living and economic behaviour' as well as 'norms and values'. Thirdly, potentials for future analyses will be discussed based on key results of the first and second wave (1996 and 2002) on social and individual dynamics in the fields of standard of living, retirement and health. The third wave of the German Ageing Survey is funded by the German Federal Ministry for Family Affairs, Senior Citizens, Woman and Youth. The presentation intends to encourage the exchange of ideas and data in the field of social reporting and survey research on ageing.

3. **Ms Justyna Stypinska**, Jagiellonian University, Poland

Age as Substantial Source of Inequality – an Inquiry into the Phenomenon of Ageism

The scientific problem I would like to address in my presentation is ageism, in other words, discrimination on the ground of age. The age, next to sex, is one of the most significant social and individual characteristics of a person, and substitutes for a basic identity determinant. Similarly to sex, the age can serve as ground for discrimination in fields such as employment, social services, education, training, access to social and cultural life. In my paper, I would like to elaborate on concept of ageism, as well as discuss its cultural and economic determinants.

By seniors, I do not only mean the category of people who are already retired, but I adapt much broader perspective. In my opinion, the problem of age discrimination starts much earlier than in the retirement period, and therefore I include into the analysis a group of people who are in the age cohort 40-65. As far as the cultural determinants of ageism are considered, the fundamental role can be ascribed to negative stereotypes, which shape the image of seniors in the contemporary world. The present lifestyles in the post-modern society can be characterized as constant being "on the run", changing, adapting, being flexible and open for new challenges. This might cause older people to feel redundant in the modern world.

4. **Professor Ladislav Rabusic**, Masaryk University, Czech Republic

Adult Education in older age in the Czech Republic

The paper deals with formal/non-formal education among senior Czech population aged 50-65. It opens by reviewing the situation of this age group in the labour market. They are people who are hard to employ in the present Czech labour market. They have relatively unfavourable educational structure; the share of people with just basic education or a vocational certificate is too big while the share of people with university degrees is too small.
Its second part focuses on participation of Czech elderly in adult education activities based on a representative survey carried out in spring of 2005. Data show that 22% of senior Czech population participated in AE. The same share of population plan to attend at least a course in the next year. The participation of the Czech elderly depends on achieved level of education significantly the more educated the individual, the higher his/her participation. Whether senior Czech people will participate in AE education in the near future depends on whether they have already participated in it (the correlation between past participation and intended participation in the near future is 0.69). The paper then brings a detailed analysis of factors influencing participation in adult education in this age group. The paper concludes that the readiness of senior Czech population to face the need for lifelong learning has not been too good so far.

5. **Kirsi Lumme-Sandt,** University of Tampere, Finland

The images of ageing in 50+ media

The study is concerned with the images of ageing in one of the most popular general-interest magazines (ET) for people over 50 years of age in Finland. This is a qualitative follow-up study. The data comprised the 1996 (N=12) and 2006 (N=18) volumes of ET-magazine. In my analysis I have focused on the following questions: in what kind of articles do the themes of age and ageing become articulated? What is the ideal way of ageing and what are preferable activities in retirement years? And how these dimensions have changed in a time span of ten years? Although the magazine is clearly targeted for people 50+, explicit age-related topics were quite rare. E.g. articles about health and well-being were mostly written in a way that it was relevant for any age. Prevention-related questions became more important during the decade. Age-related topics covered e.g. work and retirement and family relations. In the 1990s, the emphasis was on retirement or rehabilitation, but in the 2000s on joys of staying at work. As for family relations in the 1990s the problem of widowhood was a relevant topic, while offspring was a minor issue. But in the 2000s grand parenting was an important issue and a new relationship in an advanced age was addressed in many ways. The celebrated freedom of the third age and/or keeping up earlier activities in the 1990s has shifted more into lifelong curiosity and taking up new kind of activities.

6. **Dr Marianne Egger de Campo**, University of Applied Sciences Ravensburg-Weingarten, Germany

Ageing as a Deviant Career

Greying societies are a new social phenomenon: the proportion of older adults increases just as their life span after retirement. Gerontologists try to make sense of this new phenomenon by coining the term of Third and Fourth Age. The question, how an individual passes these stages of adulthood, is intriguing. Who decides and how are these definitions ascribed – or negotiated? I – boldly - contend that our societies manage ageing like deviance: an ageing

individual consequently acts very similar to the symbolic interactionist view of a deviant career. The initial deviance of old age consists of rule breaking in our youth centred society; this will range e.g. from deviance from the norm of a youthful physical appearance, to obsolete knowledge and eventually disability and disease. According to these traits an older adult is discredited and discredable (Goffman). Following the arguments of Goffman's Stigma, H.S. Becker's Outsiders and Scheff's Being Mentally Ill one can imagine ageing as a cultural labelling process where arbitrary boundaries such as retirement age are applied to the individual that tries to correct or master the stigma. When care dependency sets in, a deviance amplifying system (Scheff) of long term care facilities offers the deviant role of the frail adult.

7. Miss Stella Chatzitheochari, University of Surrey, UK

Co-author Professor Sara Arber, University of Surrey, UK

Critiquing Active Ageing: Time Use Among Older People in the United Kingdom

This paper casts new light on the experience of ageing by examining patterns of time use among older people in the United Kingdom. Despite the focus of sociologists of ageing on the concepts of 'active ageing' and the Third Age as a period of fulfilment and an ongoing engagement with a leisured lifestyle, there has been little research on how older people actually spend their time. In this paper, we examine activities related to the idea of the Third Age in order to assess the realization of active ageing for this cohort and produce a typology of activity patterns of older people by conducting secondary analysis of time use data. The paper analyzes data from the 2000 Time Use Survey, which contains a representative sample of individuals who completed time use diaries to record their daily activities over two days. We focus on a subsample of 1390 people over the age of 65. Findings suggest that the majority of older people engage in 'passive' leisure activities with only a tiny minority undertaking any activities suggesting they are constructing a unique pattern of ageing. The influence of physiological as well as of structural factors, such as gender and social class, on lifestyle that is underscored by our findings does not lend support to the active ageing paradigm and suggests that the current cohort of older people are not engaged in a reflexive project.

Session 4b: Informal Networks / Intergenerational Relations among Older People
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 - 11.00, Room K3.26
Chair: Tbc

1. **Dr Veronica Montes de Oca,** Universidad Nacional Autonoma de Mexico, Mexico

Co-author Dr Ahtziri Molina, Universidad Nacional Autonoma de Mexico, Mexico

On the distance: The impact of international migration

The extended international migration between Guanajuato, Mexico and the United States has affected the communities of origin. The separation of family members that results from this event puts emotional stress on all the family. However, this situation has a direct major emotional and social impact on the elderly population who remain in the place of origin. Since migration usually takes place as a means of providing better living conditions for family members, this paper analyzes how true this is, based on the findings of our research. The distance created between these two spaces generates two different matters: a) broadening the relations and its possibilities to interact at different spatial levels, b) the possible lose of touch and attachment of the families. These two situations rely on the social networks, which are enhanced or reduced depending upon the migratory experience of each family. These communities have a long migratory history. Therefore they have developed an important number of networks that aim at bringing relatives together as well as to lessen the possible problems that migration may bring. In order to analyze the situation that these elderly family members experiences we provide four models of familiar relations that we have identified, considering among them the context, ways and conditions in which these transnational families live.

2. **Tünde Turai,** Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary

Elderly and their families. Reconceptualisation of the nuclear family

The institution of the family has gone through many changes on the turn of the 20-21th centuries. This poses many questions to the scholars dealing with social sciences. The sociologists and demographers have mostly been those who have worked more on the issue: their emphasis is especially on the changes caused by the structural modifications like divorce, re-marriage, step-parents/step-children, cohabitation, single-parent families, singles. It seems that the last form of the family that became a point of reference in the papers of the scholars has been the nuclear family, since the mentioned tendencies are narrowing its boundaries and remake its meanings. In my paper I propose to reconceptualise the nuclear family from another point of view. I do fieldwork in a rural community in Romania, Slaj county. In this society the dominant form of the family is the nuclear one – at least on the surface: in the declared norms and in the dimension of the size. But could we be sure that what we see is really a nuclear family, does it really function as a nuclear institution? If we analyse the relationship between the elderly and the families of their offspring we can realise that many strategies of the extended family are applied. Moreover, through a social network analysis we can regain the locals' cognitive category of the elderly/ageing and family.

3. **Bonini Roberta,** Catholic University of Milan, Italy

Grandparents, intergenerational relationships and services to care of generations. Some empiric evidences.

The relation between generations is today at the centre of an intense cultural, social and political debate. This attention does not characterize only the Italian national context, but also the European context. Demographics data demonstrate that relations between generations risk to result in a non equitable relationship. Social policies don not "see" this problem because they does not use a relational perspective that is a better intergenerational perspective. However, the intergenerational relations are also great social resources (i.e. the role of grandparents in the care system). The paper will illustrate a qualitative research on intergenerational services. This research intends to characterize and analyse "good practices" with regards to the care-giving between the generations: services in which social subjects - (publics/third sector) or mixed networks - promotes activities involving different generations. The search field is substantially unexplored. Methodologically it refers to the perspective of good practices. The research carried out interviews to social workers, volunteers, customers of the intergenerational services. I used non-participant observation, secondary data analysis and report made by services studied.

4. **Sari Takala,** Tampere University, Finland

Everyday life of ethnic elders living in a Finnish subcentre – the meaning of intergenerational relationships

The aim of this presentation is to provide a view on immigrant old people living in Hervanta, a subcentre of Tampere with particular focus on their intergenerational relationships. Immigrant old people are not always able to learn the language of the country and are therefore deprived of activities outside home and dependent on what their own family, their children, can provide for them. On the other hand children's network of relatives and friends can be so limited that the only person they can ask help for the care of their own children is their own mother. I have approached the theme of intergenerational relationships by means of ethnographic research, and biographical interviews by interviewing immigrant old people of different ethnic backgrounds, their children and their grandchildren, at least three generations who all live in a same suburb area. Especially trying to understand the everyday life of old immigrants and the meaning of intergenerational relationships for them through questions such as: To whom old immigrants keep contact? What kinds of things they do with their grandchildren? What do they expect from their children and what kind of expectations their children have?

5. **Dr Carmel Gallagher,** Dublin Institute of Technology, Ireland

Conceptualising and Measuring Connectedness in the Lives of Older People

This paper develops an approach to measuring connectedness in the lives of older people. It is based on a study carried out between 2000-2005 that examined the social and community participation of older people in an urban and a rural setting in Ireland. The paper discusses how connectedness is best conceptualised drawing on concepts of friendship and community, and describes the approaches used in this study to explain and measure connectedness. A multi method research strategy was adopted to obtain indicators of connectedness. The paper explains how we integrated quantitative and qualitative data on significant social activities, relationships and commitments. Different types of analyses were used to explain and present a composite picture of connectedness. A model of connectedness was developed from more statistically aggregated analysis of the indicators. A typology of relational patterns was developed from less statistically aggregated analysis of the indicators and qualitative data. The model differentiated older people in terms of their connectedness on key indicators of communal engagement. The typology of relational patterns differentiated our study group in terms of the different ways in which older people may participate in their community.

6. **Anne van Putten,** Utrecht University, Netherlands

Co-authors Dr Joop Schippers & Dr Pearl Dykstra, Utrecht University, Netherlands

Family: helpful, helpless or burdensome? The role of partners and children in the reconciliation of paid work, housework and instrumental support to old age parents

With the ageing of Europe's population, the reconciliation of paid work with the provision of support to elderly parents is gaining relevance. Studies suggest that primary elder-support-providers participate less in the labour force than those who do not provide such support. However, most research in this area is based on selective samples of women and employs gender-specific definitions of support. Moreover, little is known about the interplay between housework, support-provision and paid labour, and about the role of partners and children in support-providers' juggling of these three responsibilities. Yet, partners and children can help with elder-support and housework. Partners can also enable support-providers to scale down their paid work by increasing their own work-hours. On the other hand, partners' own parents may require support too. This study asks how the provision of instrumental support to elderly parents is related to both women and men's participation in housework and paid work, when including the potentially mediating effects of cohabiting children's participation in housework and partners' participation in paid work, housework, and support to their own elderly parents. We employ Netherlands Kinship Panel Study (2004) data of almost three-thousand women and men with at least one living parent aged 65 or older to estimate regression models of these relationships.

Session 5a: Norms and Values in Ageing
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 - 15.30, Room K3.25
Chair: Tbc

1. **Barbara Schaan**, University of Mannheim, Germany

Co-author Dr Karsten Hank, University of Mannheim, Germany

Cross-National Variations in the Correlation between Frequency of Prayer and Health Outcomes among the 50+ in Europe

This research investigates the relationship between private religious involvement, measured by the individual's frequency of prayer, and various dimensions of older adults' physical and mental health in nine European countries. A major issue addressed here is whether the strength and/or the direction of the proposed individual-level relationship between prayer and health outcomes vary across the diverse 'religious regimes' in Europe. Using data from the 2004 'Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement in Europe' (SHARE; n = 14,880), we estimate pooled and regional multivariate logistic regression models for four dependent variables: self-

perceived general health, general physical health, functional limitations, and mental health. Our results suggest that private religious involvement among the population aged 50 or older is negatively correlated with subjective well-being and mental health, whereas no significant association with the prevalence of chronic conditions or functional limitations is found. We do not detect systematic cross-national variations in the prayer-health nexus within continental Europe. Although the cross-sectional nature of our data prohibits any statements about possible causal relationships underlying the observed correlations, the evidence presented here suggests that religion should be considered as a potentially relevant factor in future studies of older European's health.

2. **Dr Ricca Edmondson,** National University of Ireland, Ireland

Humanistic Gerontology and Wisdom

Past approaches to later-life issues, especially those connected with humanistic conceptualisations of the life-course, learning, experience and pedagogy, and the quality of life, have associated it with the pursuit of wisdom. Wisdom was traditionally considered both a significant aim for a human lifetime and the supreme product of humanistic forms of education. It has been viewed differently in different cultures at different times, but most versions emphasise partially practical knowledge, based on a range of emotional, social and ethical capacities, and oriented to the common good. In these interpretations, the search for wisdom is not merely optional. Wisdom contributes crucially to the search for humane forms of social life, allowing us to think of older age in a new and positive light. Without this, the socio-political position of older people seems unlikely to improve radically. But there are obstacles in this path. The paper explores new interpretations of crises in contemporary culture which account, wholly or partly, for the eclipse of the concept of 'wisdom'. Such crises both illuminate the meaning of the term and highlight disadvantages associated with older age in Western societies today. Overcoming these obstacles will recover crucial social and conceptual tools for making sense of ageing.

3. **Professor Julia Twigg,** University of Kent, UK

Clothing, the Body and Age

Clothes are central to the ways older bodies are experienced, presented and understood within culture, so that dress forms a significant, though neglected, element in the constitution and experience of old age. The paper, which is based on the early stages of an empirical study of clothing and age, traces how dress intersects with three key debates in social gerontology: concerning the body, identity and agency. It examines the part played by clothing in the expression of social difference, exploring the role of age ordering in determining the dress choices of older people, and its enforcement through moral discourses that discipline the bodies of older people. Dress is, however, also an arena for the expression of identity and exercise of agency, and the paper discusses how far older people are able to use clothing to resist or redefine the dominant meanings of age, addressing questions of the changing cultural location of older people, and the role of consumer culture in the production of Third Age identities.

4. **Jenni Spännäri,** University of Helsinki, Finland

Life Experience as Capital in the Society

Many researchers have requested wider understanding of the concepts active or productive aging. This challenge could be approached via finding new viewpoints to the ways the elderly participate in the creation of well-being in the society. One of the concepts used in describing the society's welfare is the social capital, which takes into account trust, shared values and social networks as the assets for collective well-being. The research conducted on Finnish elderly persons show, that the elderly see their place in the society as bridgebuilders linking the future generations to the tradition and memory of the society. This position is characterised with perspective to see larger historical continuums, deep understanding of the shared memory and traditions and also a wide variety of experiences and social relations acquired during the life course. These functions the elderly have in the society could be summarised with the core concept "capital of life experience". This capital keeps alive the

chain of memory in the society and provides means to contextualise the changing world, and thus is essential in the processes where the values and continuity of the society is negotiated. Further examining of the capital of life experience could not only enlighten the ways the elderly can meaningfully participate in the society but also to lead to new ways of valuing the later life.

5. **Ms Lucie Vidovicova,** Masaryk University, Czech Republic

Age as dependent variable

The paper is devoted to the social construction of a basic socio-demographic characteristic of the individual age. It presents the empirical findings of the survey Tranzice 2006 conducted on the Czech population aged 55 to 65 years. The findings indicate that concepts such as subjective age and socio-comparative age are associated with an overall approach to ageing itself and also to general life satisfaction. We contrast our findings with the theory of age norms and theories that understand (chronological) age as a component of expert knowledge that serves the effective running of modern societies. The discussion is thus framed within the larger questions of the significance of age for society as well as for the individual particularly in relation to ageism and individuals tendency to alter and adjust the significance of ageing when facing this phenomenon.

6. **Tarja Tapio,** University of Jyväskylä, Finland

Storytelling as a co-operative inquiry: aging, agency and ethnicity in Tornionlaakso, northern Sweden

The current lifestyle of the elderly in Tornionlaakso, northern Sweden, is influenced by values and norms that are based on the traditional way of life. In order to find out in what extend and how, I am researching aging, agency and ethnicity in the small, rural village of Aapua. The people of Aapua belong to an official ethnic minority called 'tornionlaaksolaiset'. Although they live at a great distance from urban facilities, the elderly people of Aapua adapt to the modern life style of the aged as consumers. This research involved in 2005 seven storytellers between the ages of 66 and 78. Storytelling is used as a research method, and stories are seen as a form of presentational knowledge. Presentational knowledge is based on the collective memory of the society. Themes of the stories are reflected by tellers by group interviews as an active interview (Gubrium, Holstein 1995). The research process as a whole, follows John Heron's (1996) co-operative inquiry principles. The entire process reinforced the role of the active agent by providing an opportunity to reflect on issues which have arisen during the storytelling process and which are important to the elderly people of Aapua. At the same time, the research provided an opportunity for ethnic identification and 'reflexivity' (Giddens, 1991) as a part of the participatory empowerment process. It also allowed them to spend time together and speak 'me ieli,' the minority language spoken in Aapua.

7. Eija Kaskiharju, University of Jyväskylä, Finland

Heterotopia as theoretical framework

The data covers parliamentary speeches on elderly people and their place of ageing whether it is old own home, people's home, institution or other dwelling place. The material covers the years from 1950 till 2005. By parliamentary speeches I mean the discussions, that takes place in the plenary session. The plenary session is Finland's most important forum for political debate. All the speeches during a plenary session are recorded, and the minutes are posted on the Parliament website within hours of the end of each session. The older speeches are printed in books. The theoretical framework is the heterotopia that was presented by Michel Foucault first in his book The Order of Things and then in his speech Of Other Spaces in 1967. He claims that there are in every civilization real places that are different from all other sites. For example, boarding schools, military service, prisons, psychiatric hospitals and retirement homes are heterotopias. The first aim is to discuss how the concept of heterotopia has been defined and used in research. The second aim is to discuss what kind of heterotopias can be found in Finnish parliamentary speeches since 1950.

8. **Heidi Gautun,** Institute for Applied Social Research, Norway

Co-author Kåre Hagen Norwegian School of Management, Norway

A moral squeeze? How does the supply of public care services towards the very old affect labour force participation of their children?

Research theme: All over Europe, population aging spurs concern among policy makers over future shortages of labour supply. The numerous 'baby boomers' are now entering the age at which work/retirement decisions have to be taken. Policy measures are planned and/or undertaken in order to improve work incentives in pension and working time regimes as well as through programs of life long learning. In particular, not the least at the European level, special attention is increasingly addressing factors affecting female labour force participation. Due to a general rise in longevity, the majority of the young elders (55-65) still are children. They have parents approaching high ages (85+) with corresponding physical impairments and a subsequent need for personal care services. Within the context of the family, this may lead to a time squeeze as well as a 'moral squeeze' on the children, in particular on daughters. How does economically active young elders respond to this, and to what degree do they feel obliged to sacrifice own economic ambitions in order to take care of needy parents? The problems of reconciling work and family obligations - and the impact of welfare state regimes on micro-level decisions, is of course not new, - but so far almost entirely addressed by research as a phenomenon affecting families with small children and mothers early in their occupational career. Solid evidence corroborates a strong relationship between the level of care services provided for children and labour market participation of the parents. Our project turns the attention to the last phase of the employment career, and asks: Research question: To what extent and in what way(s) is the labour force participation patterns of elderly, (and presumably more so for daughters than for sons) affected by the presence of parents with care needs? And conversely, does a high level of public care services received by the parents increase labour force participation of their children, - in particular daughters? Analytical framework: We assume (at least) three mechanisms to be at work. The first is time constraints, implying that we expect children whose parents' needs are taken well care of by welfare state provision, tend to work more than those with parents with (what their children regard as) insufficient access to the services. Those with deceased parents should, ceteris paribus, display the most extensive labour market participation. The second mechanism is assumed to be social norms, i.e. the feeling of guilt and bad consciousness if own working career is pursued at the expense of the welfare of their parents. The stronger an individual regard the welfare of ones parents to be the responsibility of the public sector, the weaker the relationship between the actual needs of the parent(s) and own economic behaviour is assumed to be. A third mechanism could be that a deteriorating health of (one of the) parent's works as pretence to reduce working hours and/or end the economic career. If this is true, one should expect that the death of one's parents should not produce a subsequent increase in working hours or a return to work. Most probably, these three mechanisms work in interaction, but the comprehensive data set should allow us to identify the direct effects of each of the mechanisms.

Session 5b: Ageing, Learning and the Information Society
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 - 15.30, Room K3.26
Chair: Tbc

1. **Professor Silveria Agulló Tomás**, Universidad Carlos III de Madrid, Spain

Co-authors Professor Julio Rodríguez & Professor Esteban Agulló, Universidad de Oviedo, Spain

Evaluation and Research of University Programmes for Elderly People

This proposed presentation is framed in two of the most significant scopes that they define our present European society: Knowledge and Ageing. The continuous Education, especially in the adult-older population, constitutes a high-priority line of research for the different national and international institutions. This paper, then, raises an evaluation of University Programmes for the Elderly. We offer an approach of the situation or ‘state of the art”. Moreover, a theoretical and methodological proposal of evaluation of some programmes is

exposed by these authors and professors at Senior Studies. Starting off investigations/publications on active ageing that has been carried out by these contributors, the work is focused on evaluation with a triangulation methodology. The main goal is to expose the attitudes, expectations, social impact and consequences on the older students; they are retired but they wish/can continue learning/living.

2. **Erika Maria Benko,** Karl-Franzens-Universität Graz, Austria

Is there such a thing as "digital divide" and how do retired people really experience technical progress?

Increased longevity and decreased retirement age has contributed to a prolongation of a period of active old age for an increasing proportion of the population. Therefore senior citizens become a more and more important part of the population- especially for sociological studies. Rapid technical progress throughout the past decades influences almost every body´s lives which raises the question how exactly retired people in general experience this development. Do they think that some sort of technical skills are necessary nowadays in order to manage daily life successfully? Is it possible to stay a valuable member of the society even without having a computer or mobile phone? Is there proof of the digital divide splitting society into IT- users on the one hand (with access to enhanced information and communication) and non-users excluded from knowledge society? Interviews with 24 retirees in Austria were conducted to find out if the myth that "old" also means "not being up to date" is really true and to get an indepth view on how older people handle life in a modernized world. Their experiences as well as expert views made it rather obvious that people in their later stage of life make an effort of staying up to date and keeping up with the technical improvements in some ways. Getting in contact with IT during the job is not a precondition to become involved with computers and internet after retirement. However, the role of relatives (children particularly) in transmitting new technology turned out to be fundamental.

Session 6a: Ageing Societies and the Welfare State 1
Thursday 6th, 09.00 - 10.30, Room K3.25
Chair: Tbc

1. **Tapio Kirsi,** University of Tampere, Finland

Between Formal and Informal: New Identities of Family Caregivers

Supporting family caregiving is one solution to the dilemma caused by the increase of dementing illnesses entailed by longevity, the growing demand for the patients' care and the simultaneous political trend of retrenching institutional care. In Finland about one of ten caregivers are eligible to receive financial allowances from municipalities for taking care of their demented or otherwise disabled family members at home instead of placing them into institutions. Paid home care provides family caregivers with practical aid, symbolic rewarding and social identities of semi-professional paid domestic carers. At the same time the selective practices of support distinguish paid 'official caregivers' from the rest who do not have access to financial benefits. The situation is raising contradictions between family caregivers by making some of them to privileged welfare state citizens and by leaving the rest coping on their own. The National Act on Family Caregiving, given in the beginning of 2006, aims at improving the position of home carers and solving inequalities in the field. The first news of its implementation at the local level does not seem very encouraging. The outcomes of the reform will be discussed in more detail in the paper.

2. **Anneli Anttonen,** University of Tampere, Finland

Diversity, Inequality and the new politics of the elder care in the Finnish welfare society.

The old politics of the elder care bases on strong centralised institutions, universal treatment of 'clients' or 'patients' and professional needs-interpretation. In the new politics of the elder care the figure of client/patient becomes replaced by the figure of 'consumer' (Clarke 2006) making 'free choices' on the emerging social care market. In Finland, the City of Tampere is among the first municipalities adopting the purchaser/provider model to reform thoroughly the

provision of social services. In this paper I will examine the change taking place in Tampere by paying attention on the senior citizen and his/her capabilities to make choices and negotiate over her/his care needs. My main assumption is that the new politics might bring into being new inequalities. These inequalities have to do with material resources, but increasingly what I call here social care capital. A lot of information and knowledge is needed to manage the complexity of the new care policies. In evaluating the new situation in Tampere I will utilise documents related to the reform and interviews conducted among older people in Tampere in 2006. My more theoretical aim is to answer the question: is greater diversity in service provision accompanied by increasing inequality among older people?

3. **Dr Josefine Heusinger,** Insitut für Gerontologische Forschung, Germany

Co-author Dr Susanne Kümpers, Social Science Research Center, Germany

Self-help instead of professional support and counselling - a model to be for every day life of older people?

Given small budgets, everyone pins his hopes on increasing the capacities of older people to care for themselves and counts on their social networks. These options promise more self-determination and at the same time, support which is exchanged according to the wishes of those concerned. Which pre-conditions, however, have to be fulfilled to have a successful every day life and to prevent that the call for self-determination continues social inequality? How significant, therefore, is professional counselling and management in proportion to self-help? Empirical findings of several studies within the Federal Republic of Germany prove that the unequal distribution of cultural, economic and social resources among different social milieus as well as different sociospatial resources involve specific strengths and weaknesses concerning the dealing with demands on support needed by elderly people. Thus, one may come to first conclusions on the limits and possibilities of self-help and specify needs for more research in the fields of self-help and social space.

4. **Dr. Benjamin Kneihs,** Vienna University of Economics and Business Administration, Austria

Pension insurance in states that undergo a revolutionary process – legal and historical aspects

From the end of World War I until now, Europe has seen a lot of states going through deep reorganisation including even discontinuity of the constitution. These processes produce serious questions concerning the transformation of social security systems regarding especially the way of coping with rights and entitlements acquired in a pre-revolutionary context. On the basis of the examples of Austria after 1918, the (re) union of the two German States in 1990 and Bosnia-Hercegovina after 1995, the paper will give an overview of historical and legal aspects of the problem. From these three examples it appears that post-revolutionary economical circumstances are to a larger extent decisive for the (outcome of the) transformation than the principles the ceasing system was based upon. Also ethnical and political aspects including specific post-revolutionary “justice” are of great influence. In all cases, we also have to deal with international as well as constitutional law, since questions of continuity are involved as well as the protection of property under human rights clauses and conventions. The paper therefore will refer to a couple of cases in the contexts mentioned which were decided before constitutional and international courts. From these cases, conclusions may be drawn relevant for other comparable historical and even future constellations.

5. **Walter Bartl,** Martin-Luther-Universität Halle-Wittenberg, Germany

Is Demographic Change Eroding the Quality of Municipal Public Service?

In modern welfare states, a most public services are provided for on a local level. The budgeting for municipalities typically includes some coupling to the number of inhabitants. While some services receive more demand from specific age groups, others are required throughout the course of life. This constellation makes the availability of public service at a local level especially vulnerable to demographic changes. Because of severe fertility decline

following the transformation in the years 1989/1990, countries in central and eastern Europe are experiencing an accelerated ageing process which makes them pioneers in coping with demographic changes. The question to be addressed in this presentation is as follows: What measures can municipal staff policy take in response to demographic challenges for labour market flexibility? Evidence has been drawn from 45 expert interviews with communal employers in 21 municipalities in western Germany, eastern Germany and Poland. The interviews were conducted in the context of the project "Demographic Change and the Public Sector Labour Market" which is part of the Collaborative Research Centre 580 financed by the German Research Foundation (DFG). The sample was drawn according to the principle of maximum contrast. That is to say it includes municipalities with extremely shrinking, growing and stagnating populations and therein a comparison of staff policies in childcare units and general public administration. The interviews have mainly been analysed following the Grounded Theory method. Practiced variations of staff policies have been reconstructed and discussed against the background that the public sector has traditionally been a stronghold for internal labour markets and municipalities have played an important role in providing services of the welfare state. Special attention has been given to the implications of the practiced staff policies for stakeholders as there are political interests, employees and clients involved only partly sharing common interests and with maybe differing time horizons. Results show that solidarity-based working time reductions allow for intergenerational equitable outcomes.

6. **Dr Ingo Bode,** University of Edinburgh, UK

Markets, Morals and Senior Citizenship. Cultural change in old-age provision across Western welfare states

For some time now, major Western societies reorganize the institutional settlement by which they cope with risks related to old age. While the 20th century had brought a transnational tendency towards the establishment of a – albeit precarious and incomplete – 'senior citizenship model' with respect to both retirement provision and elderly care, the recent introduction of more market-based patterns of care and retirement provision into most welfare regimes challenges the values underlying this model. New social divisions are going to occur following the societal organisation of eldercare and of retirement. This is paralleled, and possibly endorsed, by cultural change. Economic values engrained in liberal worldviews are on the rise, and a new welfare state culture takes shape that devaluates universalism. In the same vein, the new cult of the individual produces contradictory signals. The paper looks at these fuzzy developments by comparing recent developments in a number of Western welfare regimes. The analysis embraces both major institutional changes and mainstream public communications. It illustrates that we are now facing a hybrid and 'nervous' cultural configuration, with a permanent struggle between the (inconsistent) values associated with the market agenda, on the one hand, and the normative heritage of the senior citizenship model, on the other.

Session 6b: Quality of Life in Ageing Societies
Thursday 6th, 09.00 - 10.30, Room K3.26
Chair: Tbc

1. **Dr Darinka Asenova,** Glasgow Caledonian University, Scotland

Co-authors Dr William Stein, Dr Alasdair Marshall & Miss Claire McCann, Glasgow Caledonian University, Scotland

Care for Older People in Scotland: Regulation and Risk Issues, Early Observations

In the United Kingdom, as in many other developed countries, a number of socio economic and demographic factors have combined to create growing problems associated with an ageing population. The provision of care home based services for older people has been one of the ways in which the government has attempted to engage with this issue. Notwithstanding an intensive service regulation and inspection regime, the expansion of the care home market and of wider private sector participation in service provision has given rise to a range of risk exposures which can potentially threaten the wellbeing and safety of care home residents. This paper focuses on the key risks for residents living in care homes in

Scotland and questions the extent to which increased regulation accounts for those risks. The paper suggests that a risk-based inspection regime is more appropriate than the current ad-hoc approach but cautions that even such an approach will require considerable refinement if it is to engage fully with the diverse risk issues arising within the care home environment.

2. **Dr Virpi Timonen**, Trinity College Dublin, Ireland

Co-author Ms Ciara O'Dwyer, Trinity College Dublin, Ireland

The Social and Nutritional Impact of Meals-on-Wheels and Community Meals. A Study of Meals Providers and Recipients in Ireland.

Meals-on-wheels (MOW) and community meals (CM) services play, prima facie, an important role as key components of community care of older persons. Neither area of service provision has to date been studied systematically in Ireland. Our study has three main components: (1) postal survey of all (approx. 400) MOW/CM organisations in Ireland (2) Case studies of six MOW/CM organisations and (3) Interviews, mini nutritional assessments and food diaries of ca. 60 older persons who come within the remit of these services (and a smaller number of interviews with persons who are recommended to, but decline, the service), with follow-up interviews 6 months after baseline. Our paper will focus on this third component, that seeks to elicit an understanding of the social and nutritional impact of entering the remit of meals services. The key questions addressed include: how is the decision to take up MOW/CM services arrived at? What is the older person's own experience of receiving this service? How important a component part are the meals in their overall nutrient/food intake, and in their social engagement? Is there a significant difference in this respect between MOW (home-based) and CM (centre-based)? How can and should the service be developed in the future to better serve older people and encourage take-up by those who have reservations about the service? The study/paper is innovative in that it combines methods such as mini-nutritional assessments of meals recipients and MicroDiet analysis of the meals typically used by nutritionists and epidemiologists, and semi-structured interviews used by social policy analysts.

3. **Leen Heylen,** University of Antwerp, Belgium

The older, the lonelier? Understanding social and emotional loneliness among senior citizens

As people age, their social network generally shrinks due to a decreasing health and age-related losses. However, this does not necessarily results in loneliness. This paper examines the mechanisms underlying loneliness at old age. Therefore we elaborate on Weiss' theoretical distinction between social and emotional loneliness. Social loneliness refers to a lack of feelings of social integration; emotional loneliness emerges in the absence of an attachment person. Weiss' deficit approach is extended from a cognitive perspective by considering social loneliness as the experienced discrepancy between the realised and desired social relationships. Emotional loneliness is conceived as the experienced discrepancy between the realised and desired attachment relationship. Furthermore, the indirect risk factors on social and emotional loneliness are dealt with. Thereby the focus lies on the interweaving effect of age and health on social and emotional loneliness via the realised and desired social or attachment relationship(s). Within this framework, this paper builds on gerontological perspectives which link ageing and the realised and desired degree of social interaction. Using data from the 9th wave of the Panel Study of Belgian Households (N=1828, aged 55 or more), the hypothesized mechanisms preceding social and emotional loneliness are tested by means of structural equation modelling.

4. **Dana Sykorova,** Palacky University, Czech Republic

Strategies of coping with ageing and old age.

The paper results from multi-method project Seniors in Society. Strategies to Retain Individual Autonomy supported by the Czech Science Foundation in years 2002-2005. It is based on the outcomes of a content analysis of 370 semi- and 18 non-structured interviews. The research

focused on questions how the seniors define personal autonomy, what is their view of themselves from the perspective of autonomy, what is the value of their own independence, whether and where they perceive it as being threatened or supported. The analysis showed that retaining their autonomy is a synonym of coping with old age and that the strategies used by the seniors to retain their autonomy are related to the procedures of coping with old age. The author describes these strategies, presents their typologies with regard to the criteria of intensity, contents and presence/absence of crisis threatening their self-system. She pays a special attention to the procedures combining the meanings ascribed to autonomy with the strategies of retaining it. At one with the principles of the grounded theory, the author presents a story as a descriptive narrative about the central phenomenon of the research, i.e. about coping with old age and its biological, psychological and social consequences.

5. **Ms Paola Zaninotto,** University College London, UK

Co-authors Dr Elizabeth Breeze, University College London, UK, Dr Anne McMunn, University College London, UK & Professor James Nazroo, University of Manchester, UK

Well-being and socially productive roles in the years before State Pension Age: results from the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing

Objective: To explore the association between the quality of exchange in social productive roles (caring for someone and volunteering) and well-being (measured by quality of life and life satisfaction) in the years before State Pension Age. Participants: 3,247 participants aged between 52 and 64 for men or 59 for women from the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing. Outcomes: the CASP qualify of life score (range 6-57) and Life Satisfaction score (range 5-35). Results: The linear regression results (adjusted for age, wealth, limiting longstanding illness, employment status, marital status, child or grandchild at home) showed that caring without feeling reciprocity (compared to not caring at all) was associated with a decrease in the mean score of quality of life in men (-2.26, p=0.020) and women (-5.05, p)

6. **Dr Anne McMunn,** University College London, UK

Co-authors Professor James Nazroo, University of Manchester, UK, Dr Elizabeth Breeze, University College London, UK & Ms Paola Zaninotto, University College London, UK

Social Roles, Reciprocity and Well-Being after Retirement: Evidence from the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA)

Studies in various European countries have found that socially productive roles, such as volunteering, are more strongly associated with good quality of life when they are highly reciprocal in nature (providing a good balance between effort and reward). However, these relationships have yet to be investigated in the UK. This study examines the relationship between role occupation, role reciprocity and well-being among post-retirement-age English people using the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA), a large panel study of English people aged 50+. Quantitative analysis of ELSA is used to examine the following questions among English people of state pension age and above: o what extent are retired English people engaged in socially productive roles, measured as caring, volunteering, organisational membership and paid employment? Are there gender differences in role engagement? What is the relationship between social role occupation and well-being (measured as CASP-19 quality of life score and life satisfaction) after retirement? Are relationships between social role occupation and well-being after retirement mediated by the extent to which these roles are reciprocal (as measured by effort-reward imbalance)? Results for England are compared with published results from comparable data sets in ten other European countries.

Session 7a: Ageing Societies and the Welfare State 2
Thursday 6th, 11.00 - 12.30, Room K3.25
Chair: Tbc

1. **Markus Zimmermann,** University of Halle, Germany

Co-authors Professor Dr. Johann Behrens, Anne Dreyer-Tümmel & Dr Gero Langer, University of Halle, Germany
"Rehabilitation before Pension": Is the Principle of the German Statutory Pension Scheme able to attain the Aim of an extended Working Life?

Demographic developments change the expectations on the labour market and the welfare systems. Several European countries try to react on longevity and therefore prolonged periods of pension claims by extending the working life. In Germany the retirement age will be postponed to 67 years. The actual discussion questions the ability for all working people to remain in the labour market until this age. The responsibility to foster the working capacity and avoid early retirement caused by disability is given to the pension scheme which offers medical and vocational rehabilitation. In order to examine the supply with rehabilitation among early retired blue and white collar workers the project "Early Retirement without Rehabilitation" analysed differential risk factors for the trajectory into invalidity and old age pension among all Pensioners of the year 2000 in Saxony-Anhalt. Group comparisons showed in regression analysis that the main risks for early retirement without medical rehabilitation were mental disorders and diseases, long-term unemployment and discontinuous employment careers. Considering the expectation to prolong working age the rehabilitation system in Germany seems to be to some aspects not well prepared as mental disorders are the main reason in the meantime for early retirement and work incapacity.

2. **Wolfgang Keck,** Social Science Centre Berlin, Germany

Family ties in different elderly care arrangements – The crowding-out hypothesis reconsidered

The paper addresses two questions: First, do social ties change after a person become care dependent and second, are those changes in relationships associated with different care arrangements, in particular if public social services provide care or not? The study carries on the research on the crowding-out hypothesis which states that support of public authorities substitute support from family members and, in its moral connotation, will weaken social ties between family members. Although crowding-out refers to a process over time, the great majority of studies are either based on cross-sectional data or use time series. By contrast in this paper I use longitudinal data from the German Socio-Economic Panel (GSOEP) to trace family relationships before and after a family member is in need of care. In addition the analysis considers not only those people who are involved in care work but inquire the tightness of social relations to the wider kin-network. Therefore it contributes to the moral discourse of the crowding-out hypothesis (Wolfe 1989, Etizioni 1993) which is so far weakly linked to empirical results.

3. **Kathrin Komp,** Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam, The Netherlands

Who are the young old?

Current discussions on welfare state reforms often focus on the population group of the young old. The young old are defined as healthy older persons, who are free from the obligations of paid work and of raising children. They gain their importance for the welfare state from being an unused resource at the labour market, while being a relevant resource for volunteering and informal care. Previous research usually pointed to the number of young old persons in a country, when illustrating their importance for the welfare state. The present paper, however, argues, that it is not only their number, but also their characteristics, that need to be considered in this context. After all, not everyone is involved in volunteering and informal care to the same extent. This paper therefore asks: Who are the young old? An answer to this question is given using survey data from ten European countries. The main focus of the analysis is on country-differences in the gender- and socioeconomic-composition of the

population group of the young old. The results of the analysis are used to draw a more differentiated picture of the young old's potential for volunteering and informal care.

4. **Magnus Ring,** Lund University, Sweden

Co-author Magnus Karlsson, Lund University, Sweden

Consumers of care, New Public Management and the experiences of security among elderly people in Sweden

Europe's population is ageing. Among those some enters a position of dependence. The response to this development is diverse, here we are dealing with a development that are increasingly letting the elderly enter into a relationship to public aid that may be described as consumer – provider, a "model" labelled "New Public Management" (NPM). One effect of this is that the responsibility for care and provision of needs more and more is transferred to the elderly person him/herself. Here we are foremost concerned what this process means in terms of (feelings of) security. 'Security' is defined from the perspective of the elderly person as well as from the perspective of other actors, such as relatives and professionals. The goal of the paper is two folded. First we present and discuss data based on an evaluation of the public home help for elderly in nine communities in southern Sweden. Hereby the concept of security is problematized and issues and problems identified. The second aim is to discuss the concept of security, what does it mean and for whom? The perspective is on the consequences of an increasing process of individualization and neo liberal influences on public policy. These processes (NPM), have long going consequences regarding experiences of security and safety. Do the care consumer's and the care provider's view meet and how do the elderly in a general sense respond to this situation i.e. adaptation of new roles in response to new changed statuses?

5. **Professor Donatella Bramanti,** Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore di Milano, Italy

Co-authors Professor Giovanna Rossi & Dr Stefania Meda, Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore di Milano, Italy

Supporting the elderly and his family in Italy: home-, family- and community-centred good practices

The work is an in-depth study based on the findings of a previous research carried out in Italy by the same authors (2006). Purpose of the present study is to analyse three Italian key-cases (home-, family- and community-centred) in favour of elderly people and their family networks and to explain why they represent good practices family friendly. Case studies were conducted for all the interventions pointed out. According to a subsidiary approach, all the stakeholders' voices were taken into consideration. Data and information were gathered through focus groups and qualitative in-depth interviews. The study has contributed to the grasping of highly innovative types of interventions, able to understand the specific needs of the family networks, hence responding in a relational way (family/community involvement/empowerment). They also represent key-cases of a plural subsidiary welfare, as services are provided by a plurality of societal subjects. As the good practices approach employed is a research method aiming at drawing theoretical notions from the most effective interventions, the study might also contribute to shape an innovative way to conceive and realize social policies for the elderly, focusing not only on this specific population, rather comprehending family networks as a relational whole (from elderly policies to family policies).

Session 7b: Quality of Life and Health
Thursday 6th, 11.00 - 12.30, Room K3.26
Chair: Tbc

1. **Professor David Blane,** Imperial College London, UK

Resilience and quality of life at older ages

The presentation summarises the results of a component project within the ESRC Research Network on Capability and Resilience. The project examined resilience at older ages, using

secondary analysis of the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA) and the British Household Panel Survey (BHPS) and qualitative and quantitative analyses of a re-survey of the Boyd Orr cohort (BO). Resilience was defined cross-sectionally as flourishing despite adversity (ELSA; BO) and longitudinally as bouncing back after adversity (BHPS). The quantitative results from the three data sets were broadly consistent: resilience at older ages is rather scarce; socio-demographically the resilient differ little from the non-resilient; the key to resilience lies in social participation and the quality of social relationships which, crucially, must be present before exposure to adversity. The qualitative analyses suggest that the social context works by minimising the biographical disruption consequent on adversity.

2. **Mrs Samia Addis,** Cardiff University, Wales

Co-authors Dr Myfanwy Davies, Dr Sara MacBride-Stewart & Dr Mike Shepherd, Cardiff University, Wales

Older People, Health and Social Care Needs.

Members of various population groups have different needs, risks and expectations of health and social services; these will impact on their health, wellbeing and patterns of accessing services. In Britain, a recent treasury estimate (Campbell 2005) suggested that about six per cent of the population were lesbian, gay or bisexual. Assuming an even spread across the age range, about 65,000 people over 50 in Wales may be lesbian, gay or bisexual. Given that the sexuality of older people is not widely recognised, older lesbians, gays and bisexuals have been understood to be 'twice hidden' and represent the most 'Invisible of an already invisible minority' (Blando 2001:87). This invisibility will have consequences for both access to and use of health and social care services for these groups.This paper presents the results of a short literature review of the health and social care needs of older lesbian, gay, bisexual and transgender adults undertaken on behalf of the Welsh Assembly Government. Grey literature was identified using web searches and messages posted on public health and social policy mailing groups. Peer reviewed literature was identified through database searches of BNI, Pub Med, CINAHL, DARE and Psychinfo. Blando, J. A. 2001. Twice Hidden: Older Gay and Lesbian Couples, Friends, and Intimacy. Generations 25(2), pp. 87-90. Campbell, D. 2005. 3.6m People in Britain are Gay - Official Observer. 11/12/2005.

3. **Miss Theresa Richards**, University of Surrey, United Kingdom

Understanding Sleep in Care Homes for Older People

Sleep can influence quality of life, recovery from illness, risk of falling and depression in older people. Among the very old, poor sleep quality and use of sleep medication can have a negative effect on frailty and cognitive impairment yet there is wide use of sleep medication in care homes. Sleep research has traditionally focused on physiological and psychological factors however this study uses qualitative methods. 40 interviews were conducted and observational data was collected to understand the experience of 'sleep' in two care homes for older people and how sleep is negotiated in the context of the care home. The research explored the perceptions and meanings of sleep for older people who live in the care home, as well as identifying aspects of institutional life that impact on their sleep quality. Interviews with care staff were also undertaken to investigate their attitudes and understanding of sleep behaviour and sleep needs in the care home, the use of sleep medication and whether other intervention strategies were adopted to improve sleep quality for people who live there. The research demonstrates the impact of institutional routines on sleep choices and sleep quality.

4. **Dr Samitca Sanda,** University of Lausanne, Switzerland

When the partner becomes a carer. Living with a person suffering from Alzheimer's disease in Switzerland

In the context of an ageing population and the associated increase in chronic disease, the management of loss of autonomy of persons suffering from chronic disease, as experienced by close relatives, is crucial. We show how this role is constructed in the specific case of Alzheimer's disease (AD). By means of a qualitative interview study of the partners of persons suffering from AD, we demonstrate their key role in caring and defining new ways of being

together, thus countering an approach which presents close relatives of persons suffering from AD as “second victims”. The different ways of reacting of the partners and the various coping strategies developed by them are also presented.

Session 8a: Interculturality, Cross-Cultural Comparisons and Ageing
Thursday 6th, 13.30 - 15.00, Room K3.25
Chair: Tbc

1. **Dr Karsten Hank,** University of Mannheim, Germany

Co-author Dr Isabella Buber-Ennser, Vienna Institute of Demography, Austria

Grandparents Caring for Their Grandchildren: Findings from the 2004 Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement in Europe

Introducing findings from the 2004 Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement in Europe (SHARE), this research complements the large number of recent U.S. studies on the role of grandparents in caring for their grandchildren. Against the background of longer years of shared lives across generations, the importance of multigenerational bonds increases. Older family members today, aging more healthily than previous generations, have the potential to take a more active role in family functioning than ever before. In parallel, mothers’ growing labor force participation raises questions about adequate child care and the differential roles of families and welfare state institutions to provide such care. Europe’s diversity in terms of its prevailing family systems and welfare state regimes provides an ideal setting to investigate cross-national differences in the prevalence and intensity of grandparent-provided child care as well as differences in characteristics of the providers of care. Our study of 10 continental European countries suggests a generally strong involvement of grandparents in their grandchildren’s care. However, we also identify significant variations in the intensity of care along the (geographic) lines of different family systems and welfare state regimes. We conclude with a discussion of social policy implications.

2. **Martina Brandt,** University of Zurich, Switzerland

Co-authors Christian Deindl, Klaus Haberkern & Dr Marc Szydlik, University of Zurich, Switzerland

Transfers of money and time between adult generations in Europe – A matter of reciprocity?

The state and the family are both key institutions for the redistribution of money and the provision of services within society. In public debate the fundamental contribution of the family is often ignored or underestimated. Furthermore, information about mutual support is scarce, which leads us to the following questions: Is exchange behaviour part of family relations? Do generational transfers show patterns of direct or indirect reciprocity? Do adult children help their elderly parents because they expect immediate financial transfers or an inheritance? Do parents help their children because they received help from them or because they want to encourage future care? Do European countries differ in these matters and if so, why? Our analyses of the Survey of Health, Aging and Retirement (Austria, Denmark, France, Germany, Greece, Italy, the Netherlands, Spain, Sweden, and Switzerland) show that support relations between elderly parents and their children are not only based on their opportunities and needs but also on the principles of exchange and reciprocity. Nevertheless, there are substantial differences between countries, as motives for support and exchange patterns, for example, differ across Europe.

3. **Dr Philip Haynes,** University of Brighton, UK

Co-authors Laura Banks and Professor Michael Hill, University of Brighton, UK

Informal Networks among older people in Europe: A quantitative comparative analysis

This paper examines the informal networks of those aged 50 and over in several European countries. Data is taken from the International Social Survey Programme (ISSP) and analysed

with reference to classification and data reduction methods using SPSS. Key variables used include contact with: immediate family, extended family, friends, civic and religious organisations. The research also examines people's attitudes to preferences about the provision of future care and examines the association between this variable and patterns of informal networks. The data analysis is seeking to identify social patterns that extend uniformly across European national borders, including gender differences. It is also looking for group patterns that are more unique to specific national populations.

4. **Dr Claudia Vogel,** Free University of Berlin, Germany

Co-author Dr Harald Künemund, University of Vechta, Germany

Intergenerational Transfers and Social Inequality: A Comparative German-Israeli Analysis

Intergenerational transfers within families typically flow from the elderly generations to the younger ones. Overall, those aged 50+ do receive financial help less often than they give such to others. How does this pattern of intergenerational exchange affect social inequality? Do “inter-vivos” transfers similarly as bequests contribute to strengthen existing inequalities or to increase equality because those in situations of need are more likely to receive help? To study the effects of intergenerational exchange on inequality within Germany and Israel, we are using data from the Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement in Europe – a multidisciplinary data base of individuals over the age of 50 – that has been conducted 2004 in Europe and 2006 in Israel. The analysis is based on the German (n=3000) and the Israeli (n=1800) sample to describe the patterns of intergenerational transfers and to examine the factors that predict giving/receiving in the cross-cultural comparison. First results show that in Germany, more than a third of those aged 50+ gave financial transfers in the past twelve months, mainly to their children and grandchildren, only seven percent received such help. Also in Israel, where private transfers are more intense, the younger generations do benefit most. Furthermore, financial transfers are indeed mainly determined by the socio-economic status of the elderly including their educational background and economic resources. However, other than bequests, inter-vivos transfers seem to reduce social inequality.

5. **Anette Fasang,** Jacobs University Bremen, Germany

Co-author Professor Klaus Schömann, Jacobs University Bremen, Germany

Pathways to old age security: accounting for household context in comparative perspective.

In the comparative literature on retirement processes (Blossfeld et al. 2006; Ebbinghaus 2006; Maltby 2004; Kohli et al. 1991), household dynamics of retirement and the institutions that shape them have not been systematically addressed. This paper adopts a holistic perspective based on the concept of pathways to old age security (Kohli et al. 1991) as individual trajectories through institutionalized states. The focus lies on institutional pathways to old age security and simultaneous household changes in a comparison of the cohorts born 1920-1940 in East- and West Germany, Hungary, and the United Kingdom. Using sequence analysis and regression based approaches two questions are addressed: Which role do household dynamics play as (1) a predictor of certain pathways and (2) a substitute for a lack of self sufficient old age security in the four societies of comparison? This comparative study is based on three data sets: the German Socioeconomic Panel, the British Household Panel Study and the Hungarian Household Panel. Institutionalized pathways to old age security are operationalized as the succession of main income sources between age 55 to70 from different forms of employment and different types of pensions and state transfers. Three dimensions of the household are distinguished: marital status, presence of dependents, and the household division of labour over the life course.

6. **Cornelia Spross**, Institute of Employment Research, Germany

The activation of older persons in an international comparison

The general structural change has altered the focus of traditional activation strategies. High levels of unemployment and corresponding low levels of employment among older age groups led to a rethinking in the labour market policy area over the past years. The previously strong programmatic focus on activating non-employed and unemployed benefit recipients was until now the basic concept for the modernisation of the labour market policy in most of the EU-countries. The main focus on the activation of the unemployed is, however, not sufficient anymore. Other marginal groups on the labour market must stronger come to the fore of activation efforts. A future successful labour market policy should therefore concentrate more on "inactive people" like older people due to that fact that the number of benefit recipients and the related financial burden dramatically increased in this group over the past years. Higher employment rates and reintegration of older people in the labour market are already promoted by appropriate measures in most of the European countries. The risk of continuous unemployment, however, is greater for people older than 55 years than for younger age groups. This is closely related to the still existing and often utilised pre-retirement and exit options from the labour market. Potentially, older persons will have to show a higher self-reliance to keep up their individual employability instead of drifting in invalidity or inactivity. This premise should be the key concept for activation the age group. Two questions should be answered by the target group analysis of activation: 1. What impact has the activation of elderly in the light of the demographic change? 2. What similarities/ differences of activation strategies (goals, extent, and policy change) can be identified in a country comparative perspective?

7. **Mr Michal Polakowski,** University Maastricht, The Netherlands

Social policy towards the elderly in Central and Eastern Europe

This paper analyses policies aimed at elderly people in the group of countries which joined the EU in 2004. It focuses on two components: cash benefits and institutional care provided by public authorities in the period 1989-2004. By looking at institutional features such as eligibility criteria and generosity of pensions and accessibility and coverage of institutional care, one may infer about different policy mixes pursued by public authorities, and further the approach of public authorities to the issue of aging in Central and Eastern Europe in a comparative perspective. The paper uses the ideal-type fuzzy sets approach. As the approach focuses on the diversity and complexity (multidimensionality) of phenomena, it is useful to assess the dynamics of policies concerning elderly in the region. For this purpose, the ideal types consisting of configurations of institutional features are created. In the next step, the conformity of policies to the ideal types is analysed. Such approach allows for inferring about policy features, changes in time (convergence/divergence) and across space (distinct paths/clusters). The paper finds a great variety of both pensions and institutional care. This in turn, leads to different policy packages. Their changing patterns are described and analysed.

8. **Dr Gopalakrishnan Netuveli,** Imperial College London, United Kingdom

Co-authors Dr Hynek Pikhart, Dr Martin Bobak, University College London, UK, Professor Johannes Siegrist, Heinrich Heine-Universität Düsseldorf, Germany & Professor David Blane, Imperial College London, UK

Cross-national comparison of quality of life in Europe, Russia and USA.

How does quality of life vary between the different countries of Western, Eastern and Central Europe, Russia and the USA? What can explain these variations? In this study, we examine data from 18 countries where quality of life at older ages was measured using the same survey instrument, CASP-12. Our main hypothesis was that the variations between nations in quality of life would be associated with the type of welfare regime (Esping-Andersen, 1990, 1999, and Fenger, 2005). Our results show wide disparities in quality of life among these countries with Switzerland, Denmark, Sweden and the Netherlands at the top of the league table and Russia, Italy and Greece at the bottom. Countries with high average quality of life

tended to have less inequality in quality of life. Compared to social-democratic welfare regimes, other regimes had reduced quality of life. Having a larger proportion of people aged 65 years or more, a lower probability of men living beyond 60 years decreased quality of life; having larger household consumption expenditure greater expenditure on health increased quality of life. We conclude that differences in demographic make-up, and welfare policies can explain to some extent the differences in wellbeing among these countries.

9. **Ms Sarah McLoughlin,** University of Oxford, England

Exploring the Impact of Retirement on Well-being in the EU

The European Commission has identified the twin phenomena of population ageing and social exclusion among the elderly population as issues for concerted action by Member States. This paper explores the extent to which retirement impacts upon well-being, using harmonised data from the European Community Household Panel (ECHP). Well-being is conceptualised as being multidimensional and encompasses three domains: economic and material well-being, social interaction and cohesion, and mental and physical health. Respondents provided information on a number of contextual influences on their wellbeing, before and after retirement. Using one wave of the ECHP, this paper will take two sub-samples of the population, focusing on pre-retirement and post-retirement. A number of factors may influence well-being and so factor analysis is used to explore whether any underlying dimensions can be found to answer how retirement impacts upon well-being. A cross-country comparison of well-being in pre and post-retirement will be presented using cross-sectional data estimation techniques. Four countries which differ with respect to labour market and pension legislation and overall welfare provision, will be analysed to test whether there are any similar patterns of association across countries or if there are divergences.

Session 8b: Health, Mortality and the Experience of Ageing
Thursday 6th, 13.30 - 15.00, Room K3.26
Chair: N.N.

1. **Josie Dixon,** National Centre for Social Research, UK

Co-authors Claudine McCreadie, Kings College London, UK, Alice Mowlam & Rosalind Tennant, National Centre for Social Research, UK

UK Study of Mistreatment and Abuse of Older People

The research, a collaboration between King's College London and the National Centre for Social Research, was designed to make a reliable estimate of the prevalence of elder abuse and mistreatment in the United Kingdom. The two year research project, which began in August 2005, included follow-up in-depth interviews with 41 respondents. The paper will present the findings from this qualitative component of the research. This addressed the following three questions about mistreatment and abuse. What is the impact on the individual concerned? What are the barriers to reporting and identification? How do people deal with these situations?

2. **Ms Liz Cairncross,** Picker Institute, UK

Co-authors Ms Helen Magee & Professor Janet Askham, Picker Institute, UK

Chronic pain in nursing homes: residents' views on the experience and management of pain

This study examined nursing home residents' perceptions and experience of pain by investigating: residents' assessment of their own pain; how their pain is usually managed or treated; their own role in its management; and whether residents think anything can be done to improve its management. Face-to-face interviews were conducted with 77 residents from twenty-four nursing homes in four different areas. Qualitative data were analysed using QSR NVivo 2.0 software. SPSS was used to analyse quantitative data. The great majority of residents experienced some level of chronic pain, frequently associated with a long-term condition. Pain caused depression and irritability among many residents, disturbing their

sleep, restricting mobility and limiting their ability to take part in communal activities. For most respondents chronic pain was a natural part of the ageing process, and they were stoical in their attitude to pain. Alongside regular analgesics, many older people found that other activities could contribute to the alleviation of pain. However, nursing homes appear to provide very limited alternatives to pharmaceutical approaches to pain relief. The findings indicate the need for a more pro-active approach to pain relief by health care and nursing home staff, alongside support for residents' own efforts to alleviate chronic pain.

3. **Bérangère Véron,** Observatoire Sociologique du Changement, France

Planning one's own funeral: a sociological perspective

In France, death in old age, including the development of funeral pre-arrangement, has been neglected so far by sociology. We know next to nothing of the reasons why people plan their funeral, and what exactly they do plan. It is difficult to say whether it is these services offered that contribute to the emergence of new ways of dealing with death, or whether it is a change in mentalities that led to the appearance of these services. Moreover, professionals have an ambiguous position. They tend to set out funeral prearrangement as a way of easing the emotional and financial burden on family and friends, but also as a guarantee that the deceased's wishes will be followed. As a matter of fact, the conciliation of these two preoccupations may not be as simple as professionals present it. This paper will be based on semi-directive interviews with two categories of individuals: French people aged more than 65 years who recently pre-paid–or pre-paid and pre-arranged– their own funerals; and funeral advisers, whose representations and "expertise" may help us understand better the motivations of those who plan their funeral in advance.

4. **Dr Panayotes Demakakos,** University College London, United Kingdom

Co-authors Dr Elizabeth Breeze, University College London, UK & Ms Hayley Cheshire, National Centre for Social Research, UK

Could depression explain the association between subjective social status and health? Evidence from the second wave of the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing (ELSA).

It has been found that subjective social status (self-perceptions about own social status) relates to a number of self-reported, clinical and biomedical health outcomes over and above objective socioeconomic position markers such as education, occupational class, and wealth. This paper builds upon these findings and attempts to extend them by exploring the role of depression on the associations between subjective social status and self-reported health, long-standing illness or disability, hypertension, diabetes, high density lipoprotein-cholesterol, triglycerides, fibrinogen and C-reactive protein in a national sample of men and women aged 50 and over living in England (ELSA wave 2). The potential mediating or modifying effect of depression was examined through a series of linear ordinary least square regression models estimated for 3330 men and 4031 women. The analysis showed that depression neither mediated nor modified the associations between subjective social status and the selected health outcomes, except for fibrinogen in men. These findings suggest that the association of subjective social status with health is not a result of one's psychological state (depression status) but another dimension of the multifaceted relationship between socioeconomic status and health.

Poster Presentarion

Mrs Sue Capel, Northumbria University, UK

Older people, information exchange and social networks

This study addresses issues of information exchange within social networks and groups of older people over 65 in a rural community in rural northern England. Alston Moor is a tight-knit and self-supporting community facing changes in the service provision that are threatening an integrated formal and informal support system built up over many years. The communication of information between older people in social activity networks is vital for the continuance of this support network. The research is qualitative and exploratory, and uses a social

ethnographic, social constructionist approach grounded in information theory, informed by ageing theories and social network theory. The ways in which research participants' lifestyle information is identified, communicated, and shared within social networks has been explored during two stages of fieldwork. Stage One consisted of interviews with service providers, focus groups with older people, and observation of activities. Stage Two used participant observation, focus groups, in-depth interviews, structured interviews and participant self-completed diaries. The research provides a holistic view of the information exchange activity of the participants within their information grounds (Pettigrew 1999), and living within their small worlds (Chatman 1991), and shows how the strong and weak ties of participants support their active information lifestyles.

RN 2: Sociology of the Arts

Convener: Volker Kirchberg, University of Luneburg, Germany

Session 1: Art genres and social impacts
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room CLIC 1
Chair: Allan Sutherland

1. **Philippe Coulangeon**, CNRS/FNSP, France

Age, cohort or period effect? The decline of education impact on cultural practices in time of school massification

The last two decades of the twentieth century has been characterized in France by a tremendous increase of the proportion of graduates in the youngest generations. Much have been said on the social factors and mechanisms that have produced such an evolution and on its consequences on the transition from school to employment and, more broadly, on social mobility. Besides, the impact of this evolution on the changes in lifestyles and cultural practices has been relatively less investigated. Hereafter, we address the question of the impact of the so called "secondary-school massification" – i.e. the tremendous increase of the number of young people reaching higher tertiary education levels - on cultural habits. Focusing on indicators of participation in both 'highbrow' and 'lowbrow' culture, we explore the impact of the progressive generalization of the access to the 'baccalauréat' between 1985 end 1995 on cultural habits. The data under consideration comes from four consecutive national surveys on cultural practices (1981, 1988, 1997 and 2003). We first try to disentangle the age, period and cohort effects in the general fall of the positive impact of the level of education on participation in highbrow culture and of its negative impact on participation in lowbrow culture. We then discuss the various understanding of the previous results.

2. **Dr Susanne Janssen**, Erasmus University Rotterdam, Netherlands

Co-author Annemarie Kersten, Erasmus University, Netherlands

The Social Valuation of Film in Cross-National Perspective

The past decades witnessed a flood of sociological research on the social valuation of cultural goods by audiences, critics and other professionals, inspired by, among others, the seminal work of Bourdieu on the symbolic production of culture. Which cultural products are classified as works of art, why, and by whom? What are the subsequent stages in the recognition and, ultimately, the consecration of certain cultural products? To what extent and in what ways do various parties and actors in the cultural field differ in their valuation of certain products or genres? In 'Critical Discourse and the Cultural Consecration of American Film', Allen and Lincoln examine the popular, professional and critical recognition of cultural products, in this case films, focusing on the relationships between different types of recognition. How do popular, professional and critical recognition relate to each other? What influence do critics actually have on film audiences? What does winning an Academy Award mean in terms of critical and popular recognition? This paper explores these issues from a cross-national perspective, looking at film coverage in American, Dutch, French, and German newspapers since the 1950s. Our analysis is aimed at charting and clarifying differences between these four countries in the connections between the three types of recognition of cultural goods. Among other things, we will consider cross-national differences in the critical recognition of films as works of art (cf. Bauman) and the ways in which and the extent to which different categories of films are reviewed in national newspapers. Which (types of) films received both critical and professional recognition in France, Germany, the Netherlands and the U.S.? To what genres belong the most appreciated films in each country? Were such films produced by large or independent production companies and in which countries did they originate?

3. **Dr Nick Prior**, University of Edinburgh, UK

Band in a Box: Music Production after the Digital

Much has been written about how practices of music making are infused with and mediated by technology - from guitars and microphones to reverb units and recording studios. We've yet to fully take stock, however, of how digitilisation has transformed the nature of music production amongst an ever-widening constituency of music makers. This paper explores the sociological implications of the rise of software instruments, studios and performance tools. Not only are these dematerialised technological forms affording new modes of music, including the emergence of new genres, but also testing the boundaries of "musicality", "performance" and "authenticity". For this reason, the increasing presence of software and computers as "musicking" devices figures in a tension between normalisation amongst musicians and a residual distrust of automation in rock music discourses, where programming a computer is not considered "creative". How a new generation of musicians negotiates this tension reveals interesting things about the social ageing of technology, the ontology of human-machine relations and the status of music after the digital. It also sets up a series of theoretical questions around simulation, performance and the "post-human" which a new sociology of music must address if it is to take stock of digital restructurings.

4. **Dr Allan Sutherland**, Kyushu University, Japan

Social Stratification and Musical Socialisation: Becoming an Improvising and/or Jazz Musician and Musicians' Intimate Relations with their Instruments and Music

Bourdieu hypothesises a relationship between social class and positions in the fields of the arts and culture to explain artists' social origins and the arts/culture they practice. While Bourdieu is correct to see causal relations between social stratification and aesthetic and cultural preferences, improvement follows simultaneous refinement of his aesthetic and class modelling. Using CAMSIS, a gradational scale of stratification constructed from relations of social interaction, this paper report on interviews with 750+ improvising/jazz musicians from 34 countries. The paper shows that as their parental occupations rise up the social stratification scale they experienced a richer childhood immersion in a (selective) omnivorous musical environment, with parents who often played instruments, they commenced instrument study at an earlier age due to family influence through formal classical music study, were usually told they were gifted/talented instrumentalists, and more often received parental support for becoming improvising and/or jazz musicians, sometimes financial for many years into their careers. These childhood experiences lead to intense study of, and developing intimate relations with, music instruments, influences their career trajectory in a stratified musical world, and creates dependence on their instruments as extension of their selves through which they explore and communicate the social world of sound.

Session 2: Art production - art creativity
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room CLIC 1
Chair: Nel van Dijk

1. **Dr Chiara Bassetti**, University of Treno, Itlay

The creation of creativity: Dance Choreography between improvisation and composition

The aim of the paper is to study how a choreography is created. It could be said that a choreography corresponds to a written text or a musical score, but, in a sense, it is more in its performance rather than in its composition, as much as is the case of jazz improvisation. The paper comes from my ongoing ethnographic study on the professional world of dancers. In particular, it is based on about 40 hours of video recorded 'choreographic construction' and improvisation lessons in an Italian dance school. In the process of choreographing a given musical piece, short sequences of movements are improvised on its rhythm; they are repeated and remembered; they are evaluated and, in case, modified (improvisation, remembering); they are linked together and, finally, suited according to the piece. The paper will describe this creative spiral process, identifying its peculiarities. In the light of Sparti's [2005; 2007] analyses of jazz, I will compare choreographic practice with other non-

choreographic actions through 6 dimensions: inseparability, situationality, irreversibility, performativity, retrospective creation, collective creation. Some final considerations on creativity and the relation between emergence [Sawyer, 2003] and remembering during performing, improvising and choreographing will be discussed.

2. **Dr Sari Karttunen**, Finnish Museum of Photography, Finland

The Polar Stars: The Internationalisation of Finnish Photography

The paper introduces preliminary findings of a study pertaining to the internationalisation of Finnish art photographers. They have rapidly gained more visibility in the scene of contemporary art. The concept "Helsinki School of Photography", launched by the University of Art and Design, provides an example of successful brand-building, and is starting to take effect not only in Europe but in the US as well. The economic position of photo-artists is of key interest in the study. Cultural export is improving the average situation of artists, but disparities among them seem to be increasing at the same time. Signs of brain-drain are also evident, since a few successful artists have left the country to be closer to their galleries and buyers. The income ideals and job definitions of young artists are in particular turmoil. Bohemians are being replaced by goal-oriented professionals to whom art is a business like any other. The study combines an interest in the globalisation of arts work and changes in the task and identity of artists in late modern society. Theoretically it bases on the sociology of art occupations. Interviews are used as the main method of data collection.

3. **Dr Nel Van Dijk**, Erasmus University, Netherlands

Popular magazines as places of symbolic production: A cross-national perspective

The paper proposed will report on the results of a research into the attention for cultural products in popular magazines. The goal of this research program is the analysis of the attention for cultural products in 'old' and 'new' media. This research aims at clarifying and qualifying the role of different forms of media in their treatment of various cultural products and it wants to show how overtime changes relate to broader social and cultural conditions. This will be achieved by means of a comparative study of popular magazine coverage of arts. Popular magazines constitute a challenging field of research because of their dominant role on the readers market. Furthermore, the attention of popular magazines for cultural products can be related to the fact that they are commercial by nature, as well as to their focus on differentiated groups of readers. A specific group of popular magazines are the transnational magazines, the so-called glossies, which can be purchased in large parts of the world. Some parts of the content of these glossies are uniform, while other aspects are customized to local cultural and societal circumstances. How exactly will be answered in the paper proposed, which will report on an analysis of a corpus of (international) magazines. The websites of these magazines are also part of the analysis. The main methods to be used are: quantitative content analysis of magazines coverage of cultural products and a discourse analysis of magazines articles and of web-content. Theoretically, this research draws upon various strands of research: the role of mass media and journalism as mediators of culture; processes and systems of cultural classification; processes and structures of international cultural exchange; and the long-term research into late twentieth century changes in the repertoires of arts and culture consumers, which appear to have become increasingly heterogeneous.

4. **Dr Tasos Zembylas**, University of Music and Performing Arts, Austria

Co-author Dr Claudia Dürr, University of Music and Performing Arts, Austria

Literary writing as a discrete process: Presentation of a research project

Our research project focuses on the process of literary writing. This includes various experiences and cognitive aspects that, in the long term, lead to the development of literary competence. These experiences and cognitive aspects are sometimes discrete and implicit, that is to say, not fully conscious or articulated, and they occur simultaneously with distinct conceptualisations of text production. Our main research interest is not so much the structure or the genetic development of literary texts, nor the framework of text production (e.g. formal guidelines, aesthetic aims, purpose, content); rather, we aim to reveal and analyse the

discrete aspects of the writing process, i.e. those components that are not manifest, obvious or directly observable, since authors can very rarely tell us what is happening when they write. They are so intensively involved in text creation that they are unaware of how they proceed during the writing process, how they apply their literary competence in creating striking metaphors, inventing powerful expressions or elegant transitions from one scene to another. Here we recognise practical knowing how; that cannot be described as application of formulas or explicit rules. In short, our epistemological interest of our research project lies in: Describing the implicit dimensions of the writing process; Understanding the development and unfolding of literary competence.

Session 3: Artists in international comparison
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room CLIC 1
Chair: Victoria D Alexander

1. **Victoria D. Alexander**, University of Surrey, UK

State Support of Visual Artists in Blair's Britain and Beyond

This talk focuses on the Arts Council of England. In order to understand the present – or the future – of support of visual artists, one needs to understand the past. Accordingly, this talk starts with a brief history of the Arts Council of Great Britain. Tony Blair's New Labour continued many of the strategies instituted by the Conservatives. At the same time as fiscal constraints and 'enterprise culture' were imposed, the mission of the Arts Council was broadened to include both geographical representation and a more populist agenda. I will outline the contemporary arrangements for state support of artists in the UK, noting the tensions that exist within today's Arts Council, many of which were institutionalised in its early days. I will discuss Blair's recent speech on the arts. In addition, the Arts Council of England is currently running a consultation to determine the future of arts funding in the UK, titled 'The Arts Debate'. The talk ends with a comment on what this may portend for the future.

2. **Femke van Hest**, Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales, France

The presence of artists and countries at contemporary art biennials

During the last two decades the number of biennials held around the world has increased considerably, especially in the peripheral zones. As the emergence of biennials in the periphery is often regarded as one of the indicators of the internationalisation of the art world, it is interesting to study to what extent the major contemporary art biennials are truly “international”, as opposed to “regional”, which usually designates different countries from the same part of the world. The focus of the presentation will be on the analyses of the presence of artists and the representation of countries at the biennials of Venice, São Paolo, Gwangju and Shanghai, as well as at the Documenta in Kassel, from the mid-nineties to present. The analyses are based on the artists’ nationality on the one hand, and on the country of residence of the artists on the other. Distinguishing between nationality and residence of the artists will not only allow us to study to what degree these biennials are really international, but also to study the possible impact of the artists’ nationality and residence in their presence at international biennials.

3. **Maria Gornostaeva**, Russian Academy of Sciences, Russia

The Genius as Saint: Religious Myth-Making in the Modern Art History Discourse

In this paper, I draw upon the myths that accompany and construct to a great extent our understanding of artistic genius. I start from the suggestion brought about by Natalie Heinich that the structure of artistic genius has much in common with the structure of sainthood. In each case there is some powerful/talented figure, misrecognised, rejected and cast down by the contemporaries; society bears the burden of guilt for this act and raises this person up in posterity as a saint/genius. Exploring these features characteristic of both religious and artistic phenomena in details, I point out that nowadays not only art history discourse tends to construct retrospectively the figure of artistic genius according to this scheme, but quite conscious attempts of some contemporary artists to exploit and reproduce these features in order to be reputed for a genius are taking place, which sometimes makes the situation in art

ridiculous. To explain this peculiar phenomenon, I look at the figure of the 'father', which is central to it. In so doing I develop certain ideas of social anthropology and psychoanalysis and explore the notions of death, power and meaning tightly connected to the notion of 'father', their genesis and connotations, as well as their realization in church and in the discourse on artistic genius.

Session 4: The arts - cultural contexts
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room CLIC 1
Chair: Volker Kirchberg

1. **Dr Nancy Hanrahan**, Geroge Mason University, USA

On Beauty, Sociology and the Arts

Scholars in cultural sociology are engaging aesthetics to explain everything from social agency and social status to the meaning of the built environment, and re/turning to aesthetic concepts to describe the discursive or performative aspects of social life. Yet it seems that aesthetic questions are less and less a part of the sociological discourse of the arts themselves. Indeed, the more we acknowledge the contingency of aesthetic judgment and the more urgent our claims for the importance of the arts with respect to broader social phenomena, the less likely we are to engage aesthetics as a value-laden discourse about art. My premise in this paper is that aesthetics matters, both theoretically and as a dimension of social experience, but it is no longer clear which aesthetic questions we should be asking. "World music" might appear an unlikely terrain on which to explore these issues, since its analysis most often proceeds through narratives of globalization, postmodernism and cultural anthropology. Yet its seeming lack of fit with evaluative aesthetics articulates the problem in high relief and challenges us to reconsider the meaning of categories such as beauty or truth, or to provide some alternatives for the sociological analysis of the arts.

2. **Volker Kirchberg**, University of Lueneburg, Germany

Between laissez-faire and interventionist control: Comparing the urban utilization of arts and culture in two German and American cities

Based on an increasing literature about creativity and space, impacts of the arts on urban areas, and socio-spatial factors of artistic production, this study will assess the significance of arts and culture as a tool for urban development at different places in different times. The project is structured in three parts. Already accomplished is the first empirical part, a qualitative study in Baltimore, Maryland, in 2004. The author conducted narrative interviews (guided by Glaser's and Strauss' grounded theory approach) with arts managers and administrators in Baltimore; Maryland, about their assessment of the municipal utilization of arts ands culture. In 2006 and 2007 the author repeated the survey of arts managers and administrators in similar positions in Hamburg, Germany. The last phase, still to be conducted, will compare the results of the 2004 Baltimore study with a similar study realized by the author in 1989. The presentation in Glasgow will focus on the results of the Hamburg study. A preliminary interpretation of the Hamburg data and a comparison with the Baltimore survey show significant policy differences in approaches to utilize arts and culture for urban development purposes in these two cities. Only slightly overstated, it is the difference between a determining urbanism à la Haussmann and an open policy à la Jefferson. Especially one dimension points out the main difference of the two city's policies regarding uses of arts and culture for urban development purposes. On the one hand, the employment of arts and culture for urban policies can be deterministic (this is more the case in Hamburg); on the other hand it can be probabilistic (this is more the case in Baltimore). In the first case, the state and its representatives have a clear and definite sense about which type of arts and culture should be supported for what kind of urban and development policies. The employment of state support is then well controlled and evaluated to assure the realization according to the defined objectives. In the latter case, the state and its representatives support the arts through an arms-length-approach. State subsidies and other policy means are employed to local and artistic groups, and the outcome relies heavily on the use of these means by these groups. However, the day-to-day operations and even the long-term objectives are not controlled by public agencies because the result – e.g., a liveable

neighbourhood under just economic and social conditions – is too vague to be ruled and pushed by state institutions from the top.

3. **Dr Maaria Linko**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Festivals and their Audiences in Helsinki Metropolitan Area

Helsinki and the surrounding cities as many other capital regions in Europe are sites for dozens of festivals each year. In Helsinki, the number of festivals is getting higher year by year. In 1995 the City of Helsinki supported 17 professional art festivals organized by the city, but the number had been more than doubled by 2005. Festivals are seen vital in the marketing strategies of cities but is it possible to make a difference if most cities use the same strategies? In this paper, the development of the Helsinki festival scenes since the very beginning is looked at and the audiences of the scene is analyzed. In 1951, the first festival in the city, the Sibelius week, was established. The Helsinki Festival (1968), in turn, gave birth to a number of other festivals. Also many art associations and independent groups have started to organize their own festivals, such as the Helsinki Flamenco Festival and Tusovka Festival presenting Russian culture. The great variety of the Helsinki festival scene makes it interesting for different kinds of audiences. In our study (Linko & Silvanto) we address the following research questions: what is the profile of a festival visitor for different kind of festivals? What types of festivals are recognized, which are very little known among the inhabitants? Which festivals seem to have a great number of potential visitors? Do the city-dwellers consider festivals meaningful to themselves or important for their city? The study on festival audiences) is based on two kinds of research data. First, a survey will be conducted online among 1000 Internet panellists aged 15 to 79 in October 2006. Secondly, qualitative data will collected through group interviews among volunteering panellists. The interviews give us a possibility to look at the meanings, images and personal experiences connected to specific festivals.

4. **Professor Arturo Rodriguez Morato**, University of Barcelona, Spain

Co-author Dr Joaquim Rius, Autonomous University of Barcelona, Spain

The Raval quarter cultural cluster as an example of urban cultural governance in Barcelona

Agglomeration of cultural activities is a recurrent phenomenon based on the logic of gravitation, well illustrated by economics and sociology of culture, which manifests itself through the promotion of cultural capitals and the proliferation of artistic clusters and neighbourhoods. Beyond the spontaneous occurrence of these geographical concentrations, local administrations have shown an increased interest in promoting their development since the nineties which has turned cultural policy into an instrument of urban renewal especially in the central districts and of cultural promotion of the cities in general. The Raval quarter of Barcelona illustrates this tendency. Using data obtained from our research on Barcelona cultural policy and the transformations of the Raval, we first show the intricacies of urban revitalization, emerging cultural dynamics linked to new cultural institutions and a greater urban vitality in the area and, secondly, how this has been promoted by the logic of local cultural policy.

Session 5: Art exhibitions: production/mediation
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room CLIC 1
Chair: Roberta Shapiro

1. **Olli Pyyhtinen**, University of Turku, Finland

Art exhibitions: structuring spaces, configuring users, and flexible artefacts

How does an art exhibition transform from budgets and schedules, from the plans and workings of museum staff, and visions of the artist to a stabilized exhibition space people can visit? How does the exhibition shape its visitors, in what ways are they affected by the works of art, and how do they re-shape the exhibition with their practices and in their interpretations? These questions are posed in the presentation which focuses on the interaction of humans

and exhibition space. It is based on an ongoing actor-network-theory inspired ethnographic research on a display of the works of a Finnish sculptor, Pekka Jylhä, in the Wäinö Aaltonen Museum of Art in Turku, Finland. The research problems are formulated as follows: (1) how the exhibition is set up (how its actualization demands the enrolment of different human and non-human actors with their divergent needs and requirements); 2) how the set spatial narrative and other conventions configure, guide, and the circulation and activities of the museum guests; and, lastly, 3) how the guests interpret and use the exhibition, de- and re-construct it in their discourses and practices. Along with the outline of the study I hope to present also some preliminary results.

2. **Dr Roberta Shapiro**, Ministère de la culture, France

Making Art. Artification as a Perspective on Social Change

There is an increasing corpus of research in anthropology, sociology and the history of cultural forms that encourages us to assess what seems to be a strong trend, and that is the making of non-art into art. The process first concerned western societies, but now may be seen in the light of the global circulation of categories, persons and objects. Artification, as it may be called, is the making of non art into art. There is a steady increase both in the production of art in society, and in research on art and culture within the social sciences. Consumption of cultural products has skyrocketed, while the job market for artistic endeavours has grown immensely. The cultural sphere has broadened by a seemingly incessant incorporation of new activities beyond the classical arts. Therefore it seems appropriate to propose artification as a new perspective for the sociology of the arts, and social change. Much has been written about discourse, and legitimacy. But making art starts off with very practical modifications in how and what things are done, where, and with whom. Ordinary objects become sculptures, makers turn into artists, nondescript places into theatres or museums. How do social actors transform non-art into art, redefine existing borders, and end up constructing new social worlds? I will attempt to answer these questions with examples taken from recent research on painting, phonography, Art Brut, primitive art, jazz, break-dancing, and graffiti.

3. **Dr Gerhard Panzer**, TU Dresden, Germany

Documenta: Imaginary Collection? Innovation and Association between Art Choices

Documenta in Kassel since the 1950s initially conceived of as a one-off compensation for the depressed art world after the Nazi dictatorship, a series of exhibitions developed into a world wide regarded institution of contemporary art. This year it takes place for the 12th time. Arnold Bode conceptualised the documenta as an anti-institution, because he was a full-blooded exhibition organiser, with experiences rooted in exhibition practice during the twenties of the former century. The project documenta might nowadays be situated as a civil-society-initiative, which became a public institution in European and world-wide dimension. It was from the beginning an exhibition with a personal handwriting. After it was transformed to a periodical institution, the documenta moved the selection of artists, the visibility of the works and choice of its artistic director, who changed from documenta 5 with each exhibition, into the foreground. Every documenta was a subjective artistic statement with own identity. But it was also one issue of a series, therefore I will analyse the art choices as they were observable in the invented artists. I will ask what innovations and what associations are to be seen. What traditions can be regarded and is there an equivalent to a collection in museum area?

Session 6: The politics of arts
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room CLIC 1
Chair: Tasos Zembylas

1. **Signe Grube**, Riga Stradins University, Latvia

A Work of Visual Art as Identity Carrier

Art may help to cultivate symbols of a nation, which come from/are created centuries ago. In their turn, it is beneficial and also easier for the policy makers of nowadays to use these

symbols, which have already proved themselves and are easy recognizable to people. In the same time the identity, also national identity, is not static, it may change under impact of various factors in line with particular events or political mobilisation. An artist is a creative personality. One, when the principles of his work are acquired, is able to express the nerve of own epoch by effective means. For instance, J.Basent has said that abstract spots and lines, sometimes too simple, tending to get free of absolutely anything, were sending out strong, mysterious breath of life created by the certain land and certain past. This work, within the framework of analysis used by the author, shows how a works of visual art can reflect both transformation of artist?s identity and transformation of national identity of a certain country. The work contains analysis of the works of art of Latvian artist Edvards Grube. In the work it is demonstrably proved that an artist by own means can show something that no one representative of science is able to describe by using only theories of social science. Nevertheless, it is possible to integrate in the theories of social science elements of the science of art and aesthetics in order to obtain, for instance, the results applicable to the everyday political life.

2. **Mr Jason Luckerhoff**, Université Laval, Canada

Co-authors Dr Michel Leisure De la Durantaye, Université du Québec à Trois-Rivières, Canada, Dr Jacques Lemieux, Université Laval, Canada & Dr Claude Martin, Université de Montréal, Canada

The Cultural Sector in Québec: Success indicators for a "Small Society"

The Cultural Sector in Québec has had astonishing success considering that Quebec forms a "small society" In a general way, we explain the success of the cultural production in Quebec by the following factors: 1) a survival social movement that allowed for political, economic and cultural assertion, 2) an economic development that is sufficient to generate enough income to support production, 3) a production of strategies by the market place in order to make profit, 4) government strategies (Quebec and Canada) in order to protect and to develop production and cultural diffusion, 5) a context of very large but controlled opening to foreign cultural products and the adoption of several of the cultural standards of the Anglo-Saxon world and 6) the mobilization of the creators by the means of very active and effective representation organizations. Our team has been asked to develop and apply a research strategy intended for a better understanding of these factors as they are now operating and for an exploration of the next directions for both public and private strategies. We are especially concerned by the interactions between popular and cultural valorizations imbedded in these strategies. We want to discuss both our research hypotheses and our preliminary results.

3. **Dr Ahtziri Molina Roldan**, Universidad Nacional Autonoma de Mexico, Mexico

What is the exchange rate today? An analysis of the capital exchanged between the dominant Visual Artists and the political class

Bourdieu declared that on any field, the existence of a specific capital that defines this field is the engine for its existence (e.g. painting, sculpting, composing, etc). This author has also enounced that each actor of the community acts and belongs to the community according to his position on the field, for example, new comer and dominant position. This paper claims that when the role of dominant figure has been achieved in a field, usually is because other sorts of capital come into play, besides the main skill. These sorts of capital are not always achieved within the field. Among those are the aspirations to gain the prestige and validation that the accumulation of power provides. This document will analyse, using the field of the visual arts in Xalapa, the ways that the dominant actors work on gaining the favour of the prince?, being on the local context: the cultural institutions and the heads of such institutions. The latter ones on their condition of maximum authority of the artistic field and as representatives of the local political class. This article argues that the sort of capital provided by each other and the profit that both parts are able to gain prestige and legitimisation from this symbolic exchange.

Session 7: Music sociology
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room CLIC 1
Chair: Susanne Janssen

1. **Susanne Janssen**, Erasmus University Rotterdam, The Netherlands

Co-authors Dr Alex Van Venrooij, Erasmus University Rotterdam, Netherlands & Dr Marc Verboord, Erasmus University Rotterdam, Netherlands

Classification of Popular Music in Comparative Perspective

Journalistic attention to arts and culture is a fertile ground for the comparative study of the making and diffusion of cultural classifications. Arts journalists and reviewers channel and shape the ways in which cultural products are perceived by cultural consumers as well as other agents involved in the production and dissemination of cultural goods. Through their selective and evaluative activities they confirm, modify or reject the ways in which cultural producers position their products on the market and they do so publicly. Newspaper coverage of arts and culture, therefore, provides a rich and accessible source of data and unobtrusive measure of taste (Peterson, 2005) which is a useful alternative to survey methods and interviews in longitudinal and cross-national comparative research. The present paper aims to portray long-term developments and cross-national differences in the coverage given to popular music by a central, intermediary agency within national, cultural fields: the journalism of art and culture in what are called quality or elite newspapers. Using content analysis, the study examines how the volume and content of such papers popular music coverage has evolved since 1955 and how this accords with their arts and culture coverage in general. The research covers four countries France, Germany, the Netherlands, and the United States and four reference years: 1955, 1975, 1995 and 2005. In this paper we will focus on cross-national differences and longitudinal changes in the overall amount of newspaper coverage of popular music, the kind of newspaper coverage (reviews, background articles, interviews, etc.), differences in attention to subgenres in popular music (rock music; hip-hop; dance music; world music, etc.), the national origin of the popular music under discussion and particular attention will be paid to a comparison of popular music coverage with classical music coverage.

2. **Professor Kimmo Jokinen**, University of Jyväskylä, Finland

Music autobiographies and the changes in family relations

Intimate relatioships, family practices and family relations are central to society and to individuals, and it is easy to see their importance in many areas of social life. Music is by far one of the most popular forms of entertainment and one of the most important cultural fields in Western countries. I focus my concentration on memories of important music experiences since the Second World War, above all how people remember and construct their family and another intimate relations by narrativising these memories. The research material consists of autobiographical narratives gathered in writing competition, which comprises 700 autobiographies discussing art-related experiences. I analyze the various meanings music memories take on in autobiographical stories. My paper deals especially with what is the place of intimate relationships in these memories. It is based on supposition that music memories allow people to work their individual and collective identities and the changes in them. These memories provide us with one possible inroad to analyze the changes in family relations since the war. Special attention will be paid to the changes in these relationships in the sixties and in the seventies.

3. **Dr Henk Roose**, Universiteit Gent, Belgium

Co-author Alexander Vander Stichele, Centre for Sociological Research, Belgium

"My sound system duplicates a concert hall...": An empirical analysis of public and private musical consumption

The general aim of this paper is to try to get at the complex dynamics of arts participation as primarily an activity engaged in for appreciative reasons or as a status seeking and status

(re)confirming activity also. More specifically, we investigate the interplay of public versus private arts participation by analyzing musical consumption both in the concert hall and at home in the private sphere. Two questions are addressed in this paper. The first pertains to the way(s) in which musical genres from the public and private consumptive spheres are combined. One could imagine that the kind of concerts people go to and the kind of music they listen to at home do not necessarily converge. Given the availability of all those different kinds of music and the fact that the musical taste apparently becomes more omnivore, it is for example very plausible to assume that people who only attend classical concerts or opera performances listen to a broader range of music at home. Conversely, it is not unlikely to think that among the people who never or hardly ever go to concerts, there are quite some ardent music lovers. The second question leads us back to the outset of our paper and has to do with the correlates of private and public music consumption in an attempt to disentangle appreciative from social motives. Are gender, age, educational attainment and occupational status differently related to public and private musical consumption? Using the data of a large scale survey on arts participation in Flanders, the private and public participation to 13 musical genres was analyzed. We use latent class analysis and multiple correspondence analysis to shed a light on and probe into the dynamics of public and private musical consumption.

4. **Mr Ian Sutherland**, University of Exeter, UK

Rudolf Wagner-Regeny: Musical Strategies in Nazi Germany

'Among all of the activities humans possess as means by which to create such a powerful sense of identity and community, music may be among the most personal and the most meaningful' (Hebert and Campbell 2000, p. 16) In the first half of the twentieth century Germany underwent many turbulent years of social, political and military unrest. Following defeat in the First World War a new republic began, the Weimar Republic. During this time art in its various guises flourished in a frenzy of experimentation and diversity, in essence, the classical era of modernity (Peukert 1991, p. 164). The avant garde moved from the fringes of experimental enclaves to central positions in a new, more diverse cultural climate. Modernists came to enjoy a complex and well established institutionalization with journals like Melos, organizations like the International Society for Contemporary Music, and festivals like the internationally acclaimed Donaueschingen. However, modernity was to suffer an extensive denigration with the rise of National Socialism. In November Goebbels unveiled the Reichsmusikkammer which would oversee all aspects of Germany musical culture. Goebbels rallied culture producers to Stählerne Romantik in pursuit of a 'true' German music tradition stripped of recent developments and perceived Semitism of the Weimar Republic to which Germany's composers were central (Meyer 1993, pp. 107-108). How did composers musically react to this call? Particularly, how did composers oriented towards a 'modernist identity' creatively adapt to the radically new social context? This paper will look at socio-musical discourse in works by Rudolf Wagner-Regeny from the late Weimar Republic to post WWII East Germany in the context of a constructed biography of the compose'rs life to comment on musical and extra-musical strategies employed through virtual social interaction.

Poster Presentations

1. **Hasan Bulent Kahraman**, Sabanci University, Turkey

Islam or Europe or Islam and Europe

In the last years political Islam has been in power in Turkey either within coalitions or as a single party government. The political Islam in Turkey is also, since the day one, in favor of Europe with the argument that Turkey should be a full member of EU. On the contrary the founding party of the Westernist Kemalism is Euro-sceptic these days whereas the Turkish Republic founded in the year 1923 is definitely a part and parcel of the long Westernization process in Turkey that started in 1839. Also, the republican ideology, usually known as Kemalism, is dwelled upon the effacement of the Islam from the public domain and shows an ambitious attachment to secularism. It is the last stage of modernization in the context of Westernization and one could easily define Turkish modernization as the transfer and incorporation of European 'mind and values' to the country in a top-down methodology. The paper will analyze the meaning of this shift in the context of the theory of conservatism and

will focus on the meaning of a pro-European Islamic politics in the post 9/11 world. It envisions two arguments: i) this unfolding is in concomitance with and can be seen within the body of the localization of cultures after the rejection of 'modernist universalism' and ii) this is definitely a shift from the high culture to low/popular culture. The last concern of the question is the position of the European culture; whether this will contribute to the demise of this stock of knowledge or if there is any chance for it to reinforce itself through a hybrid with Islam.

2. **Dr Maarja Lõhmus**, University of Tartu, Estonia

Structural changes of the role of 'culture' and 'the arts' as space, action and identity in the context of 'European' (data 1970 - 2005)

The aim of the presentation is to draw an analytical model of the changes of the position and functioning of 'culture' and 'art'. We do not use the word 'culture' in its social-anthropological meaning (as values, traditions, norms, and rituals) but apply it in a more restricted sense as a field of intellectual creation and its distribution and consumption. We can follow the changes of different elements as indicators: interest and use of books (intellectual development and level), music styles and concerts (emotional level), theatre and cinema/films (narratives, identifications), practical an active participation in the cultural life and media use (everyday passive mental environment). All these elements are studied in the context of changes of identification with different spaces, in the context of space of 'European'. The material for the cultural-art – changing model is from sociological analyses from 1969, 1975, 1980, 1985, 1990, 1995, 2002 and 2005 carried out by IAK (Information Centre of Broadcast of Estonia) and by the University of Tartu. On the basis of the sociological analyses the socio-demographic model of inhabitants of Estonia.

3. **Anna Lund**, Sweden

Relational aesthetics - abstract and concrete

The point of departure for the paper is Nicolas Bourriauds way of thinking about relational aesthetics. The aim is to throw light upon how relational aesthetics has been defined as well as discussed and practiced. The concrete case is the Swedish art field since the middle of the 90´s. I will, with the help from art journals, study the Swedish discussion concerning relational aesthetics. But above all, the art project [Ordlekar] will be the focus of my attention. From interviews with the artists Kristina Lindström and Åsa Ståhl will I analyse what relational aesthetics means to them. In the end, I will try to understand what it is that have been put in motion in the art field. Is the field of art changing? Is the condition of power under renegotiation? What are the underlying reasons to the artists' choice of aesthetics? And what kind of social and political consequences are possible to discuss as a result of the presence of relational aesthetics in contemporary art?

4. **Lyubov Meshcheryakova**, Peoples Friendship University of Russia, Russia

The methodological bases of the sociology of the arts

The 'traditional' sociology of the arts studies quantitative characteristics of different audiences, peculiarities of arts functioning and spreading within societies, standard methods of public attention attraction to works of arts and its institutions. As a result the arts as a particular social phenomenon was taken from the sociological tradition and left solely for philosophical research aimed at defining the essence of the arts and forms of its manifestation in society. Such situation is determined by historical formation of sociology as a science within the positivistic paradigm that stipulated its 'inferiority complex' about its scientific status. However this cannot be considered the sufficient cause for narrowing contemporary sociology research field concerning both objects under investigations and methods applied. Another circumstance that has radically transformed area of sociological studies, including the sociology of the arts, is that qualitative methods are becoming more and more popular. The arts itself has transformed greatly – it gained differentiated character and functions differently. So, in order to understand its influence on the contemporary society we must apply 'sociological imagination' as starting point of any research and use non-standard 'postmodernism' methods (hermeneutics, discourse-analysis).

5. **Dr Janet Stewart**, University of Aberdeen, UK

Citizenship and Socially Engaged Art in an Age of Affirmation

This paper sets out to provide a sociological analysis of the concept of 'cultural rights and entitlement' that was aired in a speech given by Scotland's First Minister's on St Andrews Day 2003 and elevated to a central role in the imagination of citizenship in that country. The analysis will proceed in two directions: first, it aims to reveal the assumptions and ideas upon which the concept of 'cultural rights and entitlement' is founded; and second, it seeks to interrogate the ramifications of this concept for socially engaged art in what I call the present 'age of affirmation' – an age in which, paradoxically, affirmation may be replacing critique as the central paradigm of critical thinking. In considering these issues, the paper will draw debates staged in a series of seminars open to artists, educators, curators and policy-makers in Scotland, with the title 'Working in Public: Art, Practice and Policy', as well as the socially engaged art practice of the Danish artist, Eva Merz.

6. **Leena Vuorinen**, University of Helsinki, Sweden

Locality and local identities among rural elders

The aim of this paper is to analyse local identities of older people living in a little country village and how locality is constructed among elderly villagers and what belonging to the locality means to them. Locality consists of social relations and processes, which connect to space, local culture and history. A local identity is based on a sense of belonging to locality and it has both individual and collective aspects. The data consists of interviews of 34 older villages and ethnographical fieldwork in the village situated in the southern Finland. One of the interviewing themes was village life and its changes as well as an interviewee's position and relation in the village society. Three different types of local identities among older villagers have been found. Firstly, a local identity can be based on a current village a person is living. Secondly, a local identity can be founded on an imaginary place. The third local identity has its roots in many places. It can be called a multiple local identity. The local identity of a person has a great impact of older person's willingness to move or stay in the village.

RN 3: Biographical Perspectives on European Society

Convener: Robin Humphrey, Newcastle University, UK

Session 1: Biography and the Baltics
Tuesday 4th, 09.00-11.00, Room W324
Chair: Aili Aarelard-Tart & Li Bennich-Bjorkman

1. **Li Bennich-Bjorkman**, Uppsala University, Sweden

A Farewell to Communism?: Anticommunism and Non-communism among Baltic political elites

Contrary to the common Western understanding, this paper argues that the fall of the authoritarian regimes within the Soviet bloc should not simply be analyzed as expressions of distinct anticommunism and a consequential longing for a western type of capitalism and democracy. Instead, there were numerous motivations that coincided in the processes leading to a transition from authoritarian rule, among them nationalist causes, strive for sovereignty, a desire to reform but not break the Soviet system and, of course, ideological opposition. Because of the Cold War and the inherent ideological struggle between 'West' and 'East', there has been a strong tendency among Western-trained scholars to downplay the complexity of the so called fall of Communism in Eastern and Central Europe. That is true also when we consider the three Baltic States who usually have been regarded as major ideological opponents to the Communist-led governments directed from Moscow. In reality, there are reasons to believe that the three differ considerably in their degree of anticommunism and non-communism. By using biographical interviews conducted with persons belonging to the former or present political elite in these three States, this paper asks whether the fall of Communism really was a farewell to Communism?

2. **Baiba Bela**, Institute of Philosophy and Sociology, Latvia

Everyday life, power and agency in Soviet Latvia

This paper throws light on the relations between everyday life, power and individual agency, from the perspective of biographical approach in sociology. The focus of the analysis is on the representation of power relations between 1940-1957 in Latvia, through the autobiography of Otto Irbe (Latvian National Oral History, collection of written autobiographies). Irbe was a farmer, militiaman, legionnaire, deserter, partisan, black marketer and finally prisoner in that period. This life story draws the line of power of the narrator and very powerfully – the power of different political agents over the narrator. The analysis focuses on following aspects of the totalitarian regime: mechanisms of involvement, control, impairment of freedom and forms of aggression. The analysis focuses on the following aspects of guerilla movement and individual agency: survival strategies, forms of resistance and forms of assistance.

3. **Vaida Jasiukaityte**, European University Institute, Italy

'Gentlemen of success': Former Komsomol functionaries explaining their lasting success throughout societal change.

The main goal of the paper is to offer an answer to the following question: "How do former Communist functionaries explain their lasting success throughout societal change?" This paper attempts to shed light on questions of elite formation by drawing on biographical interviews with a group of randomly sampled ex-functionaries in Lithuania. The target group of this project was the perestroika cohort (1986-1989) of male Komsomol employees who took so-called "principal personnel" positions at the republican Central Committee. The fieldwork was carried out throughout 2005; as a result 36 interviews were conducted. Although this way of selecting individuals on the basis of their past positions clearly resulted in a range of successful as well as failed post-communist mobility stories, for the purpose of this paper I decided to focus on transitions that were marked by lasting success. The presentation will focus on the in-depth exploration of these mechanisms individuals employ in order to negotiate biographical continuity that would merge post-communist mobility outcomes and earlier (communist) success within this lasting success trajectory.

4. **Laura Assmuth**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Discussing ethic identities with Russian-Speakers in rural Estonia and Latvia

A small team of Estonian, Finnish, Latvian and Russian social scientists has for some years studied the complexities of daily life and identity formation in the border area between Estonia, Latvia and Russia. We have conducted in-depth interviews on ethnic identity, everyday life at the border and local and family history in various borderland communities in the three countries, and have done participant observation in selected locations. Among the key research questions are: What does ethnicity mean to the people who live at or close to the border? What relevance does ethnic identity have in their everyday lives? Do they think of themselves primarily as Estonian, Latvian or Russian citizens, Estonian, Seto, Latvian or Russian by ethnicity or as inhabitants of their respective villages, regions and towns or perhaps all of these identities, in different situations and in different contexts? In this paper I focus on the Russian-speaking borderland residents of Estonia and their own understandings of being Russian in Estonia. The discussion is based on in-depth interviews with middle-aged and elderly Russian-speakers who were willing to share their life stories with a foreign anthropologist in 2000 and 2004.

5. **Dace Bormane**, University of Latvia, Latvia

Co-author Edmund Shupulis, University of Latvia, Latvia

Oral history of an exile community: identity and communication.

Latvian Oral History project are carrying out a study on former Latvia's inhabitants who left the country during invasion of Soviet regime. A large number of exiles went to America. However one of our study aspects is to collect oral history materials (biographies, life stories) from those who settled in different parts of Europe, particularly in Sweden and Germany and this is the empirical basis for our present paper. Communities of exile for the long time until the break up of the Soviet Union were socially and politically strictly separated with Iron curtain from the rest of the Latvian nation. Our research questions are concerning with preservation and/or disintegration of (Latvian) identity and community ties of exiles. In what forms community exists and how it dissolves in foreign society? We are looking for answers in life stories employing the concept of the mindscape as a space of memory which plays an important role in the analysis of the life-story practices, in the humanistic understanding of identity. The paper will focus on narrative aspects of identity in situation of "closed" community of exiles and in its opening to communication with home land nation after 1990. We agree that community is based on Story made by particular life stories. And what happens when stories from exile community members get in touch with those of who stayed home?

6. **Aili Aarelard-Tart**, Tallinn University, Estonia

Tell me your story – Russians in independent Estonia.

Manifestation of cultural trauma as a discourse of Estonian Russians ´could be named the “Fall of the Dreamland”. Among the other post-Socialist biographical discourses in Estonia it is the most current and most painful, and, more importantly, it is yet in its stage of maturing. The last feature strongly relies on the fact that Russia has never acknowledged the occupation of the Baltic States in 1944 and on the international level wishes to depict the Russian population staying in Estonia and Latvia as victims of ethnic discrimination. The Estonian Russians’ stormy and controversial search for identity began at the same time as the Estonians’ mass mobilisation for restoring their national independence in 1988 thus a more detailed mapping of this discourse is still a work in progress. Based on 43 biographies (compiled by me and my Russian-speaking assistants) the Estonian Russians` discourse echoes such leitmotifs as: 1) an intense dissonance between the “bad” present and “good” Soviet past; 2) an abrupt interference with their habitual life by Estonian authorities; 3)a painful acknowledgement of the presence of Estonians and the requirement to learn their language; 4) the closing the state borders; 5) the insult in labelling them by Estonians as occupiers.

Session 2: Biography and Ageing
Tuesday 4th, 14.00-15.30, Room W324
Chair: Robin Humphrey

1. **Kaja Kazmierska**, University of Lodz, Poland

Identity Memory and the Sense of Closure

Referring to the past life experiences, recalling memories from childhood is one of the most characteristic features framing biographical perspective in older age. It is connected with the need for interpreting biography as a coherent wholeness, that is one of the basic experiences of identity. Nevertheless, in older age this need seems to be much stronger. In my presentation I analyse a role of memories in the process of constructing a biographical narrative that aims to build the sense of closure. I also stress the meaning of story telling to forthcoming generations that need to be up brought by stories of the past that they did not experienced but that is crucial to their contemporary sense of identity. I relate to theoretical discussion as well as my own empirical experiences from interviewing older people. On the bases of narrative materials I would like to show how older people try to cope with different kinds of memories trying, even those ambivalent, to inscribe in their image of the past.

2. **Harald Künemund**, University of Vechta, Germany

Changes in life history during transition to retirement – the validity of retrospective reports in qualitative biographical research

The validity of retrospective data in quantitative research has been studied frequently, often with alarming results. In qualitative research, the general question about the validity of biographical reports is also discussed very frequently, but empirical research is extremely rare. This paper presents selected results of a comparison of qualitative biographical interviews collected in a one-year interval: before and after transition to retirement (n=6). It is shown that most of the biographical data remains comparably stable, but re-interpretations may lead to false conclusions in qualitative cross-sectional studies. Qualitative panel studies were suggested to explore the validity of retrospective reports in more detail.

3. **Regine Koeller**, ISG Cologne, Germany

Biography matters! The impact of the work biography on the shaping of retirement

Although retirement more and more emerges as a separate life phase, the life course perspective indicates that it is not isolated from the past and has to be seen within the context of prior life phases. Through a qualitative analysis of the lives of German retirees I examine the full life course with the objective of understanding the consequences of early transitions and experiences for retirement and old age. In this process the role of the entire work life and in particular the meaning of the school-to-work transition for the life in retirement is taken into account. The analysis of interviews and life history calendars of 20 retirees shows that biography is used as a resource. The paper demonstrates how retirees utilise biographical experiences and competencies to organise their life in retirement. Furthermore it addresses the question whether and how such an early life transition as the one from school to work impacts the transition from work to retirement and the life beyond. Thus, the paper contributes to the discussion on the work biography and its path dependent impact on the life in retirement.

Session 3: Transnational Biographies
Tuesday 4th, 16.00-17.30, Room W324
Chair: Maggie O'Neill & Brian Roberts

1. **Irina Isaakyan**, University of Edinburgh, UK

Cosmopolitanism limited: The feeling of ambivalence and the sojourner's discomfort through narrative biographies of Russian academic emigrants

The discourse of trans-nationalism shows that in exile people reconstitute their identities. Studies of trans-national identities often focus on the ambivalence of immigrants' self-identification, which includes the feeling of discomfort. Through the method of narrative biography, this paper explores the extent to which mobile academic workers may be viewed as part of a global elite, drawing on the specific case of Russian academic emigrants who are working in universities in the UK, the USA and Canada. I set a hypothesis that the feeling of discomfort is present in my informants, whose vagabondage has been traditionally viewed as the intrinsic nature of their work. My purpose is to figure out to what extent this feeling of discomfort and the pariah status has been observed in their lives. Congruent with this purpose, my research targets the following goals: (a) to show the continuum of immigrants' discomfort; (b) to analyse the factors contributing to this discomfort, as perceived by the informants; (c) to see to what extent they may feel free from nation-state while in exile; and (d) to examine the consequences of emigration for their pariah status.

2. **Silvia Sansonetti**, University La Sapienza, Italy

Family strategies across societies: a cross-societal use of the ethno-sociological perspective

A comparative study on well-being strategies adopted by families in everyday life was carried out in 2003-2004 adopting the ethno-sociological perspective to analyse the behaviour of similar groups living in two different social, cultural, economic environments: Tampere-Finland and Perugia-Italy. This paper discusses both the methodology and research procedures and shows that the ethno-sociological approach is a useful tool to draw a broad picture of the context in which families live and operate on the basis of a micro-level information provided by the agents themselves, using different research methods (life-stories, ethnographic field-work and collection of different kinds of information). In addition, it presents the benefits of such an approach in cross-societal comparative studies, thanks to its ability of providing a method to identify similar families in different societal contexts. Some of the research results are presented in order to highlight the advantages of an ethno-sociological approach in general and for comparative studies. In this particular case it has allowed to provide further understanding on everyday life family strategies, contributing to the production of valid and shared knowledge in the field of family studies across societies.

3. **Thea Boldt**, University of Goettingen, Germany

Constructions of ethnic belonging in biographical presentations of polish emigrants in Germany.

The central question of my paper is how ethnic belonging is processed within the biography. Discussing this issue through analysing the cases of polish emigrants in Germany I will elaborate on the question of the necessity of collective belonging to an ethnic group. In my paper I will examine the transformation of different kinds of belonging through the process of migration. I will also take a closer look at the trajectories of transnationalism and its intergenerational aspect. Furthermore I am going to discuss the variation of the ways the polish emigrants are structuring their self definition of being polish. The paper is a part of my PhD project, which focuses on the biographies of polish emigrants in Germany with emphasis on the biographical construction of both biography and migration. I conducted biographical narrative interviews and asked the interviewees to tell me their life story and their family history. I analysed the interviews according to the method of biographical case reconstruction as proposed by Gabriele Rosenthal.

4. **Tamar Raporport**, Hebrew Uiniversity, Israel

Co-author Edna Lomsky-Feder, Hebrew Uiniversity, Israel

Enlisting the 'Ethnic Script' for Social Mobility

The paper discusses the ways in which young Russian-Jewish female immigrants in Israel enlisted the Russian-Jewish 'ethnic script', that dictates the necessity of acquiring academic education, to extricate themselves from working in lowly jobs and advance in Israeli society. It also reveals how this 'ethnic script' served as an strategic-interpretive means to form the trajectory that leads from carrying out lowly jobs to pursue academic studies. Based on the assumption that ethno-cultural scripts do not operate in socio-cultural vacuum, the paper discusses how the women's privileged positions as 'homecomers' and as 'ethnically white' enabled them to strategically contrive the script in order to achieve social mobility. In addition, our analysis elucidates how the women's adherence to the script neutralized the gendered meaning entailed in pursuing lowly jobs. The paper is based on the analysis of 23 'personal stories' narrated by young Russian-Jewish women in Israel who described their work experiences in the domestic and service sectors.

5. **Maggie O'Neill**, University of Loughborough

Transnational Refugees: ethno-mimesis as performative praxis

This paper focuses upon the transformative role of art and the methodological approach of working with artists to conduct ethnographic research with refugees and asylum seekers. In exploring the space or hyphen between ethnography (research) and arts based practice (photos/installations/textual practice) I suggest that the combination of biography/narrative (ethnography) and art (mimesis) becomes a 'potential space' for transformative possibilities. More specifically, I will discuss the methodological contribution of ethno-mimesis in creating a 'potential space' a reflective/safe space for dialogue and narratives to emerge around the themes of: transnational identities; home; and belonging. The importance of renewing methodologies for the work we do with in the area of forced migration, humiliation, egalization and human rights (Lindner 2004), the role of the arts in processes of social inclusion, the civic role and responsibility of the university and the vital importance for creating spaces for dialogue and performative praxis are also discussed.

Session 4: Biography, Risk and Uncertainty 1 (Joint session with Risk RN)
Wednesday 5th, 09.00-11.00, Room W324
Chair: Jens Zinn

1. **Erika Alleweldt**, Humboldt University Berlin, Germany

Friendships of young women in the risk society – consequences of modern societal living requirements

Friendship gives the individual an elementary sense of security. Since the rise of modernity, the forms of social embeddedness of individuals have changed. Traditional ties such as family, kin or neighbourhood are becoming more voluntary and more vulnerable for disintegration. Friendship as an informal, intimate relation is discussed in sociology as a phenomenon that could help to cope with modern societal living requirements. However, especially in a capitalist world, which is dominated by the need for flexibility, individualisation and spatial mobility, conducting friendship can become problematic in itself. In my research, I focus on women engaged in a particular episode in their course of life: the age of 25-30 years. Concentrating on urban areas, I examine living conditions of women from three different social classes: cashiers in a supermarket, social workers and employees in the media business. My interests are directed to questions such as: How is their life transformed by social requirements during this period? How do young women manage their everyday life? Which function does friendship fulfil in reducing life risks such as loneliness and disintegration? In my paper, I present results from my qualitative research, which highlight the difficulties to lead friendships in a modern world.

2. **Helga Pelizäus-Hoffmeister**, University of the German Armed Forces, Munich, Germany

The Importance of Social Networks for Biographical Certainty

Informal social networks serve many purposes. In the scope of (un)certainty research, their prominent role shows in the fact that they can create certainty. Our feeling of safety is directly influenced by whom we know, whom we trust and whom we believe we can rely on. This also applies to the biographical feeling of certainty, that is, for certainties we develop with regard to our future and our personal life course. How the interpretation of the personal social network can contribute to biographical certainty and which trends for changes regarding this matter have developed in the course of the last century are central research issues of the study 'Changes in Biographical Certainty'. For the most part, interviews and network cards are used for data collection in qualitative network research. The aforementioned study successfully indicated that autobiographical documents put down in writing can also serve as a data base when subjective interpretations of the personal network are to be recorded. This extension of the data fields makes it possible to gain precise knowledge of previous interpretations as well – an aspect that becomes particularly important when it comes to understanding trends of changes.

3. **Victoria Semenova**, Institute of Sociology, Russia

Coping with risks in risk society through biographical research in Russia

The conceptual framework of the paper is based on the concept of risk society (U.Beck, U.Beck, A. Giddens and S. Lash, M. Douglas) and the notion of risks produced by modernization process. The focus point here are individual answers to the increasing risks? (mainly risks in economical sphere and in labour market) as the moment of individual reflection and the aspect of individual biographical project. Reflection on the biographical strategy of 'coping with risks' appeared for the first time in Russia in the 90's when people, for the first time, faced the problem of increased risk. Through the set of interviews with those who are in their 30's I will follow the strategy of those who could be called 'victim of risks' and analyze such strategies as 'avoiding risk', 'risk conflict' and 'using risks'. The latest strategy will be the focus of interest as biographical project 'to catch one's chance and use the moment'. It appeared to be very popular during 90's as the time of anarchy and lack of any social obligations. Additional aspect of analysis will be individual/collective resources people used/or re-convert in order to overcome such risks.

4. **Chantal Magnin**, Hochschule für Wirtschaft Luzern, Switzerland

Individual coping with risks of precarious employment in Switzerland

Since the 1990s, Switzerland has been going through radical changes in the world of labour. Due to unemployment and the breakdown in secure employment, new societal divides are forming on the labour market. In my paper I would like to present the results of a research project on the subject of coping with risks of precarious employment. Uncertainty and precarious conditions of life are the topic and starting point of the study carried out in the context of a national research programme (NRP 51). A typology of coping strategies was developed on the basis of this narrative and biographical research. How do precariously employed people perceive and cope with biographical insecurity? What are the consequences of these developments for the identity of those who are threatened with marginalization on the labour market and possible loss of status? What are the options they have for influencing their position? By help of the typology of coping strategies it is possible to demonstrate the conditions and the experience of exclusion processes on the one hand and on the other hand the gap between those conditions and the individual expectations that differ in nearly all cases. To answer the questions above, Switzerland offers quite a good example because of its early industrialization and therefore the cultural importance of work ethics.

5. **Herwig Reiter**, European University Institute, Italy

Biographical uncertainty in the transition to working life among young people in post-Soviet Lithuania

With the breakdown of communism and the transformation of pivotal societal institutions many biographical normality expectations that had been available for decades, became questionable and uncertain. The transition of young people to working life constitutes such an area of uncertainty. Here, the introduction of unemployment as a new optional outcome of the transition replaced the previously available certainty of getting a job of any kind. Against this background the paper first reviews notions and concepts of (biographical) uncertainty in- and outside the context of youth research. In a second step, the uncertainty potential of unemployment is assessed on the basis of biographical accounts of young people from Lithuania, a post-communist context of radical socio-economic transformation. The paper concludes by synthesising the conceptual and empirical discussion into a refined notion of biographical uncertainty for the study of youth transitions.

6. **Robert Miller**, Queens University, Belfast

'Matriarchy' as a Means of Coping with the Risk of Sexual and Political Violence

The results are given of a set of life history interviews with women all originating from the same self-assigned 'matriarchal' family located in Northern Ireland. The family does display a strong ethos of female-domination. While depicted by the interviewees as a strength that has been handed down across generations, this ethos can be interpreted as having more recent origins as a means of coping with the risk of violence. This violence is at two levels: internal to the family in the form of sexual abuse; and external in the form of a high level of political violence stemming from the Northern Ireland conflict. The dynamics of interaction between the two levels of violence is explored.

Session 5: Biography, Risk and Uncertainty 2 (Joint session with Risk RN)
Wednesday 5th, 14.00-15.30, Room W324
Chair: Robin Humphrey

1. **Jens O. Zinn**, University of Kent, UK

The biographical management of risk and uncertainty – British veterans

Veterans are a group of people who experienced high risk and uncertainty during duty in a specific vocational milieu. After service many of them struggle with their experiences and habits when trying to integrate in civil life. Their problems regularly refer less to a precise traumatic experience as such but the biographical management of experiences. Past experiences are embedded in specific socio-cultural contexts and are structured by the patterns to manage risk and uncertainty they have learned before they became soldiers and during service. The preliminary results from a qualitative study discuss biographical experiences of soldiers and how they impact their strategies and capabilities to manage risk and uncertainty.

2. **Tatiana Safonova**, Saint-Petersburg State University, Russia

Co-author István Sántha, Ethnological Institute Hungarian Academy of Science, Hungary

The Biography of a Buryat Shaman: Risks as Resources of Reputation for Authority among Hunters

In the society of hunting Buryats the authority figure has to be able to confirm his high position by performing a special character, the manifestation of Utkha. Utkha is a complex category that binds brave character, hot temper, luck in hunting, knowledge about one's genealogy and ancestors, reputation and position in the clan society of Buryats. From this point situations of risks become a great resource for creation of impressive biographical narratives that support public performance of one's utkha. On the case of one Buryat shaman and hunter, that was one of the most respectable man in the community, we plan to analyse how his stories about

risks effected his reputation. There were several blocks of narratives in his repertoire: 1) episodes from his personal biography; 2) stories about risks that were shared by whole community; 3) descriptions of risky characters of other people that lived in the neighbourhood, such as Evenki. We argue that among Western Buryats experiences of risks and narratives about them constitute instruments of distinction, comparable with cultural capital that according to Pierre Bourdieu circulates in Western societies. We plan to study why risks play such a crucial role in social structure of hunters' community and to what extent risks are incorporated into the biographies of its members. Materials were gathered during several fieldworks in South Siberia.

3. **Peter Simmons**, University of East Anglia, UK

Co-authors Nick Pidgeon, University of Cardiff, UK & Karen Henwood, University of Cardiff, UK

Nuclear narratives: risk, biography and place

All around Europe are communities for whom the risks and realities of nuclear power are woven through the fabric of their everyday lives: part of the place in which they live and part of their biographical narratives. This paper reports research conducted around a British nuclear power station to explore this interweaving of risk, biography and place. Taking a narrative approach, we explore people's subject positions and values through the stories that they tell about living with the risks associated with a nuclear facility and about its place in their lives. Our approach draws on work in science and technology studies, which examines the circumstances under which risks come to be understood and acted upon by people in the contexts of their everyday lives. The research also draws broadly on Lupton and Tulloch's work on 'personal risk biographies', which employs both narrative/biographical interviews and narrative analysis of these interviews. The paper will discuss some of the means and discourses that people deploy for living with nuclear risk - which include processes of familiarisation/normalisation, tradeoffs between risk and both monetary and non-monetary benefits, and activism - and the emotional engagement or disengagement they achieve with the presence of the power station.

4. **Lesley Murray**, University of Brighton, UK

The negotiation of the risk landscapes on the way to school

Research suggests an inextricable link between women and children's mobilities, especially in negotiating the risk landscapes of the school journey. There is a gap in knowledge of the complex interactions between everyday risk and cultures of motherhood and childhood that both facilitate and constrain children's independent travel. This paper seeks to fill this gap by exploring everyday decision-making through the concept of mobility histories, which encompasses personal risk biographies, spatial embedding of risk and collective experiences and perceptions based on cultures of risk, motherhood and childhood. The paper refers to a study undertaken in Brighton, on the south coast of England, which examined the risk and mobility experiences of a group of children and their mothers. The study used qualitative research to examine personal biographies of risk and mobility using in depth interviews with mothers and self-filmed videos of school journeys followed by film elicitation interviews with their children. Overall the paper seeks to contribute to current debates on the gendered and generational aspects of everyday risk.

Session 6: Biography and Social policy
Thursday 6th, 09.00-10.30, Room W324
Chair: John Given

1. **Joanna Zalewska**, Graduate School for Social Research, Poland

Between maintaining power, loneliness and dependency - aging in the world in motion. The case of Warsaw

The aim of the presentation is to discuss the influence of changes in social ties that happened during the lifetime of old people in Poland, on their contemporary everyday life and their

functioning, adaptation, life satisfaction. Polish elders have lived in the period of radical and permanent change and there are many patterns of aging as well as different life strategies. There was observed gradual fall in living together of old people and their children and difficulties in withdrawal from social roles of middle age. The aim is to understand various ways of aging in their deep meaning rather than seek for statistically representative data. Using the ethnographic methods of narrative biographical interviews, participant observation, in-depth interviews, I conducted research in Warsaw where the changes are most commonly spread. I present here case studies of five seniors of various life courses and different aging experience. Regarding family ties, there is an attitude to be independent and not lonely, often it is not possible to maintain both values, so there is a tension between dependency and loneliness. Living alone is difficult experience. There is a need to maintain vivid ties with friends or attend special institutions for seniors. Some of my respondents do not resign from their middle age activities, still working and being "heads" of families, to maintain power and independence.

2. **Ann Cronin**, University of Surrey

"Would you like me to tell you my life story?" Some reflections on doing narrative work with people who have experience of homelessness

This paper is based on data collected with men and women who have experience of long-term homelessness and had either current or past drug/alcohol dependency issues. The data was collected as part of a wider study examining the issue of vulnerability through a variety of different qualitative and quantitative methods. A sociologically informed narrative analysis approach was used to both collect and analyze the data. Participants demonstrated a strong awareness of the stigma associated with the labels of 'homeless person', alcoholic' or 'druggie'; thus their experiences of homelessness were situated within a broader socio-biographical framework, that enabled them to produce causal accounts of their homelessness, which linked to the theme of vulnerability, but also of resistance and survival. The interview provided an opportunity to firstly present a more respectable and sympathetic identity, and secondly, to bring to the attention of policy makers the lived experience of homelessness. Furthermore, the organisation of story suggested that participants were undertaking a journey, in which the final destination would be a home of their own. Through focusing on these issues, this paper will reflect on the benefits to be gained from using a narrative approach to understand the experience of homelessness and the impact it has on identity work.

3. **Adelina Calvo Salvador**, University of Cantabria, Spain

Co-authors Marta García Lastra, University of Cantabria, Spain & Teresa Susinos Rada, University of Cantabria, Spain

Contributions of the Biographical-Narrative Methodology to the Study of Education and Social Exclusion

Social exclusion is a dynamic and complex phenomenon that refers, in general terms, to the problems that arise in the face of situations of poverty, marginalization and/or discrimination. The causes and effects go far beyond economic privation and occasionally involve general disadvantages in education, housing, employment, the ability to exercise social rights and alignment, due to the breakdown or loss of the social network. What can schools do to fight against social exclusion? What relationships can we establish between failure at school and social exclusion? How can we analyse this failure? Because these phenomena are processes of a complex, mobile, contextual and nature, their study requires a research methodology that goes beyond quantification and aims for in-depth understanding. It is therefore necessary to consider not only the structural dimension but also the experience dimension and the first-person experiences of the people involved in some of these situations.

4. **Gwynyth Overland**, Sorlandet Hospital Trust, Norway

Trauma and survival - a refugee perspective

The focus of research on survival has slowly shifted from misery to mastering - from the study of problems to the study of resilient behaviour, from risk factors to protective factors, and from therapy to efforts to strengthen competency (Borge 2003). What has been largely missing, however, are the personal experiences and interpretations of the people who have survived. This ongoing longitudinal study of a sample of Cambodian survivors resettled in Norway uses Biographic Interpretive Method to access these survivors' understanding through the stories they tell. The paper describes the method and presents preliminary findings.

Session 7: New Approaches to Sociology (Joint session with Evolution RN)
Thursday 6th, 11.00-12.30, Room W324
Chair: Anna Bagnoli

1. **John Given**, Northumbria University, UK

The evolution of language and the storying of the world

This paper reflects on the narrative construction of the author's identity as a boy born in England in 1948 into a first generation Irish immigrant family. Using a range of family photographs, letters, artefacts and poetry the multi media performance locates the construction of diasporic identities within a critically reflective narrative and performative framework. Themes are derived from the stories passed and traded between the traditional subsistence agricultural communities of Donegal in the North West of Ireland, Corby a 1930's working class 'new town' built around a steelworks, and the American Irish Diaspora settled in and around New York City. Dealing with the narrative construction of the author's personal and professional identities the performance also raises more general issues to do with the potential role of counter narratives in the construction of Diasporic identities. Both the performance and the narrative construction of these identities are discussed in relation to 'technologies of memory' ideas of liminal spaces, liminoid identities, and the impact of Globalisation on traditional narratives of identity.

2. **Dr J P Roos**, University of Helsinki, Finland

The origin of life stories

According to a most recent evolutionary research concerning homo sapiens, it seems probable that complex spoken language had not developed before 60 000 years Bp. Humans are now believed to have left Africa some time after this enormous change in social interaction. A second relatively certain piece of information is that culture and art developed before society, i.e larger social groupings than the units of 100-150 individuals, in which there was rough equality and no property. This implies that language was used for a long time as a support of action in situations where quick directions were needed. We also know that children develop language very spontaneously. They do not need to be taught. I.e. language has evolved first relatively slowly, but in the end very quickly. When did people start to tell stories about their lives? It is possible to claim that narratives are evolutionary adaptations: they are understandable for all humans. They serve many useful purposes such as sexual selection, learning, creation of common beliefs and ethnic solidarity. According to many theorists of life stories, life stories would be a very late invention. I believe otherwise. I propose that the evolution of life stories comes before these more complex forms of narratives. This is based on the idea that life stories are based on real events, i.e. not invented. They are thus earlier than religion, for instance. In the paper I shall discuss the implications for this hypothesis for modern day research on life stories, e.g. distinction between primordial and modern forms.

3. **Hans Petter Sand**, Agder University College, Norway

One Sociologist, two Biographies

Eilert Sundt (1817- 1875) is generally regarded as the founding father of Norwegian sociology. His first biography was written in 1962 by professor H.O.Christophersen and dealt mainly with the research and findings of Sundt's comprehensive studies of the lower classes in Norway. The biography by Bodil Stenseth from the year 2000 much better shows how the biography as a genre is a child of its own time and how the social and intellectual context connects to Eilert Sundt and his work. The comparison of these two biographies will be the topic of my paper.

4. **Anna Bagnoli**, University of Leeds, UK

Co-author Bren Neale, University of Leeds, UK

Tracking Young Lives over Time: a Review of Longitudinal Evidence on Young People and the Young Lives and Times Study

The Young Lives and Times project is a prospective qualitative longitudinal investigation of a cohort of 50 young people aged 13, with different backgrounds and drawn from different areas in metropolitan and rural Yorkshire. The project will track the young people's lives over a decade, walking alongside them in their daily lives, with a particular focus on their relational worlds, including their family, peer group, and school environment. Methodological innovation is key to this project which, funded by the ESRC under the NCRM Real Lives Methods Node, employs a range of autobiographical methods, also combining the use of qualitative with quantitative approaches. What do we know about young people's daily lives, their relationships and identities, and the ways these change over time? In this paper we will review the longitudinal literature on young people, and evaluate the evidence concerning their changing lives and their relationships: what is known, what gaps emerge from this literature, as well as what would need more careful investigation, particularly as far as relationships are concerned.

RN 4: Children & Childhood

Conveners: Jo Moran-Ellis, University of Surrey, UK

Session 1a: Rights & Participation
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room M137
Chair: Nigel Thomas

1. **Catarina Tomas**, University of Minho, Portugal

Children's Rights: dialogues between Portuguese and Brazilian children

This work aims to listen and read, as in interpreting, children's discourses about their rights and representations of themselves, other children, children's rights and the world they live in. The work starts by posing a few questions: how do children see the world they live in? What kind of images and concepts do they have about their rights, themselves and others, including other children, in a context and process of cultural and symbolic exchanges? These questions were translated into a sociological research which comprises three main themes: globalization, childhood and children's rights. It is about seeing children as social actors and making them present through their experiences, this way contradicting the current displaced, unfocused and marginalized look over childhood. The field work with children and their teachers took place in public school settings, from 2004 to 2006, with children of Portugal and Brazil, between 6 and 10 years old. One of the main premises of this study was to overcome the idea of methodological 'purity', especially due to the specific nature of issues concerning childhood. It consisted of considering comprehensive and flexible methodological principles, very little tied to strict criteria, in a critical theoretical perspective on childhood in the globalization context.

2. **Håvard Bjerke**, Norwegian University of Science and Technology, Norway

Children's Perspectives on Citizenship and Participation

The citizenship literature includes a growing number of empirical studies and references to children and young people as citizens. Yet, very little is known about the realities of how children understand themselves as citizens. This paper explores children's perspectives on their rights, responsibilities and participation at home, at school and in the community. Empirical data is taken from interviews with children in two age groups, 8 – 9 years old and 14 – 15 years old, living in a middle-sized city in Norway. The study is part of a comparative project including data from five other countries. Based on children's perspectives on their political rights and status as citizens, it demonstrates ambivalences and unclearness related to constructions of children as either being different or equal from adults. It is argued that children's understanding of themselves as citizens, support the growing demand to broaden the traditional notions of citizenship to accommodate children. Children's main concern is to be accorded some dignity and respect, to be trusted and have a say in decision-making. In their view it is not a question of either participation or protection, but both - and. Perspectives from difference-centred theories are used to discuss possible ways forward to conceptualize citizenship in childhood.

3. **Ms Amanda Blood**, University of Surrey, UK

Participation and Practice: An exploration of the framing and translation of the 'child' and 'participation' within children's mental health services

'Citizenship' has been interrelated with such concepts as 'participation' and 'rights', and recent policy developments have emphasised the inclusion of the 'voice' of the 'child'. Yet, discussion of how such ideas can be applied and translated into the lives of certain children who are considered to be outside normative 'childhood' pathways appears to have been overlooked. Limited debates have occurred for some groups of children, for example those who are 'looked after' by the state, but this paper will argue that similar discussions still need to be undertaken for children who use mental health services. It will focus upon one such group of children, those who have been diagnosed with 'Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder', to introduce the potential complexities of translating 'child as citizen', and

‘participation’ into professional mental health practices. In particular, the paper will explore how the ‘child’ is ‘framed’ within the professional network, and when the ‘child’ is present, absented and/or represented. It will also consider how conceptual tools used to assess a mental health issue may impact upon notions concerning a child’s ‘interest in participation’. The paper will be based upon findings from pilot research undertaken within a doctoral study, broadly informed by Actor-Network Theory.

4. **Ullamaija Seppala,** Centre of Expertise on Social Welfare, Finland

Small children and Participation

As participation is a popular expression in Finland, it is widely used both in scientific discursion as well as in social (municipal) planning. I shall first present the concept of participation. I will also introduce the other dimension of the word - inclusion. I shall specifically express the concept of participation - inclusion - with children. What does participation mean with small children? What kind of impact does it have on their lives? Even the Finnish constitution states that Children shall be treated equally and as individuals and they shall be allowed to influence matters pertaining to them-selves to a degree corresponding to their level of development. Also consumer laws express that service should meet the clients’ needs. In this case - the kindergarten - the clients are both the children and their parents. I shall also present my survey on how kindergarten irectors implement inclusion in their work. The aim of this study is to find out what inclusion means for kindergarten children at present and what it could mean in the future. Is it only a synonym for participation or does it mean something more. For children, the feeling of inclusion is very important.

5. **Dr Anne-Marie Smith**, University of Liverpool/ Liverpool World Centre, UK

Layers of Children’s Participation: Choice, Obligation and Contexts of Childhood

This paper explores the issues raised by my work with two very different groups of children and young people: One group participates in the Schools Parliament and Schools Councils in Liverpool, and the other in political protest in Mexico. In the latter case, where children participate in political marches they are viewed as victims; in the former, where children and young people hold ministerial titles they are applauded. These are two layers of participation: one by choice (or election onto the school council), the other by obligation (or socio-political reality). Only one of these cases fits current policy and practice agendas or, to put it more plainly, ticks the correct box. Drawing on the current debates around children’s participation and children’s rights, this paper offers an exploratory discussion around some persistent and difficult questions which have emerged as a result of my work with these two groups: what does children’s participation have to consist of to be ‘taken seriously’? Are children’s rights to participate proportionate to the context of their childhood? Do some children have more rights to participate than others? These and other questions will be explored in the hope of stimulating debate within current multidisciplinary discussions of childhood and children's participation.

6. **Dr Nicola Taylor**, University of Otago, New Zealand

Children's participation in New Zealand family law proceedings

This paper will explore the ascertainment of children’s views in New Zealand family law proceedings concerning guardianship, residence, contact, and relocation matters. Children whose parents are in dispute over their care and upbringing have long enjoyed court-appointed legal representation in NZ. This has been a key means of placing children’s views before the Family Court. More recently Family Court judges have also taken an increasingly active role in meeting with and interviewing children. These legal and judicial initiatives in providing children with a reasonable opportunity to express their views have been significantly influenced by Article 12 of the UNCRC and by the application of sociocultural theory and the sociology of childhood to the law. Research undertaken by the Children’s Issues Centre at the University of Otago has revealed children’s desire to have a say and to participate in family and court decision-making processes affecting them. The paper will review the Care of Children Act 2004 which requires the views of children of any age to be taken into account,

the NZ research evidence underpinning this, and the reorienting of professional roles which has occurred in order to better respect children's right to participate in family law proceedings.

7. **Dr E Kay M Tisdall**, University of Edinburgh, Scotland

Conceptualising children's participation and the children's participation worker

Participation of children in 'public' decision-making has gained unprecedented policy prominence in the UK and internationally, over the past decade. In response to this demand, organisations have had to change and resource children's participation. In the UK, the most common method used is dedicated staff time (Older and Fowler 2004). For some agencies, this means assigning existing staff responsibilities for such participation and, for other agencies, a new kind of post has been created: the children's participation worker. Networks of participation workers now exist throughout the UK, with ever-growing memberships. The participation worker has a pivotal role in at least two senses. One, it is a frequently used and valued method to promote children's participation. Two, the role tends to be pivoting literally, between supporting children's participation on one hand and liaising with decision-makers on the other. How can this pivotal role be understood? This paper will draw upon theorisations of networks and governance, to explore ways of conceptualising children's participation and the role of the participation worker within this. It will take into account examples within education, at national (influencing Scottish education policy) and local (school councils and associated participative activities) levels.

Session 1b: Research Strategies
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 -11.00, Room W308
Chair: Madeleine Leonard

1. **Dr Nicola Ross**, Cardiff University, Wales

Co-authors Dr Emma Renold, Cardiff University, Wales, Dr Sally Holland, Cardiff University, Wales & Alex Hillman, Cardiff University, Wales

Moving Stories: Using Mobile Methods to Explore the Everyday Lives of Children in Public Care

This paper focuses on how mobile methodologies or research 'on-the-move' can transform the research process in un/expected ways and offer alternative ways of engaging with and representing the everyday lives of children and young people. Discussion is based on early findings from an on-going ESRC-funded project, (Extra)Ordinary Lives: Children's Everyday Relationship Cultures in Public Care, one of the demonstrator projects from the QUALITi node of the ESRC National Centre for Research Methods. This is a participatory, in-depth qualitative study exploring and representing 'looked-after' children and young people's everyday relationship cultures, identities, social networks and attachments, focusing on the daily lives of those facing extra-ordinary life circumstances. The paper concentrates on two different data collection methods: audio-recordings of in-car conversations between participant and researcher as they travel to and from 'designated fieldwork sites'; and audio and video recordings of 'guided walks', as children/young people lead researchers through their past and present locales. We explore how utilizing methodologies that foreground movement and interactivity have the potential to offer up spaces through which research participants can meaningfully wield control over what and how to share their stories and narratives, from the 'mundane' to the(emotionally) 'moving'.

2. **Dr Randi Wærdahl**, University of Oslo, Norway

Co-author Dr Polit Marit Haldar, University of Oslo, Norway

Textual representations of family life as a unit for comparison

Norway has since the school reform of 1997 used "Teddy-diaries" as a common tool to bridge the transition between family and school for first grade students. A Teddy is circulated between the children's homes and the school, where the stories of the Teddy's are shared with the others in class, as well as with the school and the next families to receive the book.

These diaries represent a unique material for study. They represent a circulation of normative standards between families. Norms are here understood as stories of naturalized inclinations, or as local discourses of childhood, family and gender relations. With intentions of comparison, ten schools in the centre of Beijing, China, where in the fall of 2006 asked to introduce a Teddy and a diary for first grade school classes. We know for certain that at least 8 of the schools have used the diaries. We will retrieve the Chinese diaries in April 2007, and prepare translations for comparison with diaries from Oslo, Norway. The conference presentation will focus on the applicability of discourse analysis on textual representations of family life in comparative studies of childhood.

3. **Sue Milne**, University of Edinburgh, Scotland

Co-author Ms Vicky Plows, University of Edinburgh, Scotland

Being a Responsible Adult: Tensions in Ethnographic Engagement with Children

The reflexive examination of roles is an essential part of being an ethnographic researcher. In participant observation with children one of the roles considered is that of 'least adult' (Mandell 1991), one that implies a sense of being more childlike, reducing structural notions of adult authority, in order to engage with children's social relations. However, as Christensen (2004) suggests there needs to be a more careful consideration of what it means to be an adult in the everyday interactions of the research setting. Drawing upon our experiences of engaging with children, in the informal contexts of a school playground and a youth club, we discuss the ongoing tensions around what it means to be a 'responsible adult'. We found ourselves continually questioning whether we had or were acting responsibly in relation to our research and to our participants. In considering the impact of responsibilities (felt and implied) on the process of engagement with children we examine what it means to be a 'responsible researcher' and a 'responsible adult'. The former in terms of the building of positive research relationships and the latter in terms of the expectations (contextual and personal) placed on adults because of their status in relation to children.

4. **Dr Alison Cocks**, University of Reading, UK

A Wheel within a Wheel: Reflections on the Position of the Researcher within Research exploring Choice and Participation with Children and Young People

Within childhood sociology there has been discussion about the 'researcher' in terms of how they engage with frameworks designed to safeguard children within research (Christensen "Prout 2002, Alderson" Morrow 2004). However, there has been little focus on the possible vulnerabilities of researchers themselves created by such systems. Key within this paper is a critical exploration of the degree of choice and participation researchers have when they are involved in research with children and young people and the subsequent impact of this on research findings. Drawing on the author's particular experiences of research with disabled children the paper will examine a range of problematic influences on researcher choice and participation such as institutional practices, gate-keeping, ethics committees, local politics and parental / carer beliefs which renders both the researcher and the research itself vulnerable. It is these influences that can impact upon researcher identity, the role of the researcher, choice of research settings, research participants and research outcomes. The paper thus argues that childhood researchers themselves have limited choice and degrees of participation, leading to the conclusion that researchers first need to gain an understanding of their own limitations relating to choice and participation, before examining those relating to others.

5. **Manuel Sarmento**, University of Minho, Portugal

Co-authors Catarina Tomas, University of Minho, Portugal & Natalia Fernandes, University of Minho, Portugal

Seeing beyond hegemonic science: children as researchers

One of the main premises of this paper is discuss and to overcome the idea of methodological 'purity', especially due to the specific nature of issues concerning childhood. It consisted of

considering comprehensive and flexible methodological principles, very little tied to strict criteria, in a critical theoretical perspective on childhood. At the same time we considered in this paper that childhood participation is assumed as a fundamental principle to a large extent of the scientific speeches that are produced concerning childhood. The Sociology of Childhood, when considering the children as social actors and as citizens of rights, assumes the question of children's participation as central in the definition of a social statute of childhood and in the characterization of its scientific field. Consider children's participation in the research is a recurrent step in the construction of a discipline of social sciences that looks for listening to children's voice, that is, that assumes children as full social actors, competent in the formularization of interpretations on its worlds of life and revealers of the social realities in which they are insert. This paper steady in participatory research work, developed in the Sociology of Childhood, interrogates the knowledge's construction of the social sciences with and on children and childhood, considering the alterity and diversity, and including an ethical debate on the knowledge creation about the social worlds of childhood.

6. **Maria Leticia Nascimento**, University of São Paulo, Brazil

Some data about the visibility of the small children in Brazillian day care centres.

This paper intends to argue the place for the small children in Brazilian day-care centres, bringing the perspective that they come to be seen as social actors. First, it presents some characteristics of the attendance structure in day-care centres, throughout time, indicating that children were not its main objective. Second, it shows how the development of national and international research started by highlighting the children, contributing to become them as the central focus of the attendance, condition guaranteed by Brazil Federal Constitution of 1988 and subsequent legislation. From the previous invisibility, the small children in the day-care centre has become object of qualitative research and surveys on its identity, what had promoted a partial visibility of them, because the index of attendance in day-care centre is around 12% of the children from 0 to 3 years old.

7. **Jo Moran-Ellis**, University of Surrey, UK

Thinking reflexively about children and vulnerability

The categorisation of children as inherently vulnerable has in the main only been indirectly challenged within the sociology of childhood. The now well-established re-positioning of children as social actors, as agentic, and as beings rather than 'becomings', implicitly undermines the essentialist constructions of children as vulnerable. Furthermore, studies which have focused on children dealing with acute and chronic difficulties in their lives have illustrated how children and young people try to utilise strategies, to varying degrees of effect, to reduce their vulnerability to threat. Other work has also shown how adult presumptions that children are essentially vulnerable can serve to negate the effectiveness of children's strategic responses to threat in their lives, a situation well illustrated by the work of Kitzinger on adult constructions of children's responses to being sexually abused. In this paper I will argue that, further to a critical examination of the ways in which attributions of vulnerability to children can bring about that very state, a critical engagement is needed with the concept of vulnerability itself, including a problematising of how it is defined and conceptualised and by whom. Drawing on interviews with children and young people I will bring into play their own constructions and understandings of vulnerability, their experiences of managing vulnerabilities in their everyday lives, and of managing attributions of vulnerability by adults. Synthesising these elements, I will argue for a critical reflexive use of the concept of vulnerability, particularly in research which deals with situations where children are traditionally categorised as vulnerable such as in studies of poverty, violence, and inter-generational relationships. In effect I will argue for a continued commitment to creating understandings of children's lives which incorporate their own experiences in order to develop interventions for children which are appropriate to their lives and own selves.

Session 2a: Contents of Participation and Rights
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room M137
Chair: Alison Cocks

1. **Dr Randi Dyblie Nilsen**, Norwegian University of Science and Technology, Norway

Constructing young children as political subjects

Within dominant discourses of Children's Rights and participation children are increasingly positioned as political subjects fighting for their 'own' rights. In Norway, this is clearly seen in public texts and in practices within educational institutions like day-care centres where the traditional child centeredness recently has incorporated 'children's right to participation' in the framework plan and law for such institutions. Additionally, these newly revised documents put more weight on children as learning subjects, where also the institutions for the very young is seen as part of the government's policy on 'lifelong learning'. Constructions of a 'good' childhood are further interconnected with traditional cultural values and social practices relating to nature and outdoor life, which are manifested in particular nature centres and ordinary centres, where young children spend a large part of the day all year around outdoors, preferably in neighbouring nature surroundings. Drawing mainly upon fieldwork data from preschools, but complemented by textual material, this paper explores how children are constructed as learning and political subjects also in relation to 'nature' and issues of environmental protection. Constructions of children and childhood related to both children's rights discourses and discourses of environmental issues might give rise to discuss generational relations in a present and future perspective. Further, the widespread idea of 'the natural and innocent child' and romanticised images of children in nature might be nuanced.

2. **Dr Samantha Punch**, University of Stirling, Scotland

Children's Everyday Lives in Rural Bolivia: Changes and Continuities

This paper explores the changes and continuities over the past ten years which have impacted upon children's everyday lives in rural Bolivia. It considers the extent to which processes of globalisation are shaping young Bolivian's lives. For example, it reflects on the extent to which the recent economic crisis in Argentina has impacted upon the young Bolivians who migrated there seasonally each year. In particular, the paper discusses the impacts of recent rural developments on children and young people's everyday lives, such as the introduction of electricity and drinking water into community households. The paper is based on a follow-up study with children from my doctoral research who, ten years on, are young people or adults (currently aged 13-30), many now with children of their own. It draws on four months ethnographic fieldwork in a southern rural community of Bolivia which included tracing 14 of a sample of 18 households from my previous research ten years ago.

3. **Professor Heinz Suenker**, Wuppertal University, Germany

Children's Rights and Communal Life

Against the background of assessments of the end of politics in the contemporary bourgeois-capitalist societies it seems clear that what really is at stake today is the further realisation of democracy. The decline of democracy we face now has to be answered in a political way. One approach to deal with this problem is conceptualising both imaginations of communal life and children's rights. The first offers answers to the challenge of analysing the contemporary dominating mode of societalisation and its consequences for everyday life, institutional life etc. The later shows possibilities of democracy in mediating childhood studies, politics of childhood and children's rights as citizens.The realities of communal life and children's rights are based on the reflexivity, the social judgement(s) and the competences of action of educated citizens.

4. **Dr Dympna Devine**, University College Dublin, Ireland

Children at the margins – Changing constructions of childhood in contemporary Ireland

Irish society has undergone significant change in the past thirty years characterised by membership of the European Union, rapid economic and social development and changing patterns of immigration. Social change inevitably brings with it changes in both the lived experience of childhood and in the construction of childhood itself within the society. In Ireland, investment in education has been pivotal to social and economic change, with the schooling of children in line with particular goals central to the project of modernisation. When such change is explored through the lens of broader legislative and educational policy contexts, key shifts in adult thinking about the role and position of children in contemporary Ireland are evident. In this paper it will be shown that the concept of children's participation has varied meanings, mediated by the role of powerful 'adult' stakeholders who often have competing interpretations of what it means to act in the 'best interests of the child'. Locating the analysis in the context of discourses related to children's rights and status, the paper traces the evolving constructs of children and childhood in Irish society. Particular reference will be made to recent trends in government policy geared toward the empowerment of all children in Irish society.

5. **Dr Nigel Thomas**, University of Wales, UK

Theorising children's participation

The practice of children's participation has in some ways outstripped the theory. This paper is part of an attempt to redress the balance. It seeks to understand what is going on when children 'participate' in social and political activity, and what are the aims of those who promote participation. Starting from an examination of different perspectives and discourses of participation found in the literature, the paper examines the usefulness of concepts from social theory and philosophy (principally Bourdieu, Foucault, Habermas and Honneth) and also from contemporary political theory, in understanding these differences. The paper will also draw directly on the findings of ethnographic research in young people's organisations.

Session 2b: Child – Adult Relationships
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room W308
Chair: Elisabet Nasman

1. **Maarit Alasuutari**, University of Tampere, Finland

What is so funny about children?

To enhance the parental participation in early childhood education and care (ECEC), a new collaboration practice has been implemented in the Finnish day care services. An individual plan for the child's ECEC forms the core of this practice. It is designed jointly by the parents and the practitioners. Usually this is done by using a written form. The paper is based on an on-going ethnographic research that draws on several kinds of data and examines the effects of this new practice in day care and in families. The paper concentrates on the discussions between parents and practitioners when they fill in the child's ECEC form. During the discussions the participants tell short stories about the child and laugh at them. These stories are the focus of the paper. The research literature shows that laughter can serve many purposes in interaction. The paper will describe the function of the laughter episodes in the parent-practitioner interaction. However, its main focus is on the meanings attached to the child and childhood, and the construction of child-adult relationship in these stories and episodes. The data is generated from 32 tape recorded parent-practitioner discussions that have been gathered in three day care centres. The analysis uses a discourse-analytic approach.

2. **Jeanette Sundhall**, Göteborgs Universitet, Sweden

A voice of ones own - or not? Constructions of age and gender in social workers' reports

I will present preliminary results from the research project "Children with a father who is violent to the mother encounter the family law: Victimised children as social actors in investigations concerning custody, contact and residence". In my paper I will discuss constructions of the child and constructions of the father in investigation reports written by family law investigators with the purpose to form the basis for the courts decision. I have made a thematic analysis where the representations of children's voices is the main object of investigation and the purpose is to examine the constructions of the child in the report to find out to what degree children are made into participants. I discuss how children, through their voice - or lack of voice, are constructed as subjects or objects; as competent; as actors and if their voices are disqualified. I will also discuss what these constructions imply when it comes to the constructions of the father in the reports. Which father-position is made possible? Is gendered parenthood delimiting children's agency and children's participation?

3. **Ms Susan Elsley**, University of Edinburgh, UK

Girly Stuff': Children and young people's gendered perspectives on books for children

This paper considers what role gender plays in children's and young people's perspectives on children's books. It draws on research undertaken with 10 to 14 year olds to explore their views on childhood in books for children and young people. Children's books have an acknowledged importance in educating children in literacy skills, conveying information and passing on moral standards and beliefs. These elements have assured children's books of a particular status within the cultural products available to children. Written by adults for children, books for children can be interpreted as reflecting societal perspectives on children and young people. This paper explores whether children and young people's views on children's books are influenced by their gender. It considers if there are particular elements of texts such as characters, genre or narrative which reflect a gendered perspective and how children and young people respond to these prompts. The paper asks if these interpretations reflect the reality of children and young people's everyday lives or are indeed 'make believe'.

4. **Dr David James Mellor**, Cardiff University, Wales

Dear Diary: Class and gender in children's writing about their everyday lives

Drawing on rich data gathered during a school-based ethnography in Wales and England, this paper explores the production and content of a cohort of Year 6 children's (aged 10-11) research diaries. The paper discusses how the diaries illustrate the intersection of global and local narratives, the impact of technologies, and the things that the children found significant or important in their everyday lives. They also highlight the day-to-day routines, activities, events and types of relationships that the children thought it was worth recording. In this sense, I suggest the diaries are documents that demonstrate the different kinds of investments the children made in these things as they went about constructing a narrative about themselves, through a particular research exercise. The diaries also provide some evidence of the different kinds of gendered childhoods experienced by the children at a middle class rural school, and a working class urban school. Such differences can be seen through the stories that are told, the ways the task was approached, and how the diary documents were organised and personalised. Moreover, the picture the diaries provide shows significant gendered and classed differences in how childhood was constructed and experienced by two groups of children.

5. **Riikka Homanen**, University of Tampere, Finland

Social Unborn: Pregnancy and the Best Interest of the Child

This paper is concerned with childhood, and children's rights and interests in pregnancy. The topic stems from a perception that on the level of institutional discourses and practices, such as prenatal care practices, there are still serious inequalities according to gender and

pregnancy: the unborn are granted certain individual and social rights at the expense of the pregnant women's agency usually in the name of "the best interest of the child". Thus, in a way, foetuses become to certain degree constructed as special child members of society, as "individuals" or social beings at a certain point of pregnancy. The purpose of this paper is to put this point of becoming on the agenda for scholarly discussion. I will discuss the various ways in which, over the course of prenatal care appointments nurses and pregnant women contribute to culturally prevailing ideas about childhood in pregnancy. The methodological orientation is institutional ethnography, and the data analyzed are transcribed video tapes from prenatal care appointments. The analysis of data shows that culturally predominant perceptions within which the foetus–woman relationship becomes defined more as a child–mother relationship are reproduced, but also challenged, by the use of intertwined discourses on individuality, femininity and (child) welfare.

Session 3a: Poverty, Immigration and Hardship
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room M137
Chair: Doris Buhler-Niederberger

1. **Mrs Josée Archambault**, NTNU, Norway

Refugee children and their place as citizens in Norway

Children of forced migrants are migrants themselves, they are doubly protected by the CRC and by the Convention on the status of refugees, along with domestic law of their receiving country. By the same token, they are doubly exposed to an ambiguous understanding of their place and their rights as children, as migrants and thus perhaps as non-citizens. The incorporation of the CRC into the Norwegian legislation awakens an interest for seeing children as citizens. One of the core articles of the CRC refers to children's right to participation which can be said to refer to children's active role in the society. While looking, on one hand, into the debate on minority rights and, on the other, into the concept of citizenship in childhood, I will put light on refugee children's experience of participation and role in their family and in the community during the settlement phase of their asylum in Norway. Supported by empirical data from interviews with children (7-11) and in the quest to understand refugee children's citizenship, I will explore how their participation and the recognition of their place in the community life can result in a sense of inclusion in the new receiving country.

2. **Anna Rastas**, University of Tampere, Finland

Racism in the everyday life of children with 'transnational roots'

In the vast area of studies of racism children's reality and their experiences have been notably absent. Questions of racism are often related to immigrants and their children, but in many European countries also the growing number of children of mixed parentage, as well as children adopted from other continents, confront racism. In my ethnographic study of racism in the everyday life of Finnish children I call children who belong to these groups as people with 'transnational roots'. They are Finnish citizens who have (at least one) Finnish-born parent, but their Finnishness and their 'right to belong' is often questioned by other people because of their (parent's) ties to other countries and nations. For them citizenship is not a guarantee of equal rights, and the fact that their parents are positioned differently in racialized social relations can make it even more difficult for them to negotiate their 'ethnic and racial being'. My paper explores the different manifestations of racism in their everyday life and concludes with discussion of the importance of identifying those social and cultural factors that make it especially difficult for children to talk about and deal with their experiences of racism.

3. **Dr Spyros Spyrou**, Cyprus College, Cyprus

Poverty and Social Exclusion in the Everyday Worlds of Children from Single Parent Families

This paper will address the findings of a project which seeks to integrate the perspectives of children from single parent families in policy-making with the ultimate aim of combating the

poverty and social exclusion which significant numbers of them experience. In this two-year transnational project which is funded by the Community Action Programme to Combat Social Exclusion, 2002-2006, three countries--Cyprus, the UK, and Greece are collaborating in an effort to provide a voice for children in single parent families whose needs, interests, and opinions are almost entirely ignored when formulating policy.? My paper will address the project findings from Cyprus by situating the experience of life in a single parent family within the larger context of a rapidly changing and politically divided society. Children's everyday experiences in single parent families and their developing sense of being socially excluded together with their strategies for coping with economic adversities will highlight the significance of focusing on children themselves and disaggregating data to account for those who are often unaccounted for. The paper will pay particular attention to the subtle ways through which social exclusion manifests itself in children's daily lives as well as the ways they respond to it.

4. **Elisabet Näsman**, Uppsala University, Sweden

Co-author Stina Fernqvist, Uppsala University, Sweden

Economic hardship - professionals' views on children's agency and right to participate

The paper introduces a research project aiming at understanding children's scope for agency and everyday life experiences of economic hardship in Sweden. The focus in this paper is on children's scope for agency and rights to participate as seen from the perspective of some of the professionals in public agencies who are involved in these children's lives. Are children seen as actors, victims, consumers or objects of their parents' responsibility as providers? Do children get a scope for action in formal processes concerning financial support? What kind of agency of children is visible? Which kind of interpretative framework concerning children's actions is used by professionals? The empirical basis for this paper includes analysis of interviews with school staff, social welfare agencies, administrative courts and the executory authority as well as documents. The project draws on sociology of childhood, and research on gender, organization and professions. The project also includes interviews and a survey with children from three age categories (6-7, 11-12, 15-16) and interviews with parents. The project is ending 2008.

5. **Anastasiya Batykova**, Institute of Sociology Russian Academy of Sciences, Russia

Early Employment in Civil Society

Employment places teenagers before a dilemma: to devote all the time to studying and invest it in their own future or to convert a part of the time into currency immediately. This choice is the focus of interest of various social institutions and the matter of competition between them. In developing countries the parties of such competition may be the family having interest in labour force and the state entertaining some modernization projects. But in modern society of Western type the value system of the family in most cases coincides with the state's interest in the development of human capital. For this reason the abandonment of education may be regarded only as a compulsory step. Then what institutions are interested in the preservation and even increase in early employment? To understand that one only needs to imagine how the youths spend the money earned. In 2000 American teenagers spent 28 BLN USD of their own money on consumer goods as compared to 14 BLN USD in 1990. Evidently, today the social fight for the youths' choice takes place between the traditional institutions affecting this choice (family, school, etc.) and the institutions of consumer society (advertising, show business, retail, etc.).

Session 3b: Contested Families and The State
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room W308
Chair: Jan Kampmann

1. **Hannele Forsberg**, University of Tampere, Finland

Co-authors Professor Tarja P, University of Tampere, Finland, Susanna Helavirta, University of Tampere, Finland & Pirjo Niittynen, University of Tampere, Finland

Children, contested family practices and moral reasoning: methodological challenges

The paper will look at children in conflict from the point of view of contested family practices. By 'contested family practices' we refer to conflicted family situations, the resolution of which is part of social work as an institutional practice. Such situations include, among others, controversial custody and access decisions related to divorces and child protection. We suggest that moral reasoning, which is connected to norms, values and the evaluation of social situations, has a central position in contested family practices in addition to the more unambiguous legal decisions. In this paper we will focus on the methodological challenges of studying moral reasoning in this kind of context. We suggest that moral reasoning should be studied as a multiple, conflicting and practical issue alongside the universal ethical principles or development of individual morals. Thus, the meaning of morality depends for us on what is comprehensible and recognised within social practices. As part of an on-going study, the paper illustrates the methodological challenges brought by such an approach by presenting examples of our empirical work: studying the moral reasoning of children positioned as child protection customers and parenthood assessments carried out by child protection workers.

2. **Dr Maria Eriksson**, Uppsala University, Sweden

Co-author Professor Elisabet Nasman, Uppsala University, Sweden

Vulnerable and victimized children's participation in research processes

The paper is based upon an ongoing explorative research project on children as social actors in investigation processes regulated by the Swedish family law with particular focus on children whose father is violent to the mother. Drawing upon interviews with 12 girls and boys, 8 to 14 years old, who have participated in such investigation processes, we discuss what we may learn from these children's descriptions and interpretations of their participation in family law proceedings when it comes to developing anti-oppressive practices and when vulnerable and victimised children are included as informants in research. In particular, we focus upon the organisation of interview processes and interactions between adult researchers and child informants in interview encounters. We point to a number of ways in which it may be possible to negotiate the tensions between, on the one hand, victimized children's vulnerability and dependence upon adults for support, and, on the other hand, these children's agency and rights to participation. The aim is to show how research practices may simultaneously follow principles of children's citizenship and rights to democratic participation and principles of support, 'recognition' and 'validation' of experiences of violence.

3. **Karin Röbäck**, Göteborg University, Sweden

Children's influence or responsibility - implications for children in enforced contact cases

The paper presents findings from a research project in Sweden on children in family law processes, with particular focus on children in enforcement of contact orders. In cases where one parent refuse to follow a court order concerning custody, residence and contact, the other parent can apply for enforcement of that court order. A principle rule is that the court order should be followed unless it's obvious that enforcement is incompatible with the child's best interest, and the court can use a default fine or police collection as means of compulsion. Until now, implications for children in such cases have not been studied in any great detail in Sweden. The empirical material consists of different sets of data: document-study of law sentences and court proceedings; semi-structured interviews with social workers, judges and mediators; and questionnaire to parents. The findings presented concern the ambiguity of

children as ‘being’ or ‘becoming’. Paradoxically, the ambiguity pushes the responsibility onto children themselves: children should not be responsible to waive the right to contact a parent, but when they are at risk by that same parent during contact, the children are left alone with the responsibility to protect themselves without any power of doing so.

4. **Yvonne Sjöblom**, Stockholm University, Sweden

Co-author Ingrid Höjer, University of Gothenburg, Sweden

In western societies the transition to adulthood for young people tends to be prolonged and much less linear and predictable, where social support and material assistance from families become increasingly important. The situation for young care leavers has thereby become problematic, since they often lack family support in the transition phase from care to independent living. This paper draws on result from a pilot study where 16 young care leavers between the age of 18 and 22 were interviewed. The aim of the study was to investigate how young care leavers perceive their transition from being in care to an independent life. Telephone interviews have also been performed with the young care leaver’s parents, social workers, placement caseworkers, foster carers and institutional staff. Result shows that young care leavers have a pronounced need for social, emotional, practical and economical support. Such support is occasionally given by foster carers and institutional staff, seldom by social services, and rarely by biological parents. This group of vulnerable young people is at risk of facing severe problems in the transitional phase from care to independent living, a fact which is not acknowledged by Swedish social services.

5. **Dr Geraldine Brady**, Coventry University, England

'It's not the 'real me": children's experiences of ADHD and medication

The scientific community and the medical profession have been influential in swaying cultural beliefs, attitudes and practices towards the acceptance of ADHD (Attention Deficit Hyperactivity Disorder) as a mental health issue requiring medical treatment. Diagnosis rests on a particularly westernised and temporal conception of what ‘normal’ childhood behaviour should be; it can be suggested that this process is facilitated by traditional conceptualisations of children which regard them as less competent, immature and in need of moulding to fit societal demands (Brady, 2005).Despite increases in both the UK rate of diagnosis and prescription rates of stimulant medication (the most commonly used intervention) a limited number of research studies have reported how children and young people perceive their ‘condition’. This paper, based on the findings of a qualitative doctoral study, focuses on the ways in which children experience and give meaning to their diagnosis, label and ‘treatment’. I argue that the valuable and insightful contributions which children and young people make to the health care division of labour have been largely neglected to date. These findings which illustrate children’s agency have implications for clinical practice, educational progression and children’s sense of ‘being’ and ‘becoming’.

Session 4a: Children’s Geographies – Environments, Everyday Life and Conflict
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room M137
Chair: Randi Dyblie Nilsen

1. **Eva Änggård**, Linköping University, Sweden

A modern childhood spent outdoors in natural environments

In Scandinavian preschools, ‘the nature’ and excursions in natural environments have traditionally played an important role. There are even preschools with a special outdoor profile where a large part of the day is spent outdoors, preferably in a forest located near the preschool. In recent years, such preschools have increased in number. In an ongoing project, which is connected to a similar project in Norway, the aim is to illuminate how nature is given certain values in texts and talk concerning everyday life in preschool and how children, staff and parents interpret nature and make it an active part of everyday preschool life. The project includes several parts, among those an ethnographic study in a preschool with an outdoor profile with 32 children between 1½ and 6 years old. Data includes video observations, interviews and local documents. The purpose of this paper is to analyse how nature

resources are used by the teachers and the children in their everyday lives in this setting. How is 'the nature' constructed and what kind of childhood is available in this kind of preschool?

2. **Colin MacDougall**, Flinders University, South Australia

Co-authors Wendy Schiller, Flinders University, South Australia & Philip Darbyshire, Flinders University, South Australia

How Does Theory Help us to Understand How to Translate into Policy Findings About Children's Perspectives on Place, Space and Physical Activity?

Our first large-scale interpretive study of how children 3-13 interpret physical activity, places and spaces led to a multi-agency strategy and our current study aims to maximise research transfer by involving government agencies. The South Australian government used our research in campaigns by incorporating children's understanding of terminology, barriers and enablers, television, athletes as role models and the physical activity-health relationship. Transfer of these results into policy is easy, but unlikely to produce population health outcomes and change theorising about childhood. We need to include theorising that considers environments that make physical activity the easy choice, children's perspectives on safety and risk, space for activities, urban design and car-hegemony. Unfortunately, policies that could make a difference at the population level are often counter to powerful ideologies and face a reduced chance of research transfer. We use social and political theories to discuss how research transfer can move beyond incremental change to the sort of transformational change that would be needed to make a difference in children's worlds.

3. **Professor Madeleine Leonard**, Queen's University, N. Ireland

Growing up in Divided Belfast

Children give meanings to spaces and places. While they often occupy shared spaces with adults, they modify adult meanings of place through their interaction with thier everyday environments. The purpose of this paper is to explore the ways in which children occupy and manage space in one divided community in Northern Ireland. Drawing on stories, maps and focus group discussions with 80 teenagers from an interface area in Belfast, the paper reveals their perceptions and experiences of Belfast as a risky landscape. Within this locality, children identified their homes, their schools, the immediate streets and mixed spaces such as the city centre as potentially risky places. Children respond to these risks in various ways at times reiterating traditional sectarian prejudices and at times demonstrating resilience in coping with growing up in a risky location. In the process, children develop strategies of resistance which at times support and at times undermine the wider ideologies underpinning ethnic conflict in Northern Ireland.

4. **Ms Kirrily Pells**, Institute of Commonwealth Studies, UK

'We've got used to the genocide, it's daily life that's the problem': children and the everyday in post-genocide Rwanda

Even after the cessation of open hostilities the site of the everyday remains engaged in a dialogue between destruction and creativity, and between the generation of multiple forms of violent activity that hinder children's ability to realize their potential and the production of equally numerous responses to transform daily life. This paper explores this nexus between violence and the everyday, creativity and destruction, in the lives of children and young people following the Rwandan genocide of 1994. It is argued that the experiences of young Rwandans challenges outdated conceptions of passivity, vulnerability and innocence, instead demonstrating an active role in everyday processes of creativity and destruction. Consequently, this raises a number of challenges for traditional nongovernmental organizations' programming approaches and secondly therefore, the paper discusses how best to facilitate the agency of children and young people, with reference to four Rwandan case studies. These studies raise two key questions: how should the priorities for intervention be determined and by whom, and what processes should be used for implementation?

Finally, potential responses to these dilemmas are offered, which highlight the everyday as not only being the object of transformatory processes but the tool by which these can occur.

Session 4b: Child Work/ Child Employment (I)
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room W308
Chair: Sypros Spyrou

1. **Mr Sandy Hobbs**, University of Paisley, UK

Co-authors Ms Seonaid Anderson & Dr Jim McKechnie, University of Paisley, UK

Understanding child employment: Evidence from the Cumbrian files

The paid employment of school-aged children has only recently been recognized as widespread in contemporary Britain. Many aspects of the phenomenon remain open to debate. What role does poverty play in causing children to work? Is working a useful preparation for adult life? What risks does employment pose to the school students; How can child employment best be regulated. The Child Employment Research Group has conducted a number of investigations in Cumbria between 1992 and 2006. Paying particular attention to variations in local labour markets, this paper considers the extent to which evidence accumulated from these studies throws light on the as yet unresolved question about children working in modern society.

2. **Ms Cathy Howieson**, University of Edinburgh, Scotland

Co-author Ms Sheila Semple, University of Strathclyde, Scotland & Dr Jim McKechnie, University of Paisley, Scotland

School pupils' part-time employment: issues of equality

Over the last two decades research into child employment has raised awareness of the nature and extent of this phenomenon in Britain. The existing research drawing on localised regional studies has thrown up a series of questions about the relationship between ethnicity, socio-economic status and locality as factors which may impact upon employment. In this paper we address these issues for the first time in Britain with data from a nationally representative sample. The sample consists of S3, S4, S5 and S6 pupils in secondary schools across Scotland (n = 18,403). The research findings are explored to investigate regional, socioeconomic, ethnic, attainment and gender differences. Multivariate analysis is used to predict which pupils are likely to work, and also which of them are likely to work longer hours controlling for a range of background and attitudinal as well as enterprise in education inputs and out of school activities. The findings question: (i) the link between 'poverty' and part-time employment, (ii) the view that academically disengaged pupils are more likely to work, (iii) that there are significant variations in opportunities to work in rural and urban settings.

3. **Jim McKencknie**, University of Paisley, Scotland

Co-authors Sheila Semple, University of Strathclyde, Scotland & Cathy Howieson, University of Edinburgh, Scotland

What young workers do in their jobs: does "quality" come into it?

Within the existing research on school pupils' part time employment a debate has emerged regarding the "quality" of such employment experiences. This paper addresses this issue by investigating the activities that young workers carry out in their part-time jobs. The paper reports the findings of a nationally representative sample of S3, S4, S5 and S6 pupils in Scotland (n = 18,403). The main survey findings are supplemented by qualitative findings from individual case studies of pupils in their part-time jobs. The results show that the majority of pupils with part-time jobs deal with customers and co-operate with others to get their jobs done. Just under half worked with equipment and over a quarter of pupils worked with tools and machinery. One in five had some supervisory or training role while half had received some kind of training in their job. The results indicate that part-time employment provides

opportunities for learning and attaining skills, especially certain core and employability skills; however, the extent and level of the opportunities varies. The findings are discussed in the context of debates about what is meant by the term "quality" and the application of the concept to the experiences of young workers.

4. **Toby Fattore**, University of Sydney, Australia

Working the multiple economies: Children's work and agency

Subject-oriented analysis of children's work has become prominent over the last two decades with the theme of children's agency taking centre stage. Over the same time this scholarship has struggled to make determinations about 'what works for working children'. The ongoing debates indicate continued efforts to analyse children's work in ways that both promote a broad conception of children's rights and are sensitive to the diverse conditions of children's work. This paper attempts to make a small contribution to these efforts. This paper will argue that the characteristics of children's agency are determined by the work 'field' in which agency is exercised, such as formal, associative, or communal systems of work. Interpersonal relations between workers and who they work for, ideologies about work, expectations about the purpose and meaning of work, and the conditions and benefits associated with work are structured and restructure the specific field. Consequently different forms of agency are specific to each field. Implications for understanding children's agency in this way will be discussed, including how different policy configurations constitute and influence the conditions found across different work fields and thus the opportunities and limits for political action across different fields of work.

5. **Margit Keller**, University of Tartu, Estonia

Co-author Veronika Kalmus, University of Tartu, Estonia

Between consumerism and protectionalism: attitudes towards children, consumption and the media in Estonia

This paper draws on a representative population survey (N=1475) and a survey of school pupils (N=948), both conducted in Estonia at the end of 2005. We focus on the following indices (aggregate variables based on summing relevant indicators): consumerism (i.e. various expressive consumption practices); criticism towards consumption in general; protectionism against advertising and consumption; criticism towards the socializing role of the media; valuation of brands. Children and young people themselves (age 12-19) and the generations of their parents and grandparents are compared. It appears that self-reported consumerist practices and normative-critical attitudes towards consumption and the media are not related; however, protectionism against advertising and consumption as well as criticism towards the role of the media are related, demonstrating strong underlying protectionism. The age group of 15-19 is least critical, whereas the generation of parents (age 30-44) scores highest on the protectionism scale. Among schoolchildren, the youngest (age 12-15) are considerably less critical and value brands a lot more than the older children (16-18) who have obviously already internalized the macro-level social norms about consumption. More educated respondents demonstrate both: higher consumerism and stronger critical attitudes.

6. **Margret Einarsdottir**, University of Iceland, Iceland

Promoting children's rights: An analysis of the promotion of working children's rights in Iceland.

In the UN Convention on the Rights of the Child a traditional policies centring on protecting children are enhanced by a wider strategy based on participation and promotion. Scholars have argued that current legislation on child employment in the UK is not in line with the UNCRC as the legislation has not moved beyond protecting children and does neither enhance children's participation nor promotes their interests (see Leonard 2004). This paper explores if the argument refers on one hand to the legislation on child and youth work, and on the other hand, to the reality of young working people, in other European country, or in Iceland. Iceland has a long tradition of child and youth work but has recently adopted the EU

legislation into the national legislation. The paper is based on data from discourse analyses on the EU and the Icelandic legislation on child and youth work and from quantitative research on paper-delivering in Reykjavik.

Session 5: Thinking Sociologically About Children and Childhood?
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room M137 Followed by a reception 16.00 – 17.30
Chair: Jo Moran-Ellis

1. **Professor Leena Alanen**, Early Childhood Education, Finland

Bourdieu and the sociology of childhood: towards relational theorizing

Conceiving childhood as a structured social phenomenon is the acknowledged starting point for one of the present-day sociological perspectives in studying childhood. In most studies that follow this approach, the chosen notion of childhood is a categorical one: childhood is taken to name a set of social features common to the generational category of children living in a definite location or period. This paper argues that the categorical approach is a limited one and needs to be developed in a more dynamic and relational direction. Although in his work Pierre Bourdieu has only passingly suggested ways in which children can be included in social analysis, this paper takes the suggestion is further. It is argued that Bourdieu's thoroughly relational and praxeological methodology and the concepts he has developed for analyzing society as a set of social fields, provide useful tools also for analyzing childhood as a structural phenomenon. Moreover, as Bourdieu has developed his theory of social fields to overcome sociology's customary antinomies (of individual/society, micro/macro etc.), his approach may help to work towards overcoming the present divide in the sociology of childhood, between micro-sociologies that treat children as social actors and macro-sociologies that conceive of childhood as a social structure.

2. **Professor Doris Bühler-Niederberger**, University of Wuppertal, Germany

Marginality and Voice - Children in Sociology and Society

The paper is based on a systematic appraisal of nine (or hopefully even ten) reports about the development of childhood sociological theory and research in different countries (actually there are reports about France, Germany, England, Italy, Netherlands, Finland, Brazil, US, Australia) worked out recently by different authors (Régine Sirota, Helga Zeiher, Jo Moran Ellis, Claudio Baraldo, Rineke van Dalen, Harriett Strandell, Lucia Rabello de Castro, Loretta Bass, Robert van Krieken) and in a partly comparable way. For each of these countries the reports have been explicitly written before the background of actual public debates in the respective country. In this way and on this basis it may also be attempted to gain distance from common sense concepts about children and to narrow cognitive embeddings, being an obstacle to a careful analysis; it allows also insights into the production of knowledge between global scientific production and local narratives.The paper is an attempt to come to a conclusion and to identify the actual state of art in childhood sociology, to identify in how far the goals that were initially aimed at were reached, and on the other hand to find the shortcomings, blind spots, the unwanted premises and unintended effects bound to this approach as well. In this way it might be helpful for the future orientation of childhood sociology.

Session 6: Child Work/ Child Employment (II)
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30 Room M137
Chair: Toby Fattore

1. **Dr Antonella Invernizzi**, Swansea University, Wales

When does work become exploitation? Children's views of overburdening and dominant definitions of exploitation.

The paper will present data from two qualitative studies carried out in Lima (Peru) (1994-1997) and the Algarve (Portugal) (2002-2003) that mainly focused on children's work in family settings. The primary hypothesis of this research is that children's work can be concurrently examined in terms of survival, socialisation, participation and exploitation. These are all

somewhat interdependent dimensions of children's experience and, therefore, there is need for an overall view in order to precisely understand the content of any of them. After an outline of the four dimensions, the paper will focus on the final one, exploitation and abuse, providing data on what children and adults call 'abuse', 'oppression', 'bad work' or, less often, ?exploitation?. These views will be compared with predominant (and contradictory) definitions of exploitation of working children. It will be argued that an overview of all dimensions allows understanding of what children and adults specifically consider as negative features of children's work. Some of the dangers of narrow definitions of exploitation that do not take into account the views of social actors directly involved in children's work will be identified.

2. **Miss Seonaid Anderson**, University of Paisley, Scotland

Co-authors Jim McKechnie, & Sandy Hobbs, University of Paisley, Scotland

Child Employment: An investigation of safety and risk.

Although the majority of school students undertake part-time employment, little research has been undertaken into the accidents and injuries that may result. In the UK injury data on young workers suffers from underreporting in official statistics. What little research does exist indicates that a significant proportion of young workers do experience accidents in their part-time jobs. The research to be reported here employs quantitative and qualitative methodologies to explore the link between risk perception and work injuries. We examine the nature and extent of accidents and injuries via questionnaire and interview methodologies. This allows us to develop our understanding by gathering evidence relating cognitive developmental factors, such as risk perception, with work injury. This approach focuses on "children's voices" and explores the children's interpretation of risks in the jobs they engage in. Potential methodological complexities of this area will be discussed. A particularly important issue emerging is the use of terminology such as the word "accident". Comparing and contrasting the differing methodologies allows us to explore young people's perception of risk in their jobs.

3. **Bjorn Oystein Angel**, Agder University College, Norway

Skipped and Abandoned. Children's experience of their re-unification with their birth-family

This paper presents preliminary findings from an ongoing explorative project on children as social actors in their re-unification with their birth-family. The children have been living in foster-care for some year. They are now living with their family. In the project I am using an individual perspective in trying to identify and understand the children's experiences of themselves. The paper discusses the methodological research issues relating to participation of children in research and describes how re-unified children at the age of 11 and 18 years are involved as experts and informants in the process of the research and help ensure it is on the side of children. The basis for their inclusion as consultants is that they have the social experience and social competence to help to focus the research. The empirical material consists of qualitative data collected by interviews with boys and girls in the age from 11 year up till 18 year. The preliminary findings presented here concern notions of children as victim and actor and what the changes in the belongings mean for these children seen out of the children's perspectives.

Session 7: Between School and Home
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room M137
Chair: Jim McKechnie

1. **Mr Michael Gaffney**, University of Otago, New Zealand

Co-authors Dr Jude MacArthur, Donald Beasley Institute, New Zealand, Sarah Sharp, Donald Beasley Institute, New Zealand & Dr Kelly Beni, Queens University, N Ireland

"School is pretty boring": Disability and the emerging self

This paper explores the influence of the school environment on disabled children's learning and social experiences. In this four-year ethnographic project researchers followed nine disabled children and their matched peers who did not have disabilities, as children made the transition from primary to secondary school in New Zealand. All children attended regular schools and the project examined the multiple and complex influences active in school settings that impacted on children's sense of self-and group-identity. While many of the elements of disabling practices such as the relevance of difference and hierarchies of impairment were evident within school settings, it was also possible to identify other sociocultural contexts that were impacting on children place within school. Thus while we could observe actions of agency and resistance taken by the students they were not always attributable to disability, but rather reflected the multidimensional elements that made up a students ever emerging self, that could be about gender, peer relationships, personal interests and desires, learning preferences, ethnicity and class, in addition to disability. This means that solutions for improving disabled children's place in schools will not come from responding to disability alone. The implications of this will be taken up in the presentation.

2. **Fidel Molina**, University of Lleida, Spain

Conflict and Children

In primary and secondary education seems that more and more frequent conflicting processes are developing. There is a great concern for the conflict in the schools. However, we forget that the school is a reflection of the same social reality. On the other hand, the conflict in itself, is neither positive neither negative, it is inherent to the human being like social being. It is not a problematic situation peculiar of the schools, but rather it is it of the street, of the family, of the community. The socialization is the experimentation to be young; this is more important than the traditional reproduction of a society or a culture. Conflict is a sociological and pedagogic element of first order. Conflicts in the education can be a true opportunity to work in the cooperative resolution of conflicts. The administration of the conflict must suppose an advance in the community development and an improvement in the social relationships. However, new conflict forms among childhood should be analyzed very detailed (bullying, cyber bullying, etc). In this sense, the role of the family, mass media, peer groups, educators and sociologists appears as crucial for the search of alternatives.

3. **Professor Berry Mayall**, University of London, England

Children's everyday lives at home and school

This paper draws on a report currently being prepared (by the paper's author) for the Primary Review - of primary education in England. 30 reports have been commissioned, almost all focusing on the school. The remit for this report is to describe children's out-of-school lives and the impacts of these on their school achievement. The report reviews research evidence across a range of topics (eg family life, leisure and play, media literacy).This paper will discuss problems inherent in this remit, with particular attention to understandings of childhood that underpin their lives in the two settings, and to characteristics of home-school relations which also draw on theoretical understandings of childhood.

4. **Harriet Strandell**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Governing early childhood education and care

Changes in the welfare state have influenced child politics in the direction of joining together adult surveillance and control with the mobilisation of children's own agency, autonomy and self-regulation. There is an increased interest on the part of society in regulating the lives of the children and in tying childhood more directly to the economic and social success of the nation. The paper discusses patterns of governing children, as these are mirrored in recent reforms of the public day care system and represented in national steering documents in the pre-school sector in Finland. Relations between the child, the family and the state are in focus. A shift in emphasis from regarding public day care as an offer enabling parents (mothers) to engage in paid employment outside home towards regarding it as a necessity for raising the individual child and providing him/her with necessary competencies can be distinguished. Central tools in binding together the child('s future) and the economic and social interests of the state are knowledge-based policies, early childhood education and care (ECEC) partnership bridging the private-public divide and engineering parents' support for institutional goals set by politicians and professional experts, individualisation of ECEC and taking into account "the child's way of acting".

5. **Maria Simonsson**, Linkoping University, Sweden

Co-author Ingrid Karlson, Linkoping University, Sweden

Preschool pedgoguges and gender sensitive pedagogy

During the last years the interest to develop gender and equality-perspectives in pre-school has grown in Sweden. In this paper we will address preschool teams who have chosen to implement gender-sensitive pedagogy in their work. To integrate gender and equality perspectives in pre-schools cold be one way to contribute to democratic citizens and a democratic society where the inhabitants know and understand their rights and obligations. The aim of this study is to grasp the teams own understanding of gender and gender-sensitive pedagogy. We are both interested in their notions of what they think gender is and what gender-sensitive pedagogy is and also what the goals are for their work. What do they think they can achieve with this gender sensitive pedagogy? We use focus-group interviews for method and as analytical tools we use analysis of discourse and post structural theory of subject positioning. Theoretically we lean on work by Valerie Walkerdine, Bronwyn Davies, Michel Foucault, Barrie Thorne and others. Preliminary findings indicate that the preschool teams think they need expertise and knowledge to implement gender sensitive pedagogy. Other findings concern the issues to deal with in the preschool and the goals for boys and girls to become different.

Session 8: Social Construction of Children In Care
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room M137
Chair: Sam Punch

1. **Laila Dreyer Espersen**, The Danish National Institute of Social Research, Denmark

Social Constructions Processes in the Treatment of Children in Residential Care

This paper is based on an ethnographic fieldwork in a residential care institution for children with behavioural problem. The paper illustrates how children in a residential care institution are being categorized and socially constructed in the course of the ongoing treatment, and also how they are modelled into institutional actionable identities, which can be acted upon within the special framework of the institutional setting. Through the use of a specific case; a nine year old girl, which the staff in the institution is having difficulties managing, the paper illustrates how the staff establishes a social construction of the girl, that provides them with an ability to act in a way that solves their problems with the girl. The paper also makes clear, that the established social construction is not a static one, but can be subject to change, when new actors enters the institutional scene and challenges the existing dominating social construction. The paper furthermore illustrates how this process of social construction and categorization is closely connected to the structural conditions that the institution is embedded

in, and that the social constructions are not innocent. They can have very far-reaching consequences for the children living in the residential care institution.

2. **Andre Turmel**, Universit Laval, Canada

Co-author Melanie Bouffard

Categorisation and classification: reflexions around the neglected child

This communication is part of an on-going research project, which tends to identify various social processes leading to the inscription of children as a specific category of the national population on its way to legitimation and institutionalisation in the Canadian society at the turn of the twentieth century. Children of the margins - and of the past those who were sent to refuges, orphanages, reformatories, asylums and industrial or reform schools, do bear specific features in the social fabric. Subsumed under the umbrella category of neglected child, the particular problems relating to these children vagrants, truants, orphans, prostitutes, etc. - raise the question of categorization and classification of children in this specific scope, both from an historical and spatial perspective. The multifarious variety of categories used by public authorities, welfare activists, etc. bring up a fundamental sociological problem: the transformation of children's stigmatization to speak in Goffmanian terms. We shall try to problematize some sociological perspectives underpinning the neglected child.

3. **Turf Jakobsen**, The Danish National Institute of Social Research, Denmark

The Alarm Clock - care or control? Professional constructions of social meaning in residential child care

This paper argues that children placed in residential care are exposed to life conditions that separate them from society in various ways. One reason is that the contours of institutional life are set by professionals. Thus, caretakers 'build institutions from the ground', assigning social meaning to most objects and activities. Putting up an alarm clock, for example, that register nightly activities among the children, may signal care as well as control. This feature of residential care creates existential uncertainty for the child. Unpredictability is amplified by the fact that the meaning of institutional objects and activities are not steady, but subject to challenge and negotiation. This situation constitutes a paradox since children are placed in residential care with the purpose of providing a safe and predictable environment. Drawing attention to the ways in which meaning in residential care is socially constructed also raises questions about the usefulness of a rights concept. In debates on residential care, safeguarding formal rights is usually at the crux of attention. However, a legal perspective tends to belittle the actual experiences of everyday institutional life. The paper argues that a rights paradigm may not be adequate in considering the welfare of children in care.

4. **Kira Erokhina**, Russian Academy of Sciences, Russia

Adoption of children in Russia: the problems of state support

The report is based on the data of the sociological research "The image of children left without parental custody and living at state children's homes in the mass consciousness in St. Petersburg: the opinion about adoption". The research is carried out in St. Petersburg in 2007. One of the main examples of injustice of the present-day Russian society is the attitude to children left without parental care and living at children's homes. According the data of January 1, 2005 such children number more than 260 thousand. According the data of various researches only 35% of questioned Russians consider adoption optimal way of upbringing orphans. The majority (45 %) believe that it is preferable to bring up such children in special family homes for children or children's homes. In our opinion it is an evidence of Russians' unwillingness to think over this problem. And presumably the main reasons for such unwillingness are the absence of clear state programs aimed at salvation of the problem, its harbouring in mass media and the absence of public figures' interest to it. The report presents sociological description of the "portrait" of children living in children's homes in St. Petersburg.

5. **Kati Hamalainen**, University of Jyväskylä, Finland

Foster family care: A foster child's perspective

This paper is about my research that dealt with family foster care from a child's perspective. I concluded my results into four themes: 1) Information from children 2) Environment of the interview 3) Relationship between researcher and child 4) Ethical questions. I interviewed seven foster children aged seven to twelve. There are not many differences between interviewing children or adults, but there are some important issues a researcher should be aware of. In my research I noticed that children can have a very different time concept than adults. Children may be unable to remember the exact time of specific happenings. In addition, meanings of the words may not be the same for children. Changing the subject is also typical for children. The reason for that can be that the subject is too sensitive or that the child is losing his or her concentration. The main result of this research is that children are able to speak openly about difficult subjects and children can produce important and valuable information about their lives and, in this case, information about living in a foster home.

RN 5: Sociology of Consumption

Conveners: Graham Day, Bangor University, Wales & Monica Truninger Bangor University, Wales

Session 1: After Bourdieu: Class Distinctions and Consumption Patterns
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room CLIC 10 & 11
Chair: Pernille Hohnen

1. **Professor Alan Warde**, University of Manchester, UK

Consumption and Cultures of Class in Britain, 2003

This paper presents results from a study, Cultural Consumption and Social Exclusion, which involved a survey, focus groups and household interviews in Britain in 2003 about cultural tastes and practices. In the context of arguments about the emergence of a classless society, the paper examines three questions. First, whether class persists as structural division and how it is related to other kinds of divisions - age, gender, ethnicity, and educational credentials - in differentiating people's cultural tastes and activities. The second concern is to consider, insofar as cultural tastes and practices are class based, what kind of class divisions exist: if cultural tastes and activities are associated with class, what kind of class boundaries best differentiate them? The third question is whether a process of middle class reproduction involving the transmission of cultural capital can be detected. Multiple Correspondence Analysis is applied to the survey data to examine these questions, supplemented by material from household interviews. The results are contrasted with those of Bourdieu in Distinction.

2. **Ms Taru Virtanen**, Turku School of Economics, Finland

Not Only Omnivores? Reconceptualizing Cultural Taste Patterns

The purpose of this paper is to provide a synthesis of examination on cultural taste patterns based on empirical findings across the EU-15 countries. The first aim is to map theoretically the field of cultural consumption by taking into account the context in which this phenomenon occurs. This aim is pursued by bringing together the plethora of competing theories and concepts that currently exist in the literature, and forming a general conclusion and a framework on the basis of these views. The framework thus aims at identifying the social mechanisms, which are closely related to or entangled with cultural consumption. The framework emphasizes three distinct aspects of taste pattern: quality, intensity and variety. The second aim concerns the implementation of the empirical research. The empirical analyses explore the strength of suggested social mechanisms in a specific cross-national context of the EU. The empirical analyses are based on a Eurobarometer (56.0) survey data. As a result, comparative notions will be presented regarding the consumption of distinct domains and cross-national contexts and the importance of the suggested mechanisms found in the analyses are further discussed.

3. **Dr Pekka Räsänen**, University of Turku, Finland

Media consumption and social stratification in the Nordic countries

The paper examines the patterns of media consumption in the Nordic countries. It is asked to what extent the Nordic countries, which have been characterised as the world's leading information societies, show similar patterns of media use with each other. The interest is also to estimate the differences in the population level. The data consists of the Danish, Swedish, Norwegian and Finnish sections of the European Social Survey 2004 . The independent measures consist of the frequency of television watching, radio listening, newspaper reading, and the use of the Internet. Along with the country of residence, age, gender, education, and income are used as the independent measures. It is suggested in the paper that there are certain recognisable cultural characteristics attached to contemporary media consumption patterns. It is also discussed whether the consumption of the new ICT is developing a similar mark of higher social status as in consumption connected with reading and other cultural activities.

4. **Isabel Maria Fernandes Silva Cruz**, University of Oporto, Portugal

Between structures and agents: patterns and consumption practices in Portugal

This study is integrated in FLUPs' doctoral programme and gives continuance to the work being done on the 'Deep Sociology and Portuguese Reality' master. It has the double objective of demonstrating current IOFs' Data analysis, between 89/90 and 2000, identifying the changes on consumption structures and to frame the crossing of the plurality of dispositional and the individual sociology regarding the interactions contexts.The theoretical frame defined in this investigation integrates classic sociology contributions, namely Bourdieu, Elias, Kaufmann and Veblen and individual sociology defenders, namely Goffman, Lahire, Featherstone and Bauman. It will discuss the unicity and heterogeneity of habitus and the concepts of reflexibility and identity considered to be central notions on consumption analysis as social practice. The data is preliminary and identifies a first level of analysis, more macro and quantitative. It allows one to conclude that expenses with food and non-alcoholic beverages, housing, and transport remain dominant in the consumption structure, evidencing an increase of social inequalities in Portugal. It also focuses on the importance of culture, as determinant variable choices, enhanced through the expenses with recreation, communication, restaurant and hotels which present a less significant variation between distinct social groups and countries with different levels of development.

5. **Dr Keijo Rahkonen**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Bourdieu's Distinction Revisited: A Research Note

Pierre Bourdieus Distinction was published almost thirty years ago (1979). It was based on data which dated back to the late 1960s and early 1970s. This paper discusses to what degree Bourdieus theory of distinction is outdated (cf. his rather traditional class theory) on the one hand, and on the other hand, what is still relevant in this theory today, for instance in the light of the discussion of cultural omnivorousness (Peterson etc.) and that of the individualisation process (cf. Bernard Lahire's La Culture des Individus, 2004). Finally, it is argued that although Bourdieu's data is out of date the kernel of Bourdieu's theory of distinction, i.e. the struggle for symbolic power, is anything but outdated.

6. **Dr Georgios Papastefanou**, GESIS/ZUMA Centre for Survey Research and Methodology, Germany

How important is "habitus" for consumption sequences? Empirical explorations into the separation of socio-economic capital and subjective preferences as factors of everyday consumption patterns

Bourdieu's theory on social classes underlines the significance of social structures in forming tastes and everyday consumption practices. Social structures, which coined Bourdieu as social space, and which are composed by the interaction of economic, cultural and social resources (capital) are reflected in peoples tastes and preferences for consumptive items. In this perspective of homology, "habitus" points to psychological structures, which translate resources into tastes and consumption behaviour. In empirical analyses usually "habitus" is not measured directly, but is treated as intervening black box. Often it is assumed to be indicated by educational status, but which is a confounded with cultural resources. In our analysis we use German longitudinal consumer panel data on households' food purchase histories over a one year interval. In this panel design socio-economic variables on economic and educational status are available but there are also attitudinal data on food and on everyday consumption routines. These three data sets can be matched on the household level, giving us the possibility to estimate resources effects independently from attitudinal (habitus) effects on different measures of consumption practice. By this we can give an answer on the question, to which extent consumption practices are determined directly by resource inequalities or indirect via attitudes, and to which extent food and general consumption attitudes by their own are formative for consumption practices. It is discussed, if these results can be informative on the question of individualized consumption.

Contributed Papers

1. **Nikolai Narbut**, University of Russia, Russia

Standardization in the consumption society

The most important problem of the contemporary sociology of consumption are changes occurring in human consciousness in the process of globalization. The studies of time budgets show that in the developed countries shopping does not simply takes one of the first places but it's in the lead comparing to the most important ways of spending time, such as children upbringing and different forms of 'cultural' leisure. The conclusion is obvious: in the last decades human consciousness has changed dramatically under influence of informational technologies, mass media, improved methods of mass conscious manipulation. The certain virtualized ideal reality is imposed: people in their ordinary life try to imitate the picture seen on TV which is nothing else but the high-coloured imitation of reality. The person nowadays is reduced to some average measure, so called 'person in general', whose individual features are being abolished. Better to say, some certain lifestyle is imposed which is considered to be the only one correct. Such a position creates a base for contemporary person 'standardization', so no one can act freely. The Personality is no more considered to be a person with individual features, but a consumer, striving for self-identification through totality of available consumption goods.

2. **Riie Heikkila**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Co-author Nina Kahma, University of Helsinki, Finland

Legitimate taste in Finland: Is there a difference between the Finnish-speaking majority and Swedish-speaking minority?

The paper is based on a focus group study that serves as a pilot research for the project Cultural Capital and Social Differentiation in Contemporary Finland. The research project relies on Pierre Bourdieu's theory of distinction and on its critique, most notably the research conducted by Bernard Lahire. Finns are said to be homogenous when it comes to cultural taste. However, the division between the Finnish-speaking majority and the Swedish-speaking minority is often perceived significant. Previous study shows that the Swedish-speaking minority is statistically better-off when it comes to issues such as income and health. The usual stereotype of the members of the minority is that in cultural consumption they represent upper-class taste. The paper shall examine ideas of legitimate taste brought up in the focus groups. The question is important because most contemporary theory claims that the notion of legitimacy itself is changing and splitting into two regimes, that of the classical upper-class legitimate and of the popular legitimate. We shall compare the linguistic groups and form a picture of what type of culture is considered legitimate by which linguistic group. In the end we aim to answer the question of what legitimate taste in the Finnish context means.

3. **Mirja Liikkanen**, Statistics Finland, Finland

Cultural consumption - class distinctions, drawing towards average or separate social worlds? The case of Finland

The ongoing discourse about today's society is in many respects conflicting. It is claimed that social classes have disappeared or at least lost their importance as far as people's choices, styles and tastes are concerned. The structure of society is perceived as increasingly fragmented or horizontally divided into diverse equal segments or social worlds. However, modern culture also lays emphasis on the salience of classes and inequality. There is talk about a dichotomised structure of society that from the perspective of the new, globally-oriented middle class seems to offer full possibilities of freedom and choice but pushes other social groups into uncertainty and poverty. The paper deals with the above conflicting views in perspective of the Finnish society. It studies how the society is constructed in relation to class identification, and what kind of a relationship can be found between class identification and taste/consumption, using music as an example. The paper discusses national characteristics or special features in Finnish system of tastes. It reflects its analysis with the sociological traditions of studying cultural taste and consumption, and their strong tendency to believe in

trickle down effect and hierarchical culture concept. It claims that at the same time as each time period produces its own theory it also invites interpretations that are linked to the structures of the concepts and meanings of own culture. For instance, for historical reasons there has been during the past few decades a tendency to look at the middle class, the new middle class or the so-called creative class so intensively that other parts of the society have almost faded from the sight. The paper discusses also the phenomenon of omnivorousness in this context.

Session 2: Innovation and Theories of Practice
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room CLIC 10 & 11
Chair Tbc

1. **Dr Ritsuko Ozaki**, Imperial College London, UK

Co-author Mr Alexander Frenzel, Tanaka Business School Imperial College London, UK

Innovation take-ups: consumer lifestyles and the adoption/diffusion process

This paper presents a conceptual framework for studying the adoption/diffusion of product/service innovations, based on consumer theories. There is a gap in our knowledge of the way consumer lifestyles influence their decisions to adopt innovations, as existing research only looks at the effect of demographic and personality factors. Lifestyles are seen as patterns of action that differentiate people and are therefore a modern form of social grouping. Lifestyles are formed on people's cultural/personal values and expressed in consumption activities, and thus help explain what people do, why they do it and what doing it means to them. People make small, conscious decisions everyday, and the multiplicity of these decisions contributes to their routines that consist of a number of inter-connected cultural elements and make up lifestyles. So, a close examination of everyday practices and the underlying values offers us a deeper understanding of the dynamics of consumption activities, and indeed of innovation adoption behaviour. We can categorise consumers into lifestyle groups by identifying differences in values, attitudes towards an innovation and their influence on the adoption decision. Thereby, we account for heterogeneity in consumer population and provide a conceptualisation of innovation adoption/diffusion processes on the basis of differences in individual behaviours.

2. **Kirsten Gram-Hanssen**, Danish Buillding Research Institute, Denmark

Energy consumption in homes: Practice theory and the question of the green consumer

Energy consumption in homes has been the target of much consumer oriented environmental policy, however it may be questioned to what extent the individual consumer are the right target of such a policy.Recent practice theory from Reckwitz, Schatzki and Warde emphasize that consumers to a higher extent should be viewed as carriers of practices than as individuals deciding practices. These theories built on older ideas from Bourdieu and Giddens on a combined structure-actor perspective of routines and actions in everyday life. However, neither Bourdieu nor Giddens in their work include the role of technologies and objects in these practices. In this paper practice theory will be discussed with a special focus on the role of objects and technologies in the constitution, change and development of routines and practices related to the use of everyday life technologies, as it is by using these technologies that energy is consumed in homes. The discussion will include questions of appropriation and domestication of technologies and of how the introduction of new technologies in homes can be understood in relation to a broader understanding of changes in, on one hand, the physical infrastructure and, on the other hand, the social and cultural structures.

3. **Tom Hargreaves**, University of East Anglia, UK

Co-author Professor Jacquie Burgess, University of East Anglia, UK & Dr Mike Nye, University of East Anglia, UK

Practicing sustainable consumption: Applying social practice theories to behaviour change for sustainable consumption in Global Action Plan's EcoTeams programme

Over the last 2-3 years, studies adopting a social practice theory perspective on consumption have grown rapidly. These studies characterise unsustainable consumption not as a result of individuals holding the wrong attitudes or motivations, but as embedded within the existing systems of provision that support normal ways of life. There is, however, a distinct lack of empirical evidence to support the growing sophistication of these claims. As a result, they have neglected the specific performances of practices carried out by individuals and have said surprisingly little about how practices might be changed to encourage more sustainable consumption patterns. This paper explores the benefits of a social practice approach on the basis of over eight years empirical evidence of successful behaviour change from Global Action Plan's EcoTeam programme. It examines how processes of group discussion, facilitation, and monitoring personal environmental impacts help to re-skill participants, enabling them to question the practices and local systems of provision that make up their lifestyles, recognise the diversity of possible alternatives, and reconstruct their lifestyles in more sustainable ways. We argue that EcoTeams is effective precisely because it changes social practices rather than merely changing individual behaviours. These findings help both validate and inform the emerging social practice perspective.

4. **Dr Nuno Almeida Alves**, CIES-ISCTE, Portugal

Identifying ICT user profiles

Information society theorists and policy makers usually look at ICT users as a uniform group of persons. Their primal focus has been the dissemination of Internet access and use, as well as electronic services and ecommerce. Nevertheless, ICT users can be analytically and empirically disaggregated in diverse profiles, based on different modes of articulation between social backgrounds and informational practices. This clustering is produced taking into account four dimensions: social background (gender, age, education, occupation); informational practices (studying, working, email using, downloading, information seeking, reading online newspapers, gaming, communication, and financial transactions); places of ICT use (home, work, school/college, other places); and motivations to use these technologies (professional/self improvement, access to information and services, children education, self recreation, other motivations). This paper is based on an ongoing post-doctoral research project and will present the sociologically pertinent user profiles identified through a statistical strategy usually performed in consumption clustering studies (Multiple Correspondence Analysis and Cluster Analysis) applied to a database originated from a national survey on the ICT use by the Portuguese population.

Session 3: Commensality, Exhibitions and Spectacles: Consumption in Practice
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room CLIC 10 & 11
Chair: Jeremi Van Gorp

1. **Christian Stenbak Larsen**, Danish University of Education, Denmark

The educational meal – between nutrition and sensuality

The so-called obesity epidemic has produced renewed public interest in food and meals in schools, after school care and preschools in Denmark. The current policy of the Danish government follows two strategies: 1) developing methods in health education and 2) securing availability of healthy foods through the establishment of food stalls in all schools. The nutritional perspective dominates in public and scientific interest in school meals and consumer choice is a popular answer to contemporary problems in public services. But we waste possibilities if we focus only on these aspects. We should in addition focus on the sociality which is produced when children and youth eat together – on commensality. And on food culture and the possibility of developing oneself through that – on gastronomic 'Bildung'. Also eating is about touching, feeling, smelling and tasting – food 'talks' to all our senses – so meals in schools also involves sensuality. Through adding perspectives – through 'talking' to all senses – the educational meal could reach all (not everybody). And it could possibly learn children and youth not only healthy ways of eating, but also motivate learning to calculate, read and write; learning about chemistry and biology; learning to be social and even learning to learn. The paper is based on a literary review and a reading of public policies. It concludes

in a programme for research and for developing educational practises. The paper is meant as an invitation to researchers to turn their attention to meals in education.

2. **Dr Gerhard Panzer**, TU Dresden, Germany

Transformations in Culture Consumption: The Case of Art

Culture consumption is a main topic in civil society a consumption laden with meanings established by artists. Art consumption can hardly be restricted to the reception of works, because the possibility of it depends, so very much, on institutional forms of mediation. The main executive of culture consumption institutions is the state, but there are important examples for civil society based initiatives in this field. In the following I examine the differing consumption possibilities of museum and private initiated exhibition which was transformed in public institution, with a brief sketch of their logic. Other institutions of the art world, such as galleries and art fairs, needed a specific discussion. Consumption is understood both as a symbolic and an institutional especial economic process. By means of the example of the documenta (Kassel) I will explain the increased value of exhibitions for the value definition of art. From an economic perspective it can be understood as a change which I will discuss with meaning economies, under which I subsume the economics of the new (Groys), the experience markets (Schulze) and the attention economy (Franck). Finally, I examine the repercussions for the forms of mediation.

3. **Dr Lydia Martens**, Keele University, UK

Co-author Dr Rebecca Leach, Keele University, UK

The Spectacle and the Practical in the Consumption of the Baby Show: Exhibitors and Visitors and the Construction of Early Parenthood

This paper develops a sociology of the trade show spectacle as a site for the exhibition and consumption of the spectacular and the practical. It is based on an ethnographic study of The Baby Show; a UK trade show targeted at 'early parenthood' which merges exhibitors, brands, visitors, goods, freebees, services, display, entertainment and advice. Unlike the relatively streamlined mode of representation found in Mothercare, the UK's main retailer for the new and early parent, The Baby Show offers a truly mixed and at times bewildering array of potential experiences and first time encounters that demonstrates its hallmark as a spectacle. Yet, whilst The Show has been set up to entertain; radiates a sense of (dis)organised fun; and displays an aesthetics of the cute, it also contains a variety of more practical and utilitarian orientated features that cohere with the specific life experience of its visitors; that of becoming new parents (and grand parents) and the new experience of life with a baby or a young child. Theoretically, therefore, the paper will attempt to merge earlier work on consumption as spectacle, associated especially with early post-modern orientated commentaries of consumer society with more contemporary insights on consumption as ordinary practice.

Session 4: Food and Consumption
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room CLIC 10 & 11
Chair: Lydia Martens

1. **Cecilia Díaz Méndez**, Universidad de Oviedo, Spain

Co-authors Paloma Herrera, Universidad Politécnica de Valencia, Spain, Cristobal Gomez, UNED, Spain

Nutrition and Mediterranean diet: a sociological analysis of 'healthy diet' concept in Spanish society

The association between food and health takes part of the cultural representations of Spanish people. The period of hunger of the post-war went away and the healthy diet arises as a basic concept of the nourishment, a concept associated with the so named 'Mediterranean diet'. But the association diet-health is not inalterable, it is been changing in parallel with the Spanish society. We could confirmed this hypothesis with a national investigation project where we have explored the food recommendations offered to the population from the institutional

agencies from 1960 up today. We combine these recommendations with the sociological analysis of social changes in different historical times. This comparison allows us to conclude that neither the idea of Mediterranean diet nor the conception of health associated with nourishment are univocal concepts. We can affirm that the health and diet vision has been orientated by the public institutions to adjust them to a specifically conception of food modernity in order to reinforce some social groups. In this sense, these institutional orientations not always have been adapted to their first aim, to preserve the population health.

2. **Dr Faustine Régnier**, National Institute of Agronomical Research, France

Co-author Ms Ana Masullo, National Institute of Agronomical Research, France

The influence of nutritional recommendations on food consumption: some social differences

The diversity of nutritional recommendations (contents, methods of transmission, impacts) is essential to understand how people of upper and lower social groups follow or resist to nutritional recommendations. The research is based on 86 semi-directive interviews, with a contrasted sample: rich / middle / working class social strata; control populations / people directly under the influence of nutritional messages. The results highlight: The upper strata pay much attention to the nutritional advices, in relation to health, with a strong interest for prevention; the consequences in term of nutrition practices are diverse. The lower strata pay only attention to the medicalization of extreme obesity cases. Social integration issues are central; the relation between food and health is not obvious. Recommendations are well perceived in upper strata, as a light modification of previous practices or norms, and often rejected in the poorer strata where they appear as a complete destabilization of the everyday life behaviour. Factors that positively influence the practical application of nutritional messages: children, family or professional pressure, perception of a risk. Factors that negatively influence it: time and money constraints, multiplicity of advices, recommendations perceived like external injunctions.

3. **Ms Tanja Schneider**, University of Sydney, Australia

Co-author Dr Teresa Davis, University of Sydney, Australia

(Trans)forming the consuming self: Breakfast and nutrition discourse in Australia 1951-2001

Over the past decade, consumers in Australia and elsewhere have increasingly been confronted with a fast growing number of health food products. Simultaneously, this profusion of health foods is accompanied by a proliferation of professional nutritional advice on 'what is good to eat' in popular culture. One popular medium that frequently reports on health foods is the genre of women's magazines. In this context, we investigate through a visual discourse analysis of advertisements for breakfast products sourced from the long running and popular 'The Australian Women's Weekly', how advertising has been one important locus for constituting health conscious consumers. We undertake our analysis from a Foucauldian perspective and conclude that a continual, though differently nuanced, scientific discourse (referring to scientific research and expert authorities) around the notion of health is employed in breakfast cereal advertisements. Many ads use the language of transformation to convince consumers to construct commodity selves that work to acquire the attributes attached to specifically enhanced health products through their use. Hence, we propose to view advertisements as technologies of the (consuming) self (Foucault, 1988) that inform particular food consumption practices whereby consumers act on their bodies and thoughts in order to (trans)form themselves.

4. **Dr Bente Halkier**, Roskilde University, Denmark

Doing suitable cooking? Performances, procedures and positionings in cooking practices among Danish women

In Denmark, particular women's magazines that celebrate traditional everyday life reproductive activities - such as preparing meals from the ground, baking and preserving -

have begun to target new and younger groups of women. The question is how these younger women - being in their most busy period of their lifespan - deal with cooking practices in their daily life, and in particular how they handle the different interpersonal and mediated representations of appropriate cooking in medicalised society. The paper presents the first results of a qualitative study among Danish women about their cooking, with a theoretical starting-point in a practice theoretical perspective, and will be focused on what and how the women perform and position as "good cooking".

5. **Dr Lotte Holm**, Copenhagen University, Denmark

Co-author Unni Kjaernes, National Institute for Consumer Research (SIFO), Norway

Food choice - or food consumption as institutionalised practice?

Increasingly, consumers are attributed agency regarding e.g. good health, food safety, environmental sustainability etc. Many people are aware of health, safety, environmental and ethical aspects of consumption, but this is often not reflected in what they do as consumers. This and other matters are concerns of an increasing amount of research into food consumption. Two lines of research have appeared during the last decade the social-psychological research studying food choice and its determinants and the sociological research studying food consumption as part of everyday life. The paper is critical to assumptions of agency building on individual choice, implying that 'inconsistencies' are due to a lack of motivation. In contrast to this an alternative understanding is presented, which sees food consumption as embedded in and expressions of social norms and institutions, influenced by the structure of food provisioning and regulatory systems, as well as public debates. The paper will discuss this theoretical argument underpinned by the author's empirical studies of food practices and consumer trust in food across countries in Europe.

Contributed Papers

1. **Dr Monica Truninger**, University of Wales, UK

Co-author Graham Day, University of Wales, UK

Eating locally: a comparative study of three British rural areas

At the present time a large body of opinion is attempting to influence, and capture, the resonances of 'local' food. Those implicated include food producers, retailers, both large and small, agencies of government and decision-making, and a host of voluntary sector organizations. Local food is also championed and publicised by a galaxy of celebrities, including popular food journalists, television chefs even royal patrons. For a wide variety of reasons, people are urged to exercise their choice to 'eat locally'. Yet the extent to which these arguments and debates have penetrated into the public consciousness, and the meaning of the 'local' for ordinary consumers, remains relatively unexplored. In this paper, we report on the findings of qualitative research into the relevance of local food for consumers in three rural areas of Britain. In the study our aim has been to explore the extent to which consumers' opinions and practices have been influenced by key differences in their geographical and historical contexts, and how far these differences can be said to have contributed towards the formation of appreciably different local food cultures. The investigation forms part of a much larger project, focussed on a relatively banal but essential element of food consumption, vegetables.

Session 5: Ethical and Political Consumption
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room CLIC 10 & 11
Chair: Bente Halkier

1. **Dr Caroline Wright**, University of Warwick, UK

Fair Trade Food: Connecting Consumers with Producers

Fair trade food is increasingly common in Europe, beverages, fruit, wine, and snacks labelled to guarantee a better deal for their producers in the South. The UK fair trade sector as a

whole grew 35% between 2004 and 2005, a year when Marks and Spencer made a virtue out of all their tea and coffee being fair trade certified. This paper analyses the consumption and production of fair trade food both in the context of globalisation and within a sociological tradition of theorising food as both material and symbolic good. The fair-trade coffee Cafédirect is drawn on as a case study, together with other products and fair trade food networks. The following questions are indicative of the paper's concerns. If economic globalisation has contributed to the 'de-localisation' of food production, to what extent can fair trade food networks 're-localise' it? What sorts of connectivity between consumers and producers does fair trade food promote? To what extent does fair-trade labelling constitute a 'global brand'? Does the consumption of fair trade food communicate social distinction? Does the growth of fair trade food link to consumers' concerns with food safety and traceability as well as with ethics and social justice?

2. **Dr Ariela Mortara**, University of Milan, Italy

The consumers' community between the real and the virtual space

Since the diffusion of the use of internet among almost every class of consumers, the computer mediation has increased opportunities for participation to social groups. This participation can involve relationships both among consumers and between consumers and corporations. On one side some consumers use the web as a way to assert their social power, creating virtual communities inside which some of the real world relationship are replicated, on the other side the firms use the same tool to try to get more and more useful information about these consumers, and then use the collected information to improve their marketing practices. To achieve such goal, the most useful communities are those created for and around powerful brands that can provide an imaginary world rich on symbols and meaningful for the consumers. The aim of the paper is to try to understand the relationship between consumers' involvement in brand communities and their actual consumption patterns. Is it possible to translate the virtual activities to the real world and haw can this result be achieved? And, on the contrary, which are the most common real practices of the consumers that can be shared with other members of the community?

3. **Dr Johanna Mäkelä**, National Consumer Research Centre, Finland

Co-author Dr Päivi Timonen, National Consumer Research Centre, Finland

Active consumers and ethical food consumption in Finland

In the era of plenty, Europeans' food choices are increasingly ethical and political choices. The environmental impacts of food production and consumption are widely acknowledged. However, there is less research on consumers, even though citizen-consumers are crucial agents in bringing about sustainable food practices. This presentation is part of the multidisciplinary BRIGADE project that highlights producers', consumers' and experts' viewpoints into the debate on sustainable food consumption. This sub-study focuses on consumers and investigates the social and cultural conditions affecting sustainable food choices beyond purchase and demand. In the first phase, a web-based questionnaire was executed in November 2006. The participants were recruited from the Consumer Panel maintained by the National Consumer Research Centre in Finland. The aim of the questionnaire was to explore the attitudes of consumers to corporate social responsibility and ethical consumption. In our presentation, we firstly analyse consumers' views of company's possibility to act responsibly and at the same time manufacture best possible products. Secondly, we investigate how sincere the companies' quest to act responsible is reckoned. Thirdly, we explore how consumers shape their role in sustainable and responsible food production and consumption. Finally, we discuss how user participation in product development and assessment could promote sustainability.

4. **Eivind Stø**, National Institute for Consumer Research, Norway

Co-authors Mr Eivind Jacobsen, National Institute for Consumer Research, Norway & Ms Randi Lavik, National Institute for Consumer Research, Norway

When consumers complain: The role of independent complaint handling bodies

Most consumer complaints are directed towards the seller of products and services, and the vast majority of complaints are solved at this point of sale. However, in some cases it is not possible for the seller and buyer to reach to a common agreement on complaints, - and the consumer is forced into a voice or exit decision (Hirschman 1970). Consumers in modern consumer societies have fundamental rights in the market; the right to redress is one of the consumer's rights - both within the United Nation Guidelines and in the Charter of Consumer International. If the consumer decides to voice the decision taken bye the seller, she has several options for further complaint handling. Consumer disputes are seldom taken to court. I many countries there are established special public, semi-public and private complaint handling institutions to deal with complaint that are not solved at the point of sale. The role of these institutions is the theme of this paper We will focus on the legal and institutional background of their independency and on the role of consumer organisations in these private complain boards. The paper is based upon a methodological triangulation, including questionnaire among complainers, qualitative interviews with members in the complaint boards and statistical material from the boards

5. **Laura Terragni**, Norwegian National Institute for Consumer Research, Norway

Co-author Lisbet Berg, Norwegian National Institute for Consumer Research, Norway

Voting with your Wallet? An Analysis how people engaging in forms of political consumerism define their consumers' role

The aim of this paper is to investigate how people engaging in forms of political consumerism define their consumer's role. Utilising data from a national survey carried on in Norway, the paper analyses both attitudes towards consumption and political orientation of people boycotting or buycotting products. Our findings indicate that people engaging in political consumerism are not a homogeneous group. A main difference is related to how those people regard their role as consumer. In fact, while some believe that they, as consumers, can have an influence, others tend to give to this role minor importance but are more politically active. The kind of products they boycott or buycott tend also to differ. These findings suggest the presence of two cultures of political consumerism: one close to the theoretical approach considering this phenomenon as an expansion of the consumer role (from market to politics), another considering it as a supplement to traditional forms of political participation (from politics to market). The paper stresses the importance of integrating these two approaches.

Contributed Papers

Ingri Osmundsvag, Norwegian National Institute for Consumer Research, Norway

Ethical consumption from a consumer perspective

The aim of this study has been to learn more about how ethical consumption is conceived from the consumer's perspective. In this paper the ethical issue in focus is the poor social conditions for people who produce many of the goods that we buy. Judging by the sales figures for fair trade products the level of ethical consumption in Norway is low. Quantitative data also indicates relatively low participation in consumer boycotts aimed at influencing companies to act more socially responsible. I have used qualitative data from focus groups to analyse how consumers talk about ethical consumption. These data gives insight to consumers' reflections on whether or not ethical concerns should and could influence consumer choices. They also present examples of different interpretations of ethical consumption, its meanings and symbolic connotations associated with it. Various opinions and arguments on the question of to what extend consumers should bear responsibility are exposed. The discussions also reveal strategies for consumer influence and thoughts on the market as a potential arena for consumer power. The study shows that different

interpretations and stands on these issues are linked to different consumption discourses and how the role of the consumer is perceived within these.

Session 6: Spaces of Urban and Excess Consumption
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room CLIC 10 & 11
Chair: Tbc

1. **Professor Terry Clark**, University of Chicago and Todi, USA

Scenes and Consumption

Consumption occurs in context. But sociologists have given surprisingly little attention to theorizing this context. Music, art, and theatre critics have long invoked "scenes," but social scientists have barely addressed the concept (Blum began). This paper outlines a theory of scenes as elements of urban/neighbourhood life. Scenes have risen in salience as analysts recognize that jobs and distance explain less, and amenities and lifestyle are critical elements driving economic development and migration. We thus build on recent work by Edward Glaeser, Richard Florida, Terry Clark, Richard Lloyd, Sharon Zukin, and Harvey Molotch which take consumption seriously. Our theory of scenes is more than 1. Neighbourhood, 2. P Physical structures 3. Persons labelled by race, class, gender, education, etc. We include these but stress 4. The specific combinations of these and activities (like attending a concert) which join them. These four components are in turn defined by 5. the values people pursue in a scene. General values are legitimacy, defining a right or wrong way to live; theatricality, a way of seeing and being seen by others; and authenticity, as a meaningful sense of identity. We add sub-dimensions, like egalitarianism, traditionalism, exhibitionism, localism, ethnicity, transgression, corporateness, and more. All the dimensions combine in specific ideal-types of scenes like Disney Heaven, Beaudelaire's River Styx, and Bobo's Paradise. Simultaneous with our theorizing, we have assembled over 700 indicators of amenities from Starbucks to public schools for every zip code in the US. We code the indicators using the above analytical dimensions of scenes, to model the processes that lead neighbourhoods to develop or decline. All the above components join in our models. We stress not a single process like gay tolerance or Veblenesque conspicuousness, but how multiple subcultures support distinct scenes and development patterns.

2. **Professor Pekka Sulkunen**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Co-author Johanna Järvinen-Tassopoulos, University of Helsinki, Finland

Is Excessive Gambling Just a Problem or Is It Also an Addiction?

Gambling can cause multifarious social, economical and even health problems to individuals and their environment. Even gaming with no monetary incentives may get some people hooked in a way that harms the conduct of their everyday lives and meeting their social duties. Gamblers may develop a serious addiction-like relation to slot machines, casino games and net poker. Many adult problem gamblers have started to gamble in their youth, but they understand their behaviour as a problem only many years later. Some manage to stop gambling, but others relapse time after time. Expectations of monetary gain, sociability, boredom, depression or other mental disorders contribute to excessive gaming. But could excessive gaming also become an addiction per se or is it just a bad habit or a form of compulsion? To judge the issue, we present in this paper a critical review of competing definitions of addiction, propose a socio-semiotic model of our own and discuss it in the light of material from moderated Finnish internet discussion groups of gamblers. We conclude with comparisons to drinking to explain why some gaming experiences seem to be more addictive than others.

3. **Jeanette Otergaard**, University of Copenhagen, Denmark

Co-author Anders Holm, University of Copenhagen, Denmark

Binge drinking: a hedonistic consumer-oriented lifestyle among Danish adolescents

Despite Danish adolescents hold the record of binge drinking among young people in Europe, little is known about the influence of parents SES and drinking habits. However adolescents binge drinking takes place in a context usually separated from the home environment. Hence the influence of friends and the adolescent's lifestyle is also of relevance. The objective of this paper is to study how binge drinking among Danish adolescents is associated with their parents SES and drinking habits, the adolescent's social network and consumer-oriented-lifestyle. The paper is based on two different data sets: a survey of 2,000 Danish young people born in 1989 and a survey with the parents of these young people. Two hypotheses will be tested using zero-inflated poisson regression models: 1) binge drinking among adolescents is to a higher degree determined by adolescents? social network and consumer-oriented lifestyle than their parents SES and drinking habits and 2) parents SES and drinking habits is associated with the adolescents? consumer-oriented-lifestyle. By drawing on the notion that consumerisation is characteristic of post-industrial society, it will be discussed how binge drinking is an expected way to consume among adolescents whose identity is related to consumer-products.

4. **Anne-Maria Marttila**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Consuming the Other: Prostitution Clients on a 'Transnational Red-Light District'

With the focus on Finnish male sex buyers, this paper explores the consumption of sex on a 'transnational red-light district' in the border area of Finland, Estonia and the Russian Federation. Characteristic of this regional scene is that the structure of the market is strongly ethnisized and gendered: women from the former socialist countries act as service providers and the more prosperous 'western' men as customers creating the demand. The paper argues that the recent transnationalisation process, in the form of both cross-border population movements and 'virtual movements', has not only made the prostitution market ideal from the consumers' point of view but has also changed the client practices and assisted creation of prostitution related networks of men. The paper is based on an ongoing doctoral study on Finnish clients of transnational prostitution in Finland, Estonia and Northwest Russia. The material includes interviews of Finnish sex buyers and observation of client practices and market mechanisms of local prostitution in Helsinki, Tallinn and Vyborg. Interviews of Estonian and Russian prostitutes and sex workers in Tallinn and Vyborg were also conducted. A secondary material consisting of discussions on a Finnish and international webforums dealing with commercial sex supports the primary material.

Contributed Papers

Chi-Rung Lin, National Open University, Taiwan

Co-author Dr Mei-Ling Lin, National Open University, Taiwan

Consumption and the Post-Industrial City: City Cultures and Postmodern Lifestyles

The study of consumption represents the insightful means of revealing cultural patterns and economic organization which underpin social life. Patterns of communication are, in metropolitan cities today, fluid and global. Cultural consumption has a particular role as the visible aspect of a service-based economy. Change is geographically specific, despite globalization. First, the author provides a contemporary overview about; urban consumption and aspects of consumerism in today's globalised economy; the significance of the sense in which the consumer society label is appropriate to postmodern society, the affect of consumption of city life is to promote uniformity under the guise of diversity. What consumption actually entails is a dominant ideological order inscribed on the urban landscape. The second section presents findings from a new quantitative study of individual and household panel experiences, using Taiwan Consumption and Urban Policy Survey data. The author hopes to provide guidance for policymakers of world–class urban-planning as they

work to rebuild consumer society and lifestyle network while at the same time remaining true to the neo-liberal values. The methods of the study include literature review and survey research. A consumption-based social type has emerged in local communities.

Session 7: Inequalities and Exclusions Between Generations (1)
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room CLIC 10 & 11
Chair: Tbc

1. **Professor Timo Toivonen**, Turku School of Economics, Finland

Consumption in the Early Industrial Society: Pauperization or rise of living standard A Case of Finland in Comparative Perspective

The rapid growth of waged labour force in modern manufacturing industry launched also consumption studies at the turn of 19th and 20th centuries. The purposes of these studies were mainly to find out the subsistence conditions of poor people. The main results of the studies are generally well known: the living conditions of working class people were scanty. But the studies give a more detailed picture of way of life than most consumption researchers are familiar with and are therefore worth acquainting with. For instance, in addition of working class, also other social classes were sometimes included in the studies, which make it possible to compare social classes. Thus, the description of results is the first purpose of this study. Also the conducting of studies is in many cases even today worth acquainting with. Therefore, the description of data collection and analysis of the early consumption studies is the second purpose of this study. Research material consists of mostly Finnish studies but also international studies are used.

2. **Dr Heinz-Herbert Noll**, Centre for Survey Research and Methodology (ZUMA), Germany

Co-author Dr Stefan Weick, Centre for Survey Research and Methodology (ZUMA), Germany

Consumption and Income Based Measurement and Analysis of Inequality and Poverty: Different Perspectives and Different Results

In recent years the measurement and analysis of inequality and poverty has primarily been based on income data rather than information on consumption expenditures. It seems however to be debatable which approach may be considered more appropriate. Several observers claim that consumption expenditures provide a more reliable and valid view than income, particularly in terms of level of living and general welfare. In any case it seems to be important to know more about the differences in the distributions of income and expenditures and to explore the implications of using the one or the other approach With a particular focus on poverty, our paper first of all offers empirical evidence of how inequalities of household incomes and expenditures compare and addresses the question whether using the one or the other approach may lead to different views and conclusions in terms of degrees, structures and trends of inequality. In a second step the paper seeks to explain the differences found between income and expenditure based poverty rates. And finally the question is addressed, who the 'really poor' are, those poor in terms of income or those poor in terms of expenditures. The analysis is based on the microdata files of the German Income and Expeditures Survey, a large scale database covering the time period from 1983 to 2003. The paper provides evidence that income and expenditure based approaches of measurement of inequality in general and poverty in particular may lead to different results and respective consequences in terms of policy options and thus raise serious doubts whether diagnoses of inequality and poverty should be based on income exclusively.

3. **Pernille Hohnen**, The Danish National Institute of Social Research, Denmark

Co-author Torbjörn Hjort, Växjö University, Sweden

Consumption citizenship and social exclusion: New forms of 'othering' among economically vulnerable groups in the Nordic Welfare States

In the present paper we conceptualize consumption as a form of governmentality and analyze how new discourses of money and parenthood associated with it, seem to construct specific

groups of parents as ‘others’. The analysis is based on qualitative interviews with lone mothers and parents with ethnic minority background living in low-income neighbourhoods in Norway, Sweden and Denmark. In the paper we combine a perspective of governmentality with Rowlingson (2005), who links new forms of citizenship in Britain with increasing demands of individual responsibilities in the form of economic rational behaviour such as planning ahead and behaving economically ‘responsible’, and Power (2005) who shows that some groups of citizens (lone mothers on social welfare) are exposed to a specifically restrictive set of ‘disciplining technologies’ associated with ‘unfreedom’. Our analysis highlights the sphere of ‘morality’ as an important battlefield for such new processes of inclusion and exclusion and subsequently advances a greater consideration of moral aspects and ‘respectablility’ when theorizing the evolving ethos of consumerist and individualized citizenship.

4. **Anu Raijas**, National Consumer Research Centre, Finland

Decision-making of the purchases between the spouses

The purpose of this paper is to investigate the consumption decisions between the spouses in the Finnish families with children. We are particularly interested in the factors influencing decision-making. Even though consumption has been widely studied at the household level we are unaware about the background of decision-making. In November 2006, we conducted the Internet survey to about 500 Finnish families with two adults and with children. The survey had three themes: money management, consumption and housework. We directed the questions to both adults and children. In our study, we received 833 adult participants and 402 children ones. In this paper, we focused on decision-making concerning consumption between the adults. As the analysing method, we used logistic regression analysis. As the independent factors, we used conventional variables describing the family and the decision-maker. The decision-making concerning the consumption in the Finnish families seems to be very democratic. The gender and personal income have, however, a significant influence on decision-making. Our data revealed how the decision-making of the purchases within the families structures. This knowledge supports us to understand how the consumption between the members within the family is divided.

5. **Dr Ruta Braziene**, Kaunas University of Technology, Lithuania

Co-author Dr Egle Butkeviciene, Kaunas University of Technology, Lithuania

Attitudes of Lithuanian students towards consumption

Consumer society is still a new phenomenon in Lithuania as shortage of products and services during the Soviet period was the main obstacle for the development of consumerism. The development of market economy, competition and advertising industry enables new patterns of consumption culture. Fast-food restaurants, shopping malls, emerging new life styles are fostering consumption culture in Lithuania. This paper is aimed at discussing attitudes of Lithuanian universities students towards consumption. The empirical analysis of consumption culture and patterns is based on theoretical assumptions of Douglas and Isherwoods (1979), Veblen (1975 [1899]), Baudrillard?s (1988 [1970]) and Bourdieu (1984), Corrigan (1997) and etc. The paper employs a quantitative methodology. Background variables are the following: consumption, preferences of leisure activities, attitudes to advertising etc. The paper found the significant differences in consumption patterns according to gender, income and life-style.

Session 8: Inequalities and Exclusions Between Generations (2)
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00 CLIC 10 & 11
Chair: Tbc

1. **Ms Fanny Bugeja**, INSEE, France

Co-author Professor Louis Chauvel, Po University, France

Consumption and generational change in France and the UK 1989-2000

In France, the stagnation of the young adults' incomes, the skyrocketing increase of housing prices (for buyers and for tenants) and the expanding new consuming opportunities (high tech products, leisure services, …) creates huge constraints on the budget structures, specifically on the new social generations. Based on a Mannheimian definition of social generations as a combination of structure and culture, we use the French and the United Kingdom Family Budget Surveys 1980 and 2000 to compare the generational dynamics of consumption. Focusing on the different regimes of cohort "life chances" (intra and inter cohort inequalities of opportunities depending on the welfare regime, the "liberal" one and the "corporatist" having divergent outcomes, see Esping-Andersen), we show that France, as a "corporatist" social model, produce huge inter generational inequalities at the expense of younger cohorts, while UK, as a "liberal" regime, is more disposed to generate intra generational inequalities. Focusing on housing, transportation and leisure, we show differences in the set of structural constraints and the set of cultural aspirations implies very different dynamics of consumption choices, with a stronger generational fracture in France and a stronger economic hierarchy in the UK.

2. **Professor Ian Rees Jones**, University of Wales, UK

Co-authors Dr Paul Higgs, Centre for Social Sciences in Medicine UCL, UK & Mr Martin Hyde, SHU, UK

The rise and rise of the ageing consumer in Britain

The increased uptake of consumer goods amongst the young and those of working age has been well documented. Research on consumption and consumer practices frequently neglect older people. Conversely social gerontology has neglected the increasing engagement of older people in consumer culture. The uneven nature of retirement, as well as the relative affluence of many retired people, has effects on patterns and experiences of consumption. However later life consumption is not undifferentiated. The collective and individual histories of older people frame their current consumption choices and influence future ones. This paper charts the ownership of key consumer goods amongst and expenditure on food, fuel, alcohol, clothing and household goods by retired households. We show how these differ by income quintiles, household composition and birth cohort. The data are drawn from 8 years of the Family Expenditure Survey taken at 5 year intervals between 1968 and 2001. The data demonstrate the growing extent of ownership and expenditure across all different groups. However, there are some inequalities between income groups that vary according to the kind of good or area of expenditure considered.

3. **Dr Terhi-Anna Wilska**, Turku School of Economics, Finland

Children and Young People in the Family Economy

Traditionally, economic decisions in the family are thought to be occurring between adults. Recently, more attention has been paid to the role of children and young people in the everyday consumption and related economic decisions in families. This study examines the direct influence of children aged 11-17 on the joint consumption of the family. The data is derived from a phone- and internet-survey carried out in fall 2006. The data consists of 500 families, with about 800 adults and their 400 children. According to the results, the amount of children's "own" money has not notably increased during the past few years. However, the youngsters regard their average economic position as fairly good. Their influence on the family consumption was greatest in leisure time consumption, food consumption and in purchases of electronics and new technology. When buying "big" purchases, such as cars

and houses, children's influence was very small. The economic influence was highly gendered: boys could typically affect purchases of technology and girls had more influence on e.g. interior decoration. Moreover, the number of children in the family was also important, as was the economic situation of the family and socio-economic position of parents. The more was the family able to buy, the more could the children affect the purchases.

4. **Mr Jeremi Van Gorp**, University of Antwerp, Belgium

The materialist part of "me" - Linking teenagers' identity and materialistic attitudes

In contemporary sociology of consumption, the supposed link between self and possessions is one of the main themes. The value that represents the importance that is attached by people to their goods and their use in individual expression is called materialism. Individuals who place having things at the centre of their lives are said to be materialistic. One of the reasons why expression through possession gained weight in contemporary society is its postmodern condition. As tradition and ascription lost significance, the construction of identities became crucial and thus, also the theme express yourself has gained power. Teenagers in particular, have to construct and express their selves to a larger extent than ever before, and the expression of selves through things is especially popular among them. With their peers and the images from the media in mind, teenagers carefully build their own 'me'. This paper explores the link between self-image, peer-group-influence and materialism among teenagers from a quantitative perspective. Data for this research come from a large enquiry of a representative sample of more than 3500 youngsters in Flanders who attend secondary school (ages 12 to 18), about socio-economic background, self-image, peer-group, consumption (income, expenses, attitudes, shopping, parental influence) and media-use.

5. **Torbjörn Hjort**, Växjö University, Sweden

Co-author Pernille Hohnen, Danish National Institute of Social Research, Denmark

Participation and vulnerability in the consumer society

The findings in a Nordic interview based study (Bonke et al. 2005) imply that the consumption based society in different ways contains unequal redistribution of opportunities regarding access to the market of goods and services. This indicates that the consumer society constructs new forms of demands and conditions regarding participation and inclusion. This perspective has not been a major theme in research in consumption. On the contrary, questions about inequality and marginalisation in relation to consumption have led a languishing life. The main aim of the present paper is to discuss the findings in the study and elaborate in what ways a consumer based society structures processes of exclusion and inclusion. Research on different group's opportunities to be included has mainly focused on areas as the labour market, education, housing, access to welfare arrangements etc. To understand processes of inclusion and exclusion in relation to consumption we need to use different types of theories. The present paper could therefore also be seen as an attempt to combine, or even better integrate, theories on welfare with theories on consumption.

RN 6: Critical Political Economy

Convener: Jan Drahokoupil, Central European University, Hungary

Session 1: Roundtable 'The Transnational Capitalist Class and the Limits of Transnational Liberalism'
Tuesday 4th, 09.00-11.00, Room W325
Chair: Jan Drahokoupil

No Papers

Session 2: Finance and Commerce in the Global & European Political Economy
Tuesday 4th, 14.00-15.30, Room W325
Chair: Laura Horn; Discussant: Ian Bruff

1. **Dr Johannes Jäger**, University of Applied Sciences, Austria

Co-author Karen Imhof, University of Applied Sciences, Austria

The Transformation of Global Finance - a critical perspective

An increasing importance of the financial sector in the economy- its growing political weight and higher degree of independence of processes of financial governance from formal political developments- are frequently addressed by various theoretical strands. Even within the academic mainstream considerable concerns about the stability and functionality of the global financial system are brought up. In general, these arguments are either based on a post-Keynesian perspective or on theoretical approaches which focus on market imperfections. From a critical political economy perspective most authors assume that the developments in the financial sector -often referred to as financialisation- are dysfunctional or speculative. Nevertheless, several scholars in this critical tradition argue that these developments are substantially functional to capitalism and imply a high degree of stability. Against the background of these diverging assessments it seems necessary to provide a more differentiated analysis of the transformation of global finance which to us seems crucial for the development of alternative perspectives. The paper focuses on the shifting spatiality of (financial) processes of accumulation, its regulation and consequences for different economic spaces. On the theoretical level the analysis is based on a combination of the regulationist theory and a neo-Gramscian approach which both complement each other. Empirically, the paper seeks to address the central questions by dealing in particular with the EU in the context of a "minimal" US hegemony and the specific structure of interdependent economic and financial processes of accumulation.

2. **Dr Trond Loyning**, University of Bergen, Norway

Regulatory Networks in Transnational Financial Regulation

Both the importance of networks and the importance standards of have been emphasized in a number of studies on transnational financial regulation. In this paper, it is argued that a more systematic investigation of the link between standards and networks may enhance our understanding of these aspects of regulation. Methods and theories of sociological network analysis are applied to analyze the network of national and international regulators of finance. The data consist of network ties between national regulators formed by membership in international committees or organizations like the Basel Committee of Banking Supervision and the International Organization of Securities Commissions. Using the tools of sociological network analyses the structural characteristics of the network as a whole as well as the network of individual actors (ego networks) are analyzed. This provides the basis for discussing regulatory consequences of this kind of network organization, and specifically the meaning of standards in this respect. It is argued that both standards and the network organization are causes of strengths as well as weaknesses. Using network theory, the effectiveness of the regulation and problems of accountability are investigated. Furthermore, criticism of these standards and questions on whose interest the regulation promotes are discus

3. **Mr James Perry**, Vrije Universiteit, The Netherlands

Make Room for the Salesmen

How much of what currently passes for production is in fact sales? While the financialisation of the European political economy has received much attention from critical scholars, less effort has been made to understand what the remaining non-financial sector actually does. To replace the mechanical industry that is downsizing or migrating to cheaper locations, are we now building a knowledge economy or a sales economy? The answer to this question has important implications, not least for theories of imperialism, and issues of environmental and social sustainability. As the cost of producing goods and services continues to fall, for both technological and political reasons, the scope for salesmanship continues to rise. This paper suggests that only a small part of such salesmanship presents itself as such, rather more is elaborate sales engineering masquerading as real value-adding production. To tell the difference one needs to examine more closely how value is being assigned to these processes. Empirically the paper draws on interviews conducted with accountants, accounting policy documents, and a range of financial statistics to analyse a shift from an objective to subjective valuation logic. Using Thorstein Veblen's dichotomy between industry and business, the paper aims to assess whether this shift represents a victory for salesmanship over workmanship – or as Veblen may have termed it: the dominance of the predatory instinct.

Session 3: European Governance and the Wage Relation
Tuesday 4th, 16.00-17.30, Room W325
Chair: James Perry; Discussant: Magnus Ryner

1. **Laura Horn**, Vrije Universiteit, Netherlands

Corporate governance regulation in the European Union – what place for labour?

Corporate governance regulation in the EU is not in tune with the idea of a 'European social model' and has significant implications for the restructuring of industrial relations. While, on the one hand, advances have been made in in the area of labour and company law (e.g. European Works Councils or the European Company Statute (SE)), the marketisation of corporate control means that actual participation in decision making over the company is increasingly limited to market participants on the firm-level, that is, shareholders. This trend is being strengthened by the dismantling of protective barriers in EU company law, as illustrated in the 'one share one vote' debate or the elimination of golden shares. This paper analyses the role of worker's representation on the EU level (mainly in the context of ETUC) with regard to corporate governance regulation, and the potential for resistance against further marketisation. It has been well established that unions are being disadvantaged in the institutional set-up of the EU - unions are relegated to regulatory processes pertaining to social policies and labour law while corporate governance is increasingly determined in the context of financial market regulation. Despite calls for an alternative model of corporate governance, due to the fragmented position of workers and the ideological shift in trade unions on the EU level the construction of a coherent resistance to the marketisation of corporate control seems unlikely.

2. **Dr Max Koch**, Queen's University, Northern Ireland

State Rescaling in the EU:' the Case of Employment' Regulation

The debate on the governance of European employment relations in particular on the European Employment Strategy has to date been mainly descriptive. Social theories, especially those that address power asymmetries between the different parties involved, have so far rarely been applied to the field. This paper contributes to filling this gap in research by interpreting current changes in the regulation of employment in the EU from the viewpoint of state theory. After some general remarks on the role of the state in capitalist development and in employment relations, and on the spatiality of state regulation, I will discuss recent contributions from state theory as regards their relevance to our understanding of current changes in the governance of employment. From this theoretical basis, I will review and interpret recent changes in employment relations on both the European and national levels,

and develop a thesis about the transition from the post-war period of European integration, in which the European level largely complemented national state strategies for growth and development, towards a second and current phase, where the levels of national and European employment regulation are becoming blurred. Employment relations, during the first period of integration almost exclusively defined at the national level, have been opened up to the European level and brought in line with the contemporary competition and market-oriented profile of the EU.

Session 4: Transformations in Central and Eastern Europe
Wednesday 5th, 09.00-11.00, Room W325
Chairperson: Tbc: Discussant: Karim Knio

1. **Björn Wagner**, University of Osnabrück, Germany

Liberating the workers' movement by excluding labour? Employment relations and social power in East European transitions

One of the main reasons responsible for undermining state socialist authority throughout the 1980s have been labour movements' struggles for higher wages, a higher degree of self-determination and free trade unions. Yet, after almost 20 years of capitalist transformation it is quite obvious that the highest share of 'transition losers' can be found within the workers' camp. Orthodox approaches to transition explain this mainly with the inherited weakness of civil society organisations as well as with the constraints imposed by economic globalisation. This paper takes an alternative starting point, thereby combining aspects of cultural and neo-Gramscian political economy as well as critical approaches to industrial relations and the state. Starting from an analysis of different fractions of labour and 'capital' in Poland and Hungary, it shows that state-socialist employment relations constituted the very foundations of asymmetric social power relations within the labour movement that can explain the specific paths of state restructuring and capitalist development taken in these two countries. By doing so, however, the paper shows that the current economic order is far from being 'hegemonic' in a Gramscian sense, thus still including the potential for successful oppositional movements against neoliberal policies.

2. **Professor Martin Myant**, University of Paisley, UK

Trade unions and the variety of capitalism in the Czech Republic

An important element in differentiating types of capitalism is the strength of organised labour, meaning a trade union movement and its ability to influence both economic and political developments. Various authors have explained the weakness of organised labour in post-communist countries in terms of the effect of the communist period in discrediting such ideas and of the changing sectoral structure of the economy. This paper provides evidence on trade union influence in the Czech Republic, concentrating on the 1998-2006 period when Social Democrats dominated the government. It relates declining union membership to economic changes and to experiences of union organisations in workplaces, demonstrating the extent and roots of difficulties in retaining membership in established enterprises and in extending membership into new enterprises, even when employers were not hostile. This sets the scene for an investigation of changes in unions' relationships with each other and with political parties, of unions' role in tripartite structures and of their links to employers' organisations. Research, using union publications and interviews with representatives of both unions and employers organisations, shows the implications of declining union membership for the emerging type of capitalism, particularly in relation to labour market and welfare policies.

3. **Jan Drahokoupil**, Central European University, Czech Republic

The rise of the competition state in Central and Eastern Europe: The politics of state transformation

The late nineties have seen a moment of convergence of political economies in Eastern Europe. As far as state strategies are concerned (i.e. state economic intervention in a broad sense), distinctive types of competition states have emerged. I characterize the state strategy in the Visegrad Four states as Porterian competition state. This presentation attempts to

explain the process of convergence of state strategies. In particular it focuses on the politics of state transformation from distinctive national, mostly inward-oriented, strategies towards the competition state. First, it deals with social and political support of inward-oriented strategies. Second, it analyzes transformation of those power blocs and, finally, it deals with consolidation of social and political underpinning of the competition states. The aim of the analysis is (1) to contribute to writing another chapter of political-economic history of the region by focusing on an under-research topic of the politics of the rise of foreign-led economies and (2) to arrive at better understanding of the uneven process of state internationalization in the European periphery.

4. **Dr Anca Pusca**, University of Birmingham, UK

Spatial reflections of illusions and disillusions surrounding the EU accession process

Using Walter Benjamin's framework for examining how change and transitions are reflected/impregnated into space, this paper seeks to explore the Romanian and Bulgarian pre-accession and after-accession attitudes towards the EU as reflected into a series of visual horrizons: cityscape, ruralscape, TV and media scape, private and public scape. The paper will seek to understand how these different visual horizons are used and manipulated in order to build, reinforce or destroy a series of important illusions and disillusions surrounding the EU accession process.

Session 5: Moral Economy and Third Sector Challenges to Neoliberal Economics
Wednesday 5th, 14.00-15.30, Room W325
Chairperson: Anca Pusca; Discussant: Bastiaan van Apeldoorn

1. **Dr Bruno Frere**, University of Liège, Belgium

Solidary economy and praxis imaginary in the anti-globalization movement

I would like to start this communication with our research on some French “third sector associations” which are called “solidary economy”: LETS (Local Exchange and Trading systems), Fair trade and Proximity saving. We noted that their collective representations start from a common political praxis imaginary (Castoriadis, 1975) that contrasts with the contestation imaginary of the old social movements: unions, etc (Touraine, 2002). The main characteristics of this “praxis” form the different elements of a common “grammar”, in terms of pragmatic and moral sociology (Boltanski and Thevenot, 1992, Boltanski, 2004). We suggest to study how these networks (such as the “Mouvement pour l’Economie Solidaire”) find a place in the anti-globalisation movement with the help of arguments constructed with this grammar. In the various World or European forums (Porto Alegre, Bombay, Florence, Paris, Londres), these “solidary economy associations” present themselves as the practical actors of concrete, material and realistic revendications. But their “grammar terms” are difficult to understand for the members of the main anti-globalisation organisations. Some French members of ATTAC consider it like a “spare wheel” for the deregulation of capitalism and the destruction of public services and social protection. They all seem to have difficulties in finding a higher harmony of the grammar (“montée en généralité”) and in speaking the same language. Could some compromises allow them to reach a better political visibility in France?

2. **Dr Ivaylo Vassilev**, University of Aberdeen, UK

Trustworthiness and moral worth: normative questions in economic relationships

Trust relations have been discussed at some considerable length in the social science. The emphasis however has mostly been on trust as means to an end: reducing complexity, uncertainty, etc. Yet, trust can also be an end in itself in the sense that it feels good to be able to trust and be trusted. More broadly, being trusted is recognition of one’s moral worth. Building on arguments developed in the moral economy literature this paper argues that economic relationships are embedded into moral values pertaining to what are our responsibilities to others, how others should be treated, etc. While differential power and calculative rationality are certainly very important for understanding economic relations, economic relations cannot be reduced to calculation. Indeed, business actors often find it necessary to give justifications for their actions and would feel ‘embarrassed’ for doing

something 'wrong', this rather than simply regretting the loss of potential opportunities. Drawing on case material from four different industries in five EU member states (UK, Poland, Estonia, Bulgaria and Greece), the paper will address questions of trust as a way of exploring the different routes through which normative questions affect business practices.

Session 6: Class, Nation and State in Euro-Mediterranean Relations
Thursday 6th, 09.00-10.30, Room W325
Chairperson: Ian Bruff; Discussant: Martin Myant

1. **Mehmet Gursan Senalp**, Atilim University, Turkey

Co-author Orsan Senalp, Vrije Universiteit, The Netherlands

Transnational Governance and Transnationalization of a 'Secondary Contender' State

'Transnationalization' is a challenging concept for several social science disciplines like sociology, political science, and anthropology. In many fields of the contemporary research, the concept intertwined with two others: 'globalization' and 'governance'. It can be said that, at least, in political science the theorization of latter concepts is more sufficient than that of former. However, the theory of 'transnationalization' is in the making. In the paper, we suggest that these three concepts together constitute a 'framework' that helps us to transcend the conceptual pluralism in the study of contemporary polity, policy and politics changes. A clear understanding of the relations between these three concepts is essential to do so. In his recent book Global Rivalries, Kees van der Pijl presented an innovative theory that provides a historical and empirically rich ground for such an understanding within the context of capitalist restructuring. Yet, detailed empirical study focuses on the relations between transnationalization and nascent governance structures in "Lockean heartland" and "Hobbesian contender" state/society forms is necessary to test and develop some features of this theorization. The paper aims at contributing, through a study of the transnationalization of Turkish secondary contender state/society and the role of (transnational) governance reforms in the process.

2. **Sevgi Balkan**, Trento University, Turkey

Internalizing the Hegemonic Idea of Economic Liberalism: The Case of Turkey

The aim of this paper is to identify how the hegemonic idea of economic liberalism influences the new orientation of states which is generally called in the literature as competition state, post-Fordist state or post-developmentalist state. With the end of the so-called embedded liberalism, accompanied by the end of the Cold War a decade later, the concept of economic liberalism privileging market forces have emerged as the dominant hegemonic idea. Accordingly, many states have undertaken initiatives such as public sector restructuring, extensive privatization, anti-trade union legislation, and monetarist policies which represent the hegemony of liberal economic ideas. For instance, the European Union, through European Monetary Union and stability and growth pact, has focused on limited state budgets, low inflation and constrained public spending. Considering economic liberalism as a hegemonic idea enables us to identify how a certain idea is consented or contested. To this end, economic liberalism as a hegemonic project will be examined in the Turkish state. Turkey is interesting to analyze because its state-centric political economy has been facing a strong legitimacy crisis under the pressure of transnational social forces, which include both domestic actors and powerful external actors like the IMF and the European Union.

3. **Professor J. Magnus Ryner**, Oxford Brookes University, UK

Co-author Dr Karim Knio, Institute of Social Studies in the Hague, The Netherlands

Neoliberalism and the Politics of Resistance: The Impact of the EMP on Tunisia

In the wake of the War on Terror, there is no doubt that from the Middle East there emanates one of the most potent 'politics of resistance' to the prevailing neo-liberal paradigm of world order. Yet, the sources of this politics of resistance and its links with neo-liberalism are poorly understood. Following the research agenda set out in a recently published book that has, at a

theoretical level, offered a framework of analysis of these linkages through Robert W. Cox's and Jeffrey Harrod's conception of 'unprotected workers' (Davies and Ryner, 2006), this paper proposes a pilot study that explores these linkages. This study tests the hypothesis that the European Mediterranean Partnership (EMP), far from contributing to 'good governance', is promoting a disposition of consciousness that is conducive to a millennialist variant of Islam that is hostile to liberal democracy. The EMP facilitates the displacing of agrarian-based social relations, without engendering effective industrial capitalism (e.g. Knio, 2006), thus leading to the growth a 'casual pattern of social relations of production'. This hypothesis is explored with reference to its 'toughest' and therefore 'critical' case (cf. Eckstein, 1976), namely Tunisia, which is held up as a neo-liberal 'success-story'.

Session 7: Elements of Resistance to Neoliberal Europeanization
Thursday 6th, 11.00-13.00, Room W325
Chairperson: Sevgi Balkan; Discussant: Bruno Frere

1. **Dr Bastiaan Van Apeldoorn**, Vrije Universiteit, Netherlands

Transnational Neoliberal Restructuring and Europe's Multi-Level Legitimacy Crisis: The Cases of the Dutch and French Referendums on the European Constitution

This paper examines how Europe's emerging multi-level legitimacy crisis expresses itself at the national level. It will do so through the case-studies of the Dutch and the French 'no's' to the proposed European Constitution in the context of the partly EU-induced socio-economic transformation taking place in these countries. The central argument of this paper is that the limits of legitimacy of the European project are bound up with the transnational neoliberal restructuring it engenders, leading to rising socio-economic insecurity among European citizens. Paradoxically, (asymmetrical) European economic integration fosters an economic nationalism in the sense of national competitiveness strategies that boil down to a competition for mobile capital and to attempts to shift the burden of adjustment (to the exigencies of European and global competition) on to labour. At the same time, Member States are also – in line with the Lisbon agenda – held responsible by the EU as well as by their own people to provide necessary levels of social protection in the face of increased competitive pressures. It is their failure to do so that leads to an increasing lack of output legitimacy and feeds into the politicisation of European integration from below, a politicisation in which the European project increasingly meets resistance and rejection.

2. **Dr Alexander Hamedinger**, Vienna University of Technology, Austria

Resisting 'Europeanisation': Conflicts and Change in Urban Governance

The European Commission currently recognizes cities as sources of creativity and innovation for promoting and fostering the Lisbon-strategy. The relationship between the cities and the EU is evolving since the 1980ies, in which the idea of a 'Europe of the Regions' has been developed. In the meantime, the European Union has elaborated a bulk of programs and funds, which especially aim at supporting cities in their strategic efforts to improve their competitive position and, simultaneously, at stabilizing or enhancing social cohesion on the local and regional level. Particularly, the European Commission argues, that a better collaboration of actors and institutions on the European, national, regional and local level is a precondition to reach the goals of improving competitiveness and of securing social and territorial cohesion. Based on an institutionalist argument this paper examines the changing role of cities in the European polity and questions the thesis of an 'Europeanisation', and, hence, convergence of urban governance in Europe. Three questions are mainly addressed:
1. How is European regional policy shaping and changing systems of urban governance via the implementation of policy programmes (e.g. URBAN)? 2. Which conflicts in urban governance arise in the context of developing and implementing EU programmes on the local level? 3. Is the EU contributing to a convergence of urban governance structures in Europe? These questions will be discussed by comparing two cities in Germany (Hamburg, Dortmund) and one in Austria (Vienna) with respect to their degree of 'Europeanisation'. The paper mainly relies on the results of the research project 'European Metropolitan Governance'.

3. **Dr Ian Bruff**, University of Leeds, UK

Utilising Gramsci when analysing European models of capitalism: combining the horizontal and the vertical

Much critical political economy scholarship has in recent years focused on the transnationalisation of the world economy and hence of the national state. I argue that this approach has to some extent instrumentalised the national state: even if national elites drive the transnationalisation process, it is in response to transnational pressures. In the process the variable embeddedness of capitalist relations across space has been neglected. Therefore, a renewed appreciation of Gramsci's emphasis on vertical as well as horizontal social relations gives us the theoretical tools with which to analyse more precisely the trajectories of European models of capitalism. Moreover, how the vertical and horizontal elements intertwine can be analysed adequately only through empirical research. Gramsci's notion of 'common sense' helps us to connect theory and practice: because common sense is relatively rigid and also continually transforming itself, we can observe both nationally specific modes of thinking and attempts to transform that thinking to reflect new (transnational and/or national) conceptions of socio-economic governance. Thus we can account for, theoretically and empirically, distinctive models of capitalism while remaining open to their possible future mutation and transformation as the consequence of transnational and/or national conflict.

RN 7: Sociology of Culture

Convener: Rudi Laermans, Catholic University of Leuven, Belgium, Hubert Knoblauch, Fäkultät VII, Germany & Thomas S. Eberle, University of St. Gallen, Switzerland

Session 1a: Post-Christian Religion and Spirituality in Europe
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room CLIC 2
Chair: Rudi Laermans

1. **Anne-Sophie Lamine**, Université Marc Bloch of Strasbourg

Belief and Otherness in a Context of Religious and Cultural Plurality

This presentation will deal with the various dimensions of believing and their possible relations to otherness. The empirical data are drawn from interviews carried out with people from Christian and Muslim religious background, with various intensity of religious identification (living in France). They show the porous nature of the boundaries between religious beliefs and non religious ones (such as attitude towards life, ethical convictions). They also reveal various attitudes towards otherness, where strong belonging may not be correlated with misrecognition and reversely. This gives a basis for discussing the (implicit or explicit) theoretical approaches of belief in various trends of sociology of religion (Weberian, Durkheimian, Luckmannian and Simmelian). This also allows to tackle some difficulties in analysing the various dimensions of believing (content, attitude, self-realization, trust), which may be linked with ordinary religious belongings, with either weak or strong religious identifications, in a context of religious, cultural and ethnical plurality.

2. **Linda Woodhead**, Lancaster University, UK

Gender Identity and Recent Religious Change in Western Societies

This paper aims to take forward an emerging debate about gender-inflected causes of religious change in the west. Its suggestion is that attention to issues of identity, selfhood and subjectivity both within and outside religious institutions has the potential to illuminate recent developments in the religious sphere – both decline (secularisation) and growth (sacralisation). Particular attention will be paid to the decline of Christianity (especially since the 1960s) and the growth of holistic spiritualities (especially since the 1980s). The argument of the paper is that attention to changing identities proves most illuminating when mediations of late modern projects of selfhood – particularly by gender – are taken seriously. This means that the work of theorists like Charles Taylor fails to realise their full potential for illumination as a result of its gender-blindness. The argument will be illustrated chiefly by looking at changing femininities, and their significance for the religious sphere. A range of empirical data from the UK and USA will be drawn upon. It will be suggested that women's delayed, restricted and ambivalent acceptance of a mode of autonomous, entitled selfhood more characteristic of modern masculinity helps explain both attachment to alternative more 'traditional' modes of femininity provided by some religious adherence, and attraction to 'new' forms of spirituality which assist in the construction of alternative, experimental forms of selfhood. The paper relates such processes to wider structural change, and to the dilemmas of selfhood which entangle contemporary generations of women caught in what Arlie Hochschild refers to as a 'stalled gender revolution'.

3. **Stef Aupers**, Erasmus University Rotterdam, Netherlands

Co-author Dick Houtman, Erasmus University Rotterdam, Netherlands

Religions of Modernity: Relocating the Sacred of the Self to the Digital

Elaborating on classical sociological insights, this paper critiques two influential theoretical arguments about religion and modernity. Firstly, we critique the argument that post-Christian New Age spirituality is so fragmented, diffuse, and socially insignificant that its increased presence since the 1960s confirms rather than contradicts secularization theory. Elaborating on Durkheim's theorizing on religion, we argue instead that contemporary spirituality entails a sacralization of a 'higher spiritual self' – i.e., of typically modern 'expressive individualism' –

that hence not only constitutes the principal subject of 'collective effervescence' in the contemporary spiritual milieu, but constitutes the core of its shared and binding doctrine, too. Secondly, we critique the equally widespread argument that technological progress necessarily results in a 'disenchanted world'. Elaborating on Weber's theorizing on rationalization, we argue instead that digital technology itself tends to become an object of fear, fascination and 'awe'. Modernization, we conclude, does not undermine religion, but rather tends to relocate the sacred to the self and the digital, thus generating religious enchantments of its own.

4. **Ineke Noomen**, Erasmus University Rotterdam, Netherlands

Religious Freedom in Cyberspace: New Age, Catholicism and the World Wide Web

In the last decade, scholars on the topic of religion and the Internet have repeatedly suggested an affinity of new contemporary forms of religion with the Internet, at the same time indicating various problematic aspects of this medium for traditional, institutionalized religions. I this paper I state that the pluralistic religious landscape and the practice of bricolage, described by Thomas Luckmann as characteristics of the new era of the 'invisible' religion, are prominently visible on the Internet. Based on qualitative content analyses of neo-pagan and catholic sources concerning the Internet, I argue that the individual freedom on the Web is the focal point of both new age and catholic discourses. The explicit neopagan praise of the individual freedom in this medium, as well as its problematization by Catholics, can be traced back to the views as well as the organizational structure of these 'old' and 'new' religions.

5. **Kirsten M. Bovbjerg**, Danish University of Education, Denmark

Ethics of Sensitivity: New Age in Modern Management

Courses in personal development and staff recruitment have become the site of a remarkable alliance between modern working life and new religious practice. Personal development courses show an increasing interest in other aspects of an employee's competence than their professional qualifications. Courses in personal development often have a therapeutic dimension, deliberately intended to change people's behaviour or self-perception. Many of the methods and philosophies for developing the self through work-life have their origin in modern and New Age religious thought. How come religious methods are given meaning in business life? In Max Weber's famous work on the rise of a protestant ethic he paid attention to the fact that the new protestant ethic and the protestant idea of salvation have an important influence on the development of new economic behaviour and attitudes towards work. I have focused on the relationship between New Age and modern management and the development of a new work-ethic based on sensibility. From a critical perspective I have examined the use of personal development courses in business in recent decades and the increasing interest in the cultivation of the Self and how this trend has found expression in New Age philosophy as well as in Modern management. My aim is to elucidate the consequences of the emergence of an ethic of sensitivity through courses in personal development.

6. **Anneke Van Otterloo**, University of Amsterdam, Netherlands

Co-authors Stef Aupers & Dick Houtman, Erasmus University Rotterdam, Netherlands

Conversions to the New Age: An Analysis of the Biographies of Dutch New Age Trainers

Research on the New Age movement tends to be highly descriptive: it provides accounts of the beliefs, practices and experiences of participants, but fails to explain why they have turned to New Age spirituality in the first place. In this paper, we therefore analyze conversions to the New Age on the basis of 42 in-depth interviews with Dutch New Age teachers. Focusing on their biographies, we first demonstrate the important role of existential 'life-crises', triggered by confrontations with death, illness or suffering. Like traditional religion, then, the New Age provides consolation for these more or less universal existential problems. We also demonstrate, however, that the turn to the New Age is motivated by problems typical of contemporary modernity, i.e., strongly felt discontents about traditional (Christian) churches and modern work. Due to their typically modern emphasis on the values of individual liberty

and self-expression, our respondents experience both institutions as 'meaningless' and 'alienating'. We conclude that whereas New Age spirituality provides consolation for more or less universal problems of meaning, its growing popularity since the 1960s needs to be explained by problems of meaning typical of contemporary modernity.

Session 1b: Case Studies in Cultural Theory & Qualitative Research (I)
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room CLIC 12
Chair: Anna Lisa Tota

1. **Isabelle Kauffmann**, Université de Nantes, France

Co-authors Loic Lafargue, Ecole normale supérieure de Cachan – CNRS, France & Roberta Shapiro, Ministry of Culture, France

Making Art, Making Friends, Charting Territory: Hip-Hop in Paris

In France hip-hop has grown strong over the past twenty years or so. Our hypothesis is that hip-hop is a social world that has emerged since the 1980s, and whose history can be chartered. Break dancing, rap, hip-hop music and graffiti, have specialized personnel, new vocabulary, specific venues and institutions such as workshops, festivals, and a specialized press. Part of this is due to government support, which gives specific traits to the French situation. These are: (1) An opposition between hip-hop as 'high art', hip-hop as 'fun', and hip-hop as 'a livelihood', that has effects well beyond hip-hop's sole practitioners. (2) Hip-hop has become an original tool for city politics, in the sphere of social welfare and culture. (3) There is an alliance to make hip-hop work formed between people of different social and age groups: elder civil servants, working class youths, militant educators, artists, local politicians, etc. We will illustrate this with a selection of interviews of social actors from the Greater Paris area, both from working-class banlieues and from middle and upper-class central districts.

2. **Motti Regev**, Open University of Israel

The Taste and Knowledge Community of Pop-Rock Music: Global Microstructure and Postsocial Relations

This paper examines the impact of internet related practices on the connectivity, tightness and effectiveness of the global knowledge and taste community of pop-rock music. In light of concepts suggested by Knorr Cetina, it argues that with such practices becoming increasingly present in everyday usage of music, the pop-rock knowledge and taste community, as a social formation, is transformed into a global microstructure, characterized by postsocial relations and organized around sociality with objects. Focusing on the microsocial practices of p2p filesharing, the paper argues that by affording immediate acquaintance with the actual sounds of music, such software reduces the long existing gap between discursive knowledge about music and experiential knowledge of the music itself. With a string of additional internet related practices, such as on-line magazines, lists, chats, radio stations, stores and personal playlist, the effectiveness and tightness of the community is enhanced, making it a typical case of global microstructures. Moreover, given that participation in the community is not only mediated, but in fact performed and practiced through and with objects (the music itself, computers, software, portable music players), the global knowledge and taste community of pop-rock music is revealed as a postsocial environment, saturated by relations between humans and objects.

3. **Iva Sedlakova**, University of South Bohemia, Czech Republic

Perceiving Nature: Conflict between Nature and Culture?

The subject of my research is our conception of nature. How we perceive it and what we realize from it, is the foundation of our relationship to it. I start from the assumption that our presumptions about nature are not a direct reflection of nature per se, rather are a reflection and a transformation of social and cultural practices. My aim is to describe how young people perceive nature, and to raise a number of theses concerning the social processes in which it is possible to find connections on the origins of such assumptions about nature. At the centre of my research focus are youth as a group of citizens, who grew up in the 1990s, thus under

technological, political and social conditions that are marked specifically with the often criticized result, that of the so-called 'alienation from nature'. For the purpose of acquiring empirical findings about this phenomenon, I performed qualitative research in the form of a series of interviews with youths. From these responses, I attempted to express the basic characteristics of the assumptions about nature. The research was carried out between Swiss and Czech youth. The results show that there exists amongst youth a form of perceiving nature and gathering assumptions about it. Some significant conflicts can be described in the perceiving nature amongst youth. There are points which clearly link to a reflection of the conflicts in the social and cultural reality in the given country.

4. **Predrag Cveticanin**, Faculty of Philosophy, Serbia

Co-author Tatjana Paunovic, Faculty of Philosophy, Serbia

How Would You Say It In Serbian, Professor Higgins?

In their attempt to clarify Bourdieu's concept of cultural capital, Michele Lamont and Annette Lareau proposed to define it as 'institutionalized, i.e. widely shared, high status cultural signals (attitudes, preferences, formal knowledge, behaviours, goods and credentials) used for social and cultural exclusion'. And in 'Distinction', Bourdieu himself, while discussing phenomena of socially ranked geographical space mentions that '[a] number of cultural properties are acquired by virtue of position in geographical space, partly through the quality of the social contacts favoured by spatial proximity. One of the most crucial is pronunciation, which unmistakeably designates a stigmatized or prestigious origin'.These two points motivated our research of the different bases of social and cultural exclusion in Serbia. Among others, there is a strong South/North division in Serbian society, which is often expressed through ridiculing Southerners' accents and ways of speaking. In this paper, we present the results of the interviews with 245 high-school graduates from six towns in Serbia (Belgrade, Novi Sad, Subotica, Pirot, Vranje, Novi Pazar), measuring their distance towards people speaking other Serbian dialects, having different musical tastes than theirs, and belonging to other national cultures (Balkan and great European cultures).

5. **Arianna Montanari**, University of Rome, Italy

Italian Identity and Stereotypes

In order to build the new Padan identity, Bossi's Lega attacks Italian, not Chinese nor Indian cultures. This example shows that the construction of identity can only succeed through differentiation and conflict, with those who are similar to us. During this process, both parts define who they are and what their features are, through the existence of the other. In industrialized societies, this relational process grows up, even if we can talk about a progressive world-wide, cultural and mass-mediatic integration. The research on mass-media-related behavioural models shows that national, collective stereotypes in Europe have not faded into an indistinct image. The 'European village' is populated by people who define and are defined by labels, i.e. standardization schemes that lay their roots in fantastic representations. Thus, the big mirror of television can just reproduce, not dissolve them. Stereotypes are used not only in the self representation of our own heroes, but also in the Other's representation. For example, the stereotype of the English gentleman or the Italian Latin lover is the same in the American, French or German fictions.

Session 2: Cultural Unity & Differences within Europe (I)
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room CLIC 2
Chair: Thomas S. Eberle

1. **Hubert Knoblauch**, Technical University of Berlin, Germany

Europe – The Secularized Peninsula?

In the last years we have witnessed a form of resacralisation – particularly outside of Europe. This has to the thesis that Europe nowadays constitutes a secularised exception within a sea of resacralisation. The paper attempts to refute this view by arguing that the growth of religions is based particularly on movements stressing experiences of transcendence. In

Europe, it is argued, we find also such movements which, despite the differences in content, stress such experiences (sharing still other features in common with those religious movements that flourish outside of Europe. In basing our analysis on the notion of experience of transcendence derived from Schutz and Luckmann, we are not only able to discover the similarities between the various religious movements inside and outside of Europe. We can also discern their common tendency towards subjectivation, holisim and the dedifferentiation between secular culture and sacred religion.

2. **Tiago Santos**, Research Centre on Social Sciences and Humanities, Portugal

Co-author Edite Rosario, Research Centre on Social Sciences and Humanities, Portugal

Is Europe a Melting Pot? The Situation Regarding Miscegenation

Building on national statistics on marriages and births, which mention the nationality of spouses or progenitors, we will seek in this paper to identify, document and interpret the cultural significance of national and European (for countries which collect and publish data in a compatible way) trends and patterns of miscegenation. The paper will start by discussing the possibilities presented by the sources it will draw on. After this, the precedents for the current analysis and the limitations inherent to both the sources and methodology will be addressed. Moving on, we will proceed to analyse the Portuguese case, while framing it in European trends and patterns and making interpretative links to known aspects of integration policies and the contemporary history of emigration and immigration. This paper draws partially on research commissioned by the Portuguese High Commission for Immigration and Ethnic Minorities in the scope of project developed under the EU INTI - Integration of third country nationals' funding programme.

3. **Marcel Erlinghagen**, University of Duisburg/Essen, Germany

National Differences in Self-Perceived Job Insecurity: Are There Different European Cultures of Fear?

All European Societies have faced fundamental changes during the last decades. How individual employers and employees respond on those social and economic changes on the macro level is influenced by the institutional and cultural framework they are embedded in. Thus, because of different types of institutional regimes and different historical cultural conditions we could expect different nation-specific individual behaviour that aggregates in nation-specific differences on the macro-level. By analysing data from 17 European countries the presentation investigate especially on self-perceived job insecurity as an indicator of individual response on the current employment situation. There is no doubt that objective factors like the economic situation or labour market regulations as well as individual labour market experience should affect individual self-perceived job security. However, the analyses will show that there is no simple correlation between, for example, the kind of welfare state regime and the aggregated value of the individual fear of job loss (as one important measure of job security) in a society. The presentation will not only identify possible cultural and institutional reasons that could help to explain the international differences. In addition possible positive or negative impacts of high or low fear labour markets should be discussed.

4. **Carlos Frade**, University of Salford, UK

Europeanism and Humanitarian Ethics: Comparing Two Fin de Siècle Debates

Understood mainly as spiritual culture, the idea of a European culture has been a major concern of a number of prominent European thinkers both in the last *fin de siècle* and in the current one. This paper addresses one crucial aspect of that culture, one that is at the core of what is currently understood as 'Europeanism', namely, the European political culture. By comparing the last two *fin de siècle* debates on the idea and the future of Europe, the paper seeks to show that the present European political culture is essentially driven by Europe's prevailing self-image as the highest incarnation of humanitarian ethics, that is, the ethics of 'Human Rights'. Such an ethics provides both the grounding principle of society and the governing principle of political action. Its commands are all about refraining from mutual offence, injury, mistreatment and violence, but, paradoxically, such commands are issued in a

situation of growing egoisms in many respects, including national ones, fiercer economic competition and a situation of practically permanent war. Above all, such a humanitarian ethics appears as a major drawback for political development of Europe, for not only does it seem utterly incapable of regulating economic behaviour, it also tends to prevent any meaningful political action.

5. **Ove Skarpenes**, University of Bergen, Norway

Education and Class in an Egalitarian Culture: the Norwegian Case

It is well documented in western societies that family background is related to educational achievements. However, we know less about how people with completed university degrees themselves experience the importance of their education. How are education connected to the different culturally embedded structures of nation states, i.e. how do highly educated people perceive the pertinence of their education regarding their personal economy and their cultural- and social status? This paper examines these questions using data from in-depth interviews with 113 highly educated persons. Recent research on the middle class in Britain offers a comparative background to discuss the Norwegian case. In addition to be ambivalent regarding class identification, it seems like the Norwegian informants also tend to downplay the importance of their own education. Similar lack of class identification in Britain has led British sociologists to argue that class cultures should be seen as 'modes of differentiation rather than as types of collectivity' (Savage 2000: 102). Preliminary findings indicate that a more reliable hypothesis for the Norwegian case, is that the 'middle class' has internalized the egalitarian structures deeply embedded in the Norwegian society, and thus hesitate to use education and class as key elements in the construction of their own identity.

Session 3: Cultural Unity & Differences within Europe (II)
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room CLIC 2
Chair: Hubert Knoblauch

1. **Michael Janoschka**, Goethe-University of Frankfurt, Germany

Europe and European Identity as a Practical Resource in Local Political Conflicts

The increasing migration of retired northern Europeans to the coastal regions of the Mediterranean, mainly to Spain, is a remarkable phenomenon within the context of European integration. The diffusion of leisure-oriented lifestyles of elderly migrants has been in recent times a topic in different research projects, mainly oriented towards a detailed exploitation of the social settings of this relatively new form of migration and transnational lifestyle. Given the fact that many of these European residents belong to the economic elite and were successful professionals, they count on powerful tools, know-how and resources to integrate and take leadership in local politics, from the formal representation in the local parliaments to all kinds of informal participation settings. This paper provides a conceptual analysis of the de-territorialization of a local conflict about planning law regulation in Southern Spain towards supranational European institutions, usually unknown in local conflicts. Further on, we will focus on the question how mainly European identities are strategically used within this political conflict. This discussion leads to the question how the emerging forms and practical strategies, making use of identities marked as 'European' can be evaluated as an expression of an emerging European citizenship chiefly based on practices.

2. **Bridgette Wessels**, Sheffield University, UK

Exploring the Notion of European Culture: Culture or Culture in Fostering Dialogue within European Information Society

The idea that there is one European culture remains contested: much of European culture is comprised of an interleaving of national and regional cultures that interact with consumer culture. Within European regions, cultural distinctiveness emerges through differences in ways of life and their respective institutional expression. A central dynamic of cultural activity is communication and in taking Dewey's (1939) claim that society is realised through communication one can explore the question of cultural expression and dialogue in tracing the articulation of cultures within a European geo-political framework. An emerging framework

for communication includes the use interactive digital technologies as well as the more established mass media of print and television. Drawing on three comparative European studies, this paper explores the way cultural differences are negotiated and expressed by considering what Silverstone (2006) calls 'proper distance' for fostering respect and understanding between peoples. The context for exploring these dynamics is European Information Society initiatives that seek to foster dialogue between cultures that constitute a changing Europe to deepen understanding in relation to cohesion on the one hand, and on the other hand seeks to foster creative industries in Europe.

3. **Anna Koers**, University of Hamburg, Germany

Space and the Construction of (European) Identity

Space and (European) Identity: both of these two fundamental terms of social development have increasingly gained in importance recently. It is argued that space has a fundamental impact on the construction of identity, contrary to the often asserted loss of its relevance in the course of global merge. The proposal is based on the author's doctoral thesis relating to the VW-funded project: Symbolchurches in religious and political changes in the Baltic Sea Area. Reconstruction of their religious and urban functions in Kiel, Wismar, Stralsund, Szczecin, Gdansk, Kalinin-grad. Following the argument that the process of Europeanisation is not only an economical/political issue but needs a cultural foundation and its symbolisation, these 13th century brick-lined church buildings could fulfil an important function. In a singular perspective they could by means of their symbolic power have an integrative impact on the city/region; in a plural perspective and considering their very similar appearance which mirrors their common history they could potentially be developed as spaces for constructing European identity in terms of cross-border understanding. Starting from a theoretical view of space, symbol and identity results from an empirical study including the questioning of about 2.000 churchgoers (parish, citizens, and tourists) will be presented.

4. **Monica Sassatelli**, University of Ferrara, Italy

Making European Cultural Space(s): Insights from the European Landscape Convention

The idea of a European cultural space as complementary to the European economic space is increasingly discussed. This is not only related to the current stage of European integration, but also to wider societal processes affecting the relationship of cultures and territories. Under the perceived menace of an undifferentiated space of flows, which the EU is sometimes seen as promoting, places regain their aura: the local, de-provincialised by the direct connection to a now benign Europeanization, is rediscovered, notably as an academic and policy interest on landscapes, thought of as sedimentations of cultural processes. The Council of Europe seizes the issue with the promotion of the European Landscape Convention (ELC, entry into force 2004). According to the ELC, 'landscape contributes to the formation of local cultures and it is a basic component of the European natural and cultural heritage, contributing to human well-being and consolidation of the European identity'. This claim for the existence of a European attitude to landscape as a factor of its identity, within the diversity of actual landscapes, provides an interpretive key to representations of Europe as cultural 'unity in diversity'. This paper critically addresses this claim, focusing on the ELC's emerging discursive and practical field. The argument is grounded on an analysis of ELC's rhetoric and policy, and on qualitative research of pilot implementing practices.

Session 4: Culture and Aesthetic Practices
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room CLIC 2
Chair: Tia de Nora

1. **Maya Caen**, Ghent University, Belgium

Co-author John Lievens, Ghent University, Belgium

In Pursuit of Taste: A Study of Film and Television Consumption in Flanders, and its Social Structuring, Focussing Both on Attitudinal and Behavioural Aspects

With some exceptions, most sociological lifestyle studies focus on respondents actual participation. Recent research, however, suggests the importance of attitudinal aspects such as participation motives, preferences and aesthetic expectations. Only few empirical contributions show interest in both these attitudinal and behavioural aspects. In this paper, we try to elaborate both sides by studying lifestyles and their social structuring within one leisure domain, i.e. the consumption of visual media such as film and television. The data we use come from a large-scale 2003-2004 survey on cultural participation in Flanders (Re-Creatief Vlaanderen). Using latent class clustering techniques we reveal segmentations based on both attitudinal components and participation figures. Besides, we expect these 'film and television styles' to differ mainly across lines of age and status. In addition, we consider explanatory variables such as sex, social leisure network size, parents' cultural activity,... (see Bourdieu (1984 [1979]), Schulze (2000 [1992]), Ganzeboom (1988); Goldthorpe (2005), L -Sintas and many others).This explorative research shows some of the consequences associated with our specific lifestyle approach. In general, our findings strongly support the conclusion that both components should be taken into consideration when studying (the social structuring of) lifestyles in general.

2. **Tally Katz-Gerro**, University of Haifa, Isreal

Arts Attendance, Aesthetic Dispositions and Attitudes towards Cultural Policy

This paper studies the association between arts attendance, aesthetic dispositions, and opinions on state support of the arts. The theoretical framework is based on a theory of taste and articulates the relationship between social position, aesthetic dispositions, and arts attendance vis-à-vis attitudes on cultural policy. Three main research questions are addressed. First, do similar characteristics of social position shape arts attendance and attitudes toward state support of the arts? Second, does arts attendance influence opinions on state support of the arts? Third, do aesthetic dispositions influence attitudes toward state support of the arts? Data are drawn from the American General Social Survey (GSS) 1998. Arts attendance is based on attendance at performing arts events; aesthetic dispositions are based on opinions about modern art; arts patronage is based on questions regarding federal, state, and local support for the arts. Results suggest that arts attendance and aesthetic dispositions have significant effects on attitudes toward cultural policy. The results are interpreted in the context of the affinity between arts attendance and distinctive social and cultural orientations, participation in high culture, the cultivation of cultural capital, and the persistence of cultural hierarchies.

3. **Frank Stevens**, Brussels University, Belgium

Everybody is a Music Critic! Musical Taste Patterns and Daily Aesthetics

Several authors claim that people use a limited number of criteria to evaluate cultural products in everyday life. Schulze (1992) uses the term daily aesthetic schemes. Frith (1990), writing about musical tastes, speaks about musical discourses and Meyer (2000) coins the concept of a collective rhetoric. The existence of a limited number of stable criteria should result in stable underlying patterns of cultural choice. This paper will examine the stability and changes in the musical tastes of young people in Flanders (Belgium). It is based on four cross-sectional datasets on musical tastes collected in the period 1996-2006. They share information on different musical styles. These four datasets make it possible to map musical styles, to document underlying principles and to investigate changes and stability in musical patterns.

4. **John Lievens**, Ghent University, Belgium

Co-authors Henk Roose, Ghent University, Belgium & Maya Caen, Ghent University, Belgium

A High Resolution Wide-Screen View on Cultural Participation

The main goal of this paper is to ascertain the differential effects of social structuring and cultural capital on different forms of cultural participation. To this end we consider participation in a wide range of cultural sectors, each further classified in detailed subdivisions of the cultural offer. For each of these we distinguish between participation to public events, participation at home and amateur practice of art. Using multinomial logistic regression we establish the effects of a wide range of explanatory variables on participation in its different modes and in the various cultural sectors. To put the results further in perspective we compare them with these obtained from the same explanatory model applied to other types of societal participation, such as social life, recreational activities and media use. The data come from the large-scale national representative survey 'Cultural participation in Flanders 2003-2004' (n=2.849). The analyses reveal major differences in the effects of social structuring and social capital variables between different cultural sectors and modes of participation. On the other hand, striking resemblances are found between participation in artistic activities and other forms of societal participation. At the least the analyses indicate that an elitist view of art participation should be nuanced.

5. **Mia Stokmans**, Tilburg University, Netherlands

Comparing the Antecedents of Reading Behaviour of Allochtonous and Autochtonous Adolescents

Recent research in the Netherlands has indicated that, in general, allochthonous adolescents read more books than autochthonous adolescents (Huysmans, 2006). However, this research did not indicate what antecedents of reading explain this difference. In this study, the difference in leisure time reading of adolescents is firstly attributed to educational level, age, ethnicity, and sex of the respondents. Then the antecedents of reading behaviour suggested by the Theory of Planned Behaviour (Ajzen, 1990) are added to the model. Preliminary results indicate that the first model explains about 10% of the variance in leisure time reading. In this model the effects of age, ethnicity, and sex are significant. The results indicate that allochthonous adolescents read more. In the second model the antecedents reading attitude, subjective norm and reading skill are added. This model explains about 61% of the variance. The differences in reading behaviour can be attributed to sex, reading attitude, subjective norm of friends, and an interaction between ethnicity and subjective norm of parents. Allochthonous adolescents are more influenced by their parents' subjective norm.

Session 5: Cultural Theory between the Past and the Future
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room CLIC 2
Chair: David Inglis

1. **Rudi Laermans**, Catholic University of Leuven, Belgium

Towards a New Political Economy of Culture

Sociologists still approach culture predominantly in terms of either, mental beliefs and values ('representations') or symbolically mediated meanings ('interpretations'). Within the sociology of culture, the primarily organizationally oriented 'production of culture' approach has undoubtedly advanced a firmer grip on cultural phenomena. Yet, it seems as if a new and broader paradigm is emerging with the breakthrough of the so-called post-fordist creative economy or, as more critically minded authors say, the generalization of immaterial labour within the context of a globalized cognitive capitalism. In this paper I want to explore the newness and, particularly, the mutual comparability viz. consistency of the insights of authors such as Rifkin and Florida or Lazzarato, Virno and Negri and Hardt. This exploration will particularly stress the innovating and cooperative nature of cultural labour, in the broadest sense. Also, the question arises what precisely keeps the different branches of the new cultural economy together? The 'work of representation' (S. Hall), the production of information and affects (Lazzarato), and/or the simple capturing of a reproduction of individual

and societal attention (Franck). Whatever the answer, it is clear that 'the stuff' we buy and live with these days, obliges us to update notions such 'culture industry', 'mass media' or even the very expression 'cultural economy'.

2. **Radim Marada**, Masaryk University, Czech Republic

Coquetting with Cultural Sociology: On Simmel, Coquetry, and Cultural Representations

Taking the example of coquetry, the paper attempts to demonstrate the analytical range and reach of the concept of cultural representations for sociological analysis, that is, for a sociological understanding of social action and social relationships in their very empirical dimensions. The paper consistently draws on Georg Simmel's account of coquetry, and most of the examples and illustrations given make use of coquetry as an empirical point of reference. While Simmel presented a psychological concept of coquetry, here we put the latter into a sociological outfit, showing how coquetry as a behavioural mode can only do its social job if defined culturally at the same time. The point remains theoretical in kind: the paper attempts to present a complex picture of general attributes of cultural forms and cultural representations as sources of meaningful social action, that is, their historicity, social embeddedness, supra-individual character, and especially their active intervention in guiding social action and shaping or structuring the social world.

3. **Katarzyna Growiec**, Polish Academy of Sciences

The Relation between Social Capital and Trust: A Self-Fulfilling Prophecy?

This paper argues that there is a mutually reinforcing relation between types of social capital and trust. This relation was often vague in previous literature. We reject trust as necessary component or indicator of social capital, preferring instead 'social networks' and resources that are accessible through them. We carry out an empirical analysis based on cross-section data from the Polish General Social Survey 2002. Four patterns of social ties individuals form are identified: social networks based on both kin and non-kin members, predominantly kin, predominantly non-kin, or very small. The impact of such factors as sex, age, size of the city, education, education of one's parents and social status on the formation of different kinds of social capital is investigated. The main contribution of the paper is to show, that individuals re-create their pattern of social ties by the norms of trust they present. People that form ties solely with kin-members are strongly convinced that they can trust only a few persons on the world while on the opposite side are people with very small networks. People with both kin and non-kin members in their network believe in benign nature of humans.

4. **Dieter Vandebroeck**, Free University of Brussels, Belgium

Exploring the Anti-Kantian Aesthetic: Empirical Applications of Bourdieu's Theory of Aesthetic Perception

Pierre Bourdieu's seminal analyses in the field of 'legitimate culture' constitute one of the most rigorous attempts to uncover the social mechanisms governing 'high brow' cultural practices. Especially his inquiries into the social logic of aesthetic perception have considerably contributed to the scientific demystification of this particular act of cultural consumption. Against both the aristocratic ideology of 'the pure gaze' which turns aesthetic enjoyment into the natural privilege of a gifted elect, and an 'aesthetic populism' which attributes all social agents with the capacity to adopt an aesthetic stance towards artworks, Bourdieu argues that the 'legitimate aesthetic' 'which values form over function and the mode of representation over the thing represented' is neither natural nor universal, but is itself rooted in a particular set of social conditions. More specifically it is the privilege of those whose social origin and/or educational trajectory provides them (either through implicit familiarization or explicit schooling) with the symbolic instruments necessary to appropriate the inherent meaning of artworks. The popular classes, who are often deprived of such aesthetic instruments, perceive works of art through the same schemes of perception that govern their everyday practice which often results in miscomprehension or confusion. Their judgments on art are characterized by an anti-Kantian 'aesthetic' which demands realistic representation and shuns formal experimentation in art. It is these differences in judgment

that different social classes bring to bear on art that form the object of this paper. Bourdieu?s theoretical propositions are applied to data generated in a survey on cultural practices conducted in 2005 by the Policy Research Re-Creatief Vlaanderen on a representative sample of the Belgian population. In this survey respondents were asked to judge nine series of paintings varying both in style and historical period according to their personal preference. Statistical analysis of the response patterns reveals an opposition in judgment which is strongly linked to possession of cultural capital. Respondents occupying social positions characterized by high volumes of cultural capital (measured by both educational degree and level of cultural consumption) show a clear preference for non-figurative, abstract art, whereas respondents possessing little cultural capital reveal a demand for a high degree of realism and figurative representation in their judgments. The results of the statistical analysis will be further illustrated with material gathered in a series of semi-structured interviews in which the categories that the different social classes use to evaluate artworks are further investigated

Session 6: New Political Culture in Europe (I)
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room CLIC 2
Chair: Dick Houtman

1. **Peter Achterberg**, Erasmus University Rotterdam, Netherlands

The End of Cleavage Politics? Class and Cultural Politics in The Netherlands and Great Britain

In various accounts, sociologists and political scientists alike have argued that with the end of cleavage politics 'the most salient feature of modern political landscapes is that there are no salient features anymore'. Nowadays, they argue, people can vote without considerations of class or any other social cleavages. This 'dealignment' thesis challenges the work of those who argue that old cleavages are steadily giving way to a new cultural cleavage that is rising in salience, i.e. that there is a cultural 'realignment' going on. In this paper I try to assess whether the class cleavage is loosing its political relevance and whether a new, cultural, cleavage is increasingly becoming important for the political values and voting behaviour of electorates. Using longitudinal election data for the Netherlands, a country with traditionally weak ties between class and voting, and Great Britain, a country with traditionally strong ties between class and voting, I show that the class cleavage is hardly loosing its relevance for voting behaviour, and that a new cultural cleavage, based on cultural capital, is emerging. Based on these results, the 'dealignment' thesis is rejected.

2. **Clemente J. Navarro**, Pablo de Olavide University, Spain

Co-authors Peter Achterberg, Erasmus University of Rotterdam, Netherland & Terry N. Clark, University of Chicago USA

Towards a Post-Industrial Politics: From 'Class Politics' to 'New Political Culture'

One of the main statements of the New Political Culture perspective is that the 'class cleavage' is not ruling the political dynamic of contemporary post-industrial societies anymore. This means: (1) a lesser correspondence between socio-political values and preferences that identify the classical left-right distinction, (2) the erosion of the ties between these socio-political orientations and traditional socio-political organizations (political parties or classical civic associations); and (3) the class position is less able to explain citizens' socio-political orientations and links with political organizations than before. This proposal implies (1) making a clear conceptualization and measurement of the class politics vs. the new political culture and (2) showing the influence of class in this conceptual distinction. The present papers will try to offer an (1) operationalization of 'new political culture' vs. class politics dimension, and (2) it will explore the relationship between these socio-political orientations and some traditional indicators of social class using surveys among citizens (World Value Survey) to analyse the explanatory power of social class in this potential change from 'class politics' to 'new political culture'.

3. **Mark Elchardus**, Free University, Brussels

Conflicts in Symbolic Society

De-traditionalization (the loss of the self evidence of traditions, the waning of authority, the decline of religion and ideology…) is often said to lead to a more individualized society in which the autonomy of the individual increases, making traditional collective identities such as gender, class and religion inoperative. Particularly the work of Ulrich Beck and Anthony Giddens has been instrumental in promoting this thesis. On the basis of published empirical research concerning a wide range of topics that individualization thesis is rejected. The position advanced in this paper is that detraditionalization should be regarded as a shift in the mode of social control; a shift that comes about in rich, societies and particularly in secularized welfare states. Religion, ideology, tradition, authority and scarcity playing a (much) less important role in steering the thinking, feeling and acting of people, while the role of education, of the mass media, advertising and therapy becomes more important. This gives rise to a 'symbolic society', in which discourse and symbolically mediated communication function as the main avenues of social control. In the symbolic society conflicts along the (traditional) divides of class, religion and ideology become either less important or change considerably. This paper documents the shape and the nature of the new emerging divides and the conflicts that arise from them.

4. **Sergeev Vladimirovich**, Institute of Social-Cultural Research, Russia

Co-author Arcadiy Marshak, Russian Academy of Social Science

Culture, Citizenship, Conflict: Russian Outlook

Nowadays all social scientists mark that the process of degradation of cultural life takes place in Russia. In this case in October 2006 and January 2007 the sociological research 'Culture, Society, State' was undertaken by Moscow Institute of Social-Cultural Programs. It was devoted to the problems of contemporary Russian culture, interference of its development by social, state and economic processes. The issues of existing menace to national culture, providing for its security in developing international cultural processes were also discussed. The random sample consists of 897 Muscovites aged between 14 and 70. The main outcomes of the research are the following: 1. Russian society highly estimates the role of culture and art for the development of state and society; 2. Respondents mark that society does not provide the cultural security for the citizens. At the moment, the deep lag between generations takes place in Russia as well as the loss of continuity of historical and cultural traditions. 3. A lot of respondents, especially the young people suggest that the state offers them more opportunities for the junction to international and national culture comparing with the generation of their parents. Nevertheless, a majority of respondents consider their cultural level insufficient.

Session 7: New Political Culture in Europe (II)
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room CLIC 2
Chair: Pertti Alasuutari

1. **Peter Achterberg**, Erasmus University, Netherlands

Co-authors Stef Aupers, Erasmus University, Netherlands & Dick Houtman, Erasmus University, Netherlands

Individualization and Cultural Polarization in the Netherlands: Trends in Moral Conservatism and Authoritarianism (1970-2000)

According to many social scientists, the erosion of tradition leads to an increasing emphasis on values pertaining to individual liberty and acceptance of cultural diversity. Based on Dutch nationally representative data that cover the period from 1970 to 2000, this paper first demonstrates that, indeed, moral conservatism and authoritarianism have both become less widespread during this period, thus supporting this widely held assumption. Second, however, we also demonstrate that whereas polarisation with regard to morally conservative values – such as family traditionalism, gender role traditionalism and intolerance towards

homosexuality – has decreased, polarisation with regard to authoritarianism has increased. We conclude, therefore, that the decline of traditional moral values does not simply produce increasing support for the values of individual liberty and acceptance of cultural diversity, but – precisely because of the latter's increased discursive power – increasing cultural conflict about these values, too.

2. **Andreas Hadjar**, University of Bern, Switzerland

Did the Educational Expansion Lead to a Change in the Acceptance of Social Inequality? A Longitudinal Analysis

Educational expansion has an impact both on the structural and the cultural level of society. This paper focuses on cultural consequences and explores the change in values of the legitimisation of social inequality in the course of educational expansion. First, it will be asked, if a higher formal education goes together with a higher or a lower acceptance of social inequality. Education will be analysed from two perspectives: If education is seen as cognitive resources, it may be assumed that more highly-educated people question social inequality much more than less educated people. If education is theorised as human capital that is used for status acquisition, it seems to be plausible that more highly-educated people support the order of inequality to a larger extent than others as they benefited from the system of social inequality. Second, starting from these assumptions it will be asked if educational expansion has led to a change in values of social inequality. Evidences will be derived from quantitative longitudinal analyses, including education, age, period and cohort effects, based on a cumulated data-set of the German General Social Surveys. Results show that the acceptance of social inequality depends to a substantial extent on the position in the life cycle (age). Although there is a significant negative effect of education on the acceptance of social inequality, the effect is rather weak – which may be due to the theoretical paradox already outlined.

3. **Jeroen Van der Waal**, Erasmus University, Netherlands

Peter Achterberg, Erasmus University, Netherlands

Silent Revolution, Counter-Revolution or Cultural Conflict?

In this paper our aim is twofold. First we investigate how the political culture in western countries has changed over time. Three theoretical views are put to the test using data on party-manifestos. The first predicts that only new-leftist issues will increase in salience. The second predicts that both new-leftist and new-rightist issues will emerge at the same time. The third, which is empirically corroborated, predicts that first new-leftist issues will emerge followed by the rise in new- rightist issues. Second, we investigate how the emergence of these new issues has affected the traditional class-party alignments. Using the International Mobility and Stratification File we show that the middle class increasingly votes left wing as new-leftist issues become more important and that the working class increasingly votes right wing as new-rightist issues become more important. What's more, the middle class appears to alienate from the traditional party of their class as new-rightist issues rise in salience.

Session 8: Case Studies in Cultural Theory & Qualitative Research (II)
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room CLIC 2
Chair: Mark Jacobs

1. **Jeroen Boel**, Free University of Brussels

The Cultural Construction of Events: Conspiracy as Narrative and Meaning

Social life is shaped by symbolic structures that restrict and enable our actions. In this paper those structures are seen as tools that people use to interpret the world, and shape their behaviour. The tool focused on is the conspiracy myth. According to the literature it is activated discursively during a disturbing crisis. This analysis starts with the hypothesis that the myth is a stable structure consisting of a number of elements. These elements are described in order to use them as a scheme to analyse cultural objects. That hypothesis is tested by analysing the news coverage on the Dutroux-case, during two years, in the Flemish

newspaper 'De Morgen'. It is observed that the basic structure of the myth is being used to place events within a familiar narrative, making them meaningful. In structuring events in that way, it also provides plausible fantasy, when the events themselves fall short of the demand of logical closure. The scheme used turns out to be a reliable instrument to analyse applications of the conspiracy theory. It is concluded that the conspiracy myth is indeed a static structure that is used in fiction, but also in non-fiction, such as news reporting on disturbing events.

2. **Robert Hauser**, Forschungszentrum Karlsruhe, Germany

Techno Cultures or Cultural Technologies: The Internet in Germany and Russia

Whereas, as some experts suggest, there surely are tendencies of socio-cultural homogenization, especially with regard to communication, one can also find evidence for the persistence of cultural peculiarities expressing themselves e.g. in differing adaptations of technologies such as ICTs. Additionally, globalization often seems to strengthen the significance and the profile of local contexts. My PhD thesis aims at making differences in the use of the Internet visible and analyze to what extent they are culturally conditioned. To this end, the applications of ICTs in two different cultures, Germany and Russia, are compared with each another. Especially important in this connection are visions and technical guidelines (Leitbilder) that occur in relation to the development of the Internet in Germany and Russia. Comparing and analyzing these visions and Leitbilder is thought to be crucial because they go back to normative and ethical predispositions inherent in societies. Therefore, they can be seen as expressions of cultural representations. Furthermore, visions and Leitbilder carry symbols of meaning, semantic categorization and ideas used for shaping the Internet in both countries. If these are found to be different in Germany and Russia then that can be interpreted as evidence of a culturally conditioned usage of the Internet. In my presentation I will focus on showing first results of my work. I will explain the theoretical framework of my research as well as the methods I used. Exemplarily, I will address two specific phenomena of cultural impact on ICTs in the two analyzed countries: the "late start" and "politics and Internet" in Germany and the concept of the "RuNet" as cultural construction and "the Internet as crystallization point for the search for identity" in Russia.

3. **Nataliya Ikonnikova**, Russian Institute for Cultural Research

Social Barriers in Symbolic Space: Social Cultures Differentiations

The study of Russian important national symbols conducted by the author during last years has revealed some significant features of cultural differentiation. Common signs of national symbols have appeared to hide different meanings and different interpretations. These interpretations included appropriation to some set of values, modes of behaviour, artifacts and were pronounced in specific language. But the main characteristic was associated with social position (reviewed in several generations): welfare, sources of income, professions, level of education, mobility. Furthermore, the social inheritance of specified set of phenomena (within family, local community) was established. I propose to account for these facts in terms of social cultures, i.e. cultures differences between which are not ethnic, religious, local, but especially social. The social intercultural differences are the most significant and deep as compared with ethnic and religious. People of different social status share different cultures but live within one national symbolic space. They construct a set of barriers reproducing cultural differences just as cultural (differences in life styles and life look-out) (under the situation of absence of formal social institutions providing such differentiation). This approach does not mean the revival of class theory; its foundations are the ideas of symbolic space stratification and structuration.

4. **Natalia Mamul**, University of Lodz, Poland

Co-author Tomasz Krakowiak, University of Lodz, Poland

'Being a Victim' as a Strategy in Discourses on the Past

The paper focuses on the strategy of presenting a WE-group as a victim in discourse about the past. The strategy is based on the use of the figure of speech of 'being a victim' as a

naturalized convention of talking about OURSELVES. It takes advantage of the rhetoric potential in order to produce a system of distinctive features that characterise US as members of the WE-group. The mythicised victim-figure is, on the one hand, an outcome of symbolic violence exercised by particularistic social groups while, on the other, it reinforces control over symbolic production within these fields. As a result, individual and collective discourse participants involved in discussions over the past are confined to the symbolic worlds of immensely particularised WE-groups which, in turn, hampers the consensus-oriented debate. Instead, the debate boils down to a fruitless ritual aimed at the confirmation of one's membership in a given rhetoric milieu. Excerpts of narrative biographical interviews with citizens of Belarus and parliamentary debates of Polish MPs have been analysed.

Poster Presentations

1. **Tana Lace**, University of Riga, Latvia

Co-author Anda Lake, University of Riga, Latvia

The Preconditions of Keeping on the Non-Material Culture Heritage: Problems of Local Communities

The sociostructural changes, caused by globalisation together with so called cultural deteritorialisation have aroused additional threat to traditional cultures, especially the keeping up of non-material heritage. The transcultural approach of analysis of cultural phenomena emphasises receptiveness to outer influence and points at the hybridity and fragmentarism. It looses borders and continuity. In various contexts arises the problem of authenticity of certain cultural displays. The problem of keeping up non-material heritage showed up on the agenda of Latvian policy when in 2003 Saeima ratified the UNESCO Convention on Protection of non-material heritage. On the level of community and public opinion problems of the kind arise on regular basis, one can say – they are of seasonal character. Usually it is not question of public interest during national and seasonal festivals. But it becomes question of public perturbation, when certain NMK forms are under threat (vanish of a language, dialect, trade or handicraft, ritual know-how, singing etc.). Usually the problem rises locally or socially, among the bearers of non-material culture themselves.

2. **Dina K. Tanatova**, Russian State Social University

Civil Positions of the Russian Youth

Civil positions of the Russian youth were estimated in the research carried out by the Scientific Centre of the Russian State Social University in 2006 in the four main directions: attitude to World War II; attitude to the modern Russian army; attitude to the situation in the world; attitude to the defence of the Motherland. In the past years in the Russian society there has been a public opinion that young men are reluctant to serve in the Russian army and that their parents do their best to help them avoid serving in the army. However, the situation is not so simple. For example, the number of the young people who have never thought about their service in the army is 41.6 %, but those who are dreaming of serving are 42.0 %. At the same time the number of the young people whose plans have changed under the pressure of their parents is 71.9 %, their friends – 31.3 %. Most young people are sure that a new world war is impossible – 40.5 % and no international forces can rouse a military conflict – 54.5 %. Meanwhile, the others believe that a new world war is quite possible – 30.1 % and assume that there are international forces ready to arouse a global conflict – 21.3 %. The fighting efficiency of the Russian Armed Forces has been estimated by the youth in the following way: low- 35.4 %, high – 39.8 %. If it is necessary to support the army as it was in the World War II, 43.2 % are sure that the Russian people will refuse to do it, and only 26.3 % do not think so. Besides, young people are not sure, that they will defend their Motherland with weapons without any hesitation – 42.7 %, the number of those who, on the contrary, will defend is 27.4 %.

3. **Andrei Tuzikov**, Kazan State Technological University, Russia

Co-author R. Ushazi, Kazan State Technological University, Russia

Extremism of the Youth in Volga Region

The mankind does face with the challenge of extremist ideology and extremist actions. The youth is the most vulnerable social group to become infected with extremist ideas. Radical changes in social, political, cultural and economic spheres in Russia influence the process of socialization of the young people. All these drastic alterations contribute a lot to the popularity of extremist views and actions. We distinguish three levels of extremism. There are organizational, mental and behavioural. The main attributes of extremism to our opinion are intolerance and irrational choice of behavioural options that are out if the mainstream political culture. This interpretation of extremism shapes our empirical research that is based on quantitative and qualitative methodology. Through the interviewing of 300 respondents from national republics of Volga region (Tatarstan, Bashkortostan, Udmurtia) we specified the peculiarities of political, social, racial, ethnic and religious extremism of the young people both in latent and obvious forms. The results of content-analyses of newspapers show that problems of youth extremism are out of media daily agenda. It could be regarded as an effect of authorities' efforts to control the media. Simultaneously the investigation revealed the potential of cyber space in discursive constructing of extremism.

4. **Rania Valeeva**, Utrecht University, Netherlands

The Role Trust for Mobilization of Health Information in Europe

The present paper focuses on the study of the individual purposive actions in the conditions of industrialized information societies. A growing role of health information in a person's life makes health self-management possible. The findings of the recent empirical studies show educational differences in mobilization of personal informational resources for getting health information needed. The extent of trust in health information originating from various information providers may influence a decision of an actor to mobilize such health information. In the present paper I study a model concerning the role of education and trust for deciding to mobilize personal informational resources for getting health information needed in the conditions of fifteen European countries. One implication of this model is that given the importance of trust, the effects of education on mobilization of personal informational resources for getting health information needed have decreased. Data from the Eurobarometer allowed me to test the model predictions. The analyses of the data provide support for certain model predictions. To check the internal and external validity of these findings I have performed an additional study on the student population in the Netherlands. For this purpose I have surveyed the first year bachelor students and also the last year master students from the Utrecht University with the same Eurobarometer questionnaire and with a set of questions on trust attitudes, trusting behaviour and mobilization of health information. The results of these analyses will be presented and briefly discussed.

5. **Ozkan Yildiz**, Gaziantep Üniversity, Turkey

The Reproduction of Political Polarization through Civil Society in Turkey

This paper aims to develop a sociological analysis of the `particular` developments in the field of `civil society` during the 1980s and 1990s in Turkey. The transition from empire to the nation state in Turkey was realized as a project in the leadership of military-civil bureaucracy. Creating a homogenous nation state instate of establishing a fully democratic society had been the primary and exclusive objective for this cadre during the early years of the Turkish Republic. Since the 1950s were the period of a transition to democracy in Turkey, they also marked a breaking point in Turkish history. The transition to multi-party system also brought the politicization `Islamic` identity and its return to political arena. In other words, with the transition to multi-party system, the `periphery`, the rural segments of society, who were upholding traditional-patriarchal values and were repressed previously, had become the main political actors. This process marked the beginning of a polarization and tension between the `statist` (military-civil bureaucracy) segment who wanted to control democracy and pluralism in the name guarding the unfinished project of modernization or Kemalist Englightenment and

the Islamic segment who advocated the traditional-rural values and wanted to utilize democratic means to capture the state power. This struggle was reproduced again in the field of civil society during the 1980s and 1990s. Organization belonging into both of these fractions started to use sivil society activities as a means for their own political projects. At this point, the notion of `civil society` was glorified as a value in itself. On the one hand, the organization who had the mission of protecting the Republic and its institutions and values and the Islamic organizations aiming to transform the uneducated and poor masses on the other, had hastened the deepening of the already rooted cultural division peculiar to Turkish politics in the civil-social arena as well. The civil society activities of the organizations belonging to either of these camps are motivated by the will to transform the `society from top to bottom.` In the last instance, this will or tendency reflects the ideology of a `social engineering.` The aim of this paper is to present a detailed analysis of this `contradictory` state the civil society in Turkey had developed into, quite different than the meaning attributed to it in the western political thought.

RN 8: Disaster and Social Crisis

Convener: Philip Buckle, Coventry University, UK & Graham Marsh, Coventry University, UK

Session 1:
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room CLIC 4
Chair: Nicholas Petropoulos

1. **Professor Alan Kirschenbaunm**, Israel Institute of Technology, Israel

Co-author Mr Sharon Link, Israel Institute of Technology, Israel

Disasters and Social Disruption: A Myth or Reality?

Conditions of continuous and extreme threats to lives and property can theoretically lead to a possible breakdown of existing social structures or, on the contrary, toward enhancing community social cohesiveness. To examine these alternative possibilities, a research strategy was chosen to evaluate the impact of continuous extreme events on community social life. The study design matched pre-terror disaster behaviour with a corresponding sample five years later during actual ongoing terror attacks. The study incorporated two Israeli communities in and near Gaza with a random sample of 370 household heads responding to a structured interview questionnaire. The results of the comparative analysis showed how a combination of factors contributed toward the adaptation and survival skills of families who managed to simultaneously maintain and enrich their social and community life. The prime ingredients were religious beliefs, self-reliance, and an intense community social network that acted to foster adaptation behaviours without loosing sight of a realistic risk perception of death and harm. These adaptive survival strategies provided proof that even under extreme conditions, social capital inherent in individuals, families and communities can, and do, enhance community cohesiveness and ameliorate the reality of annihilation.

2. **Professor Kurt Imhof**, Forschungsbereich Öffentlichkeit und Gesellschaft, Switzerland

Communication about catastrophes in modern age

Catastrophes are in this contribution analysed as communication events of the news coverage of leading media in the public sphere of Switzerland. Regarding that, catastrophes can be seen as semantic “Leitfossilien” that allow to read off the change of contemporary interpretations based on happenings that got intense attention throughout society. Communication about catastrophes furthermore is well suitable, because the sense of the word catastrophe means the limit of a severe misfortune and because catastrophes in a specific way need sense. In a theoretical view, regarding the constitution of sense of catastrophes, three basic approaches are examined: it is assumed that in the flow of modern age first of all we have to deal with a secularisation of communication about catastrophes and secondly a discontinuous relevance caused by crisis and recently an accentuation of communication about catastrophes, triggered by news value, can be observed. The results of the paper will confirm this assumption: catastrophes are a discontinuous phenomenon in their meaning in the public political discussion because we are faced with different sensitivities of catastrophes. Catastrophes are politically ‘charged’ because their interpretation is secularised. And finally we have to deal with a cultivation of catastrophes driven by its news value through social movements and the media. This shows that in the change of communication about catastrophes the social change of modern societies is generally manifested.

3. **Ms Lindy Newlove-Eriksson**, Swedish National Defence College, Sweden

The Importance of ’Sheltering-in-Place’ and ’Invacuation’: Balancing Personal Responsibility, Public Accountability and the Role of Voluntary Organisations in Times of Crises

‘Sheltering in place’ and ’invacuation’ are newly bottled catch terms which have gained enormously in usage in the emergency management field in recent years to describe and

indeed market the not so new importance of self-sufficiency and individual and organisational crisis preparedness to effective crisis management and recovery. The terms often emerge in the same context as business continuity planning but are highly relevant for private individuals as well, in both cases arguably increasingly as the possible uncertainty of adequate insurance in major events in recent years has illustrated. Moreover, the constraints of public service and government in emergency response are increasingly evident, particularly in highly-congested urban areas posing particular obstacles for evacuation. This paper draws primarily on 'invacuation' in the UK, focussing on the increasing application in an individual context following the 7 July attacks. Whereas 'business continuity management' a preparedness and recovery scheme entailing these concepts has been popular with saavy private actors in the UK for some time, application to private individuals is rather new. The 'Go in, tune in, stay in' public advisory, implemented prior to the attacks is examined in particular, as is the not always unproblematic role of voluntary organisations in times of crises.

4. **Dr Maggie Kusenbach**, University of South Florida, USA

Home, Community, and Disaster in Florida Mobile Home Parks

West-central Florida features the highest concentration of mobile home residents in the United States, meaning it is home to a population that is greatly at risk during natural hazards of all sorts. In recent years, major hurricane strikes have increased in the Gulf Coast region and this trend is predicted to continue. West-central Florida's combination of high prevalence and high risk, exacerbated by an insurance crisis and explosive growth in the state, is likely to result in a social disaster of Katrina-esque proportion (or even greater) in the near future. Mobile home residents who are physically as well as economically and socially disadvantaged will be greatly affected. My paper discusses findings from a qualitative pilot study conducted in 2005-2006 that includes interviews with 41 mobile home residents living in 18 mobile home parks or neighbourhoods in west-central Florida. Conceptually, my analysis focuses on the links between community and personal resources (such as social networks) on the one hand and patterns of disaster resilience in this population on the other. The paper thus investigates the complex intersection of environmental, social, structural, and cultural factors in determining disaster vulnerability.

Session 2:
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room CLIC 4
Chair: Tbc

1. **Dr Nicholas Petropoulos**, Emergencies Research Center, Greece

Justice for Disaster Victims: Comparative Legal Outcomes in Disasters

The paper presents an overview of the legal outcomes of trials involving (1) the 17th of November terrorists (2) the owners and builders of structures that collapsed in the 1999 Athens earthquake and (3) the owners/skippers of the ferryboat 'Express Samina' that sunk in the Aegean Islands in 2000. Using information from the press, court documents and interviews with the survivor/plaintiffs, the paper asses's the comparative psychosocial impacts of the legal procedures and outcomes on the disaster survivors and also makes recommendations preventing/reducing such impacts on disaster survivors.

2. **José Manuel Mendes**, University of Coimbra, Portugal

Co-author Alexandre Oliveira Tavares, University of Coimbra, Portugal

Hazard management, social vulnerabilities and local governance in Portugal

In societies of reflexive modernisation risk has been incorporated with no possibility of externalizing its causes. At the institutional level there are new demands for an adequate planning and to democratize the decision mechanisms related to prevention policies based on the precaution principle and on "measured action". The last decades brought new challenges to local governments in Portugal. A continuous dynamic of urbanization, associated with a huge occupation of coastal areas, rural abandonment and deep changes on land use, sprawled the human occupation to less favourable areas, with severe constriction and

environmental restrictions. The recent years were also witness to several extreme episodes: the 2000/2001 winter floods and mass movements; the 2003 heat wave and forestall fires; the 2005 peri-urban forestall fires; and the 2006 urban flash floods. The great media impact of these events and increased public pressure originated demands for better planning and improved prevention measures, emergency preparedness and mitigation actions. In this paper we present some case studies that show how local authorities in Portugal responded to these demands and incorporated hazard mapping and hazard mitigation in local governance practices and decision making. The missing link was citizen participation and the articulation of hazard management with social vulnerability cartography. The paper concludes with some reflections on the need to revise established paradigms of disaster analysis and emphasize the importance of pre-event planning and the social cartography of vulnerable populations for effective prevention and security policies that take into account social inequalities and citizenship rights.

3. **Susann Ullberg**, Stockholm University, Sweden

29A – The making of post disaster politics from within

Political accountability in the disaster context seems to be a fairly global trend that put many a governments in difficulties of which there are numerous examples. How can we understand the dynamics of such post disaster processes and what are their broader social consequences? Disasters are exhaustive events that put key values at stake and communities at strain. Features of social organisation are revealed and social processes set in motion when existing and new social actors take the scene of post disaster. While most people affected just want to go “back to normal”, others begin their struggle for change. The post disaster becomes a politicised social space in which conflicts between State and Civil society actors take place. This paper will discuss disaster politics within the theoretical context of emergent groups, accountability and interface encounters. The approach is ethnographic and aims at exploring the discourses, social practices and interrelations of emergent groups. The analysis is based on empirical data from fieldwork in the city of Santa Fe (Argentina) that was severely flooded in 2003. Hundreds of thousands of residents were affected by this flood and while local government asserts that this was unforeseeable, victims claim that government omitted to act.

4. **Mr Sverre Roed-Larsen**, Work Research Institute, Norway

Modern accident investigation - six challenges

The risk of accidents, crises, disasters, and catastrophes is growing. Data about event chains, immediate and root causes, and experiences from such tragedies are often gathered through different types of investigation commissions or boards. The use of such commissions may be one adequate, systematic method to develop appropriate measures to reduce the risks or minimize injuries and damages from disasters. The viewpoints and opinions presented in the paper are based on information gathered in connection with my research project in Norway. The project is an analysis of how the use of accident investigation commissions in the transport field (air, rail, sea) has developed in Norway from 1990 to 2004. Comparisons are made to developments in the other Nordic countries, in the Netherlands and England, and in some other countries. Special attention is made to analyse the possible proactive consequences of proposed recommendations from accident or incident reports. Modern accident investigation is faced with several challenges. Among the most important are, in my opinion, challenges in connection with status (independence), scope, methodology, safety studies, implementation, and victim responsibilities. In the paper, each of these challenges are further described and discussed. Some proposals for improvement of accident investigations and feedback experiences will be presented.

Session 3:
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room CLIC 4
Chair: Alan Kirschenbaunm

1. **Dr Helga Pelizäus-Hoffmeister**, University of the German Armed Forces, Germany

Changes in Fear as a Social Construct and in Coping Strategies

We are faced today with a wide variety of disasters, crises and other anxiety-causing events. The media are constantly bombarding us with information about incidents that are often both significant and frightening. The attacks of 9-11, BSE, economic crises, and environmental pollution are just a few examples. Although the fear of disasters – as an emotion – is mostly regarded as a psychological phenomenon or problem, it is nevertheless important to remember that this fear is essentially determined by social contexts. Both the "objects" of our fear and the strategies we use to deal with it are influenced by specific social and historical circumstances. Whereas nowadays toxic waste, terrorism and nuclear energy are regarded as the most serious threats, our predecessors in medieval times were mainly afraid of witches, ghosts and the devil. And whereas in the past religious rituals served to ward off fear, nowadays we have insurance and medicine. The aim of this presentation is to examine from a historical point of view changes in fear as a social construct and changes in the strategies we use to deal with fear. The focus will be on the various ways we cope with fear today as compared to strategies in the past.

2. **Dr José Rodrigues dos Santos**, Military Academy & University of Evora, Portugal

Is a general "crisology" possible? The foundations of the concept of "crisis" revisited

Since in the mid-seventies Edgar Morin suggested that a general conception of crisis, crisis' situations and critical processes should be put into the agenda of social theory, the notion of "crisis" has had an ambiguous destiny. It's pervasive uses in a great variety of contexts demonstrates the need for a concept dealing with such problematic events and/or situations as "natural" calamities, technological disasters, health hazards, wars and more generally violent conflicts, or social unrest. We nevertheless cannot find a common underlying conception of what is a "crisis", a common set of concepts to define the core of the critical configurations, or a consensual methodology to deal with those phenomena. Students of crisis range from philosophers (Habermas to quote only one) or social theorists (Bourdieu, Giddens), concerned with the general evolution of contemporary societies, to practitioners dealing with concrete needs on the field (mitigation of impacts, resilience, crisis and/or conflict management – Quarantelli, Lagadec, Buckle, among so many others). My purpose is to examine the concepts of "crisis" and "critical process" in order to define the common features to those situations, identify the structural variables, contributing to a theoretically grounded methodology to the study of critical processes.

3. **Michael Markwick**, Simon Fraser University, Canada

Deconstructing Invincible Justice

The rise of the security regime over democracy comes to us lawfully, indeed with the moral imperative of human rights. The security regime enervates our performance as citizens, and ultimately all forms of democratic agency, by subordinating our fundamental freedom of communication and the robust privacy this freedom requires to the good of keeping is safe against mass murder at the hands of terrorists. The security regime manifests liberalism's troubled relationship with pluralism, bringing to the surface its latent incapacity robustly to account for difference and include the other. The state's illiberal imposition of a collective good -- public safety -- as prior to individual right is consistent with liberalism's inability to deliver on its promise of liberty. Using the original branding of the war on terror, Invincible Justice, this paper examines the construction of legality in the war on terror. The internal polity of the war on terror brings the masculinist arrogation of powers by the executive branch, as seen in Canada the UK and the US. Its external polity brings the reconstruction of Afghanistan as an effigy of the "democracy to come". Under what conditions, then, can communication be emancipatory and democracy secure?

4. **Dr Eugen Mamontov**, Gothenburg University, Sweden

Co-authors Dr Abby Peterson, Gothenburg University, Sweden & Dr Nicola Bellomo, Politecnico di Torino, Italy

Managing panic-stricken crowds: The need in quantitative models for social dynamics

Panics typically occur during disaster or social crisis. Panics in crowds in public sites (airports, hospitals, supermarkets, office buildings, air- or sea-liners, trains, stadiums, downtown areas, etc.) often cause stampedes leading to injuries or deaths. How can we best organize public events at existing sites in order to prevent the tragic outcomes? How can one design new public sites to avoid the consequences of panic? What methods and tools can be applied? These questions determine the focus of the present work. Obviously, experimental approaches are inapplicable. Intuitive problem solving does not assure specific and consistent solutions. Therefore, the work concentrates on the non-intuitive, model-based approaches. Evaluation of the model-based solutions involves quantitative characteristics, e.g., the time of the evacuation, the probability for individuals to get injured, the concentration of oxygen, etc. Subsequently, any suitable model must be quantitative. Moreover, the behaviour of crowds develops continuously in both space and time. Thus, the models must also be space-time continuous. The work analyzes these and other features of the models for social dynamics and emphasizes the key differences from the dynamical models in the natural sciences studying nonliving matter. The related application aspects and directions for future research are also discussed.

5. **Ms Agnieszka Heller**, Polish Academy of Science, Poland

Co-author Dr Piotr Matczak, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poland

Adaptation options for reducing extreme weather events: measuring social costs and benefits

Costs of losses caused by extreme weather related events are estimated of billions USD yearly. The amount of events is likely to grow because of the global change. Notwithstanding the mitigation options, adaptation measures are important part of coping with extremes. There is little knowledge about social and environmental feasibility of adaptation options. Macro approach is based on vulnerability maps. It allows toassess losses and the efficiency of adaptation and mitigation options in aggregated form, on territorial basis. In the study the micro approach is taken. Adaptation options concerning floods and heat waves are examined for three river basins: Tisza (H), Guadiana (ES), Wisla/Odra (PL). For the study institutional approach is applied, treating adaptation options as collective attempts to produce public goods (risk protection). Measurement devices offered by Social Impact Assessment are examined and applied to the cases. It is also investigated to which extent efficiency and effectiveness of adaptation options are case specific. Interviews with experts on the adaptation serve as data source.

Session 4
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room CLIC 4
Chair: Susann Ullberg

1. **Patrick Chaskiel**, Université de Toulouse, France

Co-author Marie-Gabrielle, Université de Toulouse, France

A Disaster and its Social Aftermath: Dealing with Industrial Hazards

On September 21st 2001, a chemical plant exploded in Toulouse (France). This catastrophe killed 30 people, injured several thousands persons and hit around 26,000 structures. This disaster was followed by a social crisis opposing two groups. The first one was in favour of the whole chemical site closing down, and was mainly conducted by a collective of associations, far-left political parties and civil services unions, called: “Plus Jamais Ca, ni ici, ni ailleurs or PJCnina” (never that again, neither here, nor elsewhere). The second one was in favour of plants reopening and was mainly conducted by chemical workers unions. This kind

of confrontation was not completely new, but it reached a level never known before. Our purpose is to examine this specific socto be found in the very role of “non decision makers” groups. We will develop: a) what were the arguments of each side (defence of industry versus blaming dangerous activities) b) how each side manage there relations both to Public Authorities and to the public sphere. This description raised the question of “politics of production” and its consequences

2. **Sandrine Revet**, Institut des Hautes Etudes de l'Amérique latine, France

Natural disaster and “survival community”

From an ethnographic study of a natural disaster that occurred in Venezuela in 1999, the paper proposes to rethink the concept of “therapeutic community” [Fritz 1961, Dynes 1970, Barton 1970]. This concept refers to the new forms of organisation and social roles that the disaster situations can generate, making ineffective the usual or older forms of organisation. The case studied prompts us to propose the notion of “survival community”. This community, which forms in the first moment of urgency, while life is threatened and external actors (firemen, rescue teams, media) are not yet present on the disaster scene, is a situational community, and calls onto ordinary frameworks of social life and actors’ competencies. This community contributes, in a transient way, to “level” the ordinarily role hierarchies; and the roles that are activated are those that focus on life preservation. The “survival community” thus exists in the particular situation of urgency. It forms from necessity and with the prospect of life preservation, and is particularly weakened by the interfering of actors in charge of rescue operations.

3. **Fatma Belkis Kumbetoglu**, Marmara University, Turkey

Is gender matter in the recovery process after a big Disaster (Duzce earthquake)

Can we talk about differentiated impact of disasters on men and women after a long period in a recovery process? What is the importance of gender perspective in evaluation of the process? This presentation will be based on the analysis of qualitative data on the impact of Duzce earthquake (Marmara earthquake- Turkey) complemented by interviews in the region. The problems arose after six years of disaster had a major impact on women's and men's roles and responsibilities. Inclusion of the issue and analysis of gender is a key stone in recovery and turning to 'normality' in the aftermath of the disaster.

5. **Roine Johansson**, Mid Sweden University, Sweden

Inter-organizational collaboration in response to crises

The size and complexity of most disasters and crises makes it infeasible for any one actor to handle response operations alone. The importance of collaboration between actors is emphasised in the research literature. More often than not, the actors involved consist of organizations. This fact is, however, seldom taken seriously in studies of crisis response operations. Organizational theory is underdeveloped here. The aim of this study is to develop theory on inter-organizational collaboration, as distinct Inter-organizational collaboration in response to crises from collaboration between other actors, in response to crises. Empirical data is gathered from a Swedish data base of case studies of crises. Preliminary results: The activity of crisis response operations forms an institutionalised organizational field, which makes collaboration between organizations partly well-structured. However, the organizational field consists of a central core and more peripheral parts. The organizations included in the field are of different types, functioning according to different institutional logics. The most crucial difference between organizations concerns the degree to which crisis response operations are a part of the organization’s technical core. A distinction is made between manifest, intermittent and latent crisis response organizations. Obstacles to inter-organizational collaboration can to a large degree be attributed to the abovementioned differences between organizations in the field.

RN 9: Economic Sociology

Conveners: Rafael Margues, University of Lisbon, Portugal & Maria Nawojczyk, AGH University of Science and Technology, Poland & Oliver Kessler, University of Bielefeld, Germany

Session 1: Markets and Institutions
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 -11.00, Room W828
Chair: Maria Nawojczyk

1. **Dr Michael Jonas**, IHS, Austria

On the Significance of Conflict for Development Processes in Regional High-Tech Clusters

Various attempts to initiate and further the development of high-tech clusters have been made at regional levels within the European Union. These clusters are supposed to generate economic growth and create employment. Within the context of empirical sociological research, high-tech clusters are seen as regional economic agglomerations where actors from different institutional contexts (economics, politics, science etc) co-operate or step into competition with one another in a specific technological field. 'Competition', just like 'confrontation', is identified as a basic form of conflict. This framework of relevant sociological concepts forms the starting point of this contribution, which will use the example of a regional cluster to deal with three key questions: What is the nature of the forms of conflict found in a developing cluster? Which specific constellations of actors engaged in conflict can be observed? And, what influence does conflict have on a cluster's development process? The example at hand draws on the long-term empirical research of an economic agglomeration in the field of microsystems technology which started to evolve in Dortmund, a town in Germany's Ruhr District, in 2000.

2. **Dr Caroline Gijselinckx**, Catholic University of Leuven, Belgium

Co-author Dr Patrick Develtere, Catholic University of Leuven, Belgium

The co-operative trilemma. Co-operatives between market, civil society and state

In this paper we focus on financial co-operatives as economic enterprises with a civic mission, their process of repositioning vis-à-vis the market and the state, and the resulting 'co-operative trilemma' that they face. A qualitative analysis of five major co-operative financial cases in Belgium, France, the UK and The Netherlands shows sound enterprises, with a long history of co-operative entrepreneurship dating back to the nineteenth century, which underwent profound transformations in response to the challenges of the financial-economic market. Unlike Coté (2001) we did not found a degeneration of co-operative principles and strategies under market pressures. We found a transformation in the sense of a renewal of their co-operative identity and mission. The five cases developed innovative methods to secure shareholder participation and real multi-stakeholdership. They turned out to become pioneers in so-called social responsible investment, investing in social economic ventures in their own country as well as in the third world. They organise professional backstopping for social economic ventures and non-profit initiatives. By doing this, they are questing for a repositioning in the economic and social landscape. In this quest they have to find non-contradictory answers to the contradictory demands of the market, the civil society and the state, in other words: they face what we would like to call a 'co-operative trilemma' (see Develtere and Raymaekers, 2005).

3. **Dr Benny Geys**, Wissenschaftszentrum Berlin für Sozialforschung, Germany

Bridging Within and Between Organisations

Scholars have since long recognized that the effects of civic participation – and, more particularly, memberships in (voluntary) associations – on the wider community are not necessarily and unequivocally positive. Hence, a distinction has been made between bridging (or encompassing) and bonding (or inward-looking) networks. Interestingly,

however, two different definitions have been proposed. One builds on the interconnections between associations while the other concentrates on socio-economic heterogeneity within each association as the central determinant of a group's bridging potential. This paper assesses whether both definitions - and the empirical approaches to operationalize them - are complementary or rather point to different aspects of the bridging-bonding divide. Our analysis supports the latter proposition. That is, internal bridging (within associations) is conceptually and empirically different from external bridging (between associations).

4. **Dr Lyudmila Nurse**, Hart Group, UK

Co-authors Professor Nina Ivashinenko, University of Nizhny Novgorod, Russia, Professor Dan-Florentin Chiribuca, Babes-Bolyai University, Romania

Poverty reduction: intergenerational perspective

The paper addresses poverty reduction issues in two transitional countries (Russia and Romania) in terms of access to healthcare and education of different population groups. It acknowledges that countries with transitional economies have made remarkable progress towards providing equality of access to basic healthcare and education. It argues however that progress has been uneven as regards income groups, generations and that social mobility is dependent on access to private sector services. State health provision is mainly oriented on critical illnesses, not on preventive medicine, which poor households are unable to access. Poor families are also not able to create an environment conducive to a health lifestyle. The analysis emphasises intergenerational mechanisms of poverty reduction. Economic sociology provides tools for correlating economic analysis of the accessibility of social services according to household income levels with the analysis of household survival strategies as regards those services. Secondary analysis of the data from Russian poverty monitoring surveys in 2004 and 2006 and Romanian Social Impact Monitoring Surveys (2001-2005), Mapped In/Mapped Out survey and Public Opinion Barometers have been used for the analysis. Reference is also made to a range of literature on the impact of quality and accessibility of social services in poverty reduction.

5. **Oliver Kessler**, University Bielefeld, Germany

History as Collective Forgetting: The Gold Standard and the Economic Sociology of Memory

The paper pursues one question: why is global finance identified as a genuinely transnational space subject to a particular rationality and detached from social relations? To answer this question, the paper pursues the hypothesis that questions of 'identity' of financial systems are irremediably linked to questions of history and memory: what we remember – and what we forget -- tells us more about ourselves than about the past. In this vein, the identity of 'finance' is constituted by processes of collective memory and collective forgetting which can be traced in the history and historiography of finance. Therefore, the paper proposes to examine the memory through a semantic analysis of its vocabulary. As an example, the paper examines the 'memory' of the Gold Standard. I argue that the often recurrent theme of the Gold Standard as a dual equilibrium 'game' where the link between the domestic and the international equilibrium is constituted by interest rates legitimises the assumption financial interaction would constitute their own system with a particular internal logic and inner laws. Framed as such, it's dynamics and conditions of possibility are detached from time and space – and even the geographical limits of the Gold Standard are wiped out. In particular the assumed 'automatic' adjustment process of the Gold Standard still reproduces the boundary between the economic and the political –even for contemporary attempts to reform the global architecture. In that sense, the Gold Standard serves as an 'ideal' type for the current attempt to reform the financial 'architecture'. Although this memory helps to constitute finance and the economic system as 'autonomous' from politics and society, what is neglected or collective forgotten is the British Empire and thus the time –and space dependent political foundations of finance. From this perspective, the paper will evaluate the recent debate on the Gold Standard in International Finance and the recent discursive changes in economics, in particular the re-emergence of credit in recent contagion of currency crises literature and how this already lead to new or re-memories.

Session 2: Social Capital
Tuesday 4th, 14.00-15.30, Room W828
Chair: Rafael Marques

1. **Raimo Blom**, University of Tampere, Finland

Co-authors Melin Harri, University of Turku, Finland, Alfred Sarno, University of Tampere, Finland, Irina Sarno, University of Tampere, Finland

Social Responsibility of Management and Trust as factors of Formation of Knowledge Economy – The Case of Russian firms 1999-2005

Today there is no doubt that social responsibility of business is a significant factor of formation of innovation economy, economy based on knowledge. It has been revealed by numerous studies. At the same time there is no doubt that it is expedient to distinguish various aspects of social responsibility. Some of these aspects of responsibility are synchronously activated, and others can act as original "antipodes": while the first are strengthening, the others are weakening. For empirical revealing of such tendencies a panel research of activity of managers of the Russian firms has been conducted by us in St Petersburg and the Leningrad region in 1999-2000 and 2004-2005. During the first period of the study 982 managers of firms representing all branches of economy of the region has been carried out, during the second period 633 managers of firms of the same branches of economy have been surveyed. In a result, it was possible to compare such factors as a level of responsibility revealed by Russian managers towards these subjects, a level of trust in them, on the one hand; and a degree of economic success of firms, application of the advanced managerial practices in firms, on the other hand. As a whole, rather significant correlation between higher level of the social responsibility of managers and the higher economic success of firms has been revealed.

2. **Sokratis Koniordos**, University of Crete, Greece

Comparing Sociological & Non-sociological Conceptualisations of Social Capital

In a broad and non-essentialist sense social capital (SC) means that the relations humans enter into are a potential source of utility and benefit for them. However, the concept of SC is perceived in divergent ways with a plurality of approaches and empirical operationalizations. Unfortunately, there is little discussion among dissenting viewpoints. The purpose of my presentation is to present some sociological perceptions of social capital (primarily deriving from Pierre Bourdieu, James S. Coleman and Alehandro Portes), and some from the field of political science (foremostly drawing from Robert D. Putnam and Francis Fukuyiama. The idea is to compare/evaluate these in terms of explanatory power, coherence, empirical adequacy, and comprehensiveness.

3. **Professor J. Carlos Lopes**, ISEG - Technical University of Lisbon and SOCIUS, Portugal

Co-authors Professor Joao Carlos Graca, ISEG - Technical University of Lisbon and SOCIUS, Portugal, Professor Rafael Marques, ISEG - Technical University of Lisbon and SOCIUS, Portugal, Professor J.M. Carvalho Ferreira, ISEG - Technical University of Lisbon and SOCIUS, Portugal

The Social Building of Trust in Portugal: Does Studying Economics Really Make Any Difference?

The main purpose of this paper is to search whether studying economics has a relevant effect on moulding the social and political values and attitudes characteristic of the building mechanism of trust in a democratic society. Economics, or at least mainstream economics, based as it is on the so-called self-interest model of rational, maximizing, individualistic (homo economicus) representative agents, has implicitly obvious, and in most cases even explicitly, doctrinaire practices and effects (take as an example, the active principle of the economist as a preacher, from Stigler). And in fact, it is reasonably well documented that economics students and professionals tend to show an above average self-interested behaviour in free-rider experiments, ultimatum bargaining games, surveys on charitable giving and Prisoner's

Dilemma contexts. In this paper we add to this literature with different empirical evidence, namely the results of an inquiry about the social building of Trust in Portugal, in which we confront the results obtained for a sample of 325 common inhabitants of an urban and a rural county with those obtained for a sample of 376 economics students.

Session 3: Trust
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room W828
Chair: Sokratis Koniordos

1. **Glenn Sjostrand**, Växjö University, Sweden

Welfare as Gifting? Is the generalized reciprocity dissolving?

When the first fragments of a welfare state developed in the end of the 19th century, the provision of welfare was upheld by civil society especially family, philanthropy's, non-profit organizations, churches and other benefactors such as social clubs oriented to charitable activities. By giving gifts to the ones in need of help a minimum of welfare was established. By giving to the needy, not only could a reasonable level of help be produced, but it was also a way for the benefactors to feel participation and contribution of the reproduction of the society. Giving creates an increase in the social status of the benefactors. Social welfare is strongly connected to a giving and sharing characterized by solidarity with the needy also in contemporary modern society. The so-called neo-conservative attacks on the universalistic welfare and the implementation of contracts between giver and receiver on a general level has mudded the long tradition of gift giving in the welfare sector. The logics of gift giving implicates that gifts that are offered and accepted also have to be returned (reciprocated). But it is not all that simple for poor to reciprocate. For example, what it takes for an unemployed to reciprocate as a return of received unemployment benefits becomes harder to fulfill. Formal contracts or fees have become a solution to compensate for earlier informal demands for reciprocation. In contemporary welfare societies the demand on the civil society to deliver welfare has increased as the costs of the public welfare production and its budget restrictions is diminishing. In effect we may see a return to similar demands on welfare as gifts that were the case before the modern welfare society. What do the changes of welfare production lead to if the receivers do not longer have the means to reciprocate and the demand on their behavior to follow the contracts set up is ever increasing? In the paper Sweden and USA are used as comparative examples of how two different systems of welfare production relates to gifts and philanthropy.

2. **Joao Carlos Graca**, ISEG - Technical University of Lisbon and SOCIUS, Portugal

Co-authors Professor J.M. Carvalho, Portugal, Professor J. Carlos Lopes, Professor Rafael Marques, ISEG - Technical University of Lisbon and SOCIUS, Portugal

The Social Building of Trust in Portugal: Economic and Political Values vis- is Recent Social Theory

The first purpose of this paper is to search for the correlations between party alignments and self images concerning the left-right dimension of politics, on one hand, and the diverse leanings towards a 'post-materialistic' electoral orientation, on the other. It is also our purpose to discuss the pertinence of Inglehart's thesis concerning the emergence of 'post-materialistic' values, as well as Beck's and Giddens' ideas concerning 'reflexive' or 'late' modernity and the 'risk society', by referring these to patterns detectable in the explanation of abstention levels. We will also proceed to a discussion of these discourses by articulating them with the suggestions of a disenfranchisement process allegedly in course within the generality of democratic societies, by trying to establish parallels and/or antagonisms between abstention tendencies and levels of cultural and economic resources, as well as social integration. Briefly, the patterns and tendencies presumably detectable in abstention are susceptible of being mainly referred to: a) a model of civic participation with a bias to the promotion of social integration as a way of propitiating electoral participation (and vice-versa); b) the emergence of 'post-materialistic' values, that is, a set of attitudes favourable to the engagement in collective action but not in elections strongly correlated with economic problems and issues; c) the irruption of patterns of ever bigger appeal to, and also rampant mistrust vis-avis, technical expertise.

3. **Dr Maria Nawojczyk**, AGH University of Science and Technology, Poland

Cultural embeddedness of trust in business relations

In defining cultures of capitalism the dimension of universalism versus particularism is one of its features. Universalist, or rule-based, behaviour tends to be abstract. Particularist judgment focuses on the exceptional nature of present circumstances. In both cultures are different approaches to build trust in business relations. Economists have argued that generalized trust is necessary for an effectively functioning market economy, in which, the argument runs, it must be possible to trust strangers. Based on European Social Survey I would like to explore universalistic or particularistic tendency among different European countries, as well as the patterns of building trust in two types of business relations: face-to-face relations and institutional relations. My analysis will include correlations between universalistic-particularistic attitudes and trust in both types business relations. I will be particularly interested in case of Poland in comparison to other European countries.

4. **Paula Urze**, New University of Lisbon, Portugal

A (dis) trustful look over an industrial network in Portugal

To trust means to embrace the risk, the vulnerability, the uncertainty. In some extent, it means to stop questioning sense, quality, competence, intentions and results (for that reason the absence of trust will increase transaction costs of exchange processes, in the contact, contract and control phases) (Nooteboom, 1999). Even if trust can neither be bought nor installed, it is fundamental to the establishment, to the nature and format of the business relations. For the discussion of the subject trust we considered authors as Nooteboom, Sako, Bachmann, Gambetta, Powell, Dei Ottati and Humphrey. It is a somewhat subjective concept, complex and difficult to define, and it has been object of different interpretations, taking as many meanings has the number of study areas or even the authors who considered it. Taking the trust concept as reference, this article presents some of the results obtained on a research performed in the bicycles sub-sector of an industrial network (25 enterprises) situated in Portugal ('ueda's Municipality). The core question that supports this research aims to identify the role of trust bonds in a subcontracting/cooperation network. More specifically, we examined how, and to what extent, trust interferes in these business relationships.

Session 4: Markets and 'Embeddedness'
Wednesday 5th, 09.00-11.00, Room W828
Chair: Joao Carlos Graca

1. **Temmuz Gonc Savran**, Anadolu University, Turkey

Working Poor Women in Service Sector: A Case Study of Turkey

This paper aims to explore the economic and social difficulties that working poor women confront in the service sector in Turkey. It particularly focuses on the survival strategies of house-cleaners and the babysitters in Eskisehir, Turkey. The paper draws upon fieldwork conducted in 2006 in Eskisehir, a middle-sized city which is characterized by presence of middle income groups in Turkey. House-cleaners and the babysitters are generally employed on an irregular base, usually paid less than minimum wage, are not covered by social security system and thus regarded as disorganized and poorly paid work force in Turkey. Massive migration from rural areas has created an abundant labour force in urban areas and this has resulted in a growth of informal economic activities in Turkey. Since the migrants lack level of education and skills required by the formal sector in Turkey, they are forced into low paid jobs in the informal sector. The experience of poverty and economic hardship genderly differs as women are coerced more than men to go into low paid jobs in Turkey. This paper will particularly look at ways in which women experience poverty and their survival strategies in easing economic difficulties.

2. **Małgorzata Rószkiewicz**, Warsaw School of Economics, Poland

Co-Author Jolanta Perek – Białas, Warsaw School of Economics, Poland

Attitudes towards saving in Polish society during transformation

Since 1999 the multi-pillar pension system replaced the pay-as-you-go system in Poland. Voluntary third pillar will guarantee higher pensions for who that decide to save more. But new economic reality involves serial of processes influencing management of the current budget. On one hand the principles of market economy impose rigorous environment for management of the disposal income while on the other the dynamically developing market of goods create pressure to spend. The evolution of pension system naturally poses questions concerning how the savings and saving behaviour are perceived in the Polish society during economic transformation. The results of survey conduced in the end of 2006 show that the precaution and life cycle motives of saving are observable in the Polish society but restrain seems to be marginal. These findings confirm statements referring to relation between the growth in material and social standards and acceptance of consumption style of life (i.e. Lunt and Livingston (1992) and Katona (1975)). Poles with higher social-economic position are rejecting self-restraint shifting towards consumerism. Nevertheless, common opinion of the respondent's advocated savings is in contrary with declared avoiding restraint what is in line with other authors describing attitudes towards saving in conflict (Webley, Nyhus, (2001).

3. **Dr Sally Randles**, University of Manchester, UK

Co-authors Dr Alice Bows, University of Manchester, UK, Dr Sarah Mander, University of Manchester, UK

Environment/economy contradictions and Aviation Growth

The Aviation Economy is growing in the UK at rate of around 7% per annum. If this rate continues it will seriously undermine the policy target to reduce carbon dioxide emissions by 60% from1990 levels by 2050. Rising levels of carbon dioxide emissions from the expansion of the aviation economy, plays to a national and especially local agenda of economic growth, but paradoxically is occurring in tandem with policy measures to mitigate greenhouse gas emissions. This policy conflict provides the first of our environment/economy contradictions. Indeed our empirical investigation finds the instituted aviation production-consumption system shot-through with such contradictions. We will identify others, and ask how each finds uneasy and temporary settlement, situating the discussion by offering theoretical development of Karl Polanyi's 'double movement'. The aim of the project is to understand aviation growth. We offer a conceptual framework to inform this understanding starting from Karl Polanyi's notion of economy as instituted process and drawing upon the work of Alan Warde and colleagues on consumption as a collection of integrated practices, to offer an integrated production-consumption approach, as part of the economic sociology project to move away from either production-only, or consumption-only accounts. To illustrate the operation of processes which we consider to provide explanatory leverage on the question of why aviation is growing so rapidly, and importantly why it is likely to be difficult to curb by voluntary or fiscal means, we use material from depth interviews with representatives from the aviation 'industry' and frequent leisure flyers, the latter to explore the practice, meaning, and significance of 'getting away'.

4. **Dr Raymund Werle**, Max Planck Institute, Germany

Uncertainty and the 'market' for patents

Modern societies regard knowledge as a production factor in its own right. The market is the prevailing governance mode of their economies, and it is supposed to be the most appropriate mode of trading and allocating knowledge assets, too. Based on qualitative empirical data of a pilot study on patent trading I will argue that the emergence of a well functioning market for novel technical knowledge is confronted with several obstacles which can be characterized as different facets of uncertainty. They are included in the process of creation of innovative knowledge, in its transformation into a knowledge commodity (patent), in its uniqueness, in the identification of transaction partners, in the estimation of the future

market potential of products (based on the patent) and generally in the problem of incomplete and asymmetric information. Institutional and procedural provisions and routines are discussed which may facilitate the trade of patents.

Session 5: Markets and States/ Varieties of Capitalism
Wednesday 5th, 14.00-15.30, Room W828
Chair: Oliver Kessler

1. **Dr Christiane Schnell**, University of Bremen, Germany

The interplay of state and market in the cultural economy in Germany

Since the general rules of industrial capitalism were established historically in the modern welfare states, the field of culture was treated like a special niche, an affirmative sphere, which should be more or less protected from economic restraints. Focussing the German case, the paper discusses now, how the relation between state and market in the field of cultural production has changed till today. It is claimed that the dichotomous view of culture and the industrial society, rooted in European cultural tradition, still persists, whereas as at the same time radical competition rises on the level of the global market. In view of the advancing 'shark capitalism', the idea of an island of non-expedient communication, representing a last bastion of state responsibility and national symbolic representation affects cultural policy. With regard to the political field of media, however, economic interests gain in significance over media-political targets. Not least because of the payment obligations of the consumer, the legitimization of the fee-financed public broadcasting system comes under fire, whereas related to the the private media market, regulations shift in a complex balance of interests between the state stemming of concentration of power of opinion-forming, and the international competitiveness of the domestic location. The argumentation is based on empirical findings, resulting from document analysis and expert interviews.

2. **Dr Max Haller**, University of Graz, Austria

Economic elites and European integration

The successful process of European integration after 2nd World War has been initiated as a process of economic integration. The idea was that the creation of a free market would lead not only to accelerated growth and prosperity, but also toward full social and political integration, toward ?an ever closer union. It is surprising that the role of economic interests and economic elites has not been considered as being of central concern in theories of integration. Starting from the approach of 'democratic elite theory' (Etzioni-Halevy 1993), it is argued and shown that the economic elites have in fact played a significant role in the process of integration from the beginning. Three topics are discussed, using statistical data: The question if the EU constitutes an integrated economic area at all; the role of economic and political interests of influential actors (farmer's associations, food trade and industry) in the CAP; the contribution of the EU to the marketization of corporate control; the perception of corporate power and influence by the public. The paper concludes with considerations about the political-economic system of the EU and approaches to its reform which could help to reduce the split between elites and citizens.

3. **Professor John Holmwood**, University of Birmingham, UK

The labour contract as a social relation: Durkheim (and Polanyi) versus Marx

The paper will argue that Marx overstates his critique of capitalism and the disjunction between it and socialism/communism. The common problem of Durkheim and Marx is that of the unregulated labour markets that accompany the emergence of capitalism, but the paper will argue that socially regulated labour markets, as Durkheim suggests, are a plausible alternative which could combine a 'capitalism of production' with a 'socialism of distribution'. In this way, socialism can be seen as consistent with capitalism and not as its antithesis and can, therefore, also be seen as a plausible form of contemporary politics in a post-communist and global world. This does not mean that all currently existing instances of capitalism are to be reinterpreted in terms of their socialist characteristics, merely that some plausibly can be so interpreted. Moreover, in the context of globalization, I shall be arguing strongly against the

idea that it now expresses a 'logic' that makes socialism within capitalism problematic. In contrast to the argument that suggests that 'socialism in one country' is not possible, I shall argue that it is only if socialism in one country is possible that it could be possible in all countries and, thus, be a possible future.

4. **Mr Julian Cardenas**, University of Barcelona, Spain

Interlocking Directorates and Varieties of Capitalism

Corporate networks are built when large corporations make relationships among each other by sharing directors (interlocking directorates). I do a cross-national analysis of corporate networks of interlocking directorates among twelve countries: Germany, Spain, France, Italy, Netherlands, Sweden, Switzerland, United Kingdom, USA, Canada, Australia and Japan. To explain differences and similarities I focus on financial structure, state intervention, ownership structure and FDI. Results show first, how is economic power organized around the world, and second, different institutional environments where large corporations are embedded, pointing out varieties of capitalism. I distinguish four types of capitalism: Network-based, Market-based, Midway and Japanese. Finally, I argue the importance of international interlocking directorates to explain institutional change.

Session 6: Markets and Business
Thursday 6th, 09.00 -10.30, Room W828
Chair: Søren Jagd

1. **Klaus-Peter Buss**, Georg-August-University Goettingen, Germany

The transition of East German companies and their road to the market

When Germany was re-unified in 1990, the transition path of the East German industry seemed to be clear: given company structures were inefficient, machinery and competences seemed to be outdated. So East Germany was supposed to catch up by adapting to the then stable and successful West German model of capitalism. Its main institutions like the VET system or the industrial relations system were transferred to East Germany, and East German companies were expected to reorganize themselves following the paradigm of the West German diversified quality production model. However, looking at successful East German companies today the outcome of the transition process shows a specific East German imprint. Competitive strength of East German business strategies does rest on specific industrial competences originating from the former socialist companies. Their production models are embedded in an institutional structure, which has an East German flavour as well: Companies are often utilizing the old VET structures and concepts in organizing their qualifications supply. Industrial relations are reflecting the specific structure of the East German industry and help to stabilize East German labor cost advantages. The paper will present findings of a recently finished research project on successful East German companies. It will show that a successful transition on the company level relies on certain processes of de-contextualization and re-contextualization of industrial competences helping the companies to differentiate themselves from West German competitors and to find their own road to the market.

2. **Jussara Rowland**, Instituto Superior de Ciências do Trabalho e da Empresa, Portugal

Private corporations and the rhetoric of solidarity

In recent years we have witnessed an increase in the number of social practices (charities, philanthropy, community involvement, etc.) lead by private corporations under the umbrella of Corporate Social Responsibility. We are interested in the rhetoric associated with this social behaviour. The rhetoric used reflects, to a certain extent, the changes taking place in the role of the public and private sectors in the regulation of the common good. Importantly, the rhetoric is also an actor of influence in the directions that these changes could take, in particular in the domain of social policies. We deal specifically with the usage and the understanding of the concept of solidarity by corporations. This concept covers different meanings that are not interchangeable, being at the same time at the base of horizontal social relations (of personal nature), and of vertical social relations (of political nature). Its use by the private sector is therefore important to the understanding of the kind of social relation that

is being valorised in the public sphere and in what way these discourses can change the notion of public and private goods in the context of social policy.

3. **Professor Luisa Veloso**, Porto University, Portugal

The particularities of the Portuguese economy: the case of a company's strategy

Portugal is a country with specificities in the panorama of the UE. The sphere of the economic activities is not an exception to its semi-peripheral (Wallerstein, 1990; Santos, 1993, 1990, 1985) position. In the scope of an empirical research developed by the author (Veloso, 2004), it is discussed the problematic of the Portuguese economic field (Bourdieu, 1997) and developed a case study of a Portuguese company. This company, due to its particularities, constitutes an illustrative case of companies that, in Portugal, try, strategically, to gain a competitive position in the national and, mainly, international market. The paper proposed aims to present the main spheres of the company strategy (including product, market, human resources) that configure this company as occupying a singular position in the Portuguese economy. Its strategy can constitute an example to be followed, aiming to promote the competitiveness and qualification of the Portuguese economy. It assumes particular importance the priority that the company provides to research and development activities directed to new and innovative products. This case study permits also to discuss some specificities of the south of Europe countries and the consequences that the adhesion to the EU has in their positions in the international labour division.

Session 7: Market Processes: Prices and Values
Thursday 6th, 11.00-12.30, Room W828
Chair: Oliver Kessler

1. **Professor Donald MacKenzie**, University of Edinburgh, UK

Markets as Politics: The Price of Carbon

Markets in emissions permits – particularly carbon-dioxide permits – are at the centre of the debate about how to slow global warming. This paper will: 1) Give a brief history of how proposals for emissions markets have moved from their origins within academic economics to implementation in the U.S. sulphur-dioxide market, the Kyoto Protocol, and the European Union's Emissions Trading Scheme. 2) Argue that Michel Callon's 'actor-network' fusion of economic sociology and science & technology studies (and in particular his notions of 'framing' and 'overflowing' and his emphasis on the critical role of the measurement of overflows) offers a useful analytical framework for analysing carbon markets. 3) Discuss the hypothesis (eloquently argued by Larry Lohmann) that the situation is too 'hot' (in Callon's sense) for the construction of genuinely workable carbon markets to be feasible. 4) Draw upon Viviana Zelizer's work to suggest that some of the opposition to emissions markets is a version of what Zelizer calls 'hostile worlds' doctrine. 5) Explore the possibilities for a 'nuts and bolts' politics of carbon markets.

2. **Søren Jagd**, Roskilde University, Denmark

What's the Value of Values? Understanding the Rise of the Management by Values-tradition in Denmark

The paper explores the rise of the Management by Values-tradition (MBV) that since the 1990s has been an increasingly important phenomenon in Danish organisations, both private and public. First, MBV is contrasted to the Value based management-tradition (VBM). It is argued that the two traditions rest on a very different link between values and value. MBV is argued to align the organisation around (sociological) values and thereby creating competitive advantages. VBM is argued to produce the very same advantages by concentrating directly on the processes of (economic) value creation without explicit references to values. It is argued that VBM may be seen as a special case of management by values by stressing a particular economic set of values. Second, the relevance of contrasting theoretical perspectives for explaining the rise of Management by values is discussed. It is argued that the perspective of Scandinavian institutionalism may be particularly useful in accounting for this process by focusing on how ideas, such as Management by values, travel and is

translated between different social spaces. Scandinavian institutionalism may then help to explain how the fashion of MBV has led to very different applications of the basic idea among organisations.

3. **Risto Kangas**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Market, values and co-ordination of action

The aim of this article is not to develop an alternate sociological theory of the market, but more modestly, to contribute to the discussion about the social function of the market. In the first part I look for historical reasons for the peripheral role of the market in sociological analysis. My argument in this regard is, that this omission of economic realm comes more understandable if one takes in the consideration not only the prerequisite of entrance in the academic field, namely not to step on the toes of older and established fields of research, but also the very ambivalent, and in some strand of social thought even openly hostile attitude to the market. Defining its subject matter to be outside the economic realm, helped sociology to make it not only academically but also politically and socially accepted. Second part of the paper is dedicated to presentation of two paradigmatic but problematic cases of sociological analysis of economic realm, namely Emile Durkheim's views and Talcott Parsons's early conception of society-economy relationship. In the third and last part I try to figure out an other way to think about the role of the market in society from a standpoint that accepts the centrality of values in social life but do not the postulate societal value consensus at large as do the normative-integrative best exemplified by theories of Durkheim and (early) Parsons. I use as a starting point Talcott Parsons's theory of communication media and a concept of social order it implicitly contains. It offers possibilities to find connections to earlier discussions of social functions of the market, labelled "commercial ideology" referring to eighteenth century social thought. By seeing values operating in the market, neither outside it (neoclassical economics) nor to be just an analytically discernible aspect of action system (Parsons), I hope to narrow the cab that after all the discussion about embeddedness of economy in social sphere still exist between sociology and the market.

4. **Ronan Le Velly**, Nantes University, France

What does the study of fair trade tell us about the market phenomenon?

I propose three ideas concerning the market that result from a field study, which I conducted of two French promoters of fair trade, namely Artisans du Monde (the largest network of shops specialising in importing and selling fair trade products) and FLO/Max Havelaar (the main fair trade certifying body).Firstly, studying the plan and the standards of fair trade permits us to observe the representations fair trade promoters attribute to the market. My findings show that they perceive the market as an autonomous sphere, which is characterised not only by its faults, due to its impersonality and its formal rationality, but also by its virtues, as a market relationship is preferred to charity. Secondly, this paper concerns the relevance of the New Economic Sociology's invitation to study each specific market according to its varying conditions of embeddedness. Fair trade is not a homogeneous reality and I propose some key elements to distinguish within what I call a direct, integrated and labelled chain between the producers and the consumers. A last point is dedicated to the capitalist market order of which Max Weber spoke; an area that has not been further developed by the NES authors. My observations show that the growing participation in this order leads to challenging work for "small producers", to the payment of a "fair price" that cannot be totally disconnected from market forces and to the rising impersonality of the producer-consumer relationship.

Session 8: Transformation of Markets/States
Thursday 6th, 13.30-15.00, Room W828
Chair: Maria Nawojczyk

1. **Dr Joan Amer**, Lancaster University, UK

Tourism economic development transforming societies: The Majorcan case

Tourism economic development reconfigures radically societies with overdependence on this economic activity, and that move from a rural to a service-based economy and society, with a

fast pace of change. This is specially the case of islands and small states. New social and economic actors appear through the economic development, occupying central positions in new societies, such as the tourist entrepreneurs. There is principally one main idea developed from this Majorcan case study that, eventually, could be interpreted in analyses of other islands or small states with similar mass tourism developments, principally in the Mediterranean, the Caribbean or the South-East Pacific. This main idea is that, in those cases that local entrepreneurial implication occurs within the emergence of global beaches and mass tourism development in transition-to-tourism societies, new economic-political actors will appear, and they will decisively determine local politics. These new actors will be configured both by the specific characteristics of mass tourism development in the island, and by the cultural, economical and political aspects of island pre-tourist society. Depending on the evolution of the tourist model, there may be differentiations, contradictions and conflicts among these new tourist economic actors, as it is the case between hoteliers and property-developers in Mallorca.

2. **Mrs Vera Boronenko**, University of Daugavpils, Latvia

How the State of Cluster Development of Countries is Determined by the Cultural Dimensions: International Comparative Study

Influence of cultural factors on the economic development of countries is studied in the modern world sociology well enough (G.Hofstede, S.Schneider, J.Barsoux, B.Arogyaswamy). The most significant scientist in this area is Geert Hofstede. He supplies 5 social dimensions which can characterize culture of the concrete society both qualitatively and quantitatively. Presented study was carried out within the research The Role of Industrial Clusters in the Improvement of Competitiveness of Region and investigated the interconnection of cluster development of a country with its societal culture. Cluster development of countries was measured by the indice ‘state of cluster development’ by World Economic Forum in 2005. Cluster analysis of 68 countries from G.Hofstede's cultural dimensions interactive data base divides these countries by 2 groups. First group includes 47 countries and characterized by relatively high score of Power Distance Index (PDI) and Uncertainty Avoidance Index (UAI) and low score of Individualism Index (IDV). The average state of cluster development in these countries is 3,5 by the scale from 1 till 7, and it is lower than in the second group where its mean is 4,2 by the same scale. Second group of countries includes 21 countries and characterized by relatively high score of IDV and low score of PDI and UAI. Masculinity Index does not influence the state of cluster development. In this situation can be recommended for the countries with such culture as in first group to cultivate an organizational culture at the separate enterprises. This approach will allow one to create the local societal environment which will be more suitable for successful cluster initiatives.

3. **Anna Kulpa-Ogdowska**, AGH Univercity of Science and Technology, Poland

From metal benders to data pushers: Cities facing their industrial heritage

Cities no longer industrial deliberately restructure in order to change themselves from centres of manufacturing to centres of advanced services. Nevertheless many concepts stressing structure over agency argue that cities are exposed to market forces with no tolls to shape their future. Since markets are always embedded in particular social and political relations the way people view economic restructuring of their cities has profound implications. Postindustrial sites abandoned serves as a sign of economic decline but engaged in new activities are powerful metaphor of new foundations of economic prosperity. These transformations of industrial sites can help communities to deal with control of its historicite in Tourainian sense. Some examples from European cities will be used to show varieties of ways local agents deal with their industrial heritage.

RN 10: Sociology of Education

Conveners: Mart-Jan de Jong, Roosevelt Academy, The Netherlands

Session 1: Ethnicity, Class and Inequality
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room K3.27
Chair: Mart-Jan de Jong

1. **Wiebke Paulus,** State Institute for Family Research, Germany

Co-author Dr Thorsten Schneider, University of Bamberg, Germany

Ethnic Penalty in the German School System

Students with migration background are often less successful than natives in Germany. Empirical research has demonstrated that these differences can partly be traced back to the lower socio-economic position of immigrant families and to a lack in language skills. However, the question is still open, whether children of migrants are actually discriminated by teachers.
The paper focuses on whether there is ethnic discrimination at the most important point in the German school system, the end of primary school. Teachers provide a recommendation on the school type a student should attend subsequently. The question is whether teachers discriminate by means of school recommendation. However, it would fall short to exclusively look at the recommendation, which should be primarily based on grades. In a preceding step, the grading needs to be analyzed as well, since discrimination might already take place at this earlier stage. For our empirical analyses, we use longitudinal data of primary school students in Bavaria and Hesse. The data deriving from the BiKS-project contain detailed information on more than 2.100 students (assessment tests, grades), on the school context, on teachers' ratings of students' performance, as well as on the family background. Multi-level analyses are performed to investigate if students with migration background are discriminated.

2. **Miss Laurence Lessard-Phillips,** Nuffield College, University of Oxford, United Kingdom

Ethnic Educational Inequalities amongst the Second Generation at Variosu Life Stages: Evidence from the UK

The goal of this paper is to consider immigrant adaptation in the United Kingdom through an intergenerational analysis of the nature and determinants of the educational attainments, both in terms of performance during the school career and highest educational qualifications of adults, of the children of immigrants, with a focus on ethnic minority individuals. Specifically, the paper examines the role of parental resources in helping to explain ethnic educational differentials amongst the children of immigrants at two different points during the schooling career. Numerous theoretical accounts of immigrant adaptation and of educational attainment, as well as empirical descriptions of second-generation generation life outcomes, have highlighted the importance of studying these individuals. Upon examination of descriptive and inferential statistics, the results show that both generational status and ethnicity play a role in the educational success of the children of immigrants and that parental resources do play an important role but somehow fail to fully explain ethnic educational differentials. There also appears to be signs of resilience amongst certain groups. This sheds an interesting light on the phenomenon of adaptation, a phenomenon that ought to be more clearly established, given appropriate data.

3. **Oscar Valiente,** Autonomous University of Barcelona, Spain

Private Choice and Educational Segregation: a Multilevel Modelling Approach.

This paper draws on a multilevel model in order to analyse educational segregation in Catalonia (Spain). The Catalan school system provides an example of the 'continental mode of school choice' inasmuch as many students are enrolled in private-dependent, but public-funded schools. Compared to aggregate indices at the level of the whole school system, multilevel modelling estimates the underlying variation between schools, sectors and areas for a period, and allows this variation to be a function of predictor variable values. I use data that record specific educational needs and students' nationality in primary and secondary

schools from 2000 to 2005. The following predictor variables are included in the model at both the school and area levels: amount of fees, public or private dependency and proportion of migrants. The analysis tests some hypotheses about the effect of this institutional framework on educational segregation.

4. **Ms Edite Rosário,** Research Centre of Social Sciences and Humanities, Portugal

Co-author Mr Tiago Santos, Research Centre of Social Sciences and Humanities, Portugal

Ethnicity Goes to School: Some Lessons to be Drawn from the Portuguese Case

A survey of the literature on this topic yields that factors such as language and cultural differences, length of settlement, socio-economic status and institutional segregation are usual suspects of causing observable differences in the school performance of categories of people assembled for analysis according to criteria such as ethnicity or immigrant background. In this paper we will make use of existing statistics on the school performance of ethnic minorities in Portugal to question how much of these differences in performance subsist when the interference of the said factors, particularly social class, is accounted for. The authors will then try to understand the relationship between educational investment and employment perspectives through the use of an indicator of the fulfilment of meritocratic expectations that measures the length to which educational attainment actually leads to higher status employment. Evidence for the existence of a "job-ceiling" for certain categories of people will be presented and its influence in the academic investment and thus performance of migrants and minorities discussed.

5. **Janina Soehn,** Social Science Research Centre Berlin, Germany

Divergent paths of immigrant groups in the German school system: cultural, socioeconomic or institutional reasons?

In Germany, children of immigrant families perform significantly worse at school than their native German peers. However, this overall picture obscures that major differences exist between different immigrant groups. Among others, children of ethnic German resettlers from Eastern Europe (Aussiedler), one of the largest immigrant categories in Germany today, have obtained better school certificates than their non-German immigrant peers who arrived during the same time period, mainly the 1990ies. Based on a multivariate analysis of representative survey data for 16-to-29-year-olds, I can show that the discrepancies in educational attainment between these two immigrant groups cannot fully be explained by differences regarding the socio-economic family background. Neither is it convincing to regard the remaining advantage of Aussiedler as an effect of their 'German origin' as such. Instead, the paper offers an interpretative framework which outlines how the impact of this particular kind of ethnic membership on education is mediated by institutional regulations relating to both immigrant selection and preferential integration policies.

Session 2: Theoretical developments in Sociology of Education
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room K3.27
Chair: Piotr Mikiewicz

1. **Dr Vasiliki Kantzara,** University of Social and Political Sciences, Greece

Schooling and Society: Reconsidering a Controversial Relationship

Research and theory in social sciences, particularly in sociology of education, increasingly demonstrate, since the 1950's, that schools, except from teaching ideals of altruism and global solidarity, also contribute to the reproduction of social inequalities. Schooling has undergone many changes and reforms in western countries accommodating differing views on learning and on the best way to educate in order to strengthen social ties and promote social cohesion. In doing so, schooling differentiates students and at the same time it attempts to forge homogenous social identities. Both functions are problematic, for they are held responsible for reproducing social inequalities based on social divisions such as class, gender, ethnicity, and religious beliefs. Schooling is nonetheless generally viewed as a powerful institutional means for promoting social equity and combating social exclusion. In

this paper, I discuss the question, whether schools, the same schools, may achieve contradictory goals, fulfilling contrasting social functions. The answer to the question posed will takes us on a journey through some of the arguments expressed in the classical texts (such as Durkheim and Weber) to more modern sociologists (i.e. Bourdieu, Bernstein, Charlot). In this endeavour, my purpose is to formulate a theoretical framework that interprets and explains the dilemmas and contradictions schooling faces in relation to society.

2. **Professor Mart-Jan de Jong**, Roosevelt Academy, Netherlands

Durkheim on Social Cohesion and Education

There is much debate about the social function of public education for enhancing social cohesion in multi-ethnic societies. In discussing this issue sociologists of education might profit from revisiting the work of Emile Durkheim. I will argue that his work is still of great relevance for modern societies that are faced with the challenge to integration of children from a variety of minorities. Besides, in periods in which not much theoretical progress seems to be made in our field harking back to the work of a great sociologist of the past might inspire us to generate new theoretical insights.

3. **Dr Wolfgang Lehmann,** University of Western Ontario, Canada

Class Encounters: Working-class Capital in the Transition to University

High levels of formal, post-secondary education are said to be increasingly important for career and life course success. Social class, however, remains a formidable barrier for access to and completion of a university education. This presentation is based on the first two waves of a longitudinal, qualitative study of 75 first-generation, mostly working-class students at a large, research-intensive university in Ontario, Canada. Despite generally optimistic expectations for university, high educational and occupational ambitions, and hopes for upward social mobility, interview participants also expressed class-specific concerns and uncertainties regarding their academic abilities, their lack of insights into university life, and a fear of becoming cultural outsiders. Rather than perceiving of themselves as disadvantaged, however, the majority of the working-class, first-generation students talk about having unique advantages over their middle-class peers. While their interviews can be interpreted as narratives of a potential habitus transformation, they also evoke what appear to be specific forms of working-class capital. Mostly lacking the cultural and social capital that explains the advantages of middle-class students at university, the participants talk about drawing their strengths and motivation from work ethic, morality, maturity, independence, responsibility, and receiving maximum value for their relatively high investment in education.

4. **Dr Thorsten Schneider,** University of Bamberg, Germany

Educational inequality after the educational expansion in Germany

In the last years, a vast body of research has been conducted on the question whether social inequality in educational participation has decreased during the phase of educational expansion in the 1960s and 1970s. The results are contradictory, ranging from “persistent inequality” (Blossfeld and Shavit) to a decrease of inequality (Breen et al.). All of these studies focus on a rather long period of the 20th century. However, we know little on the current situation after the educational expansion has come to an end as it is the case in Germany.
The educational expansion has lead to a bigger proportion of highly qualified persons in the cohort succession, which might also result in a generation of highly qualified parents. According to theories on educational choice, one important reason for the strong relationship between social origin and educational participation is that parents and children are keenly interested in avoiding social demotion. This means, if the parents’ generation is better qualified and the places available for further education are constant, we expect stronger competition and increasing social inequality in educational participation. In order to test this, we use data from the large German Socio-Economic Panel Study. Up to now we concentrate on the relationship between the mother’s education and the child’s school success. In contradiction to our research hypothesis, we observe a decline in this relationship from 1984 to 2005. However, the reason is not that disadvantaged groups are more successful over time rather children with highly qualified mothers have increasingly lower chances. Further

research will include information on fathers and a three generation perspective in order to analyse whether children of upward mobile parents fall back on the level of their grandparents due to a lack of long lasting cultural capital (see Bourdieu).

5. **Goran Puaca,** Gettesburg University, Sweden

Education, society and individual opportunity: Educational equality and credentialism in the Swedish case

Swedish educational policy has the last decade designedly worked towards reducing social inequalities by more diversified higher education. Key argument in this research project is that class matters in Swedish tertiary education, although intervened by gender and ethnicity, and that Sweden is witnessing an increasing educational credentialism in the wake of expanded tertiary education. This paper constitutes a part of a doctoral thesis and its purpose is to outline a theoretical frame taking into account different analytic levels in exploring how class interrelates with gender and ethnicity in the Swedish educational context. This is viewed in regard to employment and educational outcomes. In this paper it is argued that increased availability to higher education does not by itself reduce economic, social and cultural inequalities, and this complicates the role of education as a mean towards equality and inclusion. Special attention is given to the characteristics of working-class transition from secondary education underpinned by questions of how and if higher education is an alternative for the working-class youth. Arguments are being made for the necessity to widen the conceptions of educational opportunities in constructing a theoretical frame with greater explanatory power on how quantitative educational achievements relates to qualitative educational goals.

6. **Mr Mads Meier Jæger,** Danish National Institute of Social Research, Denmark

Confluence Model or Resource Dilution Hypothesis? The Dual Effect of Sibship Size on Cognitive Ability and Educational Attainment

Studies on family background and children's outcomes explain the negative effect of sibship size on educational attainment by one of two theories: the Confluence Model (CM) or the Resource Dilution Hypothesis (RDH). Unfortunately, as both theories – although for substantively different reasons – predict that sibship size should be negatively associated with educational attainment most studies cannot distinguish empirically between the CM and the RDH explanations. In this paper I use the different theoretical predictions in the CM and RDH on the role of cognitive ability as a partial or complete mediator of the sibship size effect to identify a unique RDH effect on educational attainment. Using sibling data from the Wisconsin Longitudinal Study (WLS) and a random effect Instrumental Variable model, I find that in addition to having a negative effect on cognitive ability, sibship size also has a strong negative effect on educational attainment which is uniquely explained by the RDH.

Session 3: Comparisons of Educational Systems
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.00, Room K3.27
Chair: Mart-Jan de Jong

1. **Sotiria Grek,** University of Edinburgh, Scotland

Co-author Jeeny Ozga, University of Edinburgh, Scotland

Governing by Numbers: The Pisa Effect

'Europeanization' has shifted in meaning from a cultural strategy aimed at creating a common identity or 'imagined community' through cultural symbols and exchange, to the creation of a space of required knowledge and competences, demonstrated through agreed qualifications and measurements of performance. This field requires the standardisation of data collection and of data categories, and features constant comparison of performance in order to improve quality. Trans-national organisations, such as the OECD, act as strong policy actors operating through international assessment exercises which evaluate national educational systems across the world. This paper draws on work in progress on an ESRC/Eurocores project exploring the nature of data construction and use, including PISA (the Programme for

International Student Assessment). We look at the development and reception of PISA in a range of contexts, including Scotland and England, Finland, Sweden and Denmark, in order to consider the relationship between data production and new forms of governance of education.

The paper is based primarily on textual analysis of key policy documents, with interview data obtained from key informants working in the design of processes of data construction and use in/on behalf of the European commission/ OECD and in national contexts.

2. **Miquel Angel Alegre,** European University Institute, Italy

Co-author Stephanie M. Arnett, European University Institute, Italy

The effects of 'school regimes' on student achievement: A cross-regional comparison.

Research has shown that more comprehensive school systems tend to lower the weight of the social background as an explanatory factor of the variance in student achievement, while less comprehensive systems have the opposite effect. However, the level of comprehensiveness establishes the framework within which other key variables act in the configuration of school social composition and, thus, in explaining educational outcomes inequalities between students (both within- and between-schools). Our research examines such "intermediate" factors. More precisely, we measure the effects on student achievement that can be attributable to three levels of variables: 1) 'School regimes' (which includes types of school diversification in programmes and providers, levels of school autonomy in deciding about curriculum, budgeting, staffing and student' recruitment, and models of school choice regulation vs. market context 2) School factors (including two sets of variables: social and ethnic composition of student body, and teacher qualifications and commitment); and 3) Individual variables (socioeconomic status and immigrant background). Using hierarchical linear models (HLM), we analyze 22 significantly contrasting regional school regimes from the PISA 2003 data.

3. **Dr Jaime Riviere**, Universidad de Salamanca, Spain

Co-author Dr Mariano Fernandez-Enguita, Universidad de Salamanca, Spain

Why Latin American secondary Students have lower academic results? An Institutional interpretation of PISA results

Persistence and extension of low achievement in Latin American student test responses is one of the most striking results of the PISA International student assessment survey. In this paper we show how different organizational and pedagogic practices in schools affect student results in the Latin American countries for which results are available. Central to any explanation of these results are different levels of teacher professionalization in different countries and school markets inside each country. We compare the typologies generated by PISA results with different educative and social features of Latin American societies. Finally, we advance an interpretation of our results in terms of the "institutional quality" of educational institutions.

Session 4: Education and Citizenship
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room K3.27
Chair: Wolfgang Lehmann

1. **Professor Jon Lauglo,** University of Oslo, Norway

Co-author Tormod Øia, Norwegian Social Research, Norway

Education and Political Socialization among Norwegian Youth

What role does formal education play in political socialization among youth? The paper presents findings from a Norwegian survey from 2002 of youths aged 13-19 (N: 11000). Indicators of political socialization outcomes are: indices of interest in politics and social issues, participation in political organisations, participation in political activism, participation in

unlawful forms of protest. Excepting the marginal phenomenon of protest by unlawful means, interest and participation increase with educational achievement and especially with ambition for higher education. The findings suggest the effect of "higher education" on civic participation which typically is found in surveys of the adult population in many countries, is partly due to the formation of such engagement at secondary school level, among youths on their way to higher education. Participation in "activism" (events, campaigns, demonstrations) rises with age. However, neither participation in political youth organizations nor "unlawful protest" shows any clear rise from age 13 to 19, indicating that both of these phenomena play marginal roles in the political socialization of youth. Girls are more politically active than boys (except in "unlawful protest") suggesting a further strengthening in the future of the role of women in Norwegian politics. All forms of political participation (as distinct from mere "interest") go with a greater than average conflict with teachers and school authority. Thus while schools serve as an arena in which "political" social capital for the larger society is formed, the growth of civic engagement among youths is hardly characterized by smooth adjustment to daily life at school. Parents with an active interest in the public domain appear to be a more important influence on their children's political socialization than is the school. It is also an educational benefit for adolescents (in terms of performance at school, aspiring to higher education) to have parents who care about the public domain. All these findings persist after controls for social class and cultural capital.

2. **Professor Ildikó Hrubos,** Corvinus University of Budapest, Hungary

The new social contract

Processes that are taking place at the beginning of the 21st century make the creation of a new social contract absolutely essential from the viewpoint of higher education. Already the Magna Charta Universitatum issued in 1988 by the rectors of the European universities and the World Declaration on Higher Education for the Twenty first Century (UNESCO, 1998) recognized this fact. Tendencies well known and foreseeable already at the end of the 20th century continued in a surprisingly accelerated form. Globalization - after the economy - reached the academic world where competition appeared with an unprecedented power. The labour market has been fragmented all over the world, social differences between winners and losers have increased, and learning seems to be the only defence against hopeless marginalization. There is a strong social pressure on higher education demanding the admission of more and more people who wish to learn. At the same time higher education is surrounded by a strong dislike from the side of the governments, the business community and politicians. Governments blame it for resisting reforms, for being very conservative and expensive. Employers are not satisfied with the skills of graduates and they don't feel that research would be directly profitable. Politicians blame it for not contributing enough to the solution of the main economic and social problems. It is the current meaning of the institutional autonomy and academic freedom that has to be cleared up in the new social contract. It has to declare that higher education has been for ever integrated into the whole education system. Beside teaching and research, innovation is the third fundamental task of universities. Higher education institutions have to play an active role in the economy and even have to shape it. Individual institutions can undertake different missions and they have to strive for excellence in them (such as a research university, mass education university, regional universities etc.). Higher education has to take a decisive part in the strengthening of the social cohesion. The present European higher education reform is one possible way to the creation of the new social contract.

3. **Madalena Mendes,** Universidade Lusófona de Humanidades e Tecnologias, Portugal

Co-author Carla Galego, Universidade Lusófona de Humanidades e Tecnologias, Portugal

The Transnational regulation of educational politics: The role of international comparative indicators in the construction of an education global agenda

In this paper, the authors, based on Roger Dale's proposals, reflect on the regulating role of the international organisations, in the construction of a global agenda. Dale has come to underline the importance of international organizations in the transnationalization of educative field and in the configuration of an agenda globally structuralized, functioning the increasing internationalization and network as elements of legitimation and mandate of the

configurations and options of national politics. In globalization context, OECD, international organization of economic tendency, has come to assume an increasing influence in the transnational regulation of the educative field through, for instance, the development of statistical projects, such as “Education at a Glance”. The researchers intend to interpellate the role of the international indicators of comparison in the construction of a global agenda through the empirical analysis of the Reports Education at a Glance produced by the OECD, in the period between 1993 and 2006, and also contribute for the construction of a theoretical and analytical framework that allows to put in prospect the construction of indicators that privilege the dimensions of the inclusion and the equity and the deepening of the citizenship, in opposite to hegemonic regulating logics.

4. **Kenan Cayir,** Istanbul Bilgi University, Turkey

Co-author Melike Bagli, Ankara University, Turkey

Democratic Values and Turkish Youth: Citizenship and Human Rights Education in Turkey

This paper involves the evaluation of Citizenship and Human Rights Education courses in grades 7 and 8 in Turkish education system. Introduction of these courses in 1998 has been an important step in incorporating human rights themes into school curricula and in developing a peace-supporting education in Turkey. Nevertheless, these courses have many shortcomings regarding political culture, educational policies, pedagogical approaches and school ethos. Textbooks are still imbued with nationalist precepts that promote a duty-based social order rather than a rights-based one The Ministry of Education has recently announced that it would remove existing Citizenship and Human Rights Education courses whose themes would be infused into other courses in 2008. We argue that the best way is to keep a separate course while integrating human rights themes into other courses. This paper focuses on the assessment of existing courses in terms of the perception of the human rights themes by pupils. Based on our qualitative data collected through focus-group discussions with eighty pupils in Ankara and Istanbul, we argue that the existence of a separate course allows students for a conceptual awareness about human rights issues that should later be supported by several skills. Existing courses should not be removed but redesigned to transform Turkish pupils to uphold democratic values, plurality and human rights.

5. **Professor Tuula Gordon**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Representations of Urban Citizenship and Urban Education

Discussions about urban education in the US, Europe and the Nordic countries are similar as well as different. In the US the idea of inner city schooling carries meanings associated with poverty and disadvantage, but in Nordic countries inner city schooling is usually associated with a more privileged education, and education in suburbs is considered more problematic. In this paper representations of urban citizenship and practices of urban education are explored, compared and contrasted in order to analyse differences and similarities that these concepts encompass. It is possible that conflicts in one context (such as school) are carried into conflicts in another context (such as city spaces). These issues are discussed 1) by exploring representations of urban education, and 2) by drawing on ethnographic and longitudinal data gathered in Helsinki (Finland) on young people’s transitions into adulthood. Ways in which schools enable, support or constrict rights related to urban citizenship are explored. Pluralistic practices contained in social and cultural practices in urban spaces are traced. Urban citizenship has assumed new significance in a globalised world with increased transnational movement. Agency of young people can be fostered in the context of local places and spaces such as schools and youth clubs.

6. **Sirpa Lappalainen**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Co-author Professor Elina Lahelma, University of Helsinki, Finland

Citizenship in the curriculum of vocational upper secondary education

In the Finnish educational structure, vocational upper secondary education is, in general, three-year schooling within various fields of education. One of the fields is chosen by less than half of each cohort after basic education, whilst a slight majority starts general upper secondary education. Both the structure and the curriculum of vocational education have changed in the new millennium. Those changes can be understood in a context of educational restructuring, in which closer links between education and economic life are sought. In this presentation we first, introduce our new research project Citizenship, Agency and Difference in Vocational Upper Secondary Education aimed to analyse cultural processes in initial vocational education. Second, we explore the ways how citizenship is constructed in current curriculum documents of upper secondary education. We argue that new curricular documents include discourses refer to a new kind of 'labour market citizen'. As a worker she/he is flexible subject prepared to cross national borders when following needs of the labour market. However, as a consumer she/he constantly has national interest in her/his mind. Along with new right discourses, however, the documents include social democratic discourses on democracy and equality.

7. **Ms Yo Dunn,** Lancaster University, UK

Trends in UK political discourses around 'bad behaviour' in schools: the social justice implications.

School discipline is a locus of social injustice in the UK education system. Nevertheless the social justice implications of this confluence of power relations between state and child remain largely invisible in political discourse. Previous research has suggested that resistance to the hegemonic power relations of the education system is construed by dominant discourses of 'bad behaviour' in ways which reinforce those power relations. This paper attempts to describe mechanisms through which perpetuation of the dominant discourses has occurred. While the paper is focused on deconstructing a deterministic, rational choice perspective on 'bad behaviour', it also rejects a strong social constructionist position. Thus while social practice is not reduced to discourse, nevertheless discourse is viewed as central to understanding social practice. The paper draws on a Critical Discourse Analysis of UK political discourses around 'bad behaviour' in schools between 1997 and 2006. The analysis focuses on identifying trends in functional linguistic structures and discursive strategies which influence the positioning of social actors in discursive space and the dialogic features of the texts. The paper identifies two such trends which make attempts to resist social injustice in school discipline increasingly difficult by minimizing spaces in which counter-hegemonic discourses might be constructed.

Session 5: The Expansion and Transformation of Higher Education
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room K3.27
Chair: Ildiko Hrubos

1. **Dr Bernadette Brereton,** Dundalk Institute of Technology, Ireland

Borderlands in DkIT: a diversified learning experience

Third level education is in a period of intense development and change. This environment of change in higher education is also evident in Ireland with social, cultural and economic factors having a strong influence on engagement with the Information Age. To this end, developing rich learning environments which effectively employ computer mediated communication (CMC) and interactive technology to the benefit of all sectors of society is a growing concern for course development in third level education. This paper examines the ongoing effects of ICTs in third level education in Ireland in the context of the ongoing 'technologising' of the community of Dundalk Institute of Technology (DkIT) where a new distributed learning course (Borderlands) makes use of ICTs to provide students with practical experience and to support an active and collaborative approach to learning. We discover that within the 'Borderlands'

learning community, constructed among a diverse group of adult learners, existing social and cultural practice has a strong impact on their engagement with the technological opportunities on offer and their achievement of positive learning outcomes. We recommend that the fast pace of change in Irish third level education is coupled with an understanding of the impact of social factors on students' effectiveness.

2. **Dr Cristina Ianelli,** University of Edinburgh, United Kingdom

Co-authors Professor Adam Gamoran, University of Wisconsin-Madison, USA, Professor Lindsay Paterson, University of Edinburgh, UK

Expansion through Diversion in Higher Education: The Case of Scotland's "New Universities"

A pressing question about expansion of higher education is whether it is inclusive, in the sense of bringing in more persons from disadvantaged backgrounds, or diversifying, in that higher education tends to differentiate as it expands. One might expect such differentiation would promote inequality, but a recent study of 15 nations showed that diversified systems actually exhibit less social inequality than binary systems which contain only two postsecondary streams (academic and vocational). In part, cross-national differences reflect the many routes to educational expansion, which may have different implications for inequality. One avenue of expansion is the "upgrading" of lower-tier, largely vocational institutions to full university status with degree-granting authority. This approach, which occurred during the 1990s in the UK, Australia, and Israel, is of particular interest because it reflects a transition from a binary to a diversified system, which may signal a change in inequality patterns. This paper explores the case of Scotland, whose "higher education colleges" were upgraded to "new universities" in 1992. Data from 6 waves of the Scottish School Leavers Survey indicate that upgrading helped reduce inequality of enrolment overall, but through a process of diversion, so that relative gaps in access to elite universities were preserved.

3. **Dr Valentina Yarskaya,** Saratov State Technical University, Russia

Access to Higher Education for People with Disabilities in Russia

The paper presents the results of evaluation of Russian policies of accessibility of higher education for people with disabilities. The main obligations of the state are considered, the conditions and mechanisms of higher education policy in relation to disability are discussed. Survey and in-depth interviews with teachers, administrators, parents and students have been conducted in order to reveal the conditions of study of the disabled students in several settings, which differ by the degree of inclusion. The policy of higher education of people with disabilities has been oriented to people with disabilities as social minority, leaving the choice of educational programme and a place of study to the state and educational establishments, but not to prospective students themselves. Most of the existing programmes are specialized in diagnosis and localized in individual regions, which considerably narrows the educational choice of a person with disability. While planning policy measures for social integration, the wider context of inclusion has to be taken into account: with regards to family issues, employment opportunities, availability of natural supportive networks such as circle of relatives, friends and neighbours, networks of professional helpers. The barriers of education are related to social inequality, reproduction of power institutions.

4. **Ede Petras,** Hungarian Academy of Sciences, Hungary

The Local Embeddedness of Small Town Colleges: The Role of Students

Higher education institutions have complex relationship to their social environment, having constant influence on their host settlements, and in the same time being constantly influenced by the local milieu. Their effect extends to various social, economical, cultural and even environmental issues. This wide-range local impact can be particularly significant in small towns, due to the specific kind of local community and urban culture, revealing this type of settlements. The relatively great number of students compared with the local population is one of the most important characteristics of small town colleges. This paper aims to present a

case study on four college faculties located in three Hungarian small towns. The local impact of the colleges is analysed through the social life, consumption patterns, local embeddedness and future perspectives of the students, as well as their image of town and college. The paper also contains a brief review of the most relevant national and international literature on the topic, regarding the local embeddedness of institutions, the theories of regional colleges and the findings of some similar case studies.

5. **Dr Eleni Prokou,** Panteion Unversity of Athens, Greece

Interpreting policies of introduction of an evaluation and quality assurance framework in Greek higher education

Recently, higher education in Greece is under a process of transformation. Efforts of modernisation of the higher education system are being made so that Greek higher education meets the imperatives set out by the Bologna Process. Central to the higher education reforms that are currently being implemented is the issue of evaluation and quality assurance, a highly controversial issue among politicians, academics and the wider social actors. The aim of this paper is firstly, to place the relevant higher education policies against different aspects of the concept of evaluation, as these have been elaborated in the literature (e.g. peer review, self-evaluation, routine and strategic evaluation, pre- and post- evaluation, social accountability etc.). Secondly, the paper will attempt to analyse and interpret the policies being introduced against the wider social, economic and political framework of Greece, as well as against the Greek higher education tradition.

6. **Mr Daniel Edwards,** Monash University, Australia

The impact of increasing competition for university on disadvantaged government school students

The influence of socioeconomic status on academic outcomes has been well documented in literature exploring post school pathways. Such accounts of educational disadvantage exist in relation to Melbourne, Australia as they do in other cities across the developed world. However, over the past decade in Melbourne there has been an increased stratification of educational outcomes that cannot necessarily be explained by any parallel increase in social inequality. This differentiation of outcomes has been the result of growing competition for university places stemming from growth in the school aged population and rising retention rates, but accompanied by no equivalent increase in the number of university places. Some schools and students have thrived in this environment, but many others have struggled. This paper explores this stratification with particular emphasis on the decline in academic outcomes of government school students in disadvantaged areas of Melbourne. I consider the influence of factors such as the demise of the comprehensive school system and the resulting growth in curriculum specialisation, school choice policies, and the role of the private school sector in exacerbating disadvantage. The lessons learnt from Melbourne's experience are relevant to education policy makers across the world.

Session 6: Higher education and the labour market
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room K3.27
Chari: Bernadette Brereton

1. **Nadia Asheulova,** Russian Academy of Sciences, Russia

Co-author Kira Erokhina, Sociological and Science Studies Research Center, Russia

Educational strategies of students of sociology in Russia and the problems of their employment

The report is based on the data of the sociological research "Educational strategies of graduates of higher institutes and the problems of their employment" carried out in 2005-2006.In the course of research social-professional and educational strategies of Russian students and the problems of their demand in the labour market have been revealed and examined. Special attention has been paid in the research to the problems of employment of students of the humanities (particularly sociologists). Higher professional education in Russia

has mass character. In 1990-s Russia experienced a “boom” of sociological, economical and juridical professions. In these years sociological education, which had been actually missing in the Soviet period, became fashionable and popular. At the beginning of 2000-s there was an obvious excess of specialists in humanities, especially sociologists, in the labour market of Russia. The Academy sector, higher educational institutes, Russian companies, small-scale business could not provide graduates of sociological departments with jobs. The latter had to adapt themselves to the present-day labour market. The report focuses on orientations of St Petersburg students of sociology towards primary types of activities, Russian structure of vacancies of using the labour of sociologists; real employment of graduates of sociological departments in Russia.

2. **Kathrin Leuze,** University of Bremen, Germany

Revisiting the “Graduate Proletariat” – Consequences of Higher Education Expansion for Graduate Careers in Britain and Germany

There appears to be a wide-spread consensus that higher education in Europe suffers from a lack of efficiency. The criticism has been provoked by the seemingly inability of higher education systems to deliver to an ever-expanding number of students an ever greater variety of higher education products determined, to a great extent, by changing demands of the job market. Higher education expansion thus increased the fears of an overqualified “graduate proletariat” working in unsuitable jobs or not at all. This paper asks whether such pessimistic claims are justified. It analyses graduate career trajectories in two countries that strongly differ in their degree of massification – Britain, which has experienced a massive growth of participation rates during the last two decades, and Germany with only moderate increases in student intake during the same period. By applying hazard models to two British cohort studies (NCDS/BCS70) and the German SOEP the paper shows that rising numbers of students indeed worsened graduate career chances in Britain as regards finding employment in general and stable employment in particular, but not in Germany. On the other hand, status outcomes of initial employment positions, which are generally lower in Britain, seem to be less a result of higher education expansion, but rather of the structure of secondary education.

3. **Jens Peter Thomsen**, University of Roskilde, Denmark

Social class and cultural praxis among students in three Danish Higher Education Programmes

This paper deals with the relationship between educational choices, educational cultures and social background among students in three different HE Programmes. HE students is statistically and sociologically often treated as a homogenous group, but the ever increasing number of students in HE demands a closer examination of the emerging sociocultural differences within HE - of the ‘hidden’ heterogeneity; in social background as in educational strategies. Issues of class and culture are at the centre of the investigation: Using a mixed method approach (statistics, ethnographic inspired observations and interviews) the paper focuses on the students’ class origins and the different cultural practices in the three different HE Programmes, adapting an empathetic approach towards understanding student strategies and everyday life. The question of how social action generates and is generated by culture and class is addressed as well as the question of how a sociocultural praxis is constituted and to what extend it is ‘classed’. It is shown that the HE students in the three Programmes have different class origins and, correspondingly, it is argued that the educational settings are characterized by distinctively different cultural practices, and that the students have distinctively different strategies towards education and future work life.

4. **Dr Sin Yi Cheung,** Oxford Brookes University, UK

Degree of success: ethnic minorities, education and labour market performance

In most western industrialised societies, advancement in the labour market often depends on the level of one’s education. University and college graduates are much more likely to gain access to employment and better jobs than the less qualified. However, rapid expansion in higher education means the type of qualification (types of institution, intensity (full or part-time), and field of specialization) is increasingly important in determining labour market

outcomes. This can be understood as a form of 'horizontal' stratification within higher education. In Britain, higher proportions of students from ethnic minority backgrounds stay on in post-secondary education but they tend to be over-represented in post-1992 higher education institutions. Meanwhile, some minority groups suffer from significant 'ethnic penalties' in the labour market despite their qualifications. The relationship between the ethnic minorities' investment in their human capital (higher education) and how well (or badly) they fare in the labour market is not well understood. Using data from the most recent Labour Force Surveys, this paper aims to examine the labour market performance (measured by access to employment, access to managerial and professional jobs and earnings) of ethnic minority graduates by two dimensions of horizontal stratification: field of specialization and degree institution.

Session 7: Changes in education
Thursday 6th, 11.00-12.30, Room K3.27
Chair: Mieke van Houtte

1. **Sharonova Svetlana,** Russian Academy of Public Administration, Russia

Quality of Education - Measure of Society

Quality of education is own of the actual questions. For this there are a few reasons: 1) educational quality forms economical capital; 2) it makes political image of country; 3) it saves cultural traditions. So if the educational quality has specific measures this we can regard them as social quality measures. Practice shows that it may be several approaches to make measure of quality: 1) cultural, economical, social measures; 2) individual, organization, field of industry; 3) municipal level, regional level and country; 4) national level, corporative level (for example EU) and global level. But all of them need to set of patterns for comparison. The problem is that each of the approaches has special set of patters which nobody can reduce them to common denominator. It may rich to build hierarchy of general patterns of quality using matrix theory. Matrix research is using now in economical and political investigations (for example, Toyota Matrix Research Centre, Matrix Research Centre USA). There are a set of different professional groups who present qualitative method, quantitative method, statistic, training and games method and so on. So they offer the special combination of tools but not the special combination of issue patterns.

2. **Ms Kairi Talves,** University of Tartu, Estonia

Co-author Ms Anu Laas, University of Tartu, Estonia

Unbinding Athena in Estonia: Women's Voice in Science

Mythological Athena was the Greek's goddess of wisdom, arts and science. Besides, she was the goddess of war; she represented rather disciplined, non-violence and clever manner on ancient 'battlegrounds'. 'With wisdom in war' seems to be also the right phrase to introduce the main findings of the survey of female scientists in Estonia. In-depth interviews were made with female scientists in exact sciences in 2006 by the 6th FP project BASNET. Rather patriarchal society as Estonia still is, reflects in mindsets and attitudes of people living in. Women outperform men in education, but women feel themselves unconfident and lack of power in many traditionally male-oriented spheres. Moreover, analyzing experiences of women in science, it is possible to see two set of factors that women have to tackle with: action factors and position factors. Both of them are connected with masculine tradition. Action factors are making career, searching for funding, getting acquainted with traditional male sector, lobbying. Position factors are connected with high positions and hierarchies in university or research unit. Women feel themselves unconfident in both factors because most of them are connected with masculine traits or activities traditionally. At the same time, it is surprising and methodologically challenging how women hide uncertainty and what rhetoric is used to explain the problems influencing women in science.

3. **Ms Vibeke Opheim,** NIFU STEP, Norway

Improving efficiency and equity in higher education through economic incentives: How does it work? Intended and unintended effects of changes in the system of student support in Norway.

In 2003 the system of higher education in Norway went through a major restructuring named the Quality Reform. The basis of the reform was to provide improved quality in higher education and research, to reduce drop-out rates, and to implement a new degree structure (Bachelor/Master). As part of this reform the student support was substantially increased and progression dependent grants were introduced. By increasing the student support, the intention was to make it possible for students to spend more time on their studies and less time on paid work. At the same time, the progression dependent grants would increase the cost of study delays; thus increasing the economic incentive for a high study progression rate. Using two national student living surveys conducted before and after the reform (in 1998 and 2005), the paper analyses and discusses the effects of these economic incentives. Contrary to the intended policy goals, preliminary findings suggest an increase in paid employment and no decline in study delays between 1998 and 2005. Additional findings suggest social differences in the effects of the economic incentives; students from lower social backgrounds appear to be more affected by the changes in the student support system than other students.

4. **Miss Mirka Raisanen,** University of Tampere, Finland

The postmodern teacher and the mystery of the missing civic role: Looking for alternative discourses in critical education journals

Excellent results in the PISA survey has kept Finnish school system recently in the media. However, the talking point within the country has been the discontent and growing restlessness of the pupils as well as low interest in civic activity. School's current problems can be seen to derive from the pressures of the postmodern era. By challenging the nature of knowledge, expertise and relations of power the postmodern calls in the question the school's very meaning. Institution empties symbolically but is at the same time loaded down with new demands. Pressures focus on the teacher whose role is expected to embrace all the new mandates smooth and painless. In order to survive and thrive school has to redefine itself. It has to open up and acknowledge its civic role. My embryonic dissertation discusses the new demands of education. Which strategies should school adapt in order to evolve? Could the institutional educator become the agent of transformation? I look for perspectives on the questions by analysing critically oriented journals of education. Are there alternatives to the prevailing discourses that tend to narrow the possibilities of institutional education and blur its societal connections? The theoretical background consists of Frankfurt school critical theory and of American critical pedagogy.

5. **Professor Mariano Fernndez-Enguita,** Univ. of Salamanca, Spain

Co-author Doctor Jaime Rivire, University of Salamanca, Spain

Educational networks compared. Do schools act as activators or as passive nodes?

One of the implications of the advent of informational and knowledge society is the incapability of schools by themselves to gather the resources needed in order to guarantee an education according to the needs and opportunities of work, civil society and citizenship. Instead, educational institutions have to rely on the cooperation with a variety of other organizations in their environment, such as public institutions, private firms and voluntary associations, a well as even more episodic and informal groups such as pupil parents associations. This means that the capabilities of schools hang on their ability to integrate in social networks with their constituencies, in their surrounding communities and into the wider professional and general society. Relying on data obtained for all the primary and secondary schools of three small Spanish cities, this paper tries to measure and analyze the density and relevance of the relationships between the schools and their organizational environments, as reported by themselves and reflected in their educational projects, using ARS techniques and qualitative analysis. A comparison is made in order to measure the effect of school strategies and external institutions policies.

6. **Professor Sue Heath**, University of Southampton, UK

Co-authors Professor Alison Fuller, University of Southampton, UK, Laura Staetsky, University of Southampton, UK

Life stage, generation and educational decision making within networks of intimacy

This paper explores the interaction between life stage, generation and educational decision-making within sixteen 'networks of intimacy' involved in research funded under the UK's Economic and Social Research Council's Teaching and Learning Research Programme. The project, 'Non-participation in Higher Education: Decision making as an embedded social practice', is part of TLRP's Widening Participation in HE initiative, and explores how and in what ways HE-related (non) decision-making might be embedded within networks consisting of friends and kin, and to what extent future participation might be conceived as within the bounds of the possible. Our study explores the extent to which such networks provide a critical context within which individuals' HE-related thinking is embedded and co-constructed. Following analyses of secondary data on the relationship between lifestage and educational status, the paper presents analysis of qualitative interview data involving individuals who are eligible for HE-level study yet who are not currently participating and members of their respective networks. Lifestage and generation are key concepts within our analysis; the paper explores what we might learn from their interaction with educational decision-making given the tendency within widening participation initiatives to prioritize early transitions into HE over transitions later in the life course.

Session 8: Dynamics of and interactions within the field of education
Thursday 6th, 13.30-15.00, Room K3.27
Chair: Vasiliki Kantzara

1. **Mieke Van Houtte**, Ghent University, Belgium

Co-author Peter Stevens, University of London, UK

Sense of Futility: The Missing Link between Track Position

Starting from the often reported association between track position and deviant behaviour, with delinquency and school misconduct being more prevalent in lower tracks, this article examines the relation between school type—general versus technical/vocational—and the students' self-reported school misconduct. Considering two recurrent explanations, namely the students' self-concept and the "strain theory", the article assesses the explaining value of students' self-esteem, students' sense of futility and schools' culture of futility. Multilevel analyses of data of 6373 students gathered in 2004-2005 in a sample of 44 Flemish schools show that technical/vocational students report higher levels of school misconduct. The association between school type and self-reported school misconduct cannot be attributed to the students' self-esteem. But the students' sense of futility proves to be responsible for the association between school type and school misconduct, irrespective of the schools' culture of futility, which does not seem to be related to the students' self-reported school misconduct.

2. **Piotr Mikiewicz,** University of Lower Silesia in Wroclaw, Poland

The role of the social world of the school in the creation of social inequalities through education

Taking into account outcomes from my own research project - Social worlds of the secondary schools: from trajectories of margin to trajectories of elite - I want to show inner school mechanisms of shaping the social fate of individuals. I claim that different types and categories of secondary schools are separate channels of transition to the labour market. Each channel creates specific social world of school built on the basis of pupils' and teachers' cultures. The interaction between those two parts of school drama creates different modes of school work (relations between pupils and teachers) – from mode of co-operation to mode of struggle. In Polish educational system the mode of struggle is typical for basic vocational schools, which gather together pupils from families of lowest social status who create "pupils'

culture of resistance". It is therefore a simple track of exclusion. The mode of co-operation is typical for elitist lyceums, which gather together young people with outstanding school competence and highest social position of family of origin who creates culture of conformity towards school. It makes school a real path to better social positions.

3. **Annette Rasmussen,** Aalborg University, Denmark

Co-author Professor Palle Rasmussen, Aalborg University, Denmark

School Classes for Talented Pupils

The situation and opportunities of gifted children in non-selective public school systems have often been discussed. Conservative critics worry that broadening access combined with egalitarian ideology leads to lowering of standards and removal of incentives for achievement. Even without sharing these worries the question of how to organise schools and teaching in order to meet the needs of students with different resources, abilities, and interests is an important one. In Denmark legislation on the "Folkeskole" (for all children between 7 and 16) stipulates that students should not be "streamed" according to achievement, but that teaching in all classes is to be differentiated to the needs of individual learners. Some special activities still have to be established, mainly for students with different types of disability. Recently the Ministry of Education has also encouraged the establishment of special activities for talented pupils. The paper discusses the implications of such activities. How is "talent" interpreted? What are the interests associated with school classes for talented pupils? What are the social consequences for the pupils? What are the implications for society of pursuing such segregate pedagogic strategies? We will draw on empirical findings from an ongoing research project on talent classes in Denmark.

4. **Miss Mané López Rey**, Universidad de Extremadura, Spain

Co-authors Mr Miguel Centella, University of Extremadura, Spain, Mr Pedro García Corrales, University of Extremadura, Spain

Today's scholars. The teachers perspective

In 2005 and 2006, the Government of Extremadura (Education Department), interested in the educative system reality, started up a study in order to know the situation of Secondary and Primary Education in this Spanish region. This debate allowed knowing about the different sectors that take part in the educative process: students, professors, parents, administrations, and experts in the matter of education. The analysis of the spilled opinions was carried out by the equipment of investigation of the area of Sociology of the University of Extremadura, the Giesyt. We will talk about here the opinion that, on the pupils of this new society, teachers show; for it, more than 700 documents sent by the 186 participant colleges and 446 have been analyzed. The characterization of the students by their teachers will be described in this work: values, attitudes, necessities, and especially to the perception of the conflict in the educative centres: determining factors, effectiveness of the applied disciplinary measures, implication of the local administration and policies for an effective collaboration between the sectors implied in.

5. **Professor Marta Zahorska**, Warsaw University, Poland

Education as a road to…marginalization?

Some sociological theories stress that the system of education opens the possibility of careers for everyone. Other scholars explain that education is rather a way of reproduction of social structure, so there is a very small possibility of social mobility. In many societies both models can be used to explain educational mobility or lack of mobility. However, there is a question of proportion, how many people have a chance and how many people will reproduce the social status of their parents. The case of Polish society is very interesting. In the period of transformation from the socialist to capitalist society the social inequalities increased. But the government tried to reduce their consequences. Therefore, the educational reform (1998) aimed at promotion of secondary and university education. The reform was supposed to reduce the inequality between the youth from the urban and rural areas. An unquestionable

effect of the reform is the real educational boom. We witness the increased interest of the youth in the secondary and university education. But also we may see quite large groups of young people which didn't even finish compulsory education, or they stop their education on the gymnasium level. On the basis of the research in ten Polish rural regions, I try to show the social mechanism, which eliminates some students from the schools, and dooms them to marginalization.

RN 11: Sociology of Emotions

Convener: Åsa Wettergren, Karlstad University, Sweden

Session 1: Theoretical approaches and perspectives in the study of emotions
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room C4.29
Chair: Jack Barbalet

1. **Dr Katharina Scherke**, University of Graz, Austria

Can the gap between the life sciences and the social sciences be overcome?

In recent years the life sciences – e.g. the neurosciences – opened up new insights into human emotions. The social sciences in general and sociology in particular should not expel these findings from their discussions. But, interdisciplinary ventures face a whole series of difficulties (e.g. the different terminology, the missing knowledge about the methods of another discipline or problematic institutional conditions, which only reward disciplinary undertakings and not research at the 'fuzzy edges' of disciplines). My paper is going to address some of the problems of interdisciplinary work and will try to mark some possible subject areas where a productive cooperation between the life sciences and the social sciences might be useful.

2. **Mark Hopfenbeck**, Gjoevik University College, Norway

Emotional exchange networks, social capital and the evolution of civil society

Much of the recent work on theories of social exchange, cohesion, conflict, fairness, identity, justice, networks, power, solidarity, status and trust (Cook, Lawler, Molm, Ridgeway, Stets, Thye) has gone far in establishing the central role of emotions in social interaction. This paper attempts to integrate these findings with previous research on the sociology of emotions into a novel approach conceptualized as a theory of emotional exchange networks. An emotional exchange network will be defined as a set of connected relationships characterized by repeated emotional transactions. An emotional transaction is a social interaction which generates affective processes for one or more of the actors involved. As the theme of the conference reflects, there is an increasing need to understand the factors which facilitate the development of civil society and the concept of social capital has become a primary focus. This paper aims at understanding the generation of social capital and the evolution of civil society as the complex adaptive dynamics of emotional exchange networks.

3. **Professor Jack Barbalet**, University of Leicester, England

Rationality and Emotions

The assumptions of rational choice include consistency of preferences, yet preferences of individuals are far from consistent. This results from a number of factors, including the difference between short- and long-term interests. This has been theorized in terms of 'multiple selfs' and also the difference between interests and commitments. There is also a problem identified in experimental psychology of 'preference reversal'. All of these issues are treated in the literature cognatively and yet they are more readily explicated in terms of emotions as the paper will demonstrate.

4. **Miss Stephanie Baker**, University of Sydney, Australia

Pragmatism: A creative alternative to old debates

Pragmatism is a method designed to offer creative solutions to social problems. Although it is not a homogenous theory, pragmatism is characterised as a philosophy of action, which seeks to overcome reductionist views, metaphysical uncertainties and Cartesian dualisms by understanding emotions as biologically and socially mediated. This paper will focus on the theories of William James, John Dewey and George Herbert Mead. Pragmatism is currently experiencing a renaissance in social theory but, while James and Dewey are widely acknowledged for their contribution to the study of emotions, Mead's theoretical innovations

remain overlooked. It will be argued that Mead's theory of intersubjective praxis is pertinent to the analysis of contemporary conflicts because his notion of "sociality" locates emotional consciousness and identity formation in social interaction. By viewing emotions as instincts, which are experienced within the individual's social environment, Mead's pragmatic theory explains feelings of "collective fusion" and exclusion, whilst endeavouring to reconcile divisions that pervade sociology such biological reductionism and radical constructionism through the marriage of the natural and social world. Finally, pragmatism's attempt to creatively solve social problems and assist human communities will be illuminated as an optimistic alternative and relevant methodology to the sociology of emotions.

Session 2: Emotions in and of organizational and institutional settings, part 1
Tuesday 14.00 – 15.30, Room C4.29
Chair: Åsa Wettergren

1. **Poder Poul**, Copenhagen University, Denmark

Understanding the emotionality of post-bureaucratic organization

This paper theorises what emotion work and corporate emotion the post-bureaucratic organization incites. A structural approach focussing on how social structures dispose emotions (e.g. Gibson 1995, 1997, Lovaglia Houser 1996) has not yet been sufficiently applied to the post-bureaucratic organization. The post-bureaucratic work condition does not mean absence of structure. Post-bureaucratic organization can be seen as structurally defined by decentralization (equality), reduction of specialization (homogeneity), reduction of strict separation of members' organizational and personal lives (intimacy), and inclusiveness (lack of identity). The post-bureaucratic organization implies normative expectations of being self-managing, team-oriented and self-actualizing. These structural features incite respect, late-modern self-referential shame (Barbalet 1998), generalised angst, personalised emotionality and 'social stress' (Allvin et al. 2006) among flexible participant organizational members. The flexible and flat structure of post-bureaucracy invites a generalised form of angst (Brooks 2003), an erotised relationship between manager and employee (Sørhaug 1996), increased significance of attraction and repulsion in team group formation (Gibson 1997). Consequently, the paper explains how post-bureaucratic organization differs from bureaucratic organization that engenders respect (deference), conventional shame, dominance/anger/fear/passivity complex (Collins 2004), formality and loyalty in the bureaucratic servant (Flam 1990, 1993). Thereby it can assist empirical research into the novel emotional complexities of flexible work life.

2. **Gaëtan Cliquennois**, Facultés universitaires Saint-Louis, Belgium

Emotions in French prisons

The sociology of emotion is mainly divided between two paradigms. The structuralist paradigm outlines the emotional work of the actors (Hochschild, 1979), and the cultural approach considers that emotions depend on the prevailing culture (Denzin, 1984; Lutz, 1988, Mc Carthy, 1994). On the contrary, the second paradigm stresses on the dynamic action of the emotions on actors behalf (Barbalet, 1998; Collins, 1981; Kemper, 1978, Scheff, 1988). These two paradigms have in common a vision of social considered as prior to emotions. Well, emotions lead to innovation (Gordon, 1990). We want to show that emotion is a factor of change in French prisons. The prison staff managers fear to let inmates get out of control. Their fear lead in fact to a change of organisation (called régime différencié). Emotions are prevailing in interactions between staff managers and inmates. Their appraisals of inmates are essentially about emotions. The importance of emotions is too proven by the fact that staff managers are divided into arousing inmate's emotions (like fear, anxiety, shame, remorse, angry, happiness...), into fear of arousing these emotions, and into fear of not arousing these emotions.

3. **Tihana Novak**, Faculty for Education and Rehabilitation Sciences, Croatia

Co-author Dr Benjamin Culig, Faculty for Education and Rehabilitation Sciences, Croatia

Emotional well-being and job related stress of prison staffs - blueprint for research

In recent years job stress researchers have begun to pay increasing attention to the role of emotions as indicators of strain and well-being at work (e.g., Daley, & Parfitt, 1996; Daniels, Brough, Guppy, Peters-Bean, Weatherstone, 1997; Sevastos, Smith, Cordery, 1992; Wright Doherty, 1998). Some theoretical frameworks are from a job stress perspective, in which emotions are presumed to mediate the effects of job stressors on strains (Spector, 1998) - job stressors lead to negative emotional responses, which in turn lead to various behavioral, physical, and psychological strains. Chronic exposure to negative emotions, particularly the high arousal ones, are associated with physiological effects that in the long-term might well lead to physical illness (Johansson, Aronsson, & Lindstrom, 1978). Van Katwyk and co. (1999) developed the Job-Related Affective Well-Being Scale (JAWS) for measuring the different affects that have an affect people's perceptions on their subjective job-related well-being. This scale is going to be evaluate (as Croatian version) and used in this research. The purpose of the research is to explore the dimensionality of prison staff job affect and to investigate how various emotions related to job stressors, since, by the nature of their job, the prison staffs are exposed to the different and specific types of stressors. This presentation is blueprint of research that is going to became doctoral dissertation, and accent will be on research instrument (JAWS).

4. **Ms Liisa Voutilainen**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Co-author Professor Anssi Perakyla, University of Helsinki, Finland

Emotional experience in psychotherapy interaction

Psychotherapy is an institutional setting where a central task of the participants is to work with the patient's emotional experiences. In this presentation, we will explicate some specific ways in which this work can be accomplished in interaction. The data come from audio recorded sessions of cognitive therapy, which are analysed by means of conversation analysis. We will focus on sequences of talk where the patient's as it were immediate emotional experience gets recognized and interpreted by the therapist. The participants orient to the patient's experience both as one that is actual (felt) in the current interaction and as one that is subject to be described and interpreted as it were from 'outside' of the patient's mind. By studying details of interaction in these sequences we can explicate in a new (sociological) way what is involved in activities that the therapeutic theories refer to as 'expressing emotions', 'self-reflective talk', 'empathetic responding' and 'psychological interpretations'.

Session 3: Emotions in and of organizational and institutional settings, part 2
Tuesday 16.00 – 17.30, Room C4.29
Chair: Mark Hopfenbeck

1. **Dr Johanna Ruusuvuori**, University of Tampere, Finland

Analyzing Emotion in Social Interaction

This paper describes some ways in which emotion manifests itself in our everyday affairs as a situated activity: ways in which it is present and analyzable in social encounters. In focus are sequences of conversation where participants tell about their personal troubles to their co-participant. These sequences are analyzed with regard to the ways in which affect is embedded in the troubles telling, and to the ways in which potential emotional aspects of the troubles tellings are received (ignored or followed up) in the following action or turn of talk. The data consist of both everyday conversations between friends and institutional encounters between professionals and clients. The method used is conversation analysis. It is suggested that in both everyday and institutional encounters emotion is rarely explicit. Rather, it is expressed in ways that allow for both recognizing and not-recognizing it in the following action or turn of talk. However, there are cases where affiliation with one's 'implied' emotional state is pursued if it is not immediately granted. This suggests that although implicit, emotion is an

integral aspect of social interaction, it is an omnipresent possibility that can be topicalized if chosen, or equally well left aside.

2. **Dr Carmen Baumeler**, University of Lucerne, Switzerland

Technologies of the Emotional Self – Affective Computing for Flexible Employees

Emotional Intelligence (EI) is a popular topic in the managerial discourse. Not only education and work experience but, above all, the management of emotions promises professional success. The paper argues that the concept of EI can be interpreted as a Foucaultian technology of the self that aims at the realization of the flexible employee. First of all, I will discuss the conception of the flexible worker as a historically contingent ideal of the productive subject which is closely linked to the rise of flexible capitalism. Second, the psychological agenda of EI developed by Goleman (1998) will be presented. This program of self-transformation gives advice about successful behaviour at the workplace and reflects the contemporary conception of the flexible employee. Whereas EI is often regarded as a merely psychological technique on the basis of mental training, it is not well known that the concept also spread to the computer sciences. Here, the research field of affective computing tries to build computational devices in order to help the user in emotion management. On discussing suggested applications at the workplace, the paper will show the normative assumptions about the user as a completely informed and emotionally controlled individual.

3. **Ana Sofia Amandio**, CNRS – GRS, France

Managers… of the emotional self

Management is a discipline which can be defined as the codification of government practices occurring in organizational and institutional settings. The management exercise implies a domination relationship. We sustain, in a Foucauldian sense, that the moral legitimacy of domination over others is achieved by the government of the managers own self. In methodological terms, we've made a content structural analysis of management magazine's articles. We propose that this literature is based on a normative discourse which prescribes governance conducts. Notwithstanding, from the management's literature point of view, this conducts are not just about professional practices which take place in the organisational context, but about the management of the emotional self in the civil society.

Session 4: Emotions of differentiation, inequality and exclusion
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room C4.29
Chair: Tbc

1. **Charlotte Bloch**, University of Copenhagen, Denmark

Bullying and Emotions

Bullying has got increased attention during the last decades. Bullying is a specific interactional process between perpetrators, witnesses and victims. The purpose of the paper is to present the preliminary results of a qualitative study of bullying at the work place. The study is based on qualitative interviews with 45 employees. The interviewees are selected according to criteria of being witnesses, perpetrators and victims. All the interviewees, however, are asked to reconstruct experiences of processes of negative interactions from the above mentioned three different perspectives. They are also asked to reconstruct episodes in which they have felt different social emotions such as anger, shame, pride, fear, depressions, joy etc. The focus of the interviews is on the interactional processes, with emphasis on emotions, emotion management, emotional micro politics and different constructions of social realities. The purpose of the analysis is to identify those mechanisms through which social interactions at the work place escalate into processes of bullying. The purpose of the analysis is also to identify organisational features in terms of emotional cultures and climate that soil the ground for escalating processes of social exclusion.

2. **Mr Alessandro Pratesi**, University of Pennsylvania, USA

Doing Care, Doing Difference

My work is concerned with the dynamics of inclusion/exclusion and the consequent outcomes of inequality people produce while caring for others. I focus on informal care, which I see as a strategic site to grasp deeper insights into the interactional mechanisms laying behind the daily construction of normative assets of subordination. By looking at the interactive dimensions of informal care, I show how in "doing care" people create forms of emotional stratification at the micro-level that also affect their social positioning at the macro-level. Broadening and intertwining the conceptual categories of care, gender, and emotion, my study is a micro-situated analysis of daily caring activities within the context of a specific setting: upper/middle-class gay and non-gay caregivers. My theoretical framework draws on those aspects of the sociology of emotions that, in explaining how feelings motivate conformity and social stratification, connect micro- and macro-levels, making care, emotion, gender, and sexuality central to understand how situated interactions reproduce social structure. My methodological approach is measured on an interpretive process aimed at rethinking the phenomenon of care in a broader perspective, by offering a thick qualitative analysis that also includes "non-traditional" family contexts. The study of gay and heterosexual caregivers in this phenomenological perspective gives us new empirical evidence of how deeply embedded in gender systems and cultural beliefs people are, and how much a matter of socially created symbols and meanings each single caregiver is. But it also highlights how individuals, by managing their emotions implied in care work, create the conditions to produce social change.

3. **Dr Åsa Wettergren**, Karlstad University, Sweden

Interaction Rituals and the Reception of Asylum Seekers – the Italian Case

The paper is a partial report of a larger project which compares Italy, Sweden and Scotland with regards to policy and practice in the reception of African asylum seekers. Focus is upon interaction rituals and emotions in the reception process. During the autumn of 2006, participant observations were conducted at an accommodation centre in North Italy. The centre is part of a recently inaugurated programme for the reception of asylum seekers engaging Italian communes and NGO's such as Caritas and ARCI. In addition, in-depth interviews were conducted with residents and workers in the centre. The results point to possible conflicts in the clash between rationalities (goals and ambitions) of the asylum seekers on the one hand and the workers on the other. The residents need time for recovery and assessment of their situation while the workers impose self-discipline and anxiety, requiring them to "become autonomous" and reminding them that the stay is time limited (6 months). There is a lack of emotional investment in the residents in terms of facilitating and/or staging successful and potentially healing interaction rituals. The reception programme is entirely gender blind and hence the specific needs of female asylum seekers, and their children, are neglected.

4. **Dr Imdorf Christian**, University of Basel, Switzerland

Selection, emotion and exclusion. The organisational relevance of emotions in the context of trainee selection

Empirical research on the exclusion of immigrant students from vocational training in Switzerland has revealed the relevance of affective agency for trainee selection. The operational logics behind the allocation of apprenticeships by training firms have been investigated referring to 65 semi-structured interviews with organizational gatekeepers. The data was interpreted using the cognitive approach of argumentation analysis. Still this method allows for affective phenomena: one can interpret emotions mentioned or shown by interviewees as support and justification of their arguments. A variety of organisational constraints lead to the exclusion of immigrant applicants: They are not seen to fit in an existing team or they could attract some disagreeable clientele. Other firms anticipate workplace bullying, ethnic gathering or conflicts with foreign employees. The interviewees often increased the plausibility of such arguments by underlining them emotionally. Most significant is the fear to face organisational troubles. Such findings lead to the question how to

deal with affective decision and sense making within an organisational framework of inclusion and exclusion. We assume that emotions can be functional in terms of organisational conservation and reproduction. They appear as an organisation-specific resource located in the bodies of its members, deciding about the allocation of organisational membership.

Session 5: Intimate emotions
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room C4.29
Chair: Tbc

1. **Jaana Maksimainen**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Divorce and understanding – the power of therapeutic reason

Our belief in marriage and romantic love may have occasionally faltered but their power to organize our lives is still unquestionable. In spite of our high divorce rates and sometimes cynical stance towards romantic love, we keep (re)falling in love and getting (re)married without seriously questioning the purpose of doing so. In love and marriage there is always something given that we have to take for granted. The therapeutic ideal of the love relationship instead supposes that relationship has to be individually made and negotiated over and over again. It refuses to take anything for granted. All kinds of emotions related to relationships are desperately attempted to make manageable and transparent, even the inevitable disappointments and losses that can not be avoided in life. Therapeutic reason can be seen clearly in our way of understanding the relationship as something fragile that is constantly threatened by all sorts of problems and conflicts. The relationship has got under the therapeutic eye; it needs to be monitored, understood, and managed constantly. Threat of divorce could be lurking behind every conflict. Nonetheless, it is exactly divorce where the notion of love as a very problematic sphere of life finally culminates. This paper discusses discourses of divorce in different kind of texts.

2. **Ms Martina Cvajner**, University of Trento, Italy

Intimacy and sesuality during migration

Sexuality and migration are both experiences that challenge the established norms and behaviours of the actors involved in these processes. Both migratory and sexual experiences are fertile grounds for the transformation of identities and behaviours. What does it happen when the two experiences are intertwined? In this paper I will analyze how actors change their sexual behaviour, norms and attitudes in the process of settling down in a new social environment in the receiving society. Which kind of mechanisms regulate their romantic and sexual conduct when living in a different context, removed from the usual networks of established practices? To what degree they modify their behaviour in order to integrate in the new context? To what degree their background, norms and values may be re-interpreted and used as a resource in their migratory trajectory? To what degree they stick to their previous normative or practical models as a resistance to assimilation pressures? How do migrants react, exploit or adopt the prejudices concerning their sentimental and sexual identity in the host society? All these specific questions are variants of a traditional social science problem: how does a change in the social environment modify the values, norms and practices of the actors? The case of intimate behaviour, including but not only sexual, is a particularly important field for exploring such a problem. It will be the main basis of my paper. The paper will present the results of a one year-long ethnography with two groups of East European women migrating to Italy without their families. I will describe what I have observed in terms of the migrants' sexualized self in Italy, the way they live their sexuality in a migration context, how they manage to establish intimate relationships even within the constraints of their socio-economic conditions, how a sexuality dimension is lived and performed in public and private contexts, which mechanisms they enact and how are they connected to their identity and cultural membership. Particular attention will be given to sexual symbols and their time/space connotations: As the research project has involved also following such women in their returns to their sending location, it is possible to analyze the changes in behaviour and public performance in the sending and receiving context.

Session 6: Methods in the study of emotions
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room C4.29
Chair: Debra Hopkins

1. **Stina Bergman Blix**, Stockholm University, Sweden

Feeling one's way: the use of emotions as a methodological tool

This contribution aims to clarify and nuance the emotional aspects of conducting observation studies. The researcher, in most cases, does not want to interfere with or influence the phenomenon under observation, but uses her/himself as a tool to collect material. Even if the observer does not participate verbally, s/he can be emotionally participative using her/his emotions as a methodological tool, generating reflections and insights relative to the situations and persons that are the object of observation. On crucial point is that the researcher's emotions can be more or less congruent with the situation at hand; a match as well as a mis-match can be used as information in the research process. Furthermore, the emotional expressions displayed by professional actors or a practiser of any occupation that involves role-playing, i.e. service personnel, nurses etc, can be more or less emotionally anchored within the role-player. Do the observer's feelings correlate with the research subjects' felt emotions or their portrayed emotions? Reflections on these issues can be used in interviews with research subjects to attain a more nuanced and tangible interpretation of the studied phenomenon.

2. **Dr Georgios Papastefanou**, Centre for Survey Methodology and Research, Germany

Approaching emotional capital by unobtrusive measurement: the case electrical skin conductivity

This study is dealing with measurement of emotional capital as a psychosocial asset with rising value in postmodern society. It seems useful to conceptualize "emotional capital" in the framework of Bourdieu, seemingly there are overlapings with "cultural capital" as well symbolic capital, which is expressed in personal qualities such as authority and charisma. So, as one main dimension of "emotional capital" is related to emotional self-regulation e.g. in coping with daily stress events, it would be necessary to link directly to emotional experiences people have in everday life course. Mainstream research usually relies on self-reports in questionnaire survey. Being a general problem of self-reports, bias by memory distortion and social desirability get more pronounced in relation to emotional responses, as they usually are automatic, nonverbal and fluctuating in the everyday lifecourse. For this reasons, and because technical devices for ambulatory assessment nowadays are easily available, the study explores electrical skin conductivity changes (ESC), known as a physiological reflection of neural activity in emotional information processesing areas of the brain, as indicators of emotional everyday life course. Unobtrusive and non-laboratory measurement of ESC is made possible by combining mini data logger (which can be easily applied under the cloths) and pocket computers. This measurement tool is evaluated with case studies of 5 men and 5 women, matched on age, occupational and family situation. After finishing the one day measurement, people are asked to report and to talk on emotional experiences of the day and their social evaluation. This self-assessments is then contrasted to the ESC indicators of emotional experiences over the day.

3. **Wenche Falch**, Hogskolen i Ostfold, Norway

Method of analysing interviews - using Grounded Theory

The subject of my thesis is the work and emotional labour done by people employed as personal assistants for disabled people. To work as a personal assistant for a disabled person is a form for work that requires a large degree of physical and mental closeness between employee (assistant) and employer (disabled person). My data consists of interviews with personal assistants. The purpose of this paper is to show the process of analyzing the material using Grounded Theory.

4. **Debra Hopkins**, Karlstad University, Sweden

Whose storey is it anyway?

The recent turn to reclaiming emotions as a worthy sociological pursuit has proven very fruitful in generating new sociological theory, and in revising old theory. Many qualitative and quantitative researchers have welcomed the reintroduction of emotions to their respective academic pursuits. The study of emotions brings with it some distinct methodological challenges. This paper will address one aspect of these challenges, as they relate to collecting and handling data in the context of a biographical narrative interpretive interview situation. Inasmuch as each interview situation is a social interaction between social actors, bilaterally infused with emotion, how does a researcher account for her own emotional economy in the constitution of the data, and in its analysis? This paper will follow a narrative style, telling a story about one researchers' growing awareness of the scholarly and personal challenges inherent in her work as a researcher interested in emotions, and her attempts to organize thinking and practice around these challenges, and make them transparent. Rather than offer solutions and prescriptions for 'better reflexive practice', this paper offers reflections on a process of engagement with research practice.

Session 7: Politics of emotions and emotions in politics
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room C4.29
Chair: Tova Benski

1. **Nicolas Demertzis**, University of Athens, Greece

The as if politics: cynicism and political cynicism

As European societies face multifaceted transformations, a variety of complementary as well as mutually exclusive responses come to the fore: contentious politics, neotribalism, civic disobedience, compliance, dealignment, realignment, decreasing voting turnout, apathy, and political cynicism etc. Unavoidably, these collective responses are embedded into a politics of emotions in one way or another. This paper deals with the analysis of political cynicism, a widely but inconsistently studied emotional response to the pertinent legitimation and rationality crises of European polities. As a rule, political cynicism is understood as a kind of political judgment; i.e. as distrust to political institutions and the politicians. This paper attempts to undo this common wisdom and argue, instead, that political cynicism is a cluster concept that emanates from the broader climate of postmodern cynicism qua "enlightened false consciousness", as Sloterdijk and Žižek put it. It consists of a variety of postures such as irony, sarcasm, mocking, disaffection, melancholy, pessimism, self-pity, hopelessness, scepticism, guffaw, aloofness, mistrust, bad faith, fatalism, indignation, and ressentiment. As a cluster concept, is not easily operationalised in empirical political analysis and it does not fit the premises of a positivist sociology of emotions. Its study begs for a combination of quantitative and qualitative methodologies.

2. **Erik Löfmarck**, Stockholm University, Sweden

Co-authors Kerstin Jacobsson, Stockholm University, Sweden & Professor Eva Sandstedt, Uppsala University, Sweden

The sociology of scandal and moral transgression

Political life is not merely the battlefield of interests or the play of power relationships. It is also a moral world, governed by values and norms of public morality. The moral substructure of state-citizen relationships often take on a taken-for-granted character, except for moments of moral upset, when the collective consciousness is offended and stirred. This paper presents a theoretical perspective, by which to understand the moral and social nature of political scandals. It draws on insights from Durkheim's sociology of religion and of morality, and points, inter alia, to the ritual and emotional character of scandals. It does not, however, presume the existence of a moral consensus but rather the confrontation of various systems of norms. The empirical case studied is a government scandal in Sweden, which forced two government ministers to resign after less than 10 days of office after it was revealed that they

had not paid their TV license and moreover, had bought 'black' (untaxed) services. The transgression provoked a massive public reaction.

3. **Juha Klemelä**, University of Turku, Finland

A Play of Identities, Wants and Emotions – Studying the Municipal Delegates' and Officials' Interaction

My presentation introduces a model that I use to examine the relationship between politicians and administrators in service sector boards in Finnish local government. These parties run the municipal provision of services such as health care and education. Together they adapt means to values. This is not easy and there is some friction in their interrelationship. The model is an eclectic microsociological composition of elements from theories of identity, exchange and emotion. A municipal delegate's and official's resources and willingness to maintain a favorable identity and to receive psychological, social and material rewards guides his or her perceptions, actions and needs for interaction with the other party. When the interaction occurs it reveals and may change the balance of status and power between the groups. Successes and failures in decision-making, politics and representation of interests produce emotions and they can accumulate to affect a person's emotional energy and the drive for further interaction. An actor may have to adjust any expectations concerning the parties' roles and to change the way one is acting. Empirical data will be used to develop the model abductively. The study has hermeneutical, emancipatory and instrumental goals and will be presented as a doctoral thesis

4. **Dr Helmut Kuzmics**, University of Graz, Austria

Emotions of Commanders and Officers and their Control in War and Peace: The Example of the Habsburg Army from 1800 to 1918

The emotions and emotional controls which can be seen as relevant for the success in battle ('courage', 'boldness', 'discipline') are not only subject to social change from the middle-ages to the present, they differ also according to rank and position. 'Boldness' is different in the case of a common infantryman or a general: the latter's boldness can take the form of considered restraint. The commander's emotions and emotional control are, therefore, no less important than those of the common soldier. The Habsburg army poses some interesting questions regarding the relationship between the classical 'male' warrior virtues of boldness (sustained by a 'feudal spirit' unmatched by that of any other great-power army of the 19th century) and a comparatively high level of military incompetence (no major war was decisively won after 1740). This paper tries to solve this puzzle by analyzing selected autobiographies, diaries, official files and literary sources that contain descriptions and declamations of the relevant emotions that steered the behaviour of Austrian officers and commanders throughout this period of more than a century.

Session 8: Emotions in protest and social movements
Thursday 13.30 – 15.00 C4.29
Chair: Åsa Wettergren

1. **Helena Flam**, University of Leipzig, Germany

Silence, Protest and Emotions

As a topic silence is fascinating because it takes one in numerous directions. In my talk I would like to focus on the connection between silence, protest and emotion. To speak out usually means protesting against conditions constructing and/or breaking through the difficult wall of silencing emotions, such as anxiety, fear, a sense of isolation, hope-and helplessness. Voice amounts to protest. But those who protest do not necessarily have to be "victims" or their advocates, but instead culprits who understand themselves as victims. And silence can be used as a means to express protest.

2. **Tova Benski**, College of Management-academic Studies, Israel

Women's peace activism and the emotional world of second generation holocaust survivors in Israel – the hidden question of shame?

Many studies of peace activism in Israel have noted that holocaust survivors, and more particularly, second generation sons and daughters of holocaust survivors are over represented among left wing demonstrators. Studying current women's peace movements, I have also, like many others, noted and reported that Jewish members of these movements were mostly women of European - American origin (Ashkenai), aged 40-80. Interviews conducted with these women indicate that many of them are second generation holocaust survivors and considered the holocaust as a formative event in their lives. Some of them explain their participation in peace vigils as a result of their wish to avoid feelings of guilt in the future, to avoid the silence of the "silent majority", human rights discourse, and feelings of helplessness. The latter are opposed to all theories explaining the emotions motivating political activism. While at first sight these explanations can be interpreted as belonging to the group of "moral indignation" feelings, looking at the history of the silence that was prevalent in Israeli society concerning the holocaust and the shame that it generated among the survivors and the second generation, a different interpretation can be offered. This paper represents work in progress and is an attempt at combining theories of social movements formation, second generation holocaust survivors' emotional characteristics and the study of emotions. It explores an interpretation focused around breaking the silence of these women's lives and about their life. It explores the notion that the emotional spectrum that characterizes second generation holocaust survivors peace activists is much more complex and involves a rebellion against a mixture of some aspects of the family of emotions of shame, along lines suggested by Scheff and others, and feelings of helplessness generated by their generation's experience of their parents' helplessness which they are trying to overcome through their activism. The analysis suggests that their activism, can e seen as an expression of the collectivation and universalization of the 'private' experiences and nightmares of their generation. This explanation can also account for the seeming paradox of the mixture of helplessness and shame, as their motivating emotions.

3. **Deborah Gould**, University of Pittsburgh, USA

Solidarity and its Fracturing in ACT UP

What causes feelings and practices of solidarity in social movements to fracture? To investigate that question, I focus on conflicts that happened in ACT UP in the United States. I argue that the emotional undercurrents of internal movement conflicts—the feelings operating in a movement's conflicts that are often unarticulated and unacknowledged but nevertheless have a force and direction to them—are constituent components of those conflicts and need to be studied if we are to understand why and how internal movement conflicts sometimes lead to the demise of movements. More than tactical or strategic disagreements, political conflicts within a movement often revolve around the complex feelings evoked by different members occupying different social positions within society and within the movement itself. Real or perceived differences in social location and power can generate resentment, anger, guilt, fear of betrayal, fear of loss of power and recognition. Left unaddressed, those feelings can prompt a turn to moralizing which in turn can make navigating political differences difficult at best. Turning our lenses to the emotional undercurrents that structure political conflicts sheds light on the complicated processes of solidarity formation and fracturing; doing so also can help us to attend to the bad feelings that sometimes arise in the midst of political activism.

RN 12: Environment and Society

Session 1a: Biodiversity and Nature Protection (1)
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room W110
Chair: Tbc

1. **Doctor Isabelle Mauz**, Cemagref, France

Co-author Doctor Céline Granjou, Cemagref, France

Monitoring the wolf population in France: when technical credibility does not induce political legitimacy

One controversy created by the presence of wolves in France refers to its population size, hence the number of animals that can be killed yearly without threatening population viability nor departing from France's international commitments. According to their interests, proponents and opponents of large carnivores tend to put forward low and high numbers, respectively. Facing this war of figures, the national hunting and wildlife office (Oncfs), which is responsible for monitoring wolves, has developed a new method to estimate the population size with the help of geneticists and biostatisticians. Drawing on 25 interviews with farmers, wolf protectors, Oncfs's agents, and scientists, we present the reactions to the wolf monitoring and this new method in particular. We observe that not only farmers but also some protectors mistrust the study and that few participate in the observers' network upon which it relies. We show that interviewees acknowledge the efforts and progress made by scientists. However, they deem that wolf monitoring takes too much space in debates and masks more important issues. The technical and scientific credibility of wolf monitoring seems less challenged than its political relevance and legitimacy.

2. **Dr. Christoph Goerg**, Helmholtz Centre for Environmental Research, Germany

Co-authors Dr Silke Beck, Dr. Carsten Nesshöver, Dr. Felix Rauschmayer and Dr. Heidi Wittmer, Helmholtz Centre for Environmental Research, Germany

Nested networks of multiple knowledges – bridging scales and cultures in biodiversity governance

Biodiversity change is seen more and more as a process crossing different scales of scientific assessments and decision making. More recently, questions arise how this could be addressed by science-policy interfaces (SPI) at different levels. This contribution will provide results from an international workshop held in October 2006 in Leipzig. At this workshop experiences from different global SPI's within and beyond the biodiversity area were discussed. As a result, participants agreed on the Leipzig Recommendations for a Knowledge-Policy Interface on Biodiversity. This contribution focuses on two main elements of these Leipzig Recommendations: the questions of how to connect different scales of assessments and decision-making processes; and how to incorporate different kinds of knowledge. The argument is that we need not only scientific knowledge, but other knowledge as well, including pragmatic knowledge and expertise held by resource managers, indigenous peoples and local communities. Moreover, a knowledge-policy interface must go beyond a global assessment and should be multi-scalar in nature. Global biodiversity changes have local dimensions, and vice-versa, and local communities have unique perspectives on global biodiversity policies. The proposed solution, therefore, focuses on nested, decentralized, largely autonomous sub-global networks, activities, and assessments.

3. **Eveliina Asikainen**, University of Tampere, Finland

Biodiversity and Every-day Life in a Finnish Suburb

Conservation of biodiversity in urban planning has become a serious question only recently in Finland and has focused on maintaining the present biodiversity. Biodiversity values emerging together with new suburbs have been largely neglected. This study aims in recognizing new suburban natures and their meanings as an integral part of the everyday life of suburban inhabitants. The study has been carried out in Hervanta, a suburb of 25,000 people built in

1970-80's in the City of Tampere, SW Finland. A combination of vegetation analysis and ethnographic approaches ('walking interviews' with inhabitants, observation, and photographing the places valued by them) has been used to gain understanding of the inhabitants' engagement with the emerging natures and the relationship between scientific and locally relevant biodiversity values. The findings can be used in developing approaches to urban planning based on a wider comprehension of new natures and their role in cooperative conservation of urban biodiversity.

4. **Kris Van Koppen**, Wageningen University, Netherlands

Co-author Birgit H M Elands, Wageningen University, Netherlands

Monitoring Public Awareness and Participation for Biodiversity

Within the framework of the Convention on Biological Diversity (CBD), a world-wide commitment has been made to achieve by 2010 a significant reduction of the rate of biodiversity loss. In order to monitor progress towards this '2010 target' sets of indicators are needed. This papers deals with the development of indicators for public awareness and participation in Europe. A difficulty is that the CBD process until now has hardly provided guidelines for public awareness and participation. Another problem is that the concept of biodiversity finds little resonance among a broader public. The paper explores the need for indicators of awareness and participation with regard to biodiversity. As a case study, it presents the current design and application of such indicators in the Netherlands. It argues that public awareness and participation are vital in making progress towards biodiversity management and it discusses the possibilities of developing a well-founded and effective structure of indicators for monitoring public awareness and participation.

Session 1b: Biodiversity and Nature Protection (2)
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room W709
Chair: Tbc

1. **Mr Anders Blok**, Copenhagen University, Denmark

From Cosmopolitanism to Cosmopolitics: Negotiating Nature-Cultures in the Case of Japanese Whaling

Within the field of biodiversity conservation, the long-standing controversies surrounding whales and whaling can be seen as emblematic of wider global tensions between competing conceptions of nature. Mixed into questions of endangered species are two seemingly irreconcilable standpoints: the anti-whaling 'arcadian' view stressing the intrinsic value of whales ('preservationism') versus the pro-whaling 'resource' view stressing sustainable human use ('conservationism'). In the International Whaling Commission, both anti- and pro-whaling networks appeal to trans-local (or 'cosmopolitan') sources of scientific and legal legitimacy, but for three decades no stable ordering has been achieved. Based on qualitative interviews with Japanese pro-whaling policy actors, this paper raises a fundamental question: why does the 'cosmopolitan' ordering fail to achieve closure (or compromise) on this nature controversy? For suggestive answers, inspiration is drawn from 'Science and Technology Studies' (STS), particularly the recent work of Bruno Latour. Here, whales are seen as embroiled in 'ontological politics': what a whale is, and what it represents, is clearly at the centre of controversy. If whales are multiple, we may have to switch from 'cosmopolitanism' to 'cosmopolitics', exploring how natures can be made to coexist. Analytical and normative implications of such a re-conceptualization will be discussed for the broader field of global biodiversity politics.

2. **Philippe Deuffic**, Cemagref, France

Deadwood for biodiversity or energy savings ? An environmental dilemma for foresters

Searching for more legitimacy, many forest policies try to take into account biodiversity. This notion is elevated to the status of a positive norm with a moral connotation so that biodiversity promoters avoid the use of terms such as 'useless' or 'noxious' species. However, biodiversity conservation programmes are selective. They often emphasize the protection of mammals

and emblematic animals but they neglect whole living beings compartments as insects, fungi, bacteria Drawing experience on French national research programme on forest biodiversity, the paper firstly deals with the evolution of forestry paradigms and the ecologisation of foresters and public attitudes, even towards polemical topics as deadwoods and wood vermin and pests. Secondly, we will see that forest management paradigms and relationships between foresters and nature are ambiguous. From deadwood rejection to close-to-nature forestry, forest management orientations seem to reflect the social status of the forester and to be considered as a distinction criterion. Thirdly, we will see that biodiversity programmes can also lead to a social and economic segregation and a two-speed forestry system. Finally, the paper will show that two national environmental policies are in opposition: on one hand forest owners are encouraged to preserve deadwoods as habitats for insects but, on the other hand, to save fossils energies, industrials propose them to export their coarse woody debris to transform them as fuelwood.

3. **Ralph Matthews,** University of British Columbia, Canada

Is the Coast Clear? Understanding and Responding to Climate Change In Coastal Resource Communities in British Columbia, Canada

While considerable attention is devoted to the bio-ecological context of global warming, comparatively less is devoted to its social, cultural and economic aspects. In addition, generally little attention is given to remote areas and smaller resource communities, despite these being more vulnerable to climate change impacts. This paper examines how climate change is understood by the residents of six communities (population 500-15,000) along the 650 mile coastline of British Columbia, Canada. Data are taken from 138 semi-structured interviews with residents identified as political and social leaders, civic administrators, and resource managers. Using analytic perspectives related to *cultural models*, *governance* and *social capital*, this paper: (1) examines how prevailing understandings of environment, complicate the ability of residents to distinguish between climate variability and fundamental climate change; (2) examines how prevalent coping strategies in response to economic crises in the resource sector, lead leaders to regard climate change .as a global impediment with few appropriate local responses; and, (3) considers how leaders' limited bridging social networks result in limited capacity to develop effective coordinated responses. It concludes that policy approaches must not just provide knowledge 'tools', but must seek to enhance local social capital and local governance capacity (see www.coastalclimatechange.ca)

4. **Stefan Walter,** University of Lapland, Finland

Trust and cooperation as requirements for maintaining governance capacity

Trust can be understood to be a mechanism that serves the reduction of social complexity. Trust is located in the relations between people; it is not a psychological state of isolated individuals. Thus, trust must be seen as a property of collective units – of systems. Trust can be viewed as a prerequisite for the proper functioning of society. The alternative to trust into social relations would be chaos. Trust works as a foundation for society upon which social relations, planning, justice etc. are only possible. Society has an interest in maintaining or strengthening trust into systems and institutions, e.g. generalised exchange media, including money. A requirement for control and sustaining governance structures is the production and maintenance of trust – e.g. maintaining the continued circulation of money as a form of cooperation. Without sufficient trust into institutions successful governance, for example aiming at sustainable development, is jeopardised. Contemporary socio-economic trends make it increasingly difficult to maintain trust. Such trends include the speeding up of market processes and globalisation. These trends are accompanied by a diminishing capacity to control those changes. Maintaining trust and cohesion will more and more be the priority of policy making. Thus, political governance efforts that potentially undermine trust and cohesion – e.g. environmental policies that threaten investments in the economy – are less likely to be realised.

Session 2a: Education for Sustainability and Social Learning (1)
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room W110
Chair: Tbc

1. **Jean-Paul Bozonnet,** Institute of Grenoble, France

How socialization makes environmentalism and political ecology happen

At the beginning of the eighties, Cotgrove and Duff have proved that environmental values were tightly linked to socio-professional categories in England. They put forward two possible explanations in order to explain this relationship: either some applicants to specific professions were previously marked by ecological values, or professional situations shaped employees in such a way they supported these kinds of values. Twenty years later, this correlation is still present in Europe (Bozonnet, 2005). But now, we have at our disposal appropriate data to decide between the two alternatives. European Social Survey give us suitable indicators. The verification will be undertaken by exploiting statistical data across 19 Europeans countries surveyed in 2002. According to our hypothesis, environmental values should not be acquired within professional groups, but previously developed firstly by parents' socialization, and secondarily by school socialization. The two factors cumulate their influence by the way of pawl effect (no way back anywhere); and they should be limited by a saturation effect due to economic ease in the case of environmentalism and socio-professional position in the case of political ecology. These results should bring an interesting new light to explain the origin of environmental and ecological values, their saturation point inside European opinion, and if needs be, the crucial, but sometimes uncomfortable position of environmental education.

2. **Dr John Karamichas,** Queen's University, Northern Ireland

Olympic Games as an opportunity for the Ecological Modernisation of the host nation

After an engagement with the work of the main theoretical proponents of ecological modernisation, this paper will proceed towards delineating the most important parameters of this concept and developing an analytical framework that will allow us to evaluate the potential of the summer Olympics to act as an impetus for the host nation in improving or developing its capacity for environmental sustainability. The International Olympic Committee now declares environmental protection to be the third dimension of the Olympic movement. That means that nations wishing to host the Games have to make sure to present themselves as reliable practitioners of environmental sustainability principles. With that in mind, this paper evaluates the legacy left by a sample of recent and the promise of forthcoming Games. It concludes by suggesting that earlier procedural barriers are so entrenched that the hosting of the Games is very unlikely to have a lasting change, on its own, on existing negative practices.

3. **Dr.Tomomi Sinada**, Rikkyo University, Japan

Co-authors, Dr. Midori Aoyagi-Usui, National Institute for Environmental Studies, Japan, Dr. Atsuko Kuribayashi, Research Institute, Japan and Ms. Mariko Kondo, Japan

How do students understand climate change? Local knowledge and specialized knowledge.

Climate change is regarded as the most serious issues in the world. Well-educated young people should be concerned about this matter. We conducted five focus group interviews on this issue with students at universities in the Tokyo metropolitan area. Four groups were formed based on gender and subject majors. The other group was formed from students who are concerned on environmental problems. In the first part of each interview, we examined how well they knew about climate change. In the second part, we showed them edited television pictures that included five topics on climate change. We found that most students had some concern and knowledge about the issue. However, the response was different among the groups when they watched the pictures. The group of female students with social science major was the most influenced, while the male group was the least influenced. This could be explained in terms of gender difference in media literacy and local knowledge. The

subject in which the students were majoring affected their perspective on who was the most responsible for solving the problem. Students had difficulty in linking specialized knowledge to problems related to daily life. This might correlate with the education system in Japan.

4. **Professor Constantina Skanavis,** University of the Aegean, Greece

Co-authors, Christos Giannoulis and Iosif Botetzagias, University of the Aegean, Greece

Greek Journalists acting as Interpreters of Environmental Issues

Environmental journalism is a fast-growing field that developed in the early 1980s as a response to public's increasing demand for media coverage of the emerging environmental dangers. The most demanding challenge of environmental journalism is the actual presentation of all aspects of an environmental issue. In this regard, environmental journalist's role is to serve at the same time as mediator and interpreter and/or as environmental educator. Interpretation can be used by environmental journalists to disseminate the relationship of people to nature. Interpretation can shift the importance of the consequences of environmental exploitation to other causes than the true ones, and as such could be abused by the political arena. In the recognition that all interpretation is value-laden, the question that arises is whose values are being interpreted to whom and by whom and for what reason. In Greece, little is known about how journalists, who are not formally trained in environmental education and interpretation, make their way through the maze of challenges associated with communicating and interpreting environmental issues and/or problems. This work uses q-methodology as a qualitative statistical approach to assess a variety of discourses related to how environmental journalists conceptualize their behaviour and role as well as how they are influenced by the social and environmental parameters they come in contact with on their everyday activities. Thus, a number of interviews are scheduled with the journalists covering environmental issues in all major Greek newspapers.

5. **Dr Angela Franz-Balsen**, University of Lueneburg, Germany

Gender Aspects of Civic Engagement in the Context of Environmental and Sustainability Initiatives

A good part of the progress in environmental protection and sustainable development during the last thirty years has been achieved by bottom-up initiatives of committed individuals and their networks. Research on environmental awareness usually shows significant gender differences, with women scoring better on environmental performance. A feminist reaction was the myth of women as being 'better environmentalists'. The empirical evidence is highly controversial, however. In Germany, women's proactive environmental behaviour and verbal commitment are at odds with lower levels of political engagement and activism. These gender differences are currently being discussed in political science and education (Geissel 2004) as well as in sustainability research. Household management and family patterns (traditional family models vs. life-work-balance between partners) are supposed to play a role in defining individual reactions to local and global issues of environmental, economic and social impact. Against this background, empirical data about civic engagement of German university students - a group of young adults which is generally free from constraints of family life - are presented. Theses about the constricting influence of norms of masculinity (Connell 1995) and femininity with regard to active citizenship for sustainable development are to be discussed.

Session 2b: Education for Sustainability and Social Learning (2)
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room W709
Chair: Tbc

1. **Maie kiisel,** University of Tartu, Estonia

Rationalizing Environmental Decisions: the Case of Oil Shale Mining in Estonia

During the fifteen years of independence cultural change towards democratization in Estonia has been significantly slower then economic development. Weak civic society characteristic of a post-Soviet country is only too often used to realize private ambitions. While legislation and

national development plans set ringing agendas for sustainable development, including active involvement by the public in preparing legislation and development plans, the traditions of argumentation in planning and policy-making have not appreciably changed after accession to the EU. This case study explores decision-making process on oil shale mining in the North-East of Estonia, the presentation is based on participative observation and document analysis. The analysis reveals rationalization processes in preparing a national development plan legitimating further oil shale mining. The presentation concludes that the opinions of stakeholders are not considered, which impedes adequate calculation of the issues of sustainability.

2. **Poi Haapasaari**, University of Oulum, Finland

TAC decision: the end result of a battle

Decision making of total allowable catches (TAC) in the EU has been blamed for endangering fish stocks and for leading to economically inefficient consequences. Decisions are taken by politically elected ministers of the member states but the initiative comes from the European Commission. The initiative is based on scientific advice and the Common Fisheries Policy. The negotiation targets of the ministers should be adjusted within the frames of sustainability defined in the scientific process, but often the ministers end up in compromises that have been described uncontrollable for both the Commission and the member governments. Based on key-person interviews, I peep behind the curtain of the TAC play. Using concepts and theory of Bourdieu, I sketch a picture of the context of the TAC decisions as a social playing field, in which each actor pulls in his/her own direction. I examine relations between and within groups involved in the fisheries management field, and dynamics leading to the end result. Identifying critical points might lead to developing measures or methodologies that help make more sound decisions and diminish the influence of variables leading to unsustainable or uncontrollable consequences.

3. **Dr Jens Jetzkowitz**, University of Lueneburg, Germany

Sustainability science and the co-evolution of society and nature: What we can learn from adaptive responses of tourism industry to climate change?

Tourism is a sector of economy that is very sensitive to weather. How can this sector adapt to climate change? It is to questions such as these that sustainability science addresses itself. However, the concrete shape of a prospective sustainable society is still vague. Since sustainability has become an icon of a broad and institutionalised environmental movement in the 1990s, many approaches have been carried out to extend the principles of a sustainable economic system to human practise in general. More than 70 diverging definitions can be found in the relevant literature. In this paper I intend to add the idea of co-evolution to the concept of sustainability. Its central question is a methodological one. How can we study the co-evolution of society and nature while we are included in the system that we are scientifically analysing or shaping? This question will be answered on the basis of (1) a case study in the field of tourism development, (2) an analysis of co-evolution as a narrative relying on the ideas of Norgaard, Jantsch, Luhmann, Fischer-Kowalski, Schellnhuber and others, and (3) a methodological outline of co-evolution as a necessary epistemic goal in sustainability science.

4. **Dr Xavier Lemaire,** Warwick Business School, United Kingdom

Are Renewable Energies, "Sustainable" Energies? The Imaginary Institution of the Energy Needs of the Poor in Rural Areas of Developing Countries

Through a literature review and field observations in Africa, this paper examines some theoretical debates on renewable energies and sustainable development of rural areas in developing countries. Renewable energies like small-scale solar systems are supposed to meet the "basic needs" of inhabitants of rural areas without the constraint of the extension of the national grid or the embedding of the users in the commercial networks of modern fuel. The main discourse in the field of international aid tends also to comfort the idea that only modern and clean sources of energy are worth to be promoted, while "traditional" energies tend to be denigrated as unsustainable energies of the Past. The apparent consensus on the

contribution of modern renewable sources to a sustainable development enables actors to promote specific renewable energies in the perspective of creating a market for these new technologies. Now the imaginary beginnings of the creation of such a market are contradicted by the day-to-day needs of the socio-technical systems themselves and the effective use of the systems by end-users. This paper focuses on the imaginary institution by aid agencies of the needs of the poor and the difficulties encountered in disseminating renewable energies in remote areas.

5. **Suvi Huttunen,** University of Jyväskylä, Finland

Co-author Miikka Salo, University of Jyväskylä, Finland

The question of traffic biofuels in Finland. Who sets the agenda?

One of the central themes in current environmental agenda is climate change abatement. Traffic can be blamed for an important part of the greenhouse gas emissions. Thus, biofuels represent a salient means in emission control. Increased utilization of traffic biofuels is encouraged in EU. Finland is a country with vast bioenergy sources and a leading position in bioenergy utilization in the European context. However, in the transportation sector, biofuels are scarcely used and the political targets of the EU have only recently been accepted as the goals of national policy. The politics concerning biofuels has been rather unanimous and even the current change seems to be unanimously concluded. The consensual atmosphere in biofuel politics seems rather controversial when related to the especially NGO driven opposing ideas. The purpose of this paper is to examine the relationship between policies, media agenda and views of citizens in terms of power. Are the views of the political elite directly mirrored in the media and reflected to citizens, or are there variation and complex relationships? How is the change from minor interest to biofuel-enthusiasm possible, and have citizens anything to say? The analysis is based on parliamentary documents and media data.

Session 3a: People Versus Planet and Sustainable Development (1)
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room W110
Chair: Tbc

1. **Professor Irina Sosunova,** National-Informational Agency, Russia

Co-author Olga Mamonova, Russian Society of Sociologists, Russia

The ecological morality: the problems of formation during globalization process

In ecology morality is the human perception of socially necessary type of behaviour regarding nature and its realization in free individual action depended on its belief and public opinion.
Ecological morality is historical phenomenon; it evolves and exists as developing and interchanging moral systems. But for all that real normative – regulative influence of ecological morality upon people expands in extremely complex “boiling universe” of social orders, interests, etc. The use of moral phenomena is because of social-ecological problems inevitable, because any process of human and natural interaction, any stage of economic progress, etc. faces value conflict with both sides of it for a single individual and the whole society comparing damage to nature and increase in satisfaction of human needs and social wants. This conflict resolution takes place not only in rational thinking, but also in spiritual life, where the specific role of ecological morality serves as behaviour regulator under the circumstances of choice, dictating the personality the preference between “one may” and “one may not”. According to the economic science while economics sounds during the globalization process, the ecological moral often keeps silent. In modern Russia ecological morality is degraded, its regulating influence is evident in emergency situations only.

2. **Lea Sebastien,** Ifremer**,** France

A qualitative methodology to facilitate environmental governance: the Actor in 4 Dimensions

Our research focuses on the relations between humans and non-humans, which means that our objective is to study the types of relations existing between actors on a territory and between people and nature, in order to provide operational assistance for an environmental negotiation in a multi-stakeholders context. In that context, we have elaborated a theoretical and methodological model named: the Actor in 4 Dimensions (A4D). This multidisciplinary conceptual model aims at apprehending a territory by analyzing the relations between individuals (social link) and the relations between humans and non-humans (natural link), in particular environmental objects which are decorticated into their social implications. It is based on a qualitative approach; interviews of the key actors of the system are analyzed through a database providing information on actors' positions into the territory, into the social game and into the environment. The A4D results can be visualized by what we call the territorial footprint, a graphical representation attempting to illustrate the complexity of social and natural links on a territory. In order to assess its validity, the A4D model has been tested on various territories, where each case-study served as an experimentation to perfect our methodology. Our multiple experimentations allow us to propose a version of the model that can be adapted to various environments without taking away its complexity. Knowledge and debate vector, our methodology is on one hand based on social sciences and on the other hand designed to be an operational tool, transferable to other territories, other resources, aiming at enlightening an environmental negotiation.

3. **Dr Barbara Del Corpo,** Fondazione Eni Enrico Mattei, Italy

Co-author Professor Egidio Dansero, University of Torino, Italy

Torino 2006: Environment, Challenges and Conflicts in a Contended Place

Great events, like the Olympic Games, produce both positive and negative effects of political, economic, social, environmental and territorial nature, which involve the territory well beyond the conclusion of the event. The present paper has analyzed the strategies and the actions that the organizing committee put in place to realize "more sustainable" Games. The possible environmental legacies from Torino 2006 have been evaluated, also using this case as a test underlining the Olympics' challenges, values and unsolved questions. Consensus or, at least, the mediation among the different interests of the groups present in the territory is fundamental, to produce better projects, to guarantee an equitable distribution of the advantages and to produce cohesion in the local community. Many contributions have investigated the opinion of the host community; international literature has gone specifically into the arguments of the opponents. The existence of an opposition in the case of Torino 2006 has been analysed, in order to understand opinions and influence of the dissenters on the Games organisation. The Torino 2006 experience demonstrates that even given an environmentally questionable decision (hosting the mega-event) it is still possible to adopt such tools as the SEA, and forms of participation that can gradually integrate the question of sustainable development with the imperatives that currently dictate territorial decision-making, and do so on the local and global scales.

4. **Dr Hellmuth Lange,** University of Bremen, Germany

Emerging lifestyles between McDonaldization and sustainability perspectives. The case of IT-professionals in India

What has been seen as a problem of early industrialised (Western) societies is about to turn into a concern of Westerners about the new middle classes in newly industrialising countries, notably in countries like China, Indonesia or India. They are imputed "complete insensivity to any social con-cern" and, more recently and related to the debate on how to make consumption more sustainable, to be nothing less than "consumerist predators" (Varma 1999). The concern is that they will, at the utmost, do like the West did, or even worse. Considering that the estimate for 2002 was at 1.7 billion people worldwide and that only the Indian middle class, is estimated at about 200-250 million people this can actually rise serious

concern from a sustainability perspective. Surprisingly, until now only scarce attention has been paid to the question why globalisation should only take place as a spreading of former (and still very significant) Western faults, thus omitting what has been learnt so far and what, today, has become part of the world wide debate on how to come to more sustainable lifestyles. The topic is in the centre of an empirical project conducted in Bangalore/India. Its focus is on highly qualified professionals working in trans-nationally engaged companies, thus being incorporated in a highly globalised 'postmodern' working environment while, at the same time, more 'fordist' and even traditional cultural links remain relevant. The theoretical background is the debate on whether globalisisation is leading to a homogenisation of cultures or to "varieties of modernity" (Schmidt 2006).

Session 3b: People Versus Planet and Sustainable Development (2)
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room W709
Chair: Tbc

1. **Dr Graeme Hayes,** Nottingham Trent University, UK

What Happens When Bids Fail? The Case of Paris 2012

Cities bidding to host 'mega-events' emphasise the importance of legacy, typically constructed in terms of urban regeneration schemes and the provision of new infrastructures (transport, housing, cultural democratisation). For Olympic bids, legacy projects also stress the incorporation of cutting edge environmental technologies. Yet, due to their corporate and inherently environmentally problematic nature, Olympic bids tend to be highly controversial with Green parties and environmental NGOs. This paper first discusses the arguments within the Paris Greens and environmental associations over the city's unsuccessful bid to host the 2012 Olympics, outlining the discourses and strategies employed by factions supporting and opposing the bid. It then goes on to ask: what happens to environmental legacy issues when bids fail?

2. **Mette Jensen**, University of Aarhus, Denmark

Co-author Tine Studstrup, University of Aarhus, Denmark

The accelerating mobility

The still growing and fast accelerating mobility is the starting point of a three years' research project about the interrelations between the physical/ corporal travel and the comprehensive use of IT-technologies with built-in mobility, e.g. the use of mobile phones, e-mails, internet, TV etc. Still more people are travelling more often, and the uses of mobile phones, Internet etc. are becoming increasingly unavoidable in the building and maintenance of networks in modern life. The study is based on a number of qualitative interviews with different groups of respondents. The preliminary results indicate that there is an interconnection between the increasing number of travels, the use of IT-technologies and the decreasing prices of both and the complex patterns of networking in modern life. It is not (any longer) a possibility not to participate in the accelerating mobility when networking with significant others, and this 'compulsion of mobility' is pointed at in several of the interviews. Concomitant to a certain 'compulsion' involved in many travels, there is a pronounced wish of being mobile and travel both physically and virtually among the respondents. Furthermore, the interviews show that environmental problems from the large number of travels, and especially if the problems are related to climate change, are concerning many people but that this concern has no real influence on the travels carried out. These complex problems will be displayed and discussed in the paper.

3. **Bettina Bluemling,** University of Osnabrueck, Germany

Framing the problem of groundwater over extraction - potential synergies of approaches

Agricultural groundwater over extraction can be approached from different scales of society. For the scale of an individual farmer, agronomy often suggests an incitation through pricing mechanisms, based on the assumption of a profit maximizing farmer. The Common Pool

Resource School analyses management rules on the scale of a group of farmers, basing assumptions on rational choice theory, and subsequently proposing mechanisms for an improved joint utilisation of irrigation water. The "farming systems" approach again classifies regional farms along the resources on which they draw and their choices of activities. Based on this typology, respective strategies for water saving can be proposed. Seen from the scale of a watershed authority, agricultural over extraction is framed as part of a watershed balance. In this way, it is captured in its interaction with other water users. - After a short introduction of these approaches, this paper will compare them in their effects on the framing and definition of the problem of groundwater over extraction, as well as resulting problem solving. Applied to the Hai River Basin in the North China Plain, and based on a farmer survey in the region, the limits and potential synergies of these approaches are disclosed, and rules for their harmonised application will be discussed.

4. **Cigdem Adem,** Public Administration Institute for Turkey and the Middle East, Turkey

Participation in Nature Conservation in Turkey: Facing New Challenges

To identify, understand and contribute to the dynamics of environmental governance in an era of globalization, the process of transition endorses space for possibilities of reseach. This study focuses on the interrelation between participation and policy making in nature conservation in Turkey within a context of political modernisation. The concept of political modernisation refers to processes of transformation within the political domain of the society. The study will first delineate the evolution of participation in nature conservation in Turkey. In addition, it will depict the social and structural conditions under which participatory mechanisms are applied in nature conservation. More specifically, I look at the impact of recent social effects of policy changes within the domain of nature conservation upon both the debates and the practices of political participation. The research will try to answer questions such as how the local people perceive the existing natural resource management and the change in policy-making? How do they perceive conservation? How do they perceive and live through the participatory processes? What type of power relations connect to defining problems as well as to concrete participation in Turkey in the field of natural resource management? What are the factors that influence level of participation? It tries to explore participation from different approaches to democratic decision-making as well as the construction of publicity and representativeness. The theoretical framework particularly focuses on the approaches that dominate the debate, namely, the Habermas- inspired model of deliberative democracy and the green critique of Habermasian deliberative democracy. Further, the study is based on a field study that was realized between August-November 2003 and August- September 2005 which is carried out in Artvin- Camili, Turkey. The study is conducted within the scope of Biodiversity and Natural Resource Management project, (GEF-II), funded by the Global Environmental Facility, which is ongoing since 2000. The research methods consist of group and in-depth interviews with the policy-makers and local and national stakeholders working in nature conservation, a questionnaire conducted with local people and participant observation in the field especially during the negotiation of the management plan.

5. **Dr Henning Best,** University of Cologne, Germany

Environmental Concern and Environmental Behaviour. A Field Experiment on Household Waste Recycling

Data from a field experiment is analysed to evaluate the complex relationship between environmental concern, behavioural cost and environmental behaviour. At present, the household recycling scheme in Cologne, Germany, is in transition. In one district after the other, the households are provided with collection bins for kerbside pickup by the local authorities. In the districts without the kerbside recycling scheme, recyclables have to be deposited in centralised containers, located at street corners. The stepwise adoption of the kerbside scheme is used as a basis for a field experiment, interpreting the introduction of the scheme as an experimental treatment. Using panel data collected in various districts before and after the introduction, the effects of behavioural cost on (a) environmental behaviour and (b) the relationship between attitudes and behaviour are evaluated. The main aim of the analyses is to empirically test the so called low cost hypothesis. The hypothesis posits that cost moderates the strength of the relationship between environmental concern and

behaviour. That is, the effect of environmental concern is stronger if environmental behaviour is less costly. With regard to this field experiment this means that the relationship between attitudes and behaviour should grow stronger when the kerbside scheme is introduced.

Session 4a: Participation and Environmental Governance (1)
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room W110
Chair: Tbc

1. **Professor Drago Kos,** University of Ljubljana, Slovenia

Co-author Professor Marko Polic, University of Ljubljana, Slovenia

The Framing of Radioactive Waste Risk: A Comparative Analysis

Siting of risky or unpleasant objects is becoming increasingly difficult in any modern society. The reasons extend from general legitimisation problems to the technocratic arrogance of the main proponents of such projects. In this respect the siting problems associated with nuclear technology, in particular radioactive waste facilities, are a paradigmatic case. Social acceptability of such facilities remains beyond the control of social, political or expert institutions. This paper draws on a study of efforts to find legitimate solutions in Belgium, Slovenia, Sweden, and the UK, which are presented and discussed in comparative perspective. The main focus is on the social context of the siting process with special attention to the different modes of public participation. The paper highlights the importance in all four countries of the transition from a technical (technocratic) approach to a participatory approach which includes all stakeholders in the decision making processes. The analysis of public discourse associated with these processes reveals both universalistic and specific social constructions that frame radioactive waste management technology. Developments of the siting process are presented and critical changes explained in relation to the dynamics of these framing processes and to the specific social, economic and political context in each country.

2. **Mr Peter Simmons,** University of East Anglia, United Kingdom

Co-author Dr John Walls, University of East Anglia, United Kingdom

Radioactive waste management in Europe: from government to governance.

The shift from government to governance in the regulation of risk is often portrayed as an attempt to reach a deeper consensus over public controversies and to avoid future risk management failures. Stakeholder involvement in decision-making through more inclusive and learning styles is seen as increasingly necessary in order to rebuild trust in state institutions, and to obviate problems caused by uncertainty and different value perspectives in risk assessments. There is a perceived need within government for a more deliberative approach to regulation and standard-setting, achieved by a creative combination of managed scientific order and the establishment of deliberative cooperative institutions. The processes of public and stakeholder engagement that have developed in the radioactive waste management arena can be seen as examples of this shift toward a governance of risk and, in particular, as involving the creation of a new type of arena within which the social negotiation of risk occurs. This paper examines this shift and its consequences by drawing on data from four countries: Belgium, Slovenia, Sweden and the United Kingdom. It analyses the influence of distinctive contextual factors in each of these settings as well as examining aspects of convergence in governance processes that are emerging.

3. **Dr Ernest Garcia,** University of Valencia, Spain

Land use and city-planning conflicts in the Mediterranean coast of Spain: effects on the social structure

Along the period 2000-2004 the building trade sector has represented 26.3% of the growth of the GDP in the Country of Valencia (at the Mediterranean coast of Spain) whereas all the other economic sectors have stagnated or decreased. A complex and diversified economy has been transformed into a reinforced concrete monoculture. The costs have been severe

and the effects of environmental disturbance, destruction of landscapes, visual brutality and spiritual corrosion are easily visible. In the last decade, the consumption of cement has grown ten times more than the population. In 2004, each km2 at the Country of Valencia received 288 additional tons of cement, almost five times more than the European average and three times more than the Spanish average. This context is the culture medium for a conflict that has arrived at the European Parliament and the front-page news of some international newspapers. In many cases, the new plans of urban development affect to zones where there are numerous dwellers in low density residential networks, many of them built and occupied in the preceding decades of tourist and suburban expansion. And they are mainly people inhabiting these zones those that mobilize and maintain the protest. Maybe the open warfare between the new classes of this post-modern world of concrete, between owners and developers, is not the main social conflict, but it is the one of greater international repercussion. The paper summarizes a case study within the framework of the project "Scientific-technical knowledge and citizens' participation in social innovation' (SEJ2005-03119), included in the Spanish National Programme for R+D.

4. **Vivien Behrens,** Bielefeld University, Germany

Co-author Dr Matthias Gross, Helmholtz Centre for Environmental Research, Germany

The Remediation of Contaminated Land: Heterogeneous Actors and the Democratization of Science

Currently some 20,000 large and complex contaminated sites (Megasites) exist in Europe, which affect different water bodies. According to the European Water Framework Directive (WFD) surface and groundwater in the EU should be brought to "good ecological quality" by 2015. The implementation of the directive also requires transparent and participatory planning processes. This paper will analyze recent approaches for the remediation and restoration of megasites, and how to integrate scientific expertise, technical implementation and the values and expectations of the public in the process of building a sustainable management of these sites. The paper shall present a research program which addresses some of these challenges, such as the negotiation of the management design among heterogeneous actors and dealing with surprising events by iteratively re-negotiating the design. In so doing, we will reflect on possible changes in science's democratic embeddedness in these processes.

Session 4b: Participation and Environmental Governance (2)
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room W709
Chair: Tbc

1. **Mr Bálint Balázs,** St István University, Hungary

Co-author Mr Norbert Kohlheb, St István University, Hungary

Mapping Hungarian Forestry: Institutions, Stakeholders and Preserving Forest Resources

This paper presents the institutional complexity and problems in managing, using and preserving forestry resources based on a case study in Hungary. The research explored stakeholders' attitudes towards forest management issues in the –Vendvidék Environmentally Sensitive Area, Hungary. This region is the most forested area of Hungary with a mosaic-like landscape structure. Small-scale, family-based plant cultivation, animal husbandry, and forest management for centuries contributed positively to maintaining biodiversity. Particularly, forest resources have been owned and cultivated by families maintained the diversity and ecological value of forests in the region. However, after World War II forest property regimes changed from private to state ownership. All family forests were nationalised until the regime change, when local people could only partly get back their previous property due to the characteristics of the Hungarian restitution process. Clearly, the historical patterns of forest usage, changes in property regimes contributed a lot to the recent co-evolutionary patterns. Our institutional analysis followed by focus groups in local communities initiated a process of deliberation about, and reflection upon, the current management of local forest ecosystems and possibilities for improvement.

2. **Annukka Berg,** University of Helsinki, Finland

Broadly-based committee work in making sustainable consumption and production policies - Finland's SCP programme in focus

Sustainable consumption and production (SCP) is a broad field of environmental governance that has emerged particularly after Johannesburg World Summit on Sustainable Development in 2002. In Johannesburg, countries agreed to promote the development of a 10-year framework of programmes in support of regional and national SCP initiatives. Some forerunning countries such as Finland, Sweden and UK have already drawn up their national SCP programmes. In this paper, the policy making processes behind the programmes are compared. Special attention is attached to Finland where the work was made by a broadly-based preparation committee. 20 interviews have been conducted with the committee members who came from various ministries but also from stakeholder groups such as industry, NGOs and research. The results show the general contentment with the policy process behind the Finnish SCP programme. However, some of the participants were not in favor of its consensual style that concealed the contradictory positions and prevented any bigger steps. In addition, outside the government circles the understanding was that only one of the 73 proposals had proceeded since the committee work ended. This was frustrating to some as the general view of both progressive and conservative environmental actors was that the challenge of SCP is a huge one.

3. **Dr Tabatha Wallington**, University of Queensland, Australia

Co-author Professor Geoffrey Lawrence, University of Queensland, Australia

Regional Arrangements for Natural Resource Management in Australia: Toward Responsive Environmental Governance

New regional arrangements for environmental governance in Australia mark a substantial change in the social relations of responsibility between the state and civil society. Central to these arrangements is a transfer of responsibilities for natural resource management (NRM) from State governments to community-based regional bodies. The rationale for decentralisation rests on the promise of enhanced democracy, and the utilisation of local agency and knowledge to improve efficacy. Early evaluations of the new arrangements suggest, however, that the evidence-based accountability demands made of regional bodies reinforce a focus on the narrowly technical and scientific aspects of NRM, whilst ignoring the practical knowledges embedded in specific contexts, practices and local experience. In this paper, we argue that the closed, self-referential logic of responsibility which informs new governance arrangements is incapable of facilitating the kind of critical, public interrogation of productivist agriculture necessary to prompt a shift to more sustainable NRM practices. In contrast, a contextually embedded, social and political understanding of environmental knowledge is central to John Dewey's pragmatic theory of inquiry. We argue that the anticipatory logic of Dewey's pragmatism, underpinned by the sociological concept of reflective human agency, holds the potential to inform a more responsive environmental governance.

4. **Dr Andrew Samuel,** University of Abertay, Scotland

The Power of Place: Community Development and Environmental Policy in Scotland: A Case Study of a National Nature Reserve, the Isle of Rum

In Scotland, statutory and voluntary nature conservation agencies manage land for its wilderness qualities and associated biodiversity. Usually this management is ostensibly based on 'impartial' and 'value-free' science. However, the demands that this science-based conservation practice places on the land often conflicts with the more culturally-based management practices of rural communities who live and work on this land. Under recent post-devolution reforms in Scotland, the reconciliation of conservationists' values and locals' concerns has been given a high priority. Its prioritisation has led to the gradual development of legislation that aims to resolve conflicts; legislation that involves novel participatory mechanisms to enhance public involvement in science-based nature conservation policies. Yet, it remains to be seen whether or not these 'inclusive' and 'co-operative' mechanisms can

work in practice. The aim of this paper is to stimulate debate on the development of new participatory mechanisms like these that are ostensibly orientated towards the practical reconciliation of wild land conservation and community interests. This will be done by describing and analysing these mechanisms and evaluating their success in achieving environmental democracy in Scotland. Illustrating this, the Isle of Rum, a world-renowned 'wild area' with a community development plan in preparation, will be used as a case study.

Session 5a: Environmental Attitudes, Social Movements and Civil Society (1)
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room W110
Chair: Tbc

1. **Dr William Markham,** University of North Carolina, USA

Co-author Professor Kris van Koppen, Wageningen University, Netherlands

Nature Protection Organizations and Networks in Nine Nations: Comparative and Historical Perspectives

This paper reports the results of a comparative and historical study of nature protection organizations and networks in eight European nations, Sweden, Norway, England, Germany, the Netherlands, Poland, Italy, and France, as well as the U.S. The research was conducted by a team of sociologists, who prepared papers about each nation based on previous studies and original research. The organizations and networks included have nature protection--defined as efforts to protect wilderness, wild animals and plants, or cultural landscapes--as a major objective. Nature protection organizations are relatively formalized and permanent organizations, while nature protection networks are more loosely organized associations of nature protection organizations or less formally organized groups. Our paper focuses special attention on the effects of variations in economic factors, cultural contexts, political structures, and other social movements on nature protection efforts. The results include both interesting and important parallels and significant differences across nations. In all of the nations except Poland, nature protection organizations were challenged and transformed by environmental movements during the 1970s, but nature protection continued to be a key goal and has regained prominence in recent years. Nevertheless, differences in national contexts have also produced variations in the organizations' goals, structures, and strategies.

2. **Dr Hein-Anton Van der Heijden,** University of Amsterdam, The Netherlands

European Environmentalism and European Civil Society

In the political discussion on the future role of the European Union the environment plays a prominent part (20% CO2 reduction; European energy policy yes or no; European politics of nature, etc.). Contrary to the level of the individual nation states, however, European level environmentalism and its contribution to the emerging European civil society is widely neglected in academic literature. In this paper two questions will be dealt with. 1. In which sense and to what extent does a European civil society exist? (In this respect European civil society will be conceived of as the level in between national and global civil society). 2. How does and how could European civil society contribute to the greening of the European Union? In order to answer these questions, Michel Edwards' three dimensions of civil society will be assessed: civil society as associational life; civil society as the good society; civil society as the public sphere. In addition, the concept of 'multi-level environmentalism' will also play a part in the analytical framework.

3. **Dr Lieke Salomé,** Erasmus University, Netherlands

Co-authors Dr Peter Achterberg and Dr Dick Houtman, Erasmus University, The Netherlands

Reassessing environmental concern: the social class hypothesis

A substantive amount of social-scientific research on environmental concern is aimed at the question whether or not people in lower social-economic strata are less concerned about the environment than those in higher social-economic strata. While some authors claim that the lower class is not concerned about ecological issues, others argue that the exact opposite is

true. Furthermore, there is also some debate on the explanations for the environmental concern of the classes. Moreover, in empirical studies on the subject there seems to be no consensus on the question of how to conceptualize environmental concern. In this paper we will reassess the social class hypothesis and its underlying explanations. In this paper we will argue and show, using the ISSP data of 2002 for 14 western countries, that there are in fact two different types of environmental concern, which are related in a different way to social class, and which can be explained differently. At the end of the paper, the implications for the debate on environmental concern and social class are discussed.

4. **Maruta Pranka**, University of Latvia, Latvia

Co-author Simo Laakkonen, University of Helsinki, Finland

…it is the space we are living in?

The article analyzes how the environmental protection ideas and movement outgrows into national liberation movement in the former soviet space - Latvia. The analysis is based on the biographical interviews with leading figures of the environmental protection movement at the end of 1980-ies. The interviews analysis provides insights: into processes how environmental consciousness developed into political consciousness; how was the historical background when the definite environmental conditions became not only environmental but also social problem; and how was the process of construction it as the social problem. Environmental protection and particularly water protection became topical problems in the result of objective and subjective factors at the end of the soviet regime in Latvia and other East European countries. The paper goes deeper in explaining how the background forces of environmental activities and preceding protests were organized in Latvia, further becoming an example how environmental issues involves a number of underlying economic, social, political and cultural dimensions and tensions.

Session 5b: Environmental Attitudes, Social Movements and Civil Society (2)
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room W709
Chair: Tbc

1. **Mercedes Martinez Inglesias,** Valencia University, Spain

Citizen movements and management of natural resources

This paper presents the preliminary findings of a research project under the Spanish National Programme (SEJ2005-03119). The project explores a methodology for the analysis of social learning and the role of stakeholders in ecological sustainability, based on the hypothesis that, in environmental conflicts, decision making is shared to a greater extent not only between public administrations but also by citizen movements and experts. The analysis focuses on the innovation process during the social and environmental learning with a view to improving natural resource management in sustainability terms. The role of local civil society players in dispute resolution and the development of citizen movements inclusive of experts and their alternatives for the management of local natural resources are underlined. More particularly, the paper addresses the conflict caused by the water transfer project affecting the Júcar and Vinalopó rivers, the position of the Administration and other institutions, and the resulting citizen mobilisation. The conflict evidences the complexity behind the involvement of two regions brought face to face by the water plan of the Júcar.

2. **Dr Anne Bergmans,** University of Antwerp, Belgium

Living with Nuclear Waste: Does Stakeholder Involvement in the Siting of Radioactive Waste Repositories Lead to the Emergence of Radwaste Networks?

This paper looks at how communities cope with the prospect of hosting a nuclear waste repository. In particular communities already hosting waste in interim storage facilities seem to draw a particular position and identity from living with this waste. Are they therefore more inclined than others to host a final repository? The turn by radioactive waste management (RWM) agencies to more participatory approaches has created greater awareness within these communities of their 'nuclear character'. Sometimes this leads to a split within the

community between defenders and opponents. But more often the presence of the waste appears to have been a crucial factor in turning local citizens and politicians, RWM agencies and nuclear waste producers into allies in finding a solution for the waste problem. On the international level, many of these 'nuclear communities' seek each other out to share experience. So the presence of nuclear waste does not only have the power to divide, it also appears to have a strong power to unite. It is this role that is analysed here, using data from Belgium, Slovenia, Sweden and the UK, gathered as part of the CARL project, a comparative investigation of the effects of stakeholder involvement on RWM decision-making.

3. **Ms Nikoleta Jones,** University of the Aegean, Greece

Co-authors Mr Chrisovaladis Malessios, Athens University of Economics and Business, Greece and Dr Iosif Botetzagias, University of the Aegean, Greece

Individual social capital and willingness to contribute money for the environment

Individuals tend to act for the common benefit of their community if certain elements of social capital exist (Coleman, 1990; Putnam, 1993, 2000). Consequently, it is assumed that citizens will tend to cooperate for the long-term improvement and conservation of natural resources in communities with high stocks of social capital. The aim of this article is to examine these assumptions by connecting individual social capital to the willingness of individuals to contribute money for environmental improvement. Data were obtained from European Values Survey (1999/2000) and individual social capital was estimated through the inclusion of four factors: trust, social support, social networks and civic awareness. The analysis conducted indicates that stocks of social capital influence the tendency of individuals to contribute (or not contribute) money for environmental goods. In addition, variations between different social groups were examined. We propose that the results of this study may provide empirical proof for the connection between individual social capital and attitudes concerning natural resources.

4. **Giorgio Osti,** University of Trieste, Italy

Social Networks and Self-organised Communities for Renewable Energy Sources Development

In Italy an increase of small renewable energy source (RES) plants is noticed. In the 2005 almost 1.000 new plants working with RES were authorised to send and sell electricity to the national grid. The result is a double system with few great companies that produce the most part of electricity mainly with fossil fuels and hydropower plants and thousands of small firms and households that produce the remaining part mainly with renewables. The growth of small energy producers will be probably greater in the future because the national government has launched a campaign of financial support for renewables. However, the rise of so many small energy production points can not be interpreted only as reaction to public subsidies or local environmental opportunities (availability of wind, sun, biomasses and water fall). Beside such general reasons some social factors are investigated. They are the dynamic of horizontal networks and the self organising capacity of local community. The former factor brings to a 'professional-driven' RES power plants, while the latter to a 'municipal-driven' RES power plants. Theory of organisational spurts (Stinchcombe) and self-organised systems (Kauffman) are used as support for analysing some Italian cases.

Session 5c: Participation and Environmental Governance (3)
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room M404
Chair: Tbc

1. **Dr Sam Hillyard**, Durham University, UK

Tourism spaces inside the English rural village: a visual analysis

The paper discusses the use of tourist spaces inside one rural English village. The research was conducted in 2005, funded by the University of Nottingham (grant number NLF3062) and examined expressions of community in two rural English villages. One of these villages contained two significant tourist attractions and this provides the focus of this paper. The

paper begins by contextualising the village with a discussion of the village history and recent changes. It then discusses, using a visual archive of nearly one thousand photographs, how people make use of heritage attractions inside a village. It draws upon recent literature within rural geography that emphasises the importance of rural spaces, the representation of such spaces and competitions over their best use (Murdoch et al. 2003, Phillips 2004). The paper concludes with a series of comments on the implications, both positive and negative, for rural villages containing such heritage sites and their impact upon the resident community and the village environment more broadly.

2. **Dr Jens Newig,** University of Osnabrueck, Germany

Co-author Oliver Fritsch, Aarhus University, Denmark

Public Participation in Environmental Governance and the Attainment of Sustainability Goals: Never the Twain Shall Meet

Current international and EU environmental policies increasingly promote the participation of civil-society actors in environmental governance as a means to an improved quality of decision and a more efficient implementation. While this instrumental claim towards the attainment of sustainability goals has been around for a long time, it has until now remained largely unsupported by systematic empirical research. This paper aims to test these assertions by way of a large-N meta-analysis combining qualitative with quantitative methods. We analyse 65 cases of local or regional participatory environmental decision-making in Western Europe and Northern America. The main assumption of this contribution is that opportunities and limitations of public participation depend to a very large extent on the governance context and of the design of the decision-making process. As a consequence, several context variables (such as actor interests and power positions, problem-solving resources, issue complexity, social capital and public attention) as well as process variables (e.g. the degree of participation, participation media and techniques and fairness) will be examined in order to identify factors that support sustainability goals in a deliberative setting as well as to explore conditions less favourable to ecological outcomes.

3. **Dr Berit Skorstad,** Bodoe University College, Norway

Environmental management and governance: theories and practices

The modern society's attempt to find solutions to environmental problems and developing sustainable policy strategies, have also engaged social scientists in developing new concepts and theories concerning environmental policy processes and tools. Since Hardin's work on the tragedies of the commons, there has been a large development on theories associated with the management of common pool resources. The question of this paper is what the basic changes and differences between various kinds of theories on collective decisions are (e.g. sustainable politics, ecological management, resource management and governance). The paper will be a theoretical discussion on different theories on environmental policy. The empirical examples will be in reference to coastal zone management and governance. The paper will be an overview of different policy strategies and a discussion of their similarities and differences concerning political and ethical values, environmental effectiveness and social aspects. In doing this, the paper will review advantages and disadvantages of different types of policy instruments (e.g. land planning, taxes and subsidies, market based instruments) and models of collective decision with reference to available literature on theories of coastal zone management and in reference to ongoing policy experimentation.

4. **Olivier Notte**, University of Toulouse, France

How does participation make accountability in the European water policies? Comparison between France and the Netherlands.

This communication proposes to examine the Water Framework Directive (2000/60/CE) implementation comparing France and the Netherlands, concerning public participation requirement. According to us, this public participation requirement is supposed to reconfigure the relations between public authorities, market and civil society, in a way to reinforce the 'accountability relation'. In order to seize how water institutions reinforce or maintain the pre-

existing accountability relations, we analyse participation proceedings as 'policy tools', as a production of political choices and specific rationalities. The current debate about public participation refers to the global limits and weakness of a real institutionalisation of participative policy making forms. Despite those limits, in the both cases, our analyse shows the design and steering activities of public participation proceedings did not lead to status quo. We observe little but significant change, especially the formation of a category of 'semi-active citizens', placed in an intermediate position between the 'formal stakeholders' and the 'missing general public'. This specific citizen category takes place through the mediation of the participation proceedings. According the accountability principle, this category represents the reactive body of general public face to public authorities.

Session 6a: Participation and Environmental Governance (4)
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room W110
Chair: Tbc

1. **Miss Jo Mylan,** University of Manchester, UK

Expert Knowledge, Markets and Novel Techniques in Contaminated Land Remediation

This paper reports on research on an emerging area of economic activity involving new forms of professional intermediation by environmental consultants, addressed in terms of the interaction between markets, regulation and expertise. Data were collected using in-depth interviews of practitioners working in the contaminated land industry including environmental consultants, remediation contractors and property developers, as well as policy makers and regulators. The supply of remediation services is primarily mediated by environmental consultants, an occupational group with specialist technical knowledge. In this role consultants analyse risks associated with land contamination, propose technical solutions and act as intermediaries between their clients and the regulator. However, this position is not uncontested and tensions exist between this and the roles of other actors in the industry. Particularly important for environmental outcomes is the type of remediation techniques that are implemented. Actors including property developers and remediation contractors can affect choices between the use of innovative "process-based" remediation technologies in comparison to less sustainable, traditional "dig-and-dump" methods. Outcomes of the struggle to influence choices can therefore have significant environmental consequences. Lack of innovation is accounted for by agents' vested interests and the practices and processes of the industry.

2. **Simo Kyllönen,** University of Helsinki, Finland

The legitimacy deficit of environmental governance and public participation as a means of solving it

It is often claimed that environmental governance and regulation are facing legitimacy deficit in implementing their policies. Some specific features characterising environmental problems, such as complexity, variability and uncertainty, as well as incommensurability of citizens' environmental values, are argued to cause this deficit. Arguments for broader public participation in the environmental decision-making are thus frequently made because it alleged improvement in the legitimacy of decisions. Behind this is, first, the idea that broad public participation incorporates the values of individual citizens and stakeholders into decision-making more inclusively and equally. Secondly, public participation should serve as deliberative process, in which these possibly incommensurable values and interests are publicly considered, justified and reconciled. Finally, because decisions will thus reflect better the deliberated values of the citizens and stakeholders, they will gain more legitimacy and thus voluntary consent of these groups, which is crucial for the effective implementation of decisions in democratic societies. Broad public participation does not, however, always automatically lead to improved legitimacy. In this paper I will argue that reasons for this lie in the vaguely analysed connection between the characteristics of environmental problems and democratic legitimacy. The paper tries to understand more in detail, why some characteristics can legitimately be addressed by institutionalising environmental substantive principles and rights rather than concentrating merely on means of public participation. This will also clarify, why such principles are actually necessary for the means of public participation aiming to improve legitimacy of environmental policies.

3. **Cécilia Claeys-Mekdade,** University of the Mediterranean, France

From social conflicts to eco-citizen participation: between "facts" and theories, the French case

This communication proposes to analyse the French experience in the development of participative democracy into the environmental field, since the post Second World War. A reflexive approach will be proposed, by confronting the sociological theories to the socio-historic "facts". Such an approach will raise the issue of the influence of the socio-historic context on the development of sociological theories and reciprocally the influence of the sociological theories on the social facts and their evolution. Three historical periods will be reviewed, crossing tree French sociological paradigms. Thus, (1) The modernistic consent/imposition (1950-1970), (2) the environmental opposition (1970-1990) and (3) The eco-citizen participation (since the 1990's) will be by turns analysed through the theoretical prism of (1) the criticism of Bourdieu's theories, (2) the Touraine's perspective and (3) Latour/Callon 's approaches. Doing so, the way these theories are influenced by the socio-historic context and the way they influence it in return will be highlighted; in others words, one proposes to analyse how reflexivity works within the French sociology of the environment, regarding more precisely the participative issue. To conclude, the French case will be confronted to other theoretical traditions from other European countries (mainly U.K. and Germany).

Session 6b: Environmental Justice
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room W709
Chair: Tbc

1. **Dr Jane Fielding,** University of Surrey, UK

Environmental Injustice or just the lie of the land: an investigation of the social characteristics of those at risk from flooding

Social justice research has come to distinguish between two main approaches to analysis. Much of the original research concentrated on the physical proximity of environmental hazards and disadvantaged sections of society, but more recently attention has also been turned to the origins of such inequalities. The first approach, the association of demographics and environmental hazard, has been described as outcome-based and the second approach, exploring the origins of the associations, as process-based. This paper explores social inequality within the flood plains of England and Wales in an outcome-based analysis using the UK 2001 Census, surface population models and logistic regression analysis to show significant inequalities exists between the working and middle classes, in all Environment Agency Regions of England and Wales except the Midlands region. This overall inequality is reproduced in both the fluvial and tidal flood plains, although that within the tidal flood plains is especially significant and more pronounced in some areas, especially, in the Eastern regions of England. Whether this inequality is unjust or discriminatory, is a question for debate and research and would necessitate a more process-driven analysis, especially looking at migration into and out of areas in a study of neighbourhood generation, However, while this inequality may not be due to overt discrimination, the social characteristics of the at-risk population are of vital importance, not only in hazard management planning but also as part of any social justice agenda. Not only will knowledge of who is at risk inform hazard warning strategies but it will also inform any recovery programme after such a hazardous event

2. **Dr Horst-Dietrich Elvers,** Max Delbrueck Center for Molecular Medicine, Germany

Co-author Dr Matthias Gross, Helmholtz Centre for Environmental Research, Germany

Integrating dimensions of environmental justice: outlining a processual approach

During the last 25 years "environmental justice" has emerged as a socio-politically accepted term in the United States, denouncing the unequal distribution of environmental burdens throughout society. It was initially put on the agenda by grassroots-groups blaming the practice of polluting industries (dumps or chemical enterprises) close to communities and

residential areas with high proportions of poor and ethnic-minority settlers. Since the early years of the movement, several advances in implementing environmental justice issues and developments in land use planning have been accomplished. These developments question traditional lines of argument of the environmental justice debate, which need to be adapted with this new reality. As we will show, the topic is not to be satisfactorily prepared for both current and future challenges by ever repeating the “rich and poor” or “bottom and top” divide. We will propose an understanding of environmental justice in terms of a processual approach of negotiating conflicts which arise around environmental regulations. This rather analytical approach of environmental justice is primarily referring to a local and regional scale, but finally, we will discuss its applicability to challenging global questions such as environmental risks and resource issues.

3. **Miss Carmit Lubanov,** Tel Aviv University, Israel

The Environmental Justice in Israel

The Environmental Justice is a newly Social thematic perception of environmentalism, and, based on the last 4 years of environmental activity in Israel, could be reviewed on 2 levels of references: As a conceptual idea which links between the state of environment and social justice terms as distributive and procedural. As a socio-political reflection in which the population who suffering from environmental hazardous, in most cases, is political powerlessness, who excluded from decision making processes. The conception of 'environmental justice' was scanned and the picture in Israel portraits the following features: 1) The debilitated populations more exposed to environmental pollution are weaker ones, of various natures: due to status, ethnic and or geographic backgrounds. In Israel, environmental injustice is most acute in the Arab sector, where it is largely unaddressed. Until recently, there has been very limited environmental activity within the Arab population because the local population tends to identify Israeli environmentalism with Zionism and the exclusion of Arabs from the land; 2) Lack of accessibility to decision making nodes as well as to basic services and infrastructure that are essential to ensure the health and the welfare of the population. These findings are most acute in the periphery

4. **Ms Paula Schonach,** University of Helsinki, Finland

Environmental Injustice - Consequences of Historical Path Dependency

The paper presents a study of the distribution of air pollution in the Finnish capital, Helsinki, from a historical perspective. The placement of polluting industries and the emergence of housing areas during the last 100 years with highly unequal environmental conditions is examined from the theoretical view point of path dependency ? or better said, past dependency. It is argued that path dependent decision making concerning the placement of polluting activities may lead to a negative spin of deteriorating environmental conditions within an urban territory. The study combines elements from the research traditions of environmental justice and urban environmental history.

Session 6c: Participation and Environmental Governance (5)
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room M404
Chair: Tbc

1. **Terence Fell**, Luleå University, Sweden

Co-author Allan Sande, Bodø University College, Norway

What Makes Governance Works inside Nature?

With a steadily increasing winter population of circa 500 000 moose, Norway and Sweden manage one of the largest natural resources in Scandinavia (Lavsund, Nygren and Solberg 2003). This paper addresses the issue of governance in the regional /local moose management systems in Sweden and Norway. Despite well-intended policies in both countries, empirical research reveals a situation characterised by a declining moose stock and an increase in the level of conflicts of interest. Together these factors have brought about a decline in the legitimacy of hunting policy locally in Sweden (Fell 2006). The Norwegian

moose management system has, conversely a lower level of interest conflict as well as a growing population of moose and accordingly a high degree of legitimacy locally and nationally for its hunting policy (Sande 1999, 2007). The article compares the social and political ramifications of the two local and regional systems of moose management in the adjacent counties of Nordland in Norway and Norrbotten in Sweden with the purpose of investigating the pros and cons of the different governance systems. Is it possible to construct a governance system, based on principles of integrated ecosystem management that is legitimate at the local level of policy?

2. **Dr. Päivi Timonen,** National Consumer Research Centre, Finland

Co-authors Dr Johanna Mäkelä, National Consumer Research Centre, Finland, Juha-Matti Katajajuuri & Dr Sari Forsman-Hugg, Agrifood Research, Finland

Acceptance of corporate social responsibility as social innovation

In recent years, corporate social responsibility (CSR) has become a popular catchphrase in business strategies and management. This paper outlines some qualifications of corporate social responsibility from the innovation research tradition. Our point is to analyze the development and diffusion of CSR both in symbolic and in practical level. We consider these aspects in the context of an ongoing project "Enhancing corporate social responsibility in the Finnish food chain with a stakeholder dialogue". We focus on stakeholder dialogue as a method involving intensified interaction between the world of producers and the world of other stakeholders e.g. consumers and NGOs. We base our analysis on three case studies where data are collected by means of interviews, discussions and using company documents, statistics and other data sources on responsibility. The case products are poultry meat, rye bread and margarine. Based on this data, we identify how different stakeholders shape the content of corporate social responsibility in Finnish food chain. Especially, we focus on contradictions that block the diffusion of shared idea of CSR.

3. **Professor Allan Sande,** Bodø University College, Norway

Paticipation and Governance in European wilderness

This paper addresses the issue of national governance and local participation inside the wilderness in Europe. The focus is on the landscape in the arctic north, the homeland of Sami people. This homeland has at a national level been turned to national parks and at international level got the status of "World Heritage". However, the Sami people have resisted the policy of natural and cultural conservation in the world heritage system of UNESCO. Qualitative interviews have been conducted with the Sami participants and Norwegian and Swedish governors about the processes of participation, governance and conflicts in the area called Laponia. The empirical material are form Norway and Sweden, the two countries are single cases of interaction between local Sami participants and national governance. There are great similarities with regard to one Sami community living of reindeer herding in two Nordic countries. But there are two traditions of national governance and regional management of wilderness with indigenous peoples. The empirical material from Laponia will be discussed in a theoretical perspective of co-management (Ostrøm 1998) and the perspective of multi-level governance (Bache, I and M. Finders 2004).

4. **Nina Nygren,** University of Tampere, Finland

Co-author Katerina Psarikidou, University of Crete, Greece

Understanding conflicts over EU species protection policy:Two Cases in Finland and Greece

The main legal instrument of species conservation in the EU, the Habitats Directive, requires that member states create Special Areas of Conservation and establish a system of strict protection of listed species of community interest. In some cases, actions and restrictions deriving from the EU Habitats Directive have been faced with member states' implementation weaknesses, local oppositions and conflicts. Based on a comparative qualitative analysis of the sea turtle Caretta caretta case in Greece and the Siberian flying squirrel Pteromys volans

case in Finland, both having caused local and national conflicts and an infringement procedure by the EU commission, this paper aims to explore the shared problems of EU enforcement of species protection. It focuses on the interactions and conflicts at the local level. The importance of local knowledge and participation are discussed and new evidence serves to illuminate the common challenges of implementing common EU legislation on biodiversity conservation in contexts that differ greatly from each other. It is concluded that local public dialogue and mutual trust prove to be essential for more effective multilevel environmental governance. Data come from the EC funded project on "Participatory Governance and Institutional Innovation" (interviews, press releases, internet sites, secondary sources and minutes of meetings).

Session 7: Consumerism and the Environment (1)
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room W110
Chair: Tbc

1. **Dr Martin O'Brien,** University of Central Lancashire, United Kingdom

Consumers, Citizens and the Waste Crisis

Contemporary society, allegedly, is facing a 'crisis of waste'. Apparently unprecedented quantities of post-consumer waste are being discarded by modern citizens in a consumption-driven 'throwaway society'. Post-consumption household waste stands as a symbol of ignorance about environmental degradation and is used to depict the contrast between the thrift and stewardship of our parents and grandparents and our own callous profligacy. However, no-one has actually looked at the data systematically to see whether or not contemporary consumers really are more profligate. In this paper I look at the available evidence on rates of household waste generation in the UK. The paper presents data on disposal practices from the end of the Great War to the present time and shows that household disposal rates have not grown anywhere near as significantly as is suggested in the 'crisis of waste' thesis. There are very good reasons why contemporary citizens discard what they do - including changes in waste management practices and household composition. Changes in measurement methods are also discussed.

2. **Dr David Evans,** Surrey University, England

Towards a Sociology of Sustainable Lifestyles

'Making the shift to a more sustainable lifestyle is one of the most important challenges for the 21st century. The reality of climate change brings home to us the consequences of not facing up to these challenges'. (Tony Blair, 2006). The terms 'lifestyles' and 'lifestyle change' are fast becoming a holy grail for environmental policy. This paper first addresses why and how it is that the debate has shifted from the discourse of sustainable consumption to that of sustainable lifestyles. To do so, some of the ways in which sociology has engaged conceptually with 'lifestyles' are addressed. From here, the concept of 'lifestyles' is situated in relation to sociological understandings of culture, meaning, identity and sociality whilst focusing these insights specifically on the issues of energy consumption and carbon emissions. In doing so, it is argued that a socio-cultural approach to lifestyles can help explore the complex relationship between ways of living, patterns of (energy) consumption and societal values with a view to developing a conceptually robust and policy relevant sociology of sustainable lifestyles.

3. **Professor Ines Weller,** University of Bremen, Germany

The Importance of Consumers and Consumption Behaviour for Sustainable Development

Private consumers are increasingly considered as important actors in environmental policy for the realization of sustainable development. Their purchase and product-use decisions are regarded as having great influence on the development and implementation of sustainable production and consumption patterns. What lies behind this evaluation are studies of the environmental load related to consumption and on the large proportion of environmental impacts related to the use of products relative to its production. On the other hand, modern

approaches especially in the field of consumer research suppose that consumers have only a rather limited influence. As such the concept "systems of provision" emphasizes the double-sided integration of consumption both in production systems as well as in social practices and lifestyles. As a consequence, the development of instruments and strategies has to consider consumers in addition to other relevant actors such as companies, the retail sector and policymakers. In connection with this, the paper will discuss the importance of consumers and consumption behaviour in food and clothing as two fields which differ considerably with respect to the implementation of sustainable consumption. This comparison is aimed at a better understanding of the importance of consumption and consumers in different systems of provision.

4. **Professor Luigi Pellizzoni,** University of Trieste, Italy

Co-author Dr Marja Ylönen, University of Jyväskylä, Finland

Responsibility in an era of uncertainty: Reassessing the precautionary principle

Responsibility is a major issue in the governance of late modern society. Humans and the environment are exposed to risks and uncertainties extending beyond the scope of traditional forms of regulation, control and sanctioning. Liabilities are increasingly difficult to attribute. Technical-scientific advancement, spread of expert systems, corporate action, globalization processes entail wide-ranging unforeseen or unintended effects to which structural injustices are embedded. Growing import of, and demand for, responsibility calls for a reassessment of sociological accounts of the notion, especially with reference to shared and institutionalised responsibilities. To this purpose the precautionary principle provides a major test case, having become a key, controversial concept at theoretical and policy level. First, we question the connection usually made between precaution and the 'ethics of responsibility', arguing that it rather entails some form of 'ethics of conviction'. Second, we question the usual connection between precaution and limits of knowledge and control of the world, arguing that the former has more to do with social solidarity, individual-community relationships. Third, we question the idea of precaution as a freely available option, making a case for the relevance of institutionalised biases in dealing with the distribution of rights and duties, goods and bads, blame and rewards.

Session 8: Consumerism and the Environment (3)
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room W110
Chair: Tbc

1. **Nikita Pokrovsky,** State University, Russia

The impact of cellular globalization on rural communities in the North of Russia: consumption and virtualization

Rural-urban social aggregation, one of the manifestations of post-industrialization in Russian society has been the emergence in the countryside of new rural-urban communities ("aggregations"). Currently, a large number of inhabitants of large industrialized cities own second homes and land property in the countryside. On the surface this process has come about in forced steps on the part of those city dwellers who cannot provide themselves and their families with modern venues of organized rest and recreation (tourism, health spas, etc.), although one could argue that these newly formed "derevenshiki" (country dwellers) could find other ways to satisfy this goal. However, recreation is by no means the only basis of interest of these transported city people, who often take a more fundamental interest in rural life, in agrarian economy and in economic, political and cultural modernization of rural society. City culture allows its citizens to perceive the tremendous unrealized potential of the countryside in all aspects of life. (It should be noted here that the actual completion of the process of property redistribution in the cities substantially narrowed the horizon for self-realization for those city dwellers who were not officially "inscribed" at the very beginning of the process of capital accumulation and privatization. The countryside, as previously stated, is to a significant degree open to privatization.) Rural inhabitants, having experienced an extended period of social and psychological depression, recognize that they are not in a position to stave off the increasing degradation of the surrounding countryside. Cellular (micro) globalization, or globalization from within. In spite of the fact that the tendencies under

discussion have, it would seem, both localized and even secondary significance, in reality this is not the case. Beyond the purely Russian problems of "salvaging the rural economy" appears a new global perspective: removing the antagonism between city and countryside, post-industrial education of both rural and urban social communities (and, in fact, rendering the social distinctions of "rural" and "urban" as almost insignificant in the face of a new social structure), the return of urban inhabitants to nature and rural inhabitants to modernization (without the habitual destruction or unsustainable radical alterations) of the rural way of life. In this sense one may speak of a particular tendency as a tectonic macro-process of modern civilization. In his book The Globalization of Nothing (2003) George Ritzer portrays the dominance of pure globalized forms (in Aristotelian sense) over culturally localized "matter" in the post-modern world of today. We may pursue this metaphor and discuss the globalization of nowhere, i.e. a "no-place" location of human self in the world of hyper-reality and simulacra. In this sense, environmental retreat places like Northern regions in Russia (the Kostroma Woods), both geographically and literary, can no longer be described, even philosophically, as the destination of escape mission. They have been fully unsealed by the global commercialization and transformed into tourist spots, objects for digital photography, and theme parks. Same process is taking place everywhere in the modern world. For example, in Russia, a huge virgin nature aria 500 miles northeast of Moscow, is rapidly losing its originality and natural purity under the pressure of globalization. Local life there now represents the whole spectrum of globalized forms such as cel-phones, satellite TV, dishwashers, supermarkets, water-cycles, snowmobiles, off-road jeep cars, electric fishing-rods, etc. It puts a rather big population of seasonal residents from Moscow and St. Petersburg into an ambiguous situation. Contemporary environmentalists are no longer finding at what they were previously aiming—no place for escape and retreat, even metaphorically. The cellular globalization process not only changes the material decor of life but it radically converts the set of basic values. The notions of social time and human space now look much different from what they used to be before. Human life turns into a series of short-term projects losing its continuous consistency. It raises the issue of globalized loneliness of a human self now destined to be incorporated into isolated "mobile cultures" (John Urry) without either fixed destination or locus. The paper is illustrated with the empirical research of "cellular globalization" of rural communities in the North of Russia supported by the Russian Foundation for Fundamental Research (2002-2006) and the Fulbright Commission Grant (2003).

2. **Mr Carlo Orecchia,** ISAE, Italy

Co-author Mr Pietro Zoppoli Unita, ISAE, Italy

Consumerism and Environment: does consumption behaviour affect the environmental quality?

The literature has typically expressed environmental quality as a function of average income, ignoring the role consumption choices can play as a potential mediating factor between environmental degradation and economic growth. Consumption can affect the environment in many ways: higher levels of consumption (and therefore higher levels of production) require larger inputs of energy and material and generate larger quantities of waste by-products. Increased extraction and exploitation of natural resources, accumulation of waste and concentration of pollutants can damage the environment and, on the long run, limit economic activity. Rebus sic stantibus, consumerism, a term used to describe the effects of equating personal happiness with purchasing material possessions and consumption, can even do worse as long as it determines an increase in the amount of purchased goods. The object of this article is to analyze the relationship between consumerism and environment. We critically review the empirical findings of the Environmental Kuznets Curve literature. This literature examines the links between consumption and environment and hypothesizes an inverted U-relationship between environmental degradation and economic growth. In particular, we focused our attention on consumption-based approaches to the income-environment relation in order to better identify the impact of consumerism on the environment. We finally suggest a possible specification and estimation of a reduced form equation relating several impact indicator to consumption per capita.

3. **Michiel De Krom,** Wageningen University, Netherlands

Grasping the Butterfly Consumer: Exploring Consumer Involvement in European Food Safety Governance of Avian Influenza

Avian influenza is one of the recent food scares inciting shifts in European food safety governance, away from a predominantly science-based approach towards an approach involving scientists, policy-makers, actors in the food-supply chain and a group given much emphasis in the EU White Paper of Food Safety consumers. While these issues are increasingly receiving scholarly attention, sociological insight into the involvement of multiple actors, and especially consumers, across the multiple levels of today's food safety governance requires further development. This paper aims at contributing to the understanding of consumer perspectives on food safety governance by expounding the results of an explorative research among Dutch consumers, which focussed on food risks related to avian influenza. To give ample room for the construction of contextual knowledge, consumers of poultry meat have been questioned at various points of sales by applying the qualitative interviewing method. From this research, it will be concluded that multiple consumer rationalities pertaining to food safety governance exist, which will be described consecutively. As a consequence of the existence of these multiple consumer rationalities, a differentiated governance approach to restore or retain consumer confidence in food safety in view of food-related risks is more likely to be pertinent then a 'one-size-fits-all' approach.

RN 13: Sociology of Families and Intimate Lives

Convener: Karin Wall, University of Lisbon, Portugal

Session 1: Family Networks, Support and Intergenerational Relationships
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 - 11.00, Room M001
Chair: Karin Wall

1. **Eric D. Widmer**, University of Geneva, Switzerland

Co-author Marlène Sapin, University of Lausanne, Switzerland

Family configurations over time: How and why do they change?

Including time in analysis of family configurations is necessary, as what a family configuration currently is depends on what it has been in the near past and of the events that have occurred from day to day in family life. Our paper proposes several mechanisms which may explain changes in family configurations over time. Transitivity is a first mechanism which stems out from the tendency of social networks to promote some kind of balance in the long run. Transitivity refers to the fact that interpersonal relationships develop upon each other. Family ties may evolve on the same baseline, as they often develop through intermediaries: A second mechanism which may explain change in configurations is provided by Feld (1981) with the concept of focus point. As a matter fact, joint activities among individuals are organized around specific foci of action such as workplaces, hobbies, hangouts, roles, etc. As a consequence of the interactions associated with their joint activities, individuals whose activities are organized around the same focus will tend to become interpersonally tied and form a cluster. We empirically test the impact of those and other related mechanisms of change for family configurations using several exploratory datasets collected in Switzerland.

2. **Professor Elina Haavio-Mannila**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Co-authors Professor J.P. Roos, University of Helsinki, Finland, Anna Rotkirch, The Family Federation of Finland, Finland

Intergenerational Transmissions of Finnish Baby Boomers

Our research project “The chain of generations - Interaction between generations” (Academy of Finland, 2007-2010) studies intergenerational financial? and social exchanges of the Finnish “baby boomers”;, their children and parents. We examine reciprocal social interaction, practical help, and economic support between three generations in the same family by mailing questionnaires to a large representative sample of people born in 1945-50 in Finland. Their children and parents are studied using similar questionnaires. Official register data are combined with survey data. A selection of respondents will be personally interviewed at a later stage. The topic and research design are inspired by earlier studies on intergenerational exchange conducted in the last decade by Claudine Attias-Donfut (France), Martin Kohli (Germany), Ulla Bjerg (Sweden) and others. We include several questions used in the SHARE project conducted recently in many European countries. We use also own nationally relevant questions, more detailed information on kin networks, and more detailed questions on ruptures and conflicts related to expectations and experiences of inter-generational transmissions. The survey results are available in July. In Glasgow we shall present the most important results and some comparisons to previous studies.

3. **Laura Bernardi**, Max Planck Institute for Demographic Research, Denmark

Co-author Clementine Rossier, Institut National des Etudes Démographiques, France

Entry into parenthood, social influence, and social cohesion

The paper presents a mixed-method research design to study the role of social interaction with peers and kin in the transition to parenthood in Germany and France. We investigate in which way the different configuration of young couples’ social networks affect fertility intentions and behavior. To detangle theses complex processes, we collected semi-structured

interviews with a purposeful quota sample of men and women of parity 0 and 1. The originality of our data consists in the use of an adapted version of the hierarchical mapping procedure as an open stimulus to assess what kind of relationships are relevant for fertility decision-making. Respondents are invited to define their current social networks by completing a network chart and a grid and commenting on their relationships with each network member. The network chart represents a mixed method data collection tool which is conceived to gain information to be analyzed qualitatively and quantitatively. First, we produce a rich description of the process and the mechanisms of social influence by a applying systematic content analysis to the data produced by the chart and by the biographic narrative questions. Second, we use the information of the chart in combination with that of a more classic network grid and questionnaire, to asses whether social influence mechanisms vary in differently configured networks.

4. **Professor Ulla Björnberg**, Gothenburg University, Sweden

Co-author Hans Ekbrand, Gothenburg University, Sweden

Intergenerational kin support in a Swedish welfare state context.

In Sweden de-familialization is since several decades an established policy in the sense that the state has acquired a significant responsibility for the welfare of individuals, independent of the family he/she belongs to. In debates concerning the relations between the welfare state and the family one recurring statement is that in taking over the family responsibility, the state has contributed to the weakening of support between family generations in Swedish families. Another strand of debate is if experiences of divorce and reconstitution of families have contributed to weakening of family ties. Results from a survey covering 2666 randomly chosen individuals from 18 years regarding intergenerational support partly support the assumption about the financial role of the welfare state. In the paper we draw on results of the survey and present an analysis of the role of close relationships in provision of intergenerational kin support – financial support and practical support. Indicators of closeness will be used in the analysis as well as experiences of disruption in families. Further, which motives are regarded as legitimate for giving and receiving support between kin members of different family forms. We draw on theory of moral economy, reciprocity and gift giving in our analysis.

5. **Trees De Bruycker**, Ghent University, Belgium

Support Received from Close Kin: Explaining Differences by Family Type

Although close relatives are known to be an important source of social support the possible relationship between family type and support transfers has not yet been elaborated. Based on the Netherlands Kinship Panel Study (N=8155), this study focuses on the differences in support received from close kin for individuals living in different family types, with particular emphasis on differences between classic and new family types. Based on a multilevel model, singles (primary singles, widowed and divorced) and cohabitants are found to receive more overall support than the married individuals with children, whereas stepfamily members tend to receive less support. Single parents do not differ significantly form married individuals. The nature of the relationship rather than family features and selection is found to be important in explaining the differences. More detailed analyses of who gives what to whom provides additional information on differences in the support exchanged between close kin.

6. **Roland Hauri-Bill**, University of Bern, Switzerland

Ritual practice of the multi-local, multi-generation family. A study on Christmas celebrations in Swiss families

Family rituals are essential for the formation and perpetuation of the family as a social unit. Through their special meaning and their repetitive nature, rituals serve to stabilize the family and contribute to the shared identity of its members. Until now most of the ritual studies in family research have focused on rituals of the nuclear family. But in modern societies, the life situation of the family can be best described as multi-local and multi-generational. In my paper I will present a study on Christmas celebrations in Swiss families. In Switzerland as in

many other countries, Christmas celebration is typically seen as a family event. Very often, families celebrate Christmas two or more times, and each celebration has its own constellation of participating family members. Therefore studying Christmas celebration is a possibility to investigate how families enact their intergenerational relations. The study is based on a survey of more than 1300 families. The questionnaire contained items to the family's Christmas celebration, to life style and to the social economic status of the family. Date analysis show that families differ strongly in acting out their intergenerational relations during Christmas. Some differences seem to be connected to the family's social position.

7. **Corinne Igel**, University of Zurich, Switzerland

Co-author Dr Marc Szydlik, University of Zurich, Switzerland

Grandparents and grandchildren in Europe – A matter of intergenerational solidarity?

As a consequence of an increased life expectancy and an overall improved health status of elderly people in industrialised countries, grandparents and grandchildren share a longer period of life they can benefit from actively. A lot of research deals with "grandparenting styles", psychological consequences of being a grandparent and with the emotional relationship between grandparents and grandchildren. However, grandparenthood is also an essential aspect of intergenerational solidarity. Grandparents help their children by looking after their grandchildren and consequently constitute an important service provider in the domain of childcare. In our research, we concentrate on the following questions: which characteristics and opportunity structures influence an elderly person's decision to engage in the care giving role? To which extent does the employment of the grandchild's parent's influence this choice? Are gender differences substantial? Are there country specific differences and how can they be explained? The analyses are based on the Survey of Health, Aging and Retirement in Europe (Austria, Denmark, France, Germany, Greece, Italy, the Netherlands, Spain, Sweden, and Switzerland). They show that grandparents´ engagement in childcare is partly explained by opportunity and need structures. Additionally, family structures and different cultural and institutional contexts lead to various levels and intensities of grandparenting.

8. **Dr Claudine Attias-Donfut**, CNAV, France

Co-author Dr Jim Ogg, CNAV, France

The changing role of grandparents in looking after grandchildren - an example from the SHARE survey

The role of grandparents in looking after young grandchildren is central to the organisation of childcare services. Grandmothers have traditionally provided many sources of practical help to the parents of their grandchildren. Up until the turn of the century, many European grandmothers undertook these tasks in societies with strong cultural and institutional expectations on the role of women in domestic life. The increase in the number of women in the labour market has posed many challenges to this model. The need for quality childcare among younger couples is increasing. How can this demand be met when current cohorts of young grandmothers have themselves entered the labour market in increasing numbers? This paper examines these trends in several European countries using data from the SHARE (Survey of Health, Ageing and Retirement in Europe). The paper examines differences in the roles that European grandparents have in relation to their grandchildren. The analysis explores the relationship between the employment status of the grandmother (full-time work, part-time work, home-maker or retired), and the type of help given (time or financial transfers). Using preliminary data from the second wave of SHARE, changes to family systems that occur following the birth of a grandchild are explored.

Session 2a: Conjugal Dynamics in Late modernity I
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room M001
Chair: Eric Widmer

1. **Anna Laura Zanatta**, University of Rome La Sapienza, Italy

Co-author Francesca Fiori, University of Rome La Sapienza, Italy

Money and couple's conflict

The paper deals with the issue of couple's conflict on money expenditure. According to data from Istat Multipurpose Survey "Family and Social Subjects 2003" – the Italian version of the Generations and Gender Survey (PAU-UNECE) - this is the most frequent reason of conflict among Italian couples. With reference to the existing economic and sociological literature on the issue, we hypothesize that the presence and the frequency of conflict between partners over money expenditure are related not only to the overall amount of family economic resources, but also to the modalities of money management between partners, and more generally, to their conception of couple's relationship and their gender ideology. In this perspective, particular attention is devoted to the presence of indicators of the woman's economic autonomy, such as the existence of a personal income, a regime of separation of property within the couple, the possession of a personal bank account and/or other economic and cultural resources. Consistently with this approach, we suppose that the decisional weight of each partner over the household expenditures and the savings management is a result of a negotiation process within the couple, related to the existing power relationship between the partners.

2. **Helen Peterson**, Ebro University, Sweden

Love, Power and Respect: Swedish Couples Negotiating Working Hours, Household Work and Gender Equality in the Domestic Sphere

This paper reports on some of the findings from the project 'Postmodern Lives' Work, Family and Gender in 'the New Economy'. The project draws on a qualitative material consisting of interviews with Swedish heterosexual couples and highlights how these women and men negotiate and justify their distribution of household work and child care responsibilities in relation to paid work responsibilities. The paper focuses the household as an arena of potential conflict and explores intra-household power relations and the impact of these power relations on the negotiations over household work that the couples engage in. The paid employment for at least one person in each couple is characterized by flexible working conditions and working hours. The paper explores specifically the impact of this work flexibility on the possibilities to balance work and family. The main concern of the paper are the different lines of argumentation concerning love and respect in relationships and how the informants operate within discourses of 'woman', 'man', 'mother', 'father' and 'gender equality'. The paper pay's special attention to if and how the informants use gender equality as an argument in their negotiations and sheds light on the impact of individualization on how people organize their daily life.

3. **Dr Sofia Aboim**, University of Lisbon, Portugal

Men within the couple: conjugal diversity and family change from the male perspective

In face of changes in gender and family life this presentation addresses the masculine side of conjugal life by focusing on the diversity of male practices and values within the couple. The erosion of the male provider model alongside the spread of ideals of a new caring man has been tied with the modernization of conjugality. In Portugal, where the male breadwinner model applies to a minority of couples, men's private roles have been reinvented outside the institutional family and the traditional masculinity. Drawing on 37 in-depth interviews with married or cohabiting men living in metropolitan Lisbon, analysis brings in two major movements of conjugal modernization and of the remaking of men's place within the family. Firstly, we describe the rise of the companionship couple where men value togetherness and portray themselves as engaged in marital and parental lives, which is transforming the traditional roles of men as providers and figures of authority. Even if institutional couples

persist, male providing responsibilities always mix with caring roles. Secondly, we observe the movement toward individualization where men see themselves as autonomous individuals and cherish ideals of equal partnership, even if women are still more associated with the expressive features of caring. Findings enable us to discover diversity from the male perspective alongside a general trend to construct new family-based masculinities.

4. **Professor Simon Duncan**, University of Bradford, UK

Individualisation versus the social geography of new families

According to leading sociological theorists we have now entered a 'late modern¹ epoch of 'de-traditionalisation¹ and 'individualisation¹. Families are crucial in this vision, where the social ties of kinship and marriage are weakened, increasingly replaced by the project of self. In this paper we take three geographical indices of central elements of the individualisation thesis, examining the distribution in Britain of same sex couples, births to cohabitants, and mothers¹ withdrawal from the worker role. Analyses of all three indices give support to two levels of criticism of individualisation theory. First, pre-existing social structures have not gone away; the prevalence and the effect of the components of family form and change examined here seem deeply influenced by pre-existing local structural conditions. Secondly, the analysis supports the criticism that while people might indeed have more room for manoeuvre in late modern society, and may well be less constrained by older traditions, this does not necessarily mean individualisation. The behavioural components of individualisation theory may be a non-sequitor from the observation of changing family forms. We conclude that it seems likely that individualisation may be better conceptualised as one part of pre-existing social and structural processes, and that its behavioural assumptions are unjustified.

5. **Iina Voicu**, Romanian Academy of Science, Romania

Co-authors Dr Bogdan Voicu, Romanian Academy of Science, Romania, Katarina Strapcova, Slovak Academy of Science, Slovakia

Housework and gender inequality across Europe

The paper focuses on the factors influencing sharing of the domestic work in the European countries. Using multilevel regression models, we try to combine the individual level factors (most frequently cited in the existing literature) with the country's level ones in order to draw an explanatory model for the gendered sharing of housework within the couples, across the European societies. The analysis provides support for several theories. The resource theory, as well as the dependency/ bargaining hypothesis are confirmed: in a couple, when one of the partners has more resources or a better status, the other spouse uses relatively more hours for housework. On the other hand, religious and gender values play an important role: the more secular and more oriented towards gender-equality a couple is in thinking, the more equally the partners share their housework. However, on average, all over the world, women use more hours for housework than men do. The country level indicators seems to be less salient, but the more affluent societies, the post-communist ones, the ones where women are more present in the public life, the less materialist ones, and those where Catholicism is not the dominant religion determine a more egalitarian housework sharing.

6. **Dr Liv Johanne Syltevik**, University of Bergen, Norway

Family, gender and class in late modernity

The paper returns to research questions raised by Holter et al. in: "Family in class society" published in Norway in 1978, and compare their findings with a qualitative study about family practices conducted at the turn of the 21th century. The Holter study concluded that there were pronounced class differences, in for instance orientation to family-life, the relation between work and family, child rearing practices, kinship and social networks. Since then both family and gender relations have gone through considerable changes, and it has been questioned whether class has become an outdated concept with little relevance for family life. The comparison of the two studies indicates how childrearing practises, gender and relations between work and family has changed. However there are also some interesting similarities between the two studies, and there are also "new" differences between those that are

categorised as working- or middle class. The paper concludes by arguing that class can still be a fruitful concept to uncover and understand some differences in family practices. There is however more to family practices than class and it is important to explore how class intersect with other social divisions.

Session 2b: Dealing with risk, violence and vulnerability in family life
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room M319
Chair: Anna Maija Castren

1. **Marie-Clémence Le Pape**, Observatoire Sociologique du Changement, France

Families and health risk prevention: 10 years of public health campaigns (1996-2006)

The demographic of young people between the ages of 12 and 25 is known to be particularly vulnerable to a certain number of health risks: sexually transmitted diseases, conditions linked to the use of tobacco and other drugs, and the excessive consumption of alcohol…In France this state of affairs has given rise to a plethora of health awareness campaigns, which have mainly targeted young people and their parents. In studying these prevention campaigns we will attempt: To analyse campaign strategies eg: What institutions are involved in these campaigns (media, schools…) and what kind of messages are used? What rhetorical devices are preferred (fear, humour…)? Have some health risks given rise to more prevention campaigns than others, and if so why? To understand the impact of these prevention campaigns on young people and their parents. How effective do members of these target groups think the campaigns are? To what extent do the campaigns involve them? First, I will analyse the campaigns led by the INPES (National Institute for Prevention and Health Education) between 1996 and 2006. The Institute plays a major role in public health. It is specifically in charge of implementing policies in matters of prevention and health education within the more general framework of the orientations of public health policy set by the government. Then I will focus on the reactions to these campaigns, this second analysis being based on 25 family monographs – gathering a total of 100 interviews – including the answers of both parents and young people. This study aims at showing how the family is expected, in a reasoning where the notion of citizenship is central, to be responsible of the health of its own members.

2. **Professor Fausto Amaro**, Higher Institute of Social and Political Sciences, Portugal

Co-authors Dr Carla Frazão, Bom Sucesso Foundation, Portugal, Dr Elizabete Pereira, Bom Sucesso Foundation, Portugal, Louise Cunha Teles, Bom Sucesso Foundation, Portugal

HIV/AIDS and the family dynamics – Disclosure, intimacy and emotional needs

This paper presents some results of a qualitative research undertaken in Lisbon, Portugal. Fifty individuals living with HIV/AIDS and members of their families (28) were interviewed.
In this framework, the number of years these people have lived with HIV/AIDS ranges from 1 to 20 with an average of 10.1. The study explores emotional needs of HIV - positive family members and their choice of a significant other to be informed of their HIV status. It also analyses how discordant couples deal with the HIV situation. Although the family dynamics of HIV/AIDS could be influenced by the characteristics of AIDS as a chronic disease, the fear of stigma from neighbours, work colleagues and friends emerges as an important variable. The findings of this research have direct implications on AIDS social support services and delivery services planning.

3**. Irina Timofeeva**, Sodertorns Hogskola (University College of South Stockholm), Sweden

Why Men do Violence to Their Wives? The Causes of Domestic Violence Against Women as Perceived by The Staff of Women's Shelters in Sweden and Russia

The aim of this paper is to explore the differences and the similarities in the views of the women, working within the system of shelters for women-victims of intimate partner violence in Russia and Sweden, regarding the causes of the violence. The data consists of semi-structured interview material collected in Russia and Sweden from 2004 to 2005. The analysis indicates that the experts in respective countries describe the phenomenon of violence

against women somehow differently – relating it almost exclusively to the patriarchal social order in Sweden, but focusing on variety of socioeconomic and psychological factors and exhibiting some tendencies of victim-blaming in Russia.

4. **Pedro Cunha**, University Fernando Pessoa, Portugal

Co-author Professor José Soares Martins, University Fernando Pessoa, Portugal

Impact of Sex and Personality in Conflict, Violence and Intergenerational Family Mediation

Our psychosocial research aims to analyse, in a deep way, the problems of conflict, violence and intergenerational family mediation in connection with the sex and the personality of the subjects involved in that arena of conflict.In a more specific manner, we wish to analyse the different types and levels of family violence, characterized in function of sex and personality of the direct involved and of the conflict dynamic. By the other hand, we also wish to inquire, with the purpose of an investigation-action, what is the possible impact of a family mediator intervention in a intergenerational social set.The investigation uses both qualitative and quantitative methodologies, that's to say, we use semi-structured and in-depth interviews and we also apply the scales EASE-PI - Exposure Abusive and Supportive and Environment Parenting Inventory of Nicholas e Biber (1997), CTS - Conflict Tactic Scale of Strauss et al. (1981) to evaluate physical abuse and observed violence. To evaluate we use EN - of Soares Martins and Mirón (2000). The sample is wide, being constituted by aprox. 300 subjects, men and women, young, adult and elder.

Session 3a: Conjugal Dynamics in Late Modernity II
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room M001
Chair: Eric Widmer

1. **Lisbeth B. Knudsen**, Aalborg University, Denmark

Co-authors Vibeke Rasch, University of Copenhagen, Denmark, Tine Gammeltoft, University of Copenhagen, Denmark

The association between quality of the relationship and women's decision to have induced abortion

This paper analyzes the association between pregnant women's decision to have induced abortion instead of giving birth and the quality of the relation to their male partners. The background is a number of studies documenting that a large proportion of women having induced abortion have experienced problems with their partner, being married, cohabiting or going steady. However, these studies normally neither include a comparable group of delivering women nor have analyzed how the various characteristics of the relationship influence the choice between the two options: giving birth or having an interruption. The analysis presented is part of a study in Denmark based on both national register data, questionnaires completed by women applying for abortion or undergoing antenatal examinations in hospitals and anthropological in-depth interviews. The characteristics of the women's relationships will primarily be elucidated through the questionnaire data and include the current duration of the relation, the women's judgement of the quality, their anticipation of the future stability of the relation and, as a proxy for mutual commitment, whether the couple has joint finances. The working hypothesis is that women in good relationships, who expect a future with their partner, will be less prone to choose induced abortion over birth.

2. **Dr Alenka Švab**, University of Ljubljana, Slovenia

Co-author Dr Roman Kuhar, University of Ljubljana, Slovenia

Internet dating in Slovenia: some empirical findings

On-line dating is becoming increasingly popular in Slovenia. The internet appears to be an important social place for meeting partners or the so-called new "partnership or marital" market. The paper presents data from empirical research carried out in February 2007 with an

on-line questionnaire designed to identify the main patterns of internet dating in Slovenia. It explores the ways people use the internet to meet partners, reasons for dating on-line and in vivo, as well as viewpoints regarding the use of internet for dating, values regarding intimacy, gender roles, sex and sexuality. Special attention is put on differences according to sexual orientation as the internet is important social place for gays and lesbians to meet partners while avoiding the social stigma. An increasing popularity of the internet dating has several social backgrounds: transformation of intimacy, changes in labour sphere (less free time, prolonged working hours), processes of individualization and demands of reflexive project of the self, globalization etc. While the internet dating has several positive sides and is useful means for finding a partner, the results show that it also involves taking risks, questions of trust and deception, rejection and loss.

3. **Hana Haskova**, Academy of Sciences, Czech Republic

Co-author Professor Ladislav Rabusic, Masaryk University, Czech Republic

Reasons for decreased marriage rate in the Czech Republic

Indicators of marriage rates show that marriage has become less popular during the 1990s after the fall of communism in the CR. Total first marriage rate has decreased, age at first marriage has increased, unmarried cohabitation has been rising. In this paper, public perceptions of various types of living arrangements and reasons for decreased marriage rate will be presented and will be confronted with existing Czech demographic and sociological explanations – i.e. diminishing value of marriage, high costs of the establishing of household, feeling of social insecurity among young people, etc. Data for such analyses come from two representative surveys carried out in 2005. In many instances, these respondents were partners (married or cohabiting), therefore the effect of partnership can be controlled for in respondents' attitudes towards marriage. Moreover, comparison with similar Czech data (gathered under the auspices of Population Policy Acceptance study) from 2001 will also be presented.

4. **Ewa Sikora**, University of Warmia and Mazury, Poland

Expectations of the Polish youth to relationship and life partner: directions of changes

The traditional Polish married couple was perceived as a social duty. This relationship was to provide economic safety and allowed procreation. In modern times, emphasis solely on private nature of family life is visible in the attitude of the young people to marriage and family. The symptom of this attitude to marriage and family is, in the young generation of the Poles, seeking in marriage and family almost solely personal happiness and the desire to have a child, also almost solely for personal motifs. The consequences of perceiving family in terms of individual choice of a person are apparent, among others, in dropping down the marriage index, child index, increase in divorce rate, increase in the number of single mothers or incomplete families. Living in informal relationships (as cohabitees or common-law partners) is also an increasing phenomenon. Transformations of family life refer also to changes in the scope of expectations of young people addressed to the partner and the relationship itself. At present, attractiveness of the partner is assessed mostly through his/her personality features. He/she is required to satisfy emotional needs, to provide support, understanding, mutual help and intellectual bond. Permanence of a relationship is no longer dependent (as in earlier times) on non-personal values live property or social status. Marriage is being clearly transformed from a relationship with material bonds into a relationship with emotional bonds. Therefore, it is worth noticing how aspirations of the youth are shaped in reference to family life in Poland in the context of expectations to the relationship and life partner. The analysis will employ the results of empirical research in both country-wide reach and local environment aspects (city – countryside).

5. **Beatrice Elena Chromkova Manea**, Masaryk University, Czech Republic

Co-author Petr Fucik, Masaryk University, Czech Republic

What does marriage homogamy mean in the Czech context?

The concept of marriage homogamy plays an important role in sociology, especially in research studies conducted on couples, when scholars are interested in the relationships between the principles, which govern the organization of marriage market, and the differences manifested in society with regard to various aspects. The fact that people have the tendency to never choose accidentally their partner, but on the basis of some hidden criteria such as age, religion, education, social class, is empirically verified and proven in many studies, and theoretically embedded in the concepts of romantic love, increased intimacy or individualization.? However, there are not too many studies, which investigate the concept of homogamy and the marriage life. Our goal is to find an answer to the question whether there is any practical meaning of being married for people who live either in marriage homogamy or heterogamy, and what is meaning. We use paired data for our analysis, which will explore the difference in opinions for both partners with regard to marriage, gender roles, childcare, reconciliation of work and family. Our explanatory variable is represented by age and education homogamy measurements. Our goal is to refute the differences in opinion structured on partners homogamy or heterogamy.

Session 3b: Families and Migration
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room M319
Chair: Claudine Attias-Donfut

1. **Dr Majella Kilkey**, University of Hull, UK

Engendering the relationship between globalisation, migration and social reproduction: the migrant handyman phenomenon

I am proposing to discuss a research project which is under development. The project is a qualitative enquiry of situations in which middle-class London families buy-in the labour of migrant handymen to undertake traditionally male tasks of social reproduction such as home maintenance and gardening. The research aims to contribute to the process of gendering further our understanding of the relationship between globalisation, migration and social reproduction. It seeks to do so by illuminating aspects of men's positions within this relationship, and more specifically by examining the phenomenon of the migrant handyman.
My paper will: (a) examine the contributions made by the concept of 'global care chains' and the related body of research on the growth of the international market in domestic workers to our understandings of the gendered nature of globalisation and migration processes; (b) examine the ways in which men have been constructed within that work; (c) develop the arguments for including men within that research, based in part on evidence of both the commodification of traditionally male areas of social reproduction, and comparatively high rates of male domestic-sector employment in the UK; and (d) identify what research on the phenomenon of the migrant handyman can contribute to knowledge.

2. **Magdalena Diaz Gorfinkiel**, Universidad Carlos III, Spain

Care as a migratory project: the de-nationalization of reproductive tasks

The social and economic structure of Europe has deeply changed in the last few decades, giving rise among other phenomena to new flows of population movements. Spain has clearly taken on a different position in the migration equation and nowadays constitutes a major receiver of migrant populations. The most significant characteristic of the current migration movements is the position that women have in the development of these processes. Their new position arises from the prominence of care and domestic work in social organization and brings about a new balance of social reproduction at an international level. Care becomes a resource without frontiers that originate new family?s structures, ideas of motherhood, dynamics of reconciliation of family and working life and ways of organizing reproductive tasks in both the society of origin and of the receiving country. Today, women are therefore

not only key actors in migration but also protagonists in shaping new family relations for themselves and for the families they work for.

3. **Paola Bonizzoni**, Milan University, Italy

Civic stratification and stratified reproduction: strategies of solidarity of Latin American families in Italy

Civic stratification (Morris 2002) and labour market segmentation (kind of jobs, working hours, earnings) deeply impact and diversify transnational and recently reunited families' experiences. Since both the separation and reunification processes can result in a source of strain for migrant families, we want to discuss (through 43 semi-structured interviews carried on with immigrant families and experts[1]) the following aspects: 1) Which are the factors preventing the maintenance of relationships with the part of the family in the country of origin, and those hindering successful family reunification projects, namely: a) Recent shifts in immigration policies (growing restrictions), in the way they are deeply enmeshed in labour market features (growing flexibility, informality and lack of protections). b) Recent shifts in immigrant policies (stratified access to family policies in respect of immigrants' statuses). 2) Which are the protective factors and family members' adaptations to that structure of constraints, namely: a) Long distance intimacy strategies (communications, visits, remittances, gifts, rituals). b) The role played by supportive institutions (informal networks, Churches, non governmental organization and non profit institutions). c) Care and housework redistribution and sharing practices in respect of gender and generation. We assume that, despite the struggle for cohesion these families carry on, they remain located in a stratified reproduction regime (Colen, 1995), in which they are often made unable to exercise the functions of sustaining and controlling society expect from them, because of strict immigration and social policies which contribute to reproduce the state of detriment and discrimination that affects them.

4. **Orna Cohen**, Tel-Aviv University, Israel

Co-author Leichtentritt Ronit, Tel - Aviv University, Israel

"You're not from here"? Transparent Women

The conflict between Israel and the Palestinian Authority is associated with immigration, gender and exclusion, complicating notions of belonging and citizenship. The marriages between women from the Palestinian Authority to Israeli men expose these women to constant fear of expulsion, due to their illegal residence in Israel. Additionally, they suffer from both bureaucratic and social solidities such as lack of Health Insurance, a fundamental basic right that is taken away from them, and solitude caused by their husbands' family who views them as socially inferior. Hence, they define themselves as women without an identity. The lecture will present preliminary findings of a study describing these women's arrival to Israel, their relationship with their husbands' families, and how their connections with their families of origin are curtailed. The touching question is their ways of coping with their fear, isolation and the impact of all these on children. The study is interested in looking at the point of view of the public services such as health and education, to the status of this group. The talk will conclude by examining the problematic nature of a mainstream academic woman studying relocated women in a minority setting.

5. **David Glowsky**, Freie Universitaet Berlin, Germany

Why do Men from Wealthy Societies Marry Women from Less Developed Countries? Evidence from Germany

The paper aims to explain why men from economically strong western countries marry women from economically weaker countries. Two hypotheses are deduced from general partner choice theories (exchange theory, economic theory). 1. Low physical and social attractiveness as well as low opportunities lead to marriage with a woman from a poorer country. 2. Men from economically strong countries use the international marriage market to marry comparatively more attractive women than it is possible in marriages with women from their national marriage market. The paper tests the hypotheses for marriages with German

men, using data from the German Socio-Economic Panel (GSOEP, 1984-2005). First, it turns out that the attractiveness and the social contacts of men with wives from poorer countries and men with German wives are very similar. The hypothesis that low attractiveness and low social contacts lead to these marriages is thus proved wrong. Second, it is shown that due to an age-related marriage squeeze, German men older than 30 years tend to marry women from poorer countries. Third, the results offer strong evidence that the economic gap between the countries of origin allows German men to marry more attractive wives when they opt for women from poorer countries.

Session 4a: Transition to Parenthood and Fertility Patterns in Europe
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 - 11.00, Room M001
Chair: Ritta Jallinoja

1. **Sergio Mauceri**, University of Rome "La Sapienza", Italy

The Italian delay in parenthood transition as an outcome of inter-generational and inter-gender inequalities

Since 2003, we have conducted four social inquiries in Italian urban contexts involving male and female young people with and without children. The principal purpose of this research program is to interpret the determinants of the Italian phenomenon of delaying the birth of the first child. The interpretative axes for conceptualizing the problem are inter-gender and inter-generational comparisons. In particular, the results of these inquiries indicate that in Italy the delay of the parenthood transition is linked to the policy makers delay in realizing that the decision to postpone having children is not strongly linked to any crisis of family values. The real problem is that since the beginning of the XXth century, the present younger generation is the first to suffer from a general decrease in social opportunities as compared with the previous one. Delay in the assumption of the parental role is an unintentional effect of a set of intentional actions aimed at creating life conditions supporting self-realization. The mechanism is illustrated by Bourdieu: the new generation's members continue to assume their life expectations on the basis of their parents' situations without considering the change in conditions (inflation of study titles) that restrict their access to social resources.

2. **Dr Liz McDonnell**, University of Sussex, UK

Me, you and us: negotiating the question of children in late modernity

This paper explores fertility desires and decision-making among a sample of 35 university employees in Australia and the UK. Interviewees were women and men, aged between 29-46 years who had not (yet) had children, were in relationships, and were employed in either academic or non academic positions. The interviews combined narrative research methods (in this case Life Story) and a focused reflection on key factors shaping fertility desires and decision-making. Participants were followed up a year after the interview to provide longitudinal data. Consistent with theories of individualisation, parenthood was not a given, and participants engaged with this question reflexively. Also, participants' intimate relationships were central to their life worlds and crucially shaped their fertility trajectories in complex and dynamic ways - whether by collaboration or disruption. Fertility decision-making was a site in which the competing demands of self and other/s, were forced to find resolution, sometimes uneasily. Fertility biographies were jointly constructed over time. They were shaped as much by traditional aspirations and concerns such as nuclear family structure, caring and sharing, money and work, as by more self-conscious, life-as-project preoccupations.

3. **Dr Torsten Schröder**, University Bremen, Germany

Co-authors Katharina Maul, University Bremen, Germany, Dr Johannes Huinink, University Bremen, Germany

The Timing of Family Formation - a new approach

Family formation –just as career and even leisure time activities- should be seen as a life project with certain preconditions which have to be fulfilled before realisation. Parenthood

means costs which are high and long-term. Because of this, the decision for family formation can only be understood and explained in the context of other competing aims in life, for example connected to career and leisure time. All these aims are resource-intensive - especially of time- which means they can best be realised one after another. Models of household economics can well explain under which circumstances parenthood is postponed for the benefit of occupational aims. But from these models it can not be deduced under which circumstances parenthood will be realised later in life or before a career is started. This presentation closes this gap using new psychological research. A theoretical model of action will be developed which evaluates the realisation of life aims according to existing demands on the aims, and which predicts under which circumstances parenthood will be timed by making assumptions about possibilities to avoid failure. The meaning of time plans and the willingness to restrict in other life aims for the decision for parenthood will be shown with empirical data.

4. **Doctor Vanessa Cunha**, University of Lisbon, Portugal

Fertility Patterns of Portuguese Women: modernization and social diversity

The low fertility rate and the family ideal of the 'two children norm' are characteristics that shape the reproductive experiences in contemporary western societies. Portugal is not an exception, despite its particular position in Europe: with one of the highest fertility rates in the sixties, which characterized a rural society excluded from the contraceptive revolution in course, the convergence with the UE was accomplished in the nineties. Researches on family values reveal the increase of the 'two children norm' and the decrease of more ambitious ideals, still important in the seventies. The data on this paper were taken from a national survey on the fertility of women who became mothers between the early seventies and the middle nineties. The analysis of this time-period made possible to witness the flow of change. Actually, strict choices, 'normative' ideals, small and planned offspring, and delayed agendas are the trends of the Portuguese fertility modernization. On the other hand, the analysis of macrossocial variables provides a more pluralistic picture, where different ways of perceiving and constituting offspring coexist after all. We identified six fertility patterns that outline specific sets of values and reproductive behaviours: two of them more traditional, two transitional, and two modern.

5. **Dr Isabella Quadrelli**, University of Urbino, Italy

The Experience of Autonomy and Independence of Italian Young People Living with their Parents

In Italy and in many South-European countries, nearly a third of young people near to their 30s live with their parents in the family home. The lack of policies that support young people as well as cultural factors are considered to be the main explanation of it. Our research intended to investigate this phenomenon from the point of view of its impact on the general process of procrastination of family formation and, indirectly, on the decline of the birth-rate in Italy. In particular, we will present the results of a qualitative study that investigated the subjective experience of autonomy and independence of young people, aged 23 to 27, living with their parents and alone or with a cohabiting partner. Using an intergenerational perspective we observed the important role played by different family cultures in the construction of young people's social identities. A family culture oriented toward the maieutic relationship is able to sustain an experience of self as an autonomous young adult despite the lack of housing and complete economic independence, thus allowing young people living with their parents to reduce the risks of the transition to adulthood (with regard to educational and professional achievements and couple relationships).

6. **Minna Kelha**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Motherhood, age and social class in Finland

This paper is based on my doctoral research project "Motherhood – At What Age? Early and Postponed Motherhood in Cultural Age Orders". The purpose of my study is to analyse and understand the motherhood of women who become mothers for the first time either at a very young age (under 20) or at an older age (40'ish). My data consists of young and older

mothers' life-stories as well as media discourses on motherhood. In this paper, I will discuss the relationship between young woman's motherhood, age and social class in Finland. In many recent Finnish discussions, family and parenthood have been viewed in terms of individual's responsibility and rationality, without paying attention to social and cultural structures that produce inequality. The young mothers I interviewed produce in their speech, as conditions for good motherhood, things which are not related to standard of living, education or social background. Those things are for example the naturalness and unreadiness of early motherhood or an extended multigenerational family. Family values are placed ahead of a personal career, but there might also be stress on getting an education and a career later on. When the assumption of a self-evident middle-class pattern of living is broken down, early motherhood can be understood in a new way.

Session 4b: Family and Work I: "Family, gender and work in Europe: reconciliation policies solving the 'Latent' conflict"
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room M319
Chairs: Isabella Crespi and Peter Strohmeier

1. **Dr Klaus Peter Strohmeier**, Ruhr-Universität, Germany

Solving the conflict between family life and labour force participation – the perspectives of mothers and fathers in Europe

The mainstream of discussion today is the conflict of women as mothers between their family work and labour force participation. There still is considerable (institutional) exclusion of mothers from the labour market in several countries of Europe supported also by persistent cultural traditions. Both are empirically correlated with low birth rates and childlessness. The other side of the coin, however, is often neglected, i.e. men's and fathers' persistent institutional and cultural exclusion from family life in practically the same countries. There is evidence from cross-national comparisons on family policies and family life on the national as well as on the local level that the solution of both mothers' and fathers' conflicts would be a necessary precondition of "successful" family life. But there is also evidence that solving the work life balance problems of women and men alone will not be sufficient to create "family friendly" environments.

2. **Professor Isabella Crespi**, University of Macerata, Italy

Gender mainstreaming and family policy in Europe: perspectives and debates

Gender mainstreaming was established as a major global strategy for the promotion of gender equality in the Beijing Platform for Action from the Fourth United Nations World Conference on Women in Beijing in 1995. Clear intergovernmental mandates for gender mainstreaming have been developed for all the major areas of the work of the United Nations, including disarmament, poverty reduction, macro-economics, health, education and trade. After 10 years, the evaluation of equal opportunities mainly focus on qualification measures for unemployed women and improvements for childcare facilities, on the consideration of gender mainstreaming in other policy areas as well as macro economic effects on employment and unemployment of women. It shows, that the promotion of qualification measures and childcare facilities increases the activity rate of women, although there remain doubts about the quality and sustainability of many measures and the impact on families. In particular in this paper I focus on the relation between family and gender mainstreaming to stress if and how the debate on the topic of reconciliation policies, the family policies and the gender issues are implemented and how in the contemporary sociological framework.

3. **Marie Valentova**, Universidade do Porto, Portugal

Co-authors Anne Marie Fontaine & Marisa Matias

Gender effects on intergenerational transmission of the attitudes towards gender, work, and family roles and work-family reconciliation in the transition to adulthood

On the analysis of the prolonged transition to adulthood the lack of job opportunities and the increase in the levels of education have been pointed out as determinant factors for the

lengthen in time of residential and economic dependency of the younger generations towards parents. In this context, emergent adulthood arises as developmental period from the late teens and late twenties were attitudes towards adult roles are explored. Since most of emergent adults cohabitate for longer periods with their parents, at what extent parents´ attitudes towards adult roles can have a prolonged influence on their offspring attitudes. Drawing on intergenerational transmission theories, and taking into account the models of the division of labour in Portuguese families, this study examines the extent to which mothers and fathers attitudes towards gender, work and family roles and their reconciliation have an influence on both daughters and sons attitudes for those domains. Structural equation modelling was used to test the models in a sample of 101 families. Differences, similarities and effects among parents´ attitudes and offspring attitudes were examined. The findings indicated that daughters have an influence only from mothers attitudes while sons have influences from both mother and father attitudes. In the line with gender socialization theories the results suggest an absence of fathers influences on daughters´ attitudes. Implications of the results are discussed and suggestions for future research are presented.

4. **Dr Mattias Strandh**, Umeå University, Sweden

Co-author Karina Nilsson, Umeå University, Sweden

A longitudinal study of separation and stability among Swedish new parents - the impact of role balance and specialisation

At the same time as women made their large scale entrance on the labour market divorce rates increased in most western societies. This combination of societal trends was widely understood from the perspective of the specialization and trading model, which implies undermined marital stability through decreasing interdependency between husband and wife. This understanding has however been increasingly contested. We argue the need to acknowledge the new roles men and women have in order to explain differences in separation and stability among couples. When both partners are expecting to be in paid labour and share housework responsibilities, specialisation could actually be a risk factor for cohabitational dissolution rather than a factor that increases stability. This article uses a ten year longitudinal data base of all Swedish cohabiting first time parents in 1993. The analyses generally supported what could be labelled a role balance perspective rather than the specialization model. Looking at the father's participation in childcare this was quite clear, where the man's outtake of parental leave for the first child was shown to be related to reduced hazards. In the same way equal distribution of the household incomes between the partners was related to the lower hazards of separation.

5. **Professor Giovanna Rossi**, Catholic University of Milan, Italy

Family, Work and Welfare policies: Looking at Central and Eastern Europe

After a long period of denial and neglect of the family and household as bearers of work activities and actors in the economic sphere, we are witnessing a rehabilitation of the family in this aspect of its activities, in particular in Central and Eastern Europe. The broader social economic importance of the activities of family and households within this domain is legitimated through the concepts of social capital and household strategies within the work sphere. This aspect is especially useful for studying processes and conditions in countries in transition (new EU members for example), concerning employment, family income, activities of members and setting the poverty line. The contemporary demographic situation in many Central and Eastern European countries is characterized by similar tendencies: declined birth rates, marriages, increased divorces, illegal conjugal unions. In countries really alarmed by this situation (Russia, Serbia, and Poland for example) there are hot debates, and special measures are developed to solve these problems. Family and gender policies of the state are under pressure due to European changing and challenging market and economic requests to remain in the EU union. Those policies that support family care giving still exist on paper but are not enforced enough.

6. **Professor Tomas Sirovátka**, Masaryk University, Czech Republic

Co-author Dr Steven Saxonberg, Uppsala University, Sweden

Re-familisation of the Czech Family Policy and Its Causes

Since the fall of Communism, strategies for balancing work and family life have radically changed in the Czech Republic. The country moved from a State-Socialist model to a re-familised model that encourages women to return in the home. Before 1989 the Communist countries, including Czechoslovakia, had the world's highest female labour market participation rates, while the communist regimes continued to support traditional gender roles, although almost all women had to work. Under such conditions the "double burden" of paid and unpaid work became particularly heavy. Although almost all women worked, their family responsibilities prevented most of them from fully engaging in their careers. Our research analyses the trend toward re-familising family policy. We explain how the Communist legacy (ideological, economical, institutional) affects the behaviour of the population and the decisions of policy makers. In doing so, we also discuss how structural conditions and normative patterns are changing, how well these policies correspond to the needs, attitudes and aspirations of post-Communist families. We will show that the responsiveness of the policies to the changes in preferences and aspirations of people is one of the crucial factors shaping the ability of families and especially women to balance work and family lives.

Session 5a: Family and Work II: "Examining Leave Policy and Practice in the Context of Changing Family and Gender Policies"
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room M001
Chair: Ulla Bjornberg

1. **Dr Minna Salmi**, STAKES, Finland

Co-author Johanna Lammi-Taskula, STAKES, Finland

The complicated relations of family policy and employment rate in Finland

Worry over the changing population structure and falling economic dependency ratio has put the issue of the employment rate at the top of policy priorities in the EU. At the same time, policy goals to reach a higher fertility rate are presented. How do the two goals fit together and with the realities of labour market participation and parenthood? In Finland family policy schemes striving at gender equality in employment opportunities and parenthood have not produced much change in the gendered division of care. Women mainly use family leaves and they take advantage of their rights extensively. This has led to suggestions of restrictions to leave schemes. On the other hand, the relations of female employment rate, nativity and leave take-up are connected with high prevalence of fixed-term employment. Women with fixed-term employment postpone having children, and those who have children take a longer family leave if they do not have a job waiting for them, as was shown in our survey of 2001 to mothers of two-year-old children. Mothers' labour market participation changes rapidly: in 2004 one third of mothers with a two-year-old stayed at home while a few years earlier half of them did so. In the paper we analyse results of a new survey (2006) to mothers of two-year-olds: has their labour market participation declined or increased, what factors lie behind longer or shorter leave periods, and what conclusions should be drawn of the relationship of labour market transformations and family policy?

2. **Constanza Tobío**, Universidad Carlos III de Madrid, Spain

Co-author Antonio Fernández Cordón

A social policy model for the reconciliation of employment and family life from a gender equality perspective

The issue of family-employment reconciliation has rapidly evolved from being ignored to a certain *dejá vu* perception in public debate, as a result of its media success during the last decade. This is even more the case in Spain, where only in the late nineties, when a law was passed to regulate and extend parental and other leaves for workers with close relatives in

need of care, reconciliation policies begin to be generally discussed and considered. In a context of quick population ageing as a consequence of low fertility, concern on labour force supply in the middle term is high in the agenda. Women are increasingly considered to be necessary both as workers and mothers (of future workers), thus raising awareness of the importance of social policies to make their double presence in both worlds possible. There is now general agreement from the right to the left on the urgency to develop family-employment polices. But what is not generally addressed, is the impact of such policies on gender equality, a dimension which tends to be either ignored or taken for granted. Not all reconciliation measures have the same effects on the women and men relationship. Some of them push forward equality, whereas others go backwards. Efficiency in making job and family responsibilities compatible does not always go hand in hand with increasing equality. The paper presents a theoretical model for the reconciliation of work and family life from a gender equality perspective. The three main kinds of instruments available in social policy - services, leaves and cash- are examined in four different cases: care on under 3s, care of sick children, coordination of work and school schedules, care of children during school holidays. Each case is looked at considering its effects on social and gender equality, as well as child welfare. The model includes as active agents of the system the State (promotes and regulates), families and individuals (those directly implicated) and the market as labour market, on the one hand, and supplier of private services on the other.

3. **Karin Wall**, University of Lisbon, Portugal

Leave Policy Models and the Articulation of Work and Family in Europe: a Comparative Perspective

Leave arrangements for parents may be seen as a fundamental element of the policy package regarding the reconciliation of work and family life. Paid maternity leave and paid or unpaid parental leave are now available throughout Europe Western, Central and Eastern. Policy developments over the last decade have also increased the presence of paternity leave and of the father, thereby raising the issue of gender equality in leave policy, and they have encouraged long periods of parental leave, with an emphasis on home care for children below age three. Although work-family balance is high on the policy agenda, both at national and EU levels, within Europe there are considerable variations in the structuring and the use made of leave arrangements by parents, as well as in the rationales and objectives of leave policy. Drawing on data for 20 European countries, we will examine major variations in parental leave policy and practice and analyse their interconnections with parental employment, early childhood services, attitudes to gender roles in the family, and policies linking work, family and gender. Trying to find some pattern in these variations, we can identify and explore six main leave policy models.

4. **Ms Kairi Kasearu**, University of Tartu, Estonia

Co-authors Ms Marre Karu, University of Tartu, Estonia, Mrs Dagmar Kutsar, University of Tartu, Estonia

Reconciling work and family life: the father's perspective

This study concerns the issue of fathers' involvement in child care activities in Estonia. During the 1990s in post-socialist countries the fertility rate dropped very rapidly, the lowest point was reached in 1998, where the total fertility rate was 1.28. To improve the situation, Estonian government introduced the new legislation 'Parental Benefit Act', which took effect on 1. January 2004. The first analyses have shown that the proportion of fathers who are staying on parental leave is very small, forming 2% from the benefit receivers. In current study we are focusing on the question 'why'. Why the fathers are not staying at home with children. The qualitative interviews with 20 fathers and three focus groups with employers were conducted. The interviews proceed from the theoretical model that the image of fathering is constructed by the attitudes, experiences of individual on the one hand and by social norms and values on the other hand; and this image of fathering is related to the behavioural intention, which in turn guides to the behaviour. However, there are different barriers, which may hinder the action.

5. **Johanna Lammi-Taskula**, Stakes, Finland

Is Fathercare a threat to Mothercare? Actualisation of fathers' parental leave possibilities in Finland

In Finland, the focus of developing parental leave has currently been on fathercare. In order to encourage fathers to take leave, a two-week bonus leave was introduced. The father gets his bonus if he takes two weeks of parental leave. In this paper, the actualisation of fathers' leave possibilities is discussed. The gendered division of leave is an outcome of negotiations where each parent's position is related not only to formal leave rights but also to cultural conceptions of gender. A majority of women and men in Finland think that in principle, the dual breadwinner model should be combined with a dual carer model where the father does his share of unpaid childcare and housework. However, our survey results show that most mothers and fathers are ambivalent towards sharing parental leave: although increase in fathercare is supported, mother's primacy in childcare is not challenged. The take-up of parental leave by fathers seems problematic in relation to such attitudes as he would have primary care responsibility. Paternity leave - where the mother is also at home during the father's leave period - seems to be a more popular way to increase fathercare without expectations of decreasing the importance of mothercare.

6. **Marion Pajumets**, Tallinn University, Estonia

Disregarding Fathers Leave and Identity Maintenance – a Discursive Study

Estonia is a small country with the population less than 1,4 million people and low total fertility rate of 1,4. To prevent the demographic crises a generous parental leave system was launched. Since 2004 one of the parents is compensated his or her average salary for staying at home with their newborns. Due to the breast-feeding ideology there is a restriction allowing only mothers of babies less than 6 month to take the leave but after that it is up to parents whether it is the mother or the father who stays at home. It is the first time that Estonian state introduces strong financial means to enable and encourage the development and enactment of strong father-child involvement and father's identity. By so doing the authorities externalise a message that upbringing of children is not only a female concern and poses a challenge on the reproduction of traditional gender order. It is also an unprecedented possibility for men to step out of the strenuous culture of overwork, if only for a moment. Still only few fathers have used the opportunity. In the absence of economical and legal restrictions there are still strong societal values and stereotypes in action that prevent fathers from using their rights. The paper analyses the discourses pasrents use in explaining why men did not or should not take the leave. The analysis is based on 20 in depth interviews with couples. The paper is utilising identity theories and the social constructionist approach.

7**. Eriikka Oinonen**, University of Tampere, Finland

Family - made in the OECD and the EU

Public policies, legislation and the labour market shape the frameworks within which individuals live their familial life and make their family related choices and decisions. Nowadays, it is not only the national or local circumstances and frameworks that shape people's lives and define the family but increasingly the international ones like the European Union and particularly the OECD. Basing largely on OECD's policy recommendations, the European Commission has launched proposal for a concerted strategy of social protection that implicitly aims at promoting families and family formation. To put it simply, the proposal aims at developing the labour markets and the social protection of families to secure income and to facilitate the reconciliation of work and the family in order to prevent social exclusion. But what is the family the proposal refers to? What kind of family does it promote? And, do the suggested measures meet the needs of families in different European societies? The paper focuses on these questions by analysing OECD's recommendations and proposals and documents of the European Commission.

Session 5b: Divorce and post-divorce families
Wednesday 5th, 14.00- 15.30, Room M319
Chair: Sofia Aboim

1. **Marta Vohlídalová**, Academy of Science of the Czech Republic, Czech Republic

Divorces and family break-ups in the Czech Republic

The Czech Republic has undergone many changes (e.g. political, economic or social) since the "velvet revolution" in the year 1989. The process of transformation towards a western democratic society was associated with the big changes in the demographic structure and demographic behaviour: great decrease in the total fertility rate linked with the dramatic transformation of the family model. Increasing divorce rate has brought about the increasing number of "mono-parental" families and consequently increased the number of children affected by break-ups of their parents. Czech Republic (together with Finland, Belgium and Sweden) belongs among the countries with the highest divorce rates in Europe. This paper focuses on the evolution of the attitudes towards divorces and "mono-parental" families in the Czech society in the last 17 years. The paper also presents an international comparative study of several European countries. The comparison is done from the point of the values associated with the family break-ups. The findings are based on a quantitative analysis of several data sources issued both from Czech and international surveys (e.g. ISSP, ESS).

2. **Dr Dimitri Mortelmans**, University of Antwerp, Belgium

Co-authors Mieke Jansen, University of Antwerp, Belgium, Laurent Snoeckx, University of Antwerp, Belgium

The influence of repartnering and (re-)employment as individual coping strategies after divorce

Partnership dissolution and its financial setback for the partners involved has been described consistently in the research literature. Given the inheritance of the gendered labour division in the household in virtually all Western countries, this financial decline often implies for women a full or partial retreat from the labour market. In addition, women often become the main caretaker of children after the break-up, increasing their financial vulnerability. This paper looks at the ways in which both men and women cope with the economic consequences of divorce. The research literature points to two main coping strategies: re-partnering and (re-)employment. Using the data of the European Community Household Panel, the (relative) effect of both strategies is assessed and compared to each other in a cross-national longitudinal perspective. While recent research indicates that the economic consequences of partnership dissolution partly depend on country-specific factors, this paper focuses on the common aspects in the way individuals of different European countries cope with partnership dissolution. To address this question, multilevel growth models are used. Special attention is paid to the gender differences in the economic consequences of partnership dissolution and to the way men and women use re-partnering and/or (re-)employment to cope with these consequences.

3. **Anna-Maija Castren**, University of Helsinki, Finland

"Me and my love": Changing perspectives on the composition of a family

The paper analyses the different meanings of a family first on a general level, and then particularly in the post-divorce family situations. It begins with an analysis of the diversification of family forms in Finland during the past four decades with a special attention given to the changes in family categories used by the Statistics Finland (e.g. introduction of the categories of cohabitation, step-family and registered partnerships) and to the increase of single-parent families and step-families. The second part investigates the family definitions in an interview data of 34 Finnish men and women who have divorced at some point of their life and who currently live alone, with a partner, in single parent families or in reconstituted families. The circle of people included into one's family varied greatly in the data, and more than a half of the respondents included also family members living in separate households. The paper aims to make sense of the variation and the historical changes in the meanings of a family. It also

looks at the process in which the family – in the contemporary society – seems to have become to signify only the people towards whom one feels love and affection.

4. **Sofia Marinho**, University of Lisbon, Portugal

Primary parenting fathers after conjugal break-up: forms of father involvement and parental partnership from the male perspective

New forms of father involvement, with diverse patterns of interplay between nurturing, disciplinarian, guiding, providing and companionship dimensions of father-child relationships, are one of the main changes that have taken place in family and gender roles over the last decades. Even though the norm of the mother's right to custody still prevails in Portugal, a growing emphasis on jointly held parental responsibility beyond divorce (legitimized by law since 1995) has been contributing to gender role changes in post-divorce families. In this presentation our purpose is to focus on fathers that became "primary"- parents both in the context of joint parental responsibility and of paternal custody after conjugal break-up. Taking into account men's perspectives and experiences as primary-parents after separation, the analysis explores two dimensions of family dynamics: the norms and practices of father involvement and the styles of family interactions before and after conjugal break-up. The diverse patterns of interplay between forms of father involvement, couple relationships, male identity in family life, and work/family life integration will be identified. Analysis will draw on data from in-depth interviews carried out with 19 post-separation primary-parent fathers with dependent children and belonging to different social classes.

5. **Ms Bernadette Rock**, University College, Dublin, Ireland

A Masculinist Discourse of Non-Resident Fatherhood

The objective of this study is to contribute to knowledge about parenting by unmarried non-custodial fathers in Ireland, by exploring their experiences of their parenting role and the meanings that they attach to fatherhood. Examining fathers' subjective experiences of parenthood is a complex and intricate process; for the purpose of this paper I am focusing on one specific issue of non-resident fathers' discursive subjective experiences. This paper illustrates the complexity of, on the one, the fathers' prescriptions for how their role should be defined, and on the other, the reality of their actual father behaviour and practices. The non-resident fathers advocate notions of rights and equality to promulgate how they are being treated unfairly and unjustly in their parental role. They call for greater involvement in their children's lives and criticise the perceived obstructions to their father role. However, there are sharp contradictions inherent in the above rhetoric, a contradiction between the fathers' seemingly reasonable and seductive rhetorical claims and, on the other, their actual behaviour as fathers, which endorses and cultivates a traditional division of labour, whereby the father present their role as breadwinner as salient to their self-identity and articulate childcare as a female domain. Moreover, their behaviour would suggest that they are only minimally involved in their children's lives and, moreover, are satisfied with their low levels of involvement. Thus, while the fathers call for rights and equality and greater paternal involvement, they simultaneously act to reinforce traditional gender relations. This paper argues that the fathers' rhetoric legitimates demands for increased familial power and control. The fathers' discursive appeals for greater paternal rights are a euphemism for power, acting to bolster their demands for familial authority. This study is based on in-depth qualitative interviews with fathers who are not married to and who are not residing with the mother of their child(ren) and their child(ren), but who claim to seek involvement and/or to have established some level of involvement in their offspring's lives. This is a longitudinal study; each initial interview is being followed up with a subsequent interview.

Session 6a: Family and Work III: "Balancing Work and Family Life – how do individuals and families manage?"
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room M001
Chair: Ladislav Rabusic

1. **Lucas Forsberg**, Linköping University, Sweden

To be an involved parent: Managing time and care in Swedish dual-earner families

This paper draws on a larger ethnographic study of the everyday life of eight middle-class dual-earner families in Sweden. The main methods for collecting data have been questionnaires, interviews, and participant observations with video camera in the homes of the families. The paper focuses on how the couples in the present study 'do' parenthood and family through everyday strategies. To a great extent, parenthood is about living a child-centred life; the child is seen as the 'hub' that life revolves around. But the parents have also other, often conflicting, projects. Time is not only to be spent on the children, but also on work, the household, the partner, and one's personal interests. In order to manage these multiple projects, parents employ a number of different strategies. I categorize these as delegating, alternating, and multi-tasking. The strategies are often long-term and 'formal', but also more 'spontaneous' and occasional. For instance, parents delegate the care of children to welfare state institutions, but may also, when at home, give an older sibling responsibility for just some minutes so that the parents are able to engage in other tasks.

2. **Dr Laurent Lesnard**, Sciences Po, France

Asynchronicity within dual-earner couples: a negative and unequal externality for family time

The consequences to family time of a double participation in the labour market have not received a lot of attention despite the spectacular growing number of dual-earner couples. This paper addresses this issue using two French time-use surveys (1985 and 1999), two of the few surveys available with time-use information from both partners (Number of dual-earner couples = 2574 that is, 1463 in 1985 and 1111 in 1999). An empirical typology of family workdays is built using Optimal Matching and three kinds of family time are taken into account: conjugal time, father- and mother-children time, and parents-children time. The higher the social position of partners, the higher their synchronicity. Far from being chosen by couples, desynchronized work schedules appear to be an unequal firm-on-couples externality with "negative" effects on partners' time together and limited "positive" influence on fathers' time with children.

3. **Ms Zhanna Kravchenko**, Baltic and East European Graduate School, Sweden

Towards a better understanding of the mechanisms of reconciliation of parenthood and gainful employment

After decades of promoting equality of employment opportunities and institutionalization of family policy, the debates about reconciliation of work and family life are heated more than ever. Division and/or combination of care and gainful employment put an important challenge for the society in the light of steadily increasing female labour force participation and decreasing fertility. I focused my research on Russia and Sweden, two countries that have faced these challenges with rather similar public policy structures of supporting working parents with children. However, it is not only a question, whether there are opportunities for parents to take a parental leave, receive financial benefits, regulate working hours, and care for small children. Individuals' experiences in reconciling family and work responsibilities, their knowledge and evaluation of family policy enrich our understanding of how effective this policy is. Having conducted a number of interviews with families who have been raising their children under the modern demand of equal economic participation, I intend to devote the present paper to elaborate on how the decision about using one or another available means of assistance and support are negotiated within the household, and which factors, other than the public policy, influence such decisions.

4. **Maria das Dores Guerreiro**, ISCTE, Portugal

Co-author Helena Carvalho, ISCTE, Portugal

Work-family stress: A comparative analysis of 7 European countries

We speak of the need to reconcile work and family as a requirement for individual well-being and fulfilment and the quality of family life, especially with regard to the relationship within a couple and between parents and children, and to equality between women and men (OECD, 2004). For various authors, living a balanced life involves satisfaction and a good relationship at work and at home, with a minimum of conflict and tension (Kofodimos, 1993; Greenhaus et al., 2003). This text endeavours to identify the way in which family and working life generate tensions and interfere with each other in 7 European countries (Portugal, Spain, France, Great Britain, Germany, the Czech Republic and Sweden). On the basis of the ISSP survey carried out in 2002 on "family and gender", the analysis seeks to capture the intensity of these tensions and interferences. The aim is, thus, to study stress in the family, at work and in family-work interaction among working people, and to ascertain how these various types of stress reflect the effect of a set of socio-demographic, socio-educational, socio-occupational and socio-family variables.In the first phase of the analysis, comparisons were made between Portugal and the subset of the other six European countries (Germany, Spain, France, the Czech Republic, Great Britain and Sweden), whose socio-economic-cultural backgrounds register certain differences among themselves, as well as with respect to Portuguese society. Subsequently, the stress indexes among the various countries were compared and the factors responsible for the different types of stress in each of them were identified, with the gender variable also being included.

5. **Miss Elizabeth Thompson**, University of Surrey, UK

Co-authors Professor Debra J. Skene, University of Surrey, UK, Professor Sara Arber, University of Surrey, UK

It just doesn't seem as like together: night work and family dynamics

Many nurses work at night, but little research has explored how night work influences family roles, responsibilities and intimate relationships with partners and children. Drawing on nurses', their spouse/partners' and children's perspectives, this paper discusses how night work is experienced within family contexts. Participants are female qualified hospital nurses working on rotating shifts including nights. ach nurse' spouse/partner and children aged 8-18 years also participate. Qualitative joint interviews with the nurse and their spouse/partner are held initially, and each family member is interviewed separately after a two week study period (which includes at least three consecutive night shifts). Findings indicate that family life feels qualitatively different during periods of night work. The absence of a mother and female partner while working at night has important influences on family dynamics. Family members' accounts illustrate how women' night work influences temporal aspects such as organisation of routines incorporating paid work, unpaid work, leisure, eating and sleeping. The research shows the extent to which night work as a whole and in specific facets is considered positive or negative by different family members. Differences include an apparently less clearly structured routine with reduced responsibilities and more freedom to interact, sleep and eat according to individuals preferences.

6. **Radka Dudova**, Academy of Sciences of the Czech Republic, Czech Republic

Family and families in the Czech Republic – are arrangements of private life becoming more pluralistic?

The paper presents the results from a quantitative study conducted in the Czech Republic, on a sample of 5510 respondents with the aim of examining the connections between changes in the labour market and the private lives of the population. It focused on how respondents arrange their private lives in relation to socio-demographic characteristics and their position in the labour market and presented the views of various segments of the Czech population on different possible arrangements of private life and cohabitation. The nuclear married family is still the most preferred form of arrangement of intimate relationships – three-quarters of the

Czech population take a positive view of this arrangement and consider it the ideal arrangement. In this paper, however, attention is focused on less traditional living arrangements, such as unmarried cohabitation, with or without children, living alone without a partner, single-parent families etc. The aim of this paper is to reveal which groups of the population prefer these less traditional forms of living arrangements, particularly in relation to people's employment-career situations. The analysis looks especially at individuals with demanding work commitments, individuals whose jobs require a high degree of flexibility, and those who work under a great deal of stress.

Session 6b: Diversity and Change in Family Forms and Meanings
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room M319
Chair: Simon Duncan

1. **Dr Nathalie Ortar**, ENTPE, France

Multi-residence: the incidence on the family in France

More and more couples are living in more than one household and not only during the vacation time. The reason is mostly link to the job-market and the fact that those families are dual career households. Most of these couples have young children. What are the representations of the family in such a case? When does it happen in a family life cycle? What are the various forms of this family life? Is it something that may last? This paper is based on a social anthropological research going on in France on families from all the social scale experimenting what we may call a way of life. The organisation of the daily is analysed as well as the career paths and the residential mobility, all aspects which may have an incidence on the family form. In conclusion I will analyse which effects has this way of life on the family.

2. **Anália Torres**, CIES/ISCTE, Portugal

Co-authors Rui Brites, CIES/ISCTE, Portugal, Bernardo Coelho, CIES/ISCTE, Portugal, Ines Cardoso, CIES/ISCTE, Portugal

The new meanings of the family: a European overview

Based on a mixed methodology exploring both the European Social Survey Round 2 (2004) data and in-depth interviews held in different Portuguese socio-cultural backgrounds, we analyse and discuss the emergence of new meanings for the family in Europe assessing gender differences and similarities in a cross country perspective. We identify four emerging meanings: (i) the family as a central institution for the Europeans, being perceived as an individual priority; (ii) gender equity in household tasks is materialized in the idea that men should take as much responsibility as women for home and children; (iii) women should be prepared to cut down on paid work for the sake of family, but not on men's sake; and finally, (iv) Europeans reject the idea that when having children in home parents should stay together even if they don't get along. To shed light on regularities between European countries we take into account institutional factors as social policies, in particular those relating to family and gender equality. Qualitative analysis allow us to perceive if the Portuguese case follows the European trend, and to better understand the process of emergence of these new meanings of the family and their practical consequences in household strategies.

3. **Lynn Jamieson**, University of Edinburgh, UK

Co-author Professor Fran Wasoff, Dr Roona Simpson, University of Edinburgh

Solo-living in rural and urban contexts

In the UK, living alone or solo, in a one-person household, is growing rapidly among adults in age groups typically associated with being partnered and parenting. The trend is common across many European societies although incidence varies. This trend can be interpreted as an aspect of more general processes of social disintegration or of greater democracy in intimate relationships. Recent analysis of people living alone below pensionable age in the UK (Lewis 2005, Wasoff et al. 2005b, Williams et al. 2004) casts doubt on the most

pessimistic accounts and on the more simplistic swinging-singles stereotyping of solos. People living alone are not a homogenous group. They are both rich and poor, economically and in terms of social capital, the never partnered and the formerly partnered, long term solos and those for whom living alone is relatively brief. Although solos of working-age (16-60/65) are somewhat concentrated in major cities, growth in solo-living is not solely an urban phenomenon. This paper discusses research in progress which builds on this work and considers the gains to be made by looking at solo-living in rural as well as urban settings and to looking at it internationally as well as comparatively within specific national contexts.

4. **Professor Galina Osadchaya**, Russian State Social University, Russia

Family values and reproductive attitudes of the Russians

The family and matrimonial practices are changing during fast society changing. Still our investigation shows, that the value of family and children, family way of living are staying among the highest values for the Russians, and the main reason for marriage (72% of those married in 2005) is still love. We identified that the Russians reproductive attitudes, as characterized by the indexes of the desired, expected and planned number of children, became higher in 2006 comparing to the previous years, and they support the existing dynamics of the Russian national structure. The normative limit of children number was formed as 1-3 kids; 55.3% of the respondents are planning to have two kids, and 10.3% - three kids. The decrease in reproductive attitudes is caused by material difficulties, health problems, fear for the kids future. The Russian society is interested in birth rate increase in the country. But today maternity only is supported, and insufficient attention is paid to paternity prestige growth, the role on men in family establishment and birth rate increase. The problems of men's reproductive health require more serious attention. The ideas about abortion prohibition, encouragement of extramarital babies delivery and surrogate motherhood are harmful to the society development prospects. By stimulating the birth rate increase it is important not only to increase the number of the Russian territory population, but to provide balance on the basis of mental, physical and psychological health of the nation.

5. **Mr Nicos Peristianis**, Intercollege, Cyprus

Co-author Ms Katerina Kokkinou, Intercollege, Cyprus

Single-Parent Families in Cyprus

The tendency towards differentiation of the conventional nuclear family and the creation of new forms of family (such as single-parent families) is characteristic of modern western societies – a phenomenon which looks likely to expand in the years to come. Although the percentage of single-parent families in Cyprus is still relatively small (approx. 5% of all households) it has been increasing rapidly over the past few years. The proposed presentation will utilize the findings of the research programme: “Single-Parent Families in Cyprus (2004-6)”, carried out by the presenters, which attempted to map the phenomenon of Greek-Cypriot single-parent families, focusing on their social, psychological and financial dimensions. Two aspects in particular will be highlighted: a. The main similarities and differences between single-parent families in Cyprus, as compared to other families in Cyprus (the comparisons will draw on a wider survey of families in Cyprus, which the presenters carried out two years ago). b.The Cypriot state and its welfare policies as regards single-parent families; comparing with other European countries an attempt will be made to situate the Cypriot case within the model first proposed by Esping-Andersen, and to comment on the model’s suitability in aiding understanding of Mediterranean societies such as Cyprus.

(6) **Patricia Barbadillo**, Carlos III University of Madrid, Spain

Co-authors Juan Antonio Fernandez Cordon, Constanza Tobio, Juan del Ojo, Vincente Canto, Maria Teresa Martin & Ruben Martin

Family networks as support for dependent people in the South of Spain

The old extended family with three generations living together, belongs already to the past in Spain and also in Andalucía, where only 5% of all households correspond to this family

model. In spite of that, solidarity among the members of the family network has not disappeared. A new kind of extended family, which links different individuals and households is developing and playing a key role in the care of dependent persons, children, elderly and disabled. The paper presents information from the Survey on Family Networks in Andalucía, the first one in Spain which focuses in kinship structures and relationships. Female relatives are still the main providers of care, but they do not necessarily share the same home in the case of the elderly. There is though a change in the perception of who should care with only 20% cases attributing this role to the family, another 20% to the state and a clear majority jointly to the state and the family.

Session 7: Fatherhood and Changing Masculinities
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room M001
Chair: Julia Brannen

1. **Dr Renske Keizer**, Netherlands Interdisciplinary Demographic Institute, Netherlands

Co-authors Professor Pearl A. Dykstra, Netherlands Interdisciplinary Demographic Institute, Netherlands & Dr Anne-Rigt Poortman, University of Utrecht, Netherlands

Why does fatherhood matter for men's lives?

Recently, scholars have begun to investigate what it means for men's lives to be a father. Using data from the first wave of the Netherlands Kinship Panel Study (NKPS), from which we selected 1467 men aged 40-59, we extend on previous work and address gaps in the understanding of the impact fatherhood has on men's lives by (a) putting forward explanations for the impact fatherhood might have on men's lives (b) focusing on men whose parental status is likely to be permanent rather than including men who might still make the transition to fatherhood and (c) scrutinizing whether the impact of fatherhood is actually attributable to men's partner status and/or selection. Our results show that fatherhood emerges as a major factor especially in social integration, both decreasing and enhancing social embeddedness. On the one hand, in comparison to childless men, fathers have less frequent contact with siblings, and are less involved in personal leisure activities. On the other hand, fathers are more involved with neighbours and their community. It appears that fatherhood serves as a bridge to local networks and voluntary associations. The impact of fatherhood on men's behaviour is strongest for fathers who live with their children. Contrary to our expectations, men's well-being is not strongly shaped by fatherhood. Instead, it is shaped by men's partner status. Results are discussed in terms of future research on fatherhood, as well as suggestions for policy on fatherhood.

2. **Dr Tina Miller**, Oxford Brookes University, UK

'Being there': New fathers constructions and practices of caring and fatherhood

Feminist scholarship has for many years drawn attention to the unrealistic assumptions embedded in gendered discourses which pattern reproduction, mothering and experiences of motherhood. Less attention has been drawn to theorising men's experiences of caring, fathering and fatherhood and their interaction with dominant discourses. This paper will draw upon the findings from a UK based qualitative longitudinal study on men's transition to first-time fatherhood. Through a comparison of data from antenatal and postnatal interviews with men becoming fathers the ways in which caring and fathering responsibilities are initially conceptualised and later experienced and practised - and the dissonance between the two is revealed. These findings are then considered alongside the findings from an earlier qualitative longitudinal study of women's experiences of transition to motherhood (Miller, 2005). This comparison illuminates the dominance and obduracy of particular gendered discourses. It also underscores the ways in which a limited repertoire of gendered storylines continues to shape experiences and perpetuate and reinforce traditional notions of 'caring' and 'responsibility' in the context of new parenting.

3. **Virpi Koivisto**, University of Jyväskylä, Finland

Co-authors Jouko Huttunen, University of Jyväskylä, Finland & Professor Leena Laurinen, University of Jyväskylä, Finland

Social support and its relation to everyday coping of

Constructions of family and family life are changing these days. Single-parents represent a sizable proportion of families, in which parenting occur in need of various kinds of support (McLanahan, 1993). Although single fathers' families represent only a small part of single-parent families, it is becoming increasingly common that after a divorce the father has sole or joint custody of their children. Changes in the context of parenting and child rearing have provoked considerably concern about resources available to different types of families. The purpose of this survey was to investigate available resources of social support for fathers living alone with their children and to declare the relation between social support and everyday life of single fathers. Finnish men (N = 100) from southern area in Finland participated in the study by answering Norbeck Social Support Questionnaire (NSSQ). Coping in everyday life of single fathers was explored by using questions concerning the coping with child care and child rearing and the coping with household duties during the time as single father. The results indicate that single fathers give a good account of themselves in everyday situation. Friends of single fathers constituted the main network of social support. The nature of received social support was more emotional than concrete. Networks' support affected everyday coping of single fathers.

4. **Pawel Kubicki**, Warsaw School of Economics, Poland

Co-author Marta Olcon-Kubicka, Polish Academy of Sciences, Poland

New model of fatherhood in Poland

The aim of this paper is to provide an interpretation of the emerging model of new fatherhood in Poland. It presents results of the research which analyzed mass media campaigns about fatherhood, press publications, data gathered from Polish websites such as blogs and forums, as well as qualitative interviews conducted with young fathers. Through the concept of 'social trajectory' the fatherhood model is reconstructed, the paper also presents recently promoted in Poland direction in which this model has been going. We are also interested in the influence of fatherhood on relationships with outside world and other activities of young fathers, primarily relations with their partners and at work places. We also compare the media created image of a father with the reality, and with mothers' expectations, so to find common values. We confront the image of new fatherhood with the image of new motherhood. The analysis shows how fathers-to-be deal with their new social role and to what extend new technologies, which allow the fathers to express themselves and exchange experiences, support the process of becoming a father.

5. **Nicolas Jonas**, Observatoire sociologique du changement, France

Male affinity. The son-in-law/father-in-law tie

In sociology of kinship, the masculine relations are very often left aside. For no obvious reason, the works on the family are often studied in an asexual approach (parents and children for example), or, at best, concerned in questioning the relationship between women. If we consider that the ties of alliance hardly ever held the attention of the sociologists, in favour of the couple and the blood ties, it will be easily understood that the pair formed by a father-in-law and his son-in-law is totally absent from any work in social sciences. However this type of relation can be of a great interest in the studies on the borders of the kindred cognatic systems, on the organization of the exchanges in the domestic economy of such systems and on the forms of negotiations within the couple in the organization of the relations with the two lines. Based on the PCV survey conducted in October 1997 by INSEE on 6000 households and based on semi-directing talks led on 60 French couples, this paper will try to connect the typologies of marital systems (typology described by Kellerhals, Lévy and Widmer) and the different characteristics the tie son-in-law/father-in-law can take. We will particularly try to raise the following issues: How are the meetings between son-in-law and

father-in-law organized? What is the specificity of this tie in the domestic exchanges? To what extent do the closely connected relations contribute to the (re-)definition of the roles of gender within the kinship? Finally, what is the place of the men in the contemporary family relations? By proposing a critical review of the traditional definitions of the family, this work is meant to be a contribution to the studies recently done on the determinants of the orientation side of the family relations of the couple in the contemporary system of kinship.

6. **Dr Robin Mann**, University of Oxford, UK

Out of the Shadows? The Changing Roles of Grandfathers in Contemporary Families

Recent years have witnessed an increasing recognition of the role of grandparents in contemporary families. However, there has been little if any research emphasis upon the roles and relationships of grandfathers. Rather the literature has often implicitly accepted that a grandparent is synonymous with grandmother. And yet while the more limited contribution of grandfathers compared to grandmothers remains a widespread observation, there is some evidence which suggests that the importance of grandfatherhood for men has been considerably underestimated. Drawing on ongoing qualitative research with both younger and older grandfathers in Britain, this paper examines the self-understandings and experiences of grandfathers regarding their roles and relationships. It is argued that the perception of grandfathers as "uninvolved" may reflect the emphasis given to childcare as the dominant role assigned to grandparents and the subsequent neglect of other forms of interaction such as teaching, mentoring and construction of family biography. In further exploration of this, the paper considers issues around identity and masculinity in how grandfatherhood is understood and enacted.

Session 8: Families and the Construction of Gender Identities
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room M001
Chair: Maria das Dores Guerreiro

1. **Ms Disa Bergn**, Linkg University, Sweden

To Become a Mother and to Become a Father: Gender and Nature

This paper is based on focus group interviews where the transition to parenthood is discussed among Swedish men and women. Previous studies show that meanings of motherhood and fatherhood are multiple and often contradictory. Both a traditional breadwinner model and an increased societal emphasis on involved fatherhood affect notions of what fatherhood implies. The notion of the mother being naturally the prime carer of the child forms contemporary motherhood, but so do gender equality ideals, which cultivate women's emancipation in terms of equal rights to education, paid labour work, career and leisure time activities. In Sweden, equal opportunities for the sexes are relatively advanced. However, parenthood continues to have different implications for women and men. This study explores focus group discussions about motherhood and fatherhood, and illuminates the co-existing notions of nature differentiating men and women's parental practices, on the one hand, and mothers and fathers as being interchangeable, on the other. The paper points to dilemmas that these contradictory notions result in, and offers an explanation as to why paid parental leave days continue to be disparately shared, despite more than 30 years of political ambition to make fathers increase their share.

2. **Heini Martiskainen de Koenigswarter**, University of Versailles, France

Pure Bliss? Clichés in French and Finnish Mother-talk

What can and what cannot be said about one's experiences of new motherhood? To analyze the social conventions and the discursive limits relating to motherhood in Finland and France, 30 interviews, 8 autobiographically inspired novels and 80 items from women's magazines, were analyzed. Combining thematic and rhetorical analysis, the research empirically examines the use of two clichés or well-worn phrases in contemporary mother-talk. "Staying at home is such a short time" is the first (Finnish) cliché under sociological scrutiny. In a context characterized by particularly long family leaves, temporizing-talk appeared as functional for managing trajectories moulded by policy and for euphemizing difficulties

encountered by women at transition to motherhood. In France, the expression “profiter de mon enfant” [making the most of my child / enjoying my child] appeared as a commonplace, a nearly unavoidable turn of speech for speaking about one’s child - even when the rhetorical context showed that contradictory feelings were present. These two discursive phenomena are interpreted as illustrating two rules that structure the discursive matrix of motherhood: the legitimacy of feelings of enjoyment and, conversely, the difficulty of expressing complaints.

3. **Chiara Bertone**, University of Piemonte Orientale, Italy

Families beyond heterosexuality: Italy under change

Research on family change often identifies non heterosexuals as forerunners in the more general process of pluralisation of the ways of doing families. The innovative aspects are referred to partnership, parenthood and the construction of solidarity networks as families of choice. This paper discusses whether, and how, this interpretive framework may apply to the Italian situation, on the basis of the results of sociological research on gay and lesbian experiences which has developed in this country during the last decade. As for other dimensions of family change, the situation of Italy in relation to other European countries shows a double side. On the one hand, there are signs of convergence, towards a greater visibility and recognition of gay and lesbian families, as part of a common trend of pluralisation of family experiences. On the other hand, there appears to be stable specificities in Italian family practices. A main one is the importance of intergenerational ties: the experiences of gays and lesbians are in fact often lived within rather than outside family networks.

4. **Ms Henna Pirskanen**, University of Jyväskylä, Finland

Sons’ Experiences of Drinking Fathers’ Fatherhood and Masculinity

Alcohol consumption and problem drinking were mostly “manly” areas of life in Western societies until recently. Though male problem drinkers often had and have families with children, gender specific research which would problematize fatherhood, masculinity and drinking has rarely been carried out. Questions about for example children’s views on their drinking fathers’ fatherhood and masculinity have not been addressed. This might partly be caused by the long prevailed view of mother as the primary parent. However, during the past two decades fatherhood has become a central theme in family studies and has come to be seen as a matter of personal choice and pleasure. The themes of fatherhood, masculinity and alcohol consumption from the point of view of adult sons of drinking fathers are viewed in my presentation. I will discuss some aspects of doing research on the sons’ childhood experiences. The data I am currently working on for my PhD will consist of 20 interviews of young men, aged 18-40. While memorizing their childhood during interviews, the interviewees create narratives of their lives and experiences. They observe their childhood memories from an adult perspective and attach meanings, given later in life, to these experiences.

5. **Dr Vanessa May**, University of Manchester, UK

When multidimensional lives meet social categories -- A critical look at the category 'lone mother'

This paper investigates alternatives to studying the lives of lone mothers through the homogenizing category ‘lone mother’. This can be achieved by an analysis which combines the following three critical perspectives on the category: first, understanding the impact that contexts (both material and cultural) have on how lone motherhood is defined and experienced; second, acknowledging how the category ‘lone mother’ is but one aspect of a woman’s life in which also other categories such as gender, class and ethnicity intersect and interact; and third, examining the impact that the category ‘lone mother’ has on the lives of women. These three routes of analysis in combination allow an appreciation of the constraints placed by social inequalities on the lives of lone mothers, while not reducing these multi-dimensional lives to the one-dimensional category ‘lone mother’, and could form the basis of less stigmatizing and more effective policies.

Poster Presentations

1. **Catarina Oliveira**, ISCTE, Portugal

Reassessing the boundaries home/work: commuting as a class pattern

The aim of this paper is to analyse the relationship between the uses and options of present-day metropolitan citizens, who travel daily, communicate and, in this way, experience an urban and metropolitan space that is necessarily modified by these fluxes of mobility and communicability. We put in hypothesis in our framework and analytical model the issue of commuting as still a physical boundary, at a time and space when distances are being kept shorter and overlapped by technical and technological means. We analyse the relationship between mobility and city-living, in an attempt to understand the feelings of belonging that this "new" metropolitanised and mobile citizen possesses. Could it be that the option for commuting is somehow connected with the need of maintenance of a boundary between home and work, between "public and corporate life" and the intimacy of the actors? In what concerns methodology, we used a combined methodology of both qualitative and quantitative techniques.

2. **Ilvija Vule**, University of Latvia, Latvia

Co-author Dace Bula, Archives of Latvian Folklore, Latvia

Application of network concept to analysis of Mangalsala case study

Mangalsala is a geographically confined area, which is located in suburbs of Riga, and for long time as a community has been structured by common trade – fishing. In this case concepts of „total network" and „partial network" (Andrejs Plakans) overlap, what eases the comprehensive understanding of "networks as contexts of social action and decision making". Analysis will be based on approximately 70 semi-structured interviews carried out during 90ies by researchers for the Archives of Latvian Folklore. Methodologically data set, which encompass information about people representing three generations, allows to carry analysis on three levels (as proposed by Tamara Hareven) – considering individual, family and historical time. The last one being especially relevant, because Mangalsala until recently has been comparatively traditional community and interview data, which contain information about 20th century, reveal also broader modernization process in this particular area. More than one direction of analysis can be delineated – how significant are kinship ties as opposed to other kinds of ties? How are different ways of network structuring – for example, those based on common activity (in this instance fishing, which bring people together on regular basis) and links inherent in definitions of categories – related?

3. **Raluca Popescu**, Romanian Academy of Sciences, Romania

Family values in Romania from a European Comparative Perspective

Family has experienced deep transformations for the last decades, becoming a 'barometer' for social changes, being more and more integrated in general society course and influencing the global dynamics itself. This study focuses on changing family values in Romania, in a comparative perspective with other European countries. The traditional-modern-postmodern trajectory represents the analysis framework. Even if this is a typical pattern for western societies, the specialists mainstream assumed that the Romanian family is framed in the same model. It has to be confirmed if the same pattern can be applied in a comparative analyses between countries in the region. Although the demographic trends (marriage decline, increasing divorce, rising fertility outside the marriage in the context of general fertility drop), family types and lifestyles (single-parent family spreading, diffusion of consensual unions) have generally had the same direction across the region, important variations can be noted. The evolutions reveal that cultural models are the most important for drawing the family pattern. The Romanian model will be closely examined. Between explored aspects we can name: the importance of family in individuals' life, the attitude toward institution of marriage, quality of family relations, children parent relationships, associated to general attitudes regarding tolerance and gender related issues. The research method is statistical

analysis on European Values Survey, database which provides international comparative data.

4. **Heidi Susanna Rautio**, University of Jyväskylä, Finland

Family work and family empowerment in the Family Project

Modern families encounter different dilemmas and social problems which sometimes require external intervention. The Family Project in Jyväskylä region in Finland aims to achieve a locally working family service network. The network is based on more intensive partnership between different social actors and on a new model of peer support. My PhD study focuses on the evaluation of the family work in the Family Project. Evaluation study intends to assess how the Family Project affects the wellbeing of the families. My data in this study consists of both family workers` weekly diaries and interviews. These diaries were written by professionals during 2005 and my intention is to interview them during this year. The diaries and interviews can be read as narratives. With these narratives I am going to analyze how family workers experience their facilities to help families with their problematic situations. I am interested in family workers` operation models and their interaction between the families.

5. **Inés Brock**, University of Halle-Wittenberg, Germany

The Richness of Sibling Relationship in Families

To what extent do the dynamics of the relationship among siblings determine the development of personality and the atmosphere within the family? Which effects are to be expected on family lifeworlds and societal social capital? Apart from parental rearing patterns, siblings influence a person's mode of bonding. The sibling relationship is the most long-lasting kinship relationship and the most intensive experience of closeness during childhood. In addition to considering familial upbringing in families with more than one child, the role of sibling relationships in enhancing a person's capacities will be addressed. This presentation contributes to theory by combining the results from research on siblings with basic knowledge on developmental psychology and social scientific insight on family upbringing. In particular, children's ability to develop resilience is tied to the richness of relationship experiences within the family. For children, growing up in families with siblings results in manifold bonding and communication experiences, relieving the strain on parents in many respects. The outlook for a society poor in siblings is bleak; a circumstance which has yet not entered discourse on population policy.

RN 14: Gender Relations in the Labour Market and the Welfare State

Conveners: Margareta Kreimer, University of Graz, Austria, Sara Falcão Casaca, Research Centre on Economic Sociology and the Sociology of Organizations, Portugal & Vanessa Beck, University of Leicester, UK

Session 1: Occupational segregation and patterns of gender discrimination (I)
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room M408
Chair: Vanessa Beck

1. **Ms Olga Salido,** Universidad Complutense de Madrid, Spain

Occupational Segregation and Gender Income Inequality

This paper is aimed to analyze the effect of economic cycle on gender income inequality during the nineties. More concretely, I investigate the changes occurred in women's labour supply in Spain, considering the possibility of an increasing employment polarization according to women's educational level. Approximately, one of every two new employments created during the second half of the nineties in Spain was a female employment, and four of every ten were in the service sector and were taken by women. This has opened access to women to the high-qualified professional positions in the services, but it has also increased the distance between top and low female positions. There is now some empirical evidence about the existence of an incipient process of polarization by age and educational level for Spanish women. The paper tries to identify the degree to which this polarization has deepened during the nineties and how this has translated into higher levels of wage inequality for both, women and men, giving way also to rising occupational segregation figures. The analyses are carried out with the Spanish data of the ECHP (1994-2001).

2. **Sophia Cruz,** University of Porto, Portugal

Salesworkers at the Shopping Centres: Ongoing Professional Dynamics

Salesworkers have been undergoing a process of considerable transformations since the shopping centres started to emerge in Portugal. Over the last two decades salesworkers had increased especially female workers. In the past we saw essential men doing the selling work, in the Portuguese small sized stores located on the ground floor level and relying primarily on the direct contact with the street. Nowadays, the complex economic and cultural changes enhance transformations in the profession of salesworkers and in their working place: more youger women doing this work in a context of the shopping centre that calls for flexibility. In our research project, we argue that female "natural" attributes are often an exigence in this working place. For those workers that sells goods or services inside the shoop flloor, the sytle and image are incresingly important elements in a highly competitive retail sector. The paper's aim is to figure the profession of salesworkers in the shopping centres and their ongoing dynamics. The empirical support is the statistical data and the research findings from the interviews done in our ongoing research adressing the salesworkers in the shopping centres.

3. **Mrs Sunrita Dhar-Bhattacharjee,** University of Salford, United Kingdom

Co-authors Dr Haifa Takruri-Rizk, University of Salford, UK & Ms Natalie Sappleton, University of Salford, UK

Studying Organisational cultures; their effects on women engineers in England's North West region

Gender segregation and women's under-representation in the engineering industry is often explained by differences in interests or abilities, learning environments and learning styles, the "gendering of professional identities" (Phipps, 2001) or the uncertainty of the labour market. Gendered behaviour in organisations is directly influenced by the structure of organisations (Kanter, 1977). The Women in North West Engineering (WEWIN) project team at Salford University examined, analysed and contrasted the experiences of men and women working in engineering industry in the North West of England, focusing on working practices

and organisational culture. The team instigated the multifaceted causes for the persisting occupational segregation in the industry using focus groups, questionnaires and in-depth interviews with engineers and directors including human resource professionals. We urge the engineering industry to endorse the business case for a diverse workforce by evaluating workplace practices and organisational culture. Consequently, promoting gender equality and achieving better gender balance. We recommend that female engineers may help hasten the diversification of the sector by acting as role models for women entering the industry. This paper presents the findings of the WEWIN research, outlines the contribution of effective participation of women in the industry, and explores possible solutions to this enduring situation.

4. **Ms Hande Inanc,** Pompeu Fabra University, Spain

Co-author Mr Berkay Ozcan, Pompeu Fabra University, Spain

Women in Academia: Turkish Puzzle Revisited

The proportion of female full professors in Turkey is the highest among the OECD countries, although women's labor force participation is the lowest of all. This paradox received some attention yet the explanations are neither conclusive nor convincing because the focus has been on ideological factors and modernization. Contrary to the previous arguments, we look at the career choices of the academic women as an outcome of individual decision-making process where economic and demographic backgrounds played bigger role than ideological factors. By doing so, we integrate the Turkish case to the international literature that used the "pipeline metaphor". The novelty of our research come from the following sources: i) We use the data from our web-based questionnaire designed to address the loopholes in the previous literature. Therefore our study disentangles sample selection problems in the former research by incorporating non-academic choices and right sampling. ii) We pose and test tangible hypotheses within the pipeline framework, such as; effects of family formation, child bearing and decisions for home production on the academic career choices of women. iii) We are able to shed some light on class origins of the academicians with the help of the question about the parents' educational and occupational backgrounds. iv) We control for the macroeconomic factors such as unemployment, inflation, number of university students by gender and academic positions' growth rate.

5. **Helen Peterson,** Uppsala University, Sweden

Women in Engineering: Supportive and Non-Supportive Factors in Career Development

This paper reports on some of the findings from the project 'PROMETEA' Empowering Women Engineers. Careers in Industrial and Academic Research. The project is a research project funded by the European Commission in the 6th Framework Programme: 'Structuring the European research area, Science and Society', area: 'Women and Science'. Researchers from thirteen countries work together on the project. The aim of the project is to develop a better understanding of gender issues in engineering and technology research settings, in order to propose effective measures and recommendations to empower women engineers' careers in academic and industrial research in Europe. The project combines existing knowledge with new in-depth pilot studies on women engineers' career progression, using cross-comparison as a research strategy. The research focuses different aspects of engineering and technology research: the gender dynamics of careers, differential effects of organisational cultures on female and male careers, recognition of excellence and identification and evaluation of good practice. The paper draws primarily on the Swedish material but does also put forward an analysis of contextual factors which promote or hinder women engineer's career development. The primary concern of the paper is to explore the impact of gender equality policies and practices on women's careers.

6. **Margareta Kreimer**, Department of Economics, University of Graz, Austria

Co-author Birgit Friedl, Department of Economics, University of Graz, Austria

Barriers to female careers in Austria: occupational segregation, glass ceiling and career interruptions

Inequalities between men and women still exist in nearly all areas of the labour market. In this paper, two aspects of gender inequality are analysed for Austria: the effects of labour market segregation, particularly the glass ceiling, and those of career interruptions. Firstly, it will be analysed how labour market segregation works as a source of gender discrimination: Occupational segregation is still on a very high level in Austria. The problems of this horizontal differentiation are different conditions in female and male dominated occupations in the areas of payments, working time, and career possibilities. Data for segregated occupations show a significant contribution of segregation to the gender pay gap, which is 31% on average across occupations. One dimension of vertical segregation is the promotion gap – women are not able to break through the so called *glass ceiling.* This is shown by comparing mobility of men and women with the same level of education according to occupational status. Interestingly, women are less mobile in both upward and downward direction. In a multinomial regression, we find that up- and downward mobility are influenced significantly by gender, education, age, employment status and working time, but not by children, job interruptions, and job segregation. However, this does not imply that care obligations and associated job interruptions do not result in lower upward mobility. On the contrary – it simply shows the importance of gender as a carrier barrier. Secondly, it will thus be analysed how female careers are affected by job interruptions due obligations to care for children or relatives, combined with part-time jobs when re-entering the labour market. We find that career interruptions for family reasons have a diverse impact on female careers: There is a relatively large group of women re-entering the labour market successfully despite having experienced more than one job interruption. In contrast, about two third of former employed women, who are outside the labour market at the moment, had no chance to return to the labour market although decreasing caring responsibilities. Moreover, not only job interruptions but also the duration of part time employment has a significant implication for wage levels. If part time employment continues beyond schooling of the youngest child, a significant negative impact on wage levels (both among current full time and part time workers) is observed.In the paper we present and discuss the results of the Austrian Social Survey, which is a quantitative representative survey conducted in 2003 with 2000 respondents (18 years and older). The empirical results will be discussed within the theoretical framework of labour market segregation and gender discrimination.

Session 2: Occupational segregation and patterns of gender discrimination (II)
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room M408
Chair: Sara Falcão Casaca

1. **Helena Carvalho,** ISCTE, Portugal

Co-author Luisa Oliveira, ISCTE, Portugal

Women segregation in the labour market: the strength of the weak gender

One of the main features of the Portuguese labour market is the high level of activity rate of women, at least, since the 60s. Structural changes have occurred in the seventies as a consequence of the so called 25th April revolution, namely: i) the end of the war with the ancient Portuguese colonies, ii) the changes occurred in labour market institutions based on the fordist model of regulation -, iii) and also the changes of social actors which traditionally shape the labour market. The relevant fact is that women did not leave the labour market any more, even when unemployment rates started to rise. At the same time, education rates improved very much since the seventies and women became even the majority in the high level education. Some features of this evolution show that unemployment rates and insecurity employment are still highly feminised and increasing. The analysis also shows that women work in the lower qualified activity sectors. In spite of being strongly marginalized in the labour market, women persist in staying in the active population and refuse to go back home, even those who belong to the so called sandwich generation. We analyse the evolution of these indicators comparing different European countries.

2. **Rebecca Selberg,** Växjö University, Sweden

Femininity and feminist consciousness among Swedish healthcare workers

Focusing on the question of a feminist consciousness among female doctors, nurses, assistant nurses and physiotherapists, the aim of this paper is to explore patterns of class based practices and professional strategies within the context of care. The aim is to capture the complexity and tensions within discourses on gender equality in relation to different forms of (class based and racialised) femininity in the workplace, and among female professionals on different positions within healthcare. How do healthcare professionals on different positions within the hierarchy of the healthcare organization, who regard themselves as feminists, negotiate and sustain professional boundaries? Two examples can be deployed in order to highlight such tensions. First, in-depth interviews with female healthcare employees suggest that professionals higher up in the hierarchy distance themselves from what they see as traditional forms of femininity, represented by e.g. assistant nurses, especially women of colour. Another example is the Swedish nurses association (SSF, Svensk sjukskterskefrening), who drew on a feminist discourse to protest against a government bill to allow assistant nurses to become nurses without having to go through full nurse training. According to the nurses association, the bill was permeated with an old-fashioned view of womens work and knowledge because it did not value the theoretical aspects of the nursing profession.

3. **Elena Evdokimova,** Sociological Institute, Russia

Gender obstacles in the professional biographies of women

Maternity duties influence the professional life of women and cause numerous obstacles in different phases of their careers.The analysis of these obstacles was the subject of the study of unemployed women, which was carried out in St. Petersbourg in August 2006 in collaboration with local Department of the Federal Employment Service. The complex method was used in this investigation, including expert interviews with specialists in this sphere, semi-structured interviews with unemployed women and survey of unemployed women registered by government employment offices. The results of this investigation show that women face with specific problems in different period of their life. At the beginning of their professional life young girls with good education face with gender discrimination in employment because employers consider them as unreliable, temporary workers. After the maternity leave women experience difficulties when they get back to the working activity. As a rule they lose some of their professional skills and have to make additional efforts to renew their qualification. Finally, the interruptions of working, combining the professional and maternal duties result in high vulnerability of women of pre-retirement and retirement age.

4. **Dr Teresa Maneca-Lima**, Centre for Social Studies, Portugal

Occupational Risks Prevention: a gender perspective

This paper focuses on the analysis of the phenomenon of occupational accidents in a gender perspective. The problem of occupational risk is neither a new phenomenon nor one that is exclusive to Portuguese society. In the entire world, according to the ILO (International Labour Organization) each day, an average of 5.000 people dies as a result of work-related accidents or diseases, making a total of between 2 and 2.4 millions work-related deaths per year. But in the analysis of this dramatic phenomenon the gender perspective isn't an important variable, and there are some substantial differences between women's and men's working conditions. This omission has some repercussions in the health and safety preventions policies. Therefore, I pretend to centre my discussion on the importance of the gender perspective in the occupational risks prevention, once the risks to safety and health are related to the very nature of the tasks that women perform in their works. And the improvement of the women's working conditions can't be dissociated from other questions, such as the labour and social discrimination. So, safety and health policies must include a gender dimension to contribute to a better understanding of this reality, and to put an end to

situations like the ones quoted in the Working Conditions Survey, of 2000, were a larger proportion of women refer having to work or stay in a tiring position for a long time, and having to walk for long periods or frequently.

5. **Professor João Dias**, UTL-Technical University of Lisbon, Portugal

Co-author Professor Maria Cerdeira, UTL-Technical University of Lisbon, Portugal

Compensating differentials and gender effect in Portugal: an empirical evaluation

While some efforts have already been spent in order to determine differences in payments for those workers involved in dangerous jobs, there is still a gap concerning gender differences in this context, particularly in countries with a relatively recent upgrade in economic systems and institutional arrangements. In this paper, we made a contribution to fill this gap. We use an econometric model to empirically evaluate compensating differentials in risky or unpleasant jobs and to isolate remaining discrimination between men and women. A very large database is used, covering almost all Portuguese private sector employment, with data for several years in the last decade.

Session 3: Ageing workforce, unemployment and poverty
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room M408
Chair: Margareta Kreimer

1. **Ms Aine Ni Leime,** Trinity College Dublin, Ireland

Gender and retirement decision-making of older workers in Ireland – a case study

This paper is based on an empirical study of older workers (aged 50-64) in the Irish civil service. The study forms part of a PhD thesis in progress. It explores the career-related decision-making of approximately 100 civil servants working at various grades. A qualitative methodology is employed, using semi-structured interviews with participants telling the story of their working lives to date. This offers an opportunity to uncover workers' own perceptions of how they negotiate their working lives. The study investigates recruitment, promotion and future career and/or retirement intentions. This paper focuses on the choices workers make around retirement. In theoretical terms, this paper critically appraises the usefulness of rational choice theory in interpreting the decision-making of the workers. It suggests that applying a life course approach together with elements of a political economy of ageing approach to analysis offers a more comprehensive way of analysing the complexities of retirement decision-making in Ireland in the twenty-first century. The impact of gender and socio-economic factors on peoples' career opportunities is explored. The implications of the findings for active ageing, employment and pension policy will be discussed as will the methodological implications for future research with older workers.

2. **Dr Vanessa Beck**, University of Leicester, United Kingdom

Co-author Dr Stroud Dean, University of Cardiff, Wales

The employability of the mature aged unemployed men

Official unemployment rates in the UK remain comparatively low, but high levels of localised unemployment and economic inactivity persist. To address the varied and often negative consequences of unemployment, the New Labour government is concerned to move people from unemployment or economic inactivity into work. Intimately linked with such efforts are notions of employability, and what makes an individual employable in a knowledge-driven economy. Employability is identified as vital for (re-)employment chances, and focussed primarily on increasing the level of skills and qualifications in the population, although the importance of general soft skills are also highlighted. Indeed, in many ways employability has become a catch-all term for skills and characteristics that workers need to maintain, employers demand and the unemployed lack. In this paper, we take stock of the conceptual debate, and apply it to a specific group (mature men) in particular localities (areas of industrial decline) and, utilising this particular lens through which debates about employability might be viewed, begin to revise the conceptual framework.

3. **Professor Sue Yeandle,** University of Leeds, UK

Co-author Dr Lisa Buckner, University of Leeds, UK

Explaining the labour market disadvantage of ethnic minority women in Britain: migration, education and religion

This paper explores the disadvantage experienced by ethnic minority women of working age in accessing and progressing in the labour market. Focusing on their situation in the local labour markets where they live, the paper argues that local level analysis of the situation of specific groups of women is needed for effective analysis and policy-making. The paper draws on our earlier multi-method research (Ethnic Minority Women and Access to the Labour Market: synthesis report, Yeandle, Stiell and Buckner, 2006, Sheffield: Centre for Social Inclusion), and on new research findings (Ethnic Minority Women and Local Labour Markets, Buckner, Yeandle and Botcherby, in press 2007, Manchester, EOC). The paper begins by presenting key findings from our new analysis of all local authorities in England and Wales. This highlights striking variability in the labour market situation of women in the Pakistani, Bangladeshi, Indian, and Black Caribbean populations according to where they live. The paper then discusses how far the relative disadvantage of these ethnic minority women is related to factors such as their migration history, level of education and religion. It concludes with a discussion of the scope for improving local labour market policy and support services to address the issues raised.

4. **Akvile Motiejunaite**, South Stockholm University College, Sweden

Women's Life Stories: in and out of the Unemployment

Insecurity within the labour markets is often addressed from the social citizenship and exclusion point of view. In line with these developments, this paper analyses life stories of Lithuanian women with difficult employment patterns. It is based on about 20 biographical interviews with women who have experienced unemployment. Half of the interviewed women were unemployed at the time of the interview (February 2007), half have recently found employment. Such selection highlights successful versus unsuccessful stories. Focusing on work trajectories of women who experienced difficulties in emerging labour market paper aims to reveal links between individual lives and societal changes. How women's lives were affected by disruption of the Soviet system? Entering the EU? The other important research question regards relationship between work and family, namely, if family responsibilities or gender roles were hindering chances of employment. Preliminary findings reveal that married women see early marriage and birth of children as the main reason for unsuccessful employment course. Single women have disruptions in their careers due to work abroad or deliberate change of profession.

5. **Amélia Bastos**,

Co-authors, Sara F Casaca, Francisco Nunes, José Pereirinha

Women and poverty: the case of Portugal

Poverty is not a gender neutral condition, as the number of poor women clearly exceeds that concerning men. The feminisation of poverty thesis emerged in the late 70s aiming to put in evidence the structural conditions which account for women's greater vulnerability. In this paper we offer a descriptive portrait of women's poverty in Portugal and also discuss the importance of the inclusion of a gender perspective in poverty studies. Data used comes from ECHP, covering the period of 1995 to 2001. The methodology is based on a multi-dimensional conception of poverty which comprises a cross-sectional analysis by income and deprivation. The study undertaken enables to look at women as individuals and also as household's members. The results obtained point out the importance of various sources of women's vulnerability to poverty, such as: issues related to labour market insecurity, lone motherhood and low levels of education.

Session 4: Gender, education and the labour market
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room M408
Chair: Vanessa Beck

1. **Marie Valentova**, CEPS/ INSTEAD, Luxembourg

Co-authors Tomas Katrnak, Masaryk University, Czech Republic & Iva Smidova, Masaryk University, Czech Republic

Relationship between gender segregation in the labour market and gender segregation in education. An internatinal comparison between the EU-15 and the EU-10 countries

In the paper we focus on occupational gender segregation in relation to gender segregation in education. The theory of human capital suggests that the increasing level of qualification, talents and productive skills of women acquired through the educational system, training a experience at work should improve quality of women's position in the labour market and lead to gender equality. One could assume that since the educational attainment of women has increasingly improved over past decades the labour market position of women including the gender segregation in occupational categories, has improved as well. The results of current research test for this assumption however show that despite all the changes and progress made with respect to level of education of women, the level of occupational segregation tends to remain relatively stable over time. Thus, the increasing level of education does not seem have very strong impact on the over all level of gender segregation in occupations. One of the possible explanations may be the fact that women and men tend to choose different fields of study, which more than the level of education predetermines their participation in particular categories of occupational structure. Men are still overrepresented in different fields of education than women and this tendency seems to maintain even in countries that were subjected to a campaign promoting democratization and equality in schooling. The main aims of the article are: 1) to conduct an intentional comparison of levels of occupational gender segregation and 2) to examine the relationship between the level of occupational gender segregation and gender segregation in education (both vertical and horizontal). The analyses include 17 European countries covered by the European Social Survey (ESS) conducted in 2004. In the comparison we pay special attention to differences and similarities between the EU-15 countries and the new EU member states with post-socialist history. One of the main contributions of this article lays in the fact that it puts together the information regarding occupational gender segregation and both vertical and horizontal gender segregation in education. This relationship has not been, up to now, sufficiently covered by the academic literature. Another novelty of this study is that it includes the new EU member states with post-socialist history. In the literature we can find fragmented information on the gender segregation in these countries but no systematic study comparing these countries to the EU-15 member states has been, to our knowledge, conducted yet.

2. **Iva Šmídová**, Masaryk University, Czech Republic

From home through school to work: anticipations of gendered Czech labour market

International survey data on gender segregation at the labour market and in education (ESS 2004, PISA 2003) is used as a source for interpretation of family strategies concerning the choice of secondary education for children in the Czech Republic. These are explored in the perspective of anticipations concerning conditions on the local labour market in respect to gender relations and structures. Interconnections of historical transformation of major social institutions such as the labour market, educational system and family are approached through the moment in a life-course, when 15 year old sons and daughters apply for secondary schools. What are the reflected and unreflected gender aspects of such choices? By combination of the statistical data analyses and interpretations of interview accounts, the presentation contributes to sociological explorations of gendered representations of the labour market. Anticipating the conditions for individual success and common sensual gendered representations of the labour market strongly influence and is influenced also by actors´ concepts of their future family and educational careers based on generational experience. The presentation analyses and deconstructs un/reflected perceptions of the Czech labour market conditions that neglect or deny its gendered aspects and segregation mechanisms,

often based on common-sensual perceptions.

Welfare reform, social policy and welfare regimes
Chair: Margareta Kreimer

3. **Mrs Narjes Mehdizadeh**, Glasgow Caledonian University, UK

Women, Work, Care and Welfare Regimes

Recent work on comparative welfare regimes has emphasised the importance of the relationship between culture, work and welfare. In addition, care is a growing concern in any welfare regimes and an ever more frequent object of cross-national analysis. Several studies confirm that the Esping-Andersen typology does not fit the welfare regimes of non- capitalist societies. Pfau-Effinger (2005) argues that, although Esping-Andersen typology represents an important starting point for the account of diversity in policies of welfare states, care policies are no longer adequately explained. In addition, care policies did never and actually do not vary systematically with the type of welfare regime, and their differences may relate in another way to the regime types. Feminist social policy analysis has developed various approaches which have categorised welfare states according to their care policies in capitalist societies. However, less effort has been placed on developing an explanatory framework for the analysis of women's employment and care arrangements in non-capitalist societies. This paper contributes to wider debates of welfare development by examining how family values and cultural values determine women's employment and care arrangements in non-capitalist societies.

4. **Dr Patricia Bell**, Protestant University of Applied Sciences Darmstadt, Germany

German Welfare Reforms and Women

Recent changes in social security legislation in Germany, known as the Hartz reforms, have been the cause of great controversy for several years. The changes do represent a fundamental break with the founding principles of the Bismarckian welfare state and are also a radical change to the social contract established in the post war period. In a country distinguished by poor childcare provision and low female participation in the workforce dire consequences for women were predicted from all sides. On the one hand, feminist commentators foresaw a strengthening of the male breadwinner „regime". At the same time more conservative commentators feared that the economic individualisation of the Adult Worker Model posed a challenge to traditional German support for stay-at-home mothers. Three years after the restructuring of unemployment benefits in January 2004 the debate still rages. This paper examines the contradictions by drawing on findings of recent research in a semi-rural district of Hessen. 58 unemployed women with and without children and / or partners and representing a broad spectrum in terms of age, levels of education, training and work experience were interviewed between May and August 2006.

5. **Dr Patricia Frericks**, Utrecht University, Netherlands

Co-author Professor Robert Maier, Utrecht University, Netherlands

Life course and social policy: new risks

Globalization led to more competition between regions of the world. The EU response to this challenge consists of promoting the knowledge society and more intensive, longer and even lifelong learning for just about everybody. At the same time, traditional qualifications risk to be obsolescent more quickly. Another policy development in the EU countries, but with quite some variations between countries is a new labour market policy, insisting on more 'activation', in particular mobility, flexibility and labour market participation of women. These developments taken together result in a large number of groups being confronted with new social risks, which are hardly covered by the inadequately adjusted social security systems. Based on data from a comparative European research project, involving six countries, we will analyse these developments, and outline the consequences for several categories of two important groups: women and migrants. In the discussion we will also raise the question how social policy could be more adapted to the specific needs of these two groups.

Session 5: The growing importance of work-life balance in Europe I
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room M408
Chair: Vanessa Beck

1. **Professor Jouko Nätti**, University of Tampere, Finland

Co-authors Sakari Taipale & Timo Anttila, University of Jyväskylä, Finland

Gender, organisation culture and work-life balance

One of the most pressing challenges within the EU is to balance economic performance and socially sustainable forms of work organisation. The aim of the paper is to examine the perceived work-life balance among employees and, more specifically, to what extent and how gender matters in the relationships between well-being and organisational culture. Organizational culture is studied by asking whether employees agree or disagree with different statements indicating work-life balance support from their supervisors and colleagues. E.g. to get ahead in this organization, employees are expected to work overtime on a regular basis. Work-life balance is examined by inquiring to what extent employees are satisfied or dissatisfied with the way they divide time between work and personal life, their ability to meet the needs of the job with those of personal or family life. The data is collected in four Finnish organisations representing different economic sectors (retail trade, finance and banking, telecom and public hospital, n=600). The study is a part of EU-funded FP6-project, which allows cross-national comparisons, as similar survey is also carried out in seven other EU countries.

2. **Professor Jacqueline Scott**, University of Cambridge, England

Gender Role Attitudinal Change: Changing Perceptions of Work and Family Roles, across Nations and Time

The gendered dimension of civil society and particularly the gendered division of labour has changed markedly in the last half century. Since the fifties, the UK percentage of married women working has tripled and trends in UK and US maternal employment have converged over time. But how far have gender role attitudes changed? And how does the direction and pace of attitudinal change in the UK compare with the United States or with other nations in Europe? Existing research suggests a steady increase in egalitarian attitudes; and theoretical work claims that the main drivers of social change are education and the labour force participation of women. My analysis of representative cross-national survey data across time suggests that this may not be the case. Change has been uneven and slow and, at least for the UK, West Germany, and the US, the main predictor of gender role attitudes is birth cohort. Education and women's labour force participation do not explain this generational divide. I draw out the theoretical and policy implications of this pronounced generational divide and its relevance for our work-based civil society.

3. **Dr Sara Mazzucchelli**, Catholic University of Milan, Italy

Good practices for reconciling family and work: an analysis of Italian company welfare and of some friendly company practices

The support to the difficult conciliation between family and work, in Italy, interests many areas, not only at a normative level, but also at a level of planning, realization and appraisal of services. In the sphere of reconciling measures, fundamental are the "good practices": friendly practices towards the family life mainly realized in the companies, important subjects in the process of reconciling the times of life. In such perspective, the Ministry of Work and Social Policies, decided to monitor the spread of good practices carried out by the companies in reconciling family and work. Through the plan Job Friend, the Ministry collected and catalogued the reconciling measures, elaborated the collected data to produce statistics on the quantitative and qualitative spread of the same measures, reaching therefore to construct a data base of the good practices (the archive of the family and work reconciling measures). Starting from these data, I have been able to realize some deeply case studies on specific experiences of company welfare: I analyzed the company methodological paths of planning

and implementing the reconciling measures, the carried out services and the appraisal of the outcomes, both of the employers and the employee (men and women).

4. **Ms Emanuela Bianchera**, University of Surrey, UK

Co-author Professor Sara Arber, University of Surrey, UK

Implications of work-life balance for wellbeing of midlife women with children in Italy

This qualitative study analyzes the relationship between work-life balance and emotional - physical wellbeing in Italy, where midlife women with children or other caring responsibilities are found to face a stark choice between working full time or leaving the labour market. The paper explores the key problems associated with both circumstances and the subsequent effects on women's wellbeing through an analysis of women's accounts of sleep disturbance. A sample of 30 midlife women with children (aged 40 – 60) comprising full time employees and housewives, the majority of whom had caring responsibilities, were studied through in depth semi structured interviews and audio/written sleep diaries for 15 days. The close examination of women's experiences and biographies highlights how their work-life balance impacts to differing extents on physical and psychological health, quality of life and sleep disturbance, while also varying according to their family structure, social, cultural and economic resources. We discuss how delegation of care responsibilities on to family solidarity interacts with women's lives in Italy. We suggest that welfare modifications are required to readdress work-life balance, improve women's health, and avoid loss of social, economic and intellectual potential.

5. **Dorota Szelewa**, European University Institute, Italy

Three faces of familialism - a comparative study of family policies in the Czech Republic, Hungary and Poland

The goal of this paper will be a gender-sensitive comparison of family policies in the Czech Republic, Hungary and Poland. While the Western welfare states are departing from the male-breadwinner models, Eastern Europe is pursuing the policies of re-familisation. However, these rendencies are not equally present there. These countries have many commonalities, they were facing the same challenges, and for these reasons they were usually put in the same cluster of countries with 'state-socialist' legacies and treated as monolith. Still, they have quite different family policies. Residual character of social programs in Poland leaves the sphere of care almost solely to the family, while in the Czech Republic more explicitly conservative policies support women's caring responsibilities by relatively generous system of cash benefits. In the absence of available and affordable childcare services for small children, this might be strong incentive for Czech women not to engage into paid employment. In Hungarian case those two elements (universal cash benefits for longer periods and childcare services) are present, making this country an example of familistic policies of a more choice-oriented character. What kind of impact could these three policy models have on the women's access to commodification will be the final important part of the paper.

Session 6: The growing importance of work-life balance in Europe II
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room M408
Chair: Margareta Kreimer

1. **Dr Linda Grant**, Sheffield Hallam University, UK

Co-author Professor Sue Yeandle, University of Leeds, UK

Part-time employment and gender equality: towards welfare-friendly labour markets?

Many women in the UK choose to work part-time, often at particular points in their lives. This important feature of the UK labour market is also seen in some other EU states, most importantly the Netherlands. Yet there is strong evidence that part-time working damages UK women's welfare, through low pay, poverty, 'working below potential' (Grant, Yeandle and Buckner 2006), and loss of status. Drawing on our study of women employed in a wide range

of part-time jobs in 6 localities in England, and on interviews with employers and trade unionists, our paper explores why job design and employers practices are damaging to the welfare of women who work part-time, and considers what can be done about this situation. The paper challenges the usefulness of the concept of the part-time woman worker and develops Visser's concept, arising from analysis of recent developments in the Dutch labour market, of a welfare-friendly labour market (The first part-time economy in the world: a model to be followed: Journal of European Social Policy, 12, 1, 2002). The paper concludes with a discussion of the new policy approaches required to meet the needs of women employed part-time.

2. **Anália Torres**, CIES/ISCTE, Portugal

Co-authors Rui Brites, Bernardo Coelho & Ines Cardoso, CIES/ISCTE, Portugal

Work-family tension among European couples. A source of domestic conflict?

The aim of this paper is to assess whether problems in articulating work and family, leads to domestic conflicts among European couples. We want to know if difficulties in managing work-family strategies may be a source of disagreement in what concerns the division of domestic tasks and the time dedicated to the professional activity. Do men and women feel more pressured by paid work tasks or family responsibilities? What kind of social representations have the individuals, regarding the influences and implications between work and family spheres? Are there different patterns of behaviour between groups of countries? How do different Welfare State Regimes affect the work-family balance? The results presented are based on the European Social Survey 2004 data and in-depth interviews. The interpretation of this qualitative data will permit us to go further on the analysis of the individuals' perceptions, allowing us to better understand their domestic tensions and the ways of coping with it, as well as their expectations and ideals, for a better conciliation between family and work.

3. **Linda Nierling**, Institute for Technology Assessment and Systems Analysis, Germany

The Work-Life Balance of designers in a globalised clothing industry: a gender approach from Germany and Portugal

The European clothing sector is suffering important changes and is highly shaped by international dynamics such as speed and flexibility. The new organisation of work seams to lead to an intensification of work processes especially in knowledge-based work. Under this global reality we can observe that national contexts remain extremely important to define the new division of labour and related changes at the workplace and work-life balance. Germany and Portugal are an important example of such. Within restructuring important differences remain in terms of working conditions, labour and family support infra-structures, and client-supplier relations at the national level. Within such differences does the intensification of work allow an individual balance of the work and life dimensions or do the two spheres become incompatible with each other? Taking the occupational group «designer of clothing industry» under qualitative research (developed under the EU-project WORKS (CIT3CT2005-006193) it was identified gender differences and similarities in dimensions such as career trajectories, quality and recognition of work, learning opportunities and skills. Gender relations are of special interest for the comparative analyses of these two countries because it demonstrates how a combined meaning of work and life redefine the current concept of work of clothing industry designers.

4. **Beáta Nagy**, University of Budapest, Hungary

Reconciliation in male managers' life

The Family-Friendly Workplace Award was introduced by the Hungarian government in 2001. Since then many companies have received the award in three categories, i.e. small, medium and large size companies. Parallel to these categories also public institutions could participate in the competition. The FIONA Foundation launched a project in order to explore male leaders' attitudes and strategies, how to combine work and family life both in their private and their employees' lives. In the present investigation we carried out in-depth interviews with two

groups of male leaders. On the one hand we interviewed those men, who work the public administration, and who have been responsible for the award, e.g. previous minister for family affairs, who presented the award to the award winning companies. On the other hand we asked the award winning companies' male managers. In this presentation I will focus on the latter group. The interviews were carried out in early 2007.

5. **Ms Magdalena Bergmann**, Nicholas Copernicus University, Poland

Work/Life Balance and Women's Position on the Labour Market in Poland: Challenges, Problems and Ideas for Solutions

Over last decades sociological studies, policy drafts and key documents of the European Union, United Nations and other international organizations have highlighted the interdependencies between the availability of instruments for reconciliation between family life and professional career and women's access to the labour market. The aim of this paper is to focus on that problem with a particular regard to Poland and major socio-economic changes that the country has been undergoing since 1989. The first part of the paper is intended to be a sketchy presentation of main problems concerning family-friendly solutions at work, share of domestic responsibilities and accessibility of childcare that tend to influence women's access to the labour market and possibilities of career development. Then, in the second part of the paper a range of ideas for solutions and best practices for gender equality and life/work balance already introduced will be presented. To conclude, an emphasize will be put on the following issues: Is reconciliation between family life and career considered a matter of public concern in Poland? If so, why is it mentioned in regards to women only? Is there a discrepancy between the government's ideas for work/life balance policy and the needs of the society?

Session 7: Parental leave, career breaks and gender roles
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room M408
Chair: Sara Falcão Casaca

1. **Mr Bert Desmet**, Vrije Universiteit, Belgium

Co-author Ignace Glorieux, Vrije Universiteit, Belgium

Stuck between parental leave schemes and a transitional labour market: about the career break system in Belgium

Nowadays in industrialised countries, most women have a paid job. This recent change in the workforce composition brings along difficulties for families to combine labour and family life. Within families some people (mostly women) decide to reduce working hours by working part-time or stop working. In recent decades, also policy makers got concerned with the reconciliation of work and family life. Next to maternity leave, parental and paternal leave saw daylight offering families the opportunity to focus on family life in times of family enlargement.
In Belgium there exists a unique system of career break since 1985. Under certain conditions, people can take a paid leave during a year or work part-time for 5 or 6 years without having to specify a particular reason. In this paper we present this unique scheme; its conditions and possibilities. We take a closer look at the participants on the basis of the first elaborated survey on Flemish users of the career break system in 2004. The career break did arise within the philosophy of a transitional labour market (Schmid, 1998). Within these markets transitions are institutionalised. Examples of such transitions are periods of training or parental leave, half-time jobs, partial early retirement etc. In this paper we investigate the character of the career break system: is it just an extension of parental leave schemes or does it hold the key to the organisation of a Belgian transitional labour market? This research reveals that most career breaks are used for caretaking. Still the Belgian system makes a wide range of transitions possible and can be viewed as an example of an institutional arrangement which fits the idea of a transitional labour market.

2. **Guðný Björk Eydal**, University of Iceland, Iceland

Equal rights - equality? The effects of new law on parental leave in Iceland

In 2000, the Icelandic laws on parental leave were radically reformed. The stated aim of the law is to ensure that children enjoy the care of both parents and to enable both women and men to coordinate family life and work outside the home. From 2003, when the law came fully into force, each parent has an independent right to maternity/paternity leave of up to three months and this right is not assignable. In addition, parents have a joint right to three additional months. The main objective of the paper is to analyze the effects of law by comparing how parents of young children balanced labour participation and the care of their children before the legislation took effect in contrast to once it took full affect in 2003. The paper presents the result from two studies the first one conducted in 2001, prior to the implementation of the new legislation and the latter one conducted in spring 2007. In both studies the parents were asked how they managed to integrate work and childcare during the first year prior to the child's birth and until the child reaches the age of three.

3. **Mr Pentti Takala**, Social Insurance Institution, Finland

Co-author Mrs Ulla Hämäläinen, Social Insurance Institution, Finland

The impact of economic incentives and firm characteristics on fathers' use of parental leave

In 2003, Finland introduced a father's month scheme in order to promote fathers' use of parental leave. According to the new scheme, those fathers who used the last two weeks of parental leave became entitled to an extra two weeks of 'bonus leave'. The number of men on parental leave increased from 1,694 in 2002 to 5,348 in 2004. The aim of the study is to analyse the impact of the reform on men's behaviour. We employ a large register-based dataset combined by the Statistics Finland. The data contain longitudinal information of parents with small children from 1999 to 2005. Fathers of children born in 2002 (N=24,800) and 2004 (N=26,100) are compared using multivariate techniques. In addition to analysing usual father and family characteristics, we concentrate on two separate themes. First, the economic incentives of the scheme are studied. According to a survey, high income fathers use parental leave more than their low income counterparts. This would imply that lower compensation rate leads to higher take up, since the compensation rate decreases with income. This would be against economic theory. Second, a wide variety of workplace characteristics (gender and age structure, size, industry, etc.) are studied.

4. **Dr Irene Kriesi**, University of Zurich, Switzerland

Female Labour Force Interruptions and Occupational Downward Mobility

Although female labour force participation has risen steeply in many western countries, many women still interrupt their career after marriage or the birth of a child. Family-related labour market discontinuities bear the risk of occupational downward mobility at labour market re-entry. Against this background, the paper examines the determinants of occupational downward mobility of Swiss wives and mothers who return to paid work after a long lasting labour market interruption of at least a year. In particular, I am interested in examining how labour demand, measured as individual employment opportunities, affects the risk for downward mobility. In order to analyze this research question, I link two data sets: One consists of annual occupation-level information on the number of advertised jobs (Swiss Job Monitor), the other comprises individual-level career data (Swiss Life History Study). The results obtained by event history analysis (Cox models) show that the amount and the type of individually accessible job vacancies do indeed play an important role for the risk to become downwardly mobile at labour market re-entry.

5. **Ms Anu Laas**, University of Tartu, Estonia

Co-author Kairi Talves, University of Tartu, Estonia

Blending spheres and gender roles: A case of managers in four European countries

Aim of the paper is to study how countries around the Baltic sea differ in respect of percieved work and family conflict (WFC), and gender role conflict among managers. The European Social Survey (the ESS) data from Round 2 were used. In 2004, there was a rotating module about family, work, and well-being. For comparison there was chosen two countries with poor gender equality policies and practice (Estonia and Poland), and two countries with history of gender equality policies and gender mainstreaming (Finland and Sweden). Family interfering with work (FIW) and work interfering with family (WIF) was explored by using several questions like how often difficult concentrate on work because of family responsibilities and frequency of routine, where job prevents respondent from giving time to partner/family. Data demonstrate that family responsibilities are not only women's business and there is weak and statistically insignificant correlation between gender and FIW and WIF statements. Managers, more than non-managers, are thinking about their work while not at work. One third out of male managers in Estonia and near 40% out of male managers in Finland cannot concentrate to their job, because they are thinking sometimes or often about their family responsibilites. Paper discusses blending borders between public and private sphere and blending gender roles beside persistent gender imbalance.

RN 16: Sociology of Health and Illness: 'Health & Illness in European Civil Societies'

Convener: Elizabeth Ettorre, University of Liverpool, England

Session 1: Inequalities and conflict in European health care and health care behaviours
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 -11.00, Room C4.20
Chair: Gunnar Scott Reinbacher

1. **Katja Jedlitschka**, Martin-Luther-University Halle-Wittenberg, Germany

Co-authors Dr Anke Hoehne, Martin-Luther-University, Germany & Dietmar Hobler, Georg-August-University, Germany

Gatekeeping in outpatient care. A new way in the German health care system

In many countries the gatekeeper system in health care exists for several years now. The health reform 2004 has strengthened the position of the GP in German health care. The introduction of the so-called General Practitioner Programmes (Hausarztprogramme) represents a new form of health care. The GP is credited with a gatekeeping function. The aim of the GP-centred care is to avoid expensive double-checkups and specialist consultations not necessary from a medical point of view and to optimize the cooperation of people and institutions within the health care system. Already running evaluations show that the GP programme is well accepted by the insured. The GP programme offers advantages for both parties. The position of the GPs is being strengthened. The insured have e.g. fewer expenses, shorter waiting periods at the GP practice and a coordination of more complex treatments by the GP. In a postal interview insured in a compulsory health insurance fund were polled: 962 participants in a GP programme and 644 non-participants (control group). The study's results showed that the GP's gatekeeper function was accepted by most of the insured, but that there is still a need to optimize the daily implementation of the GP-centred care. The most important results of the interview will be shown in the presentation.

2. **Professor Thomas Brante**, University of Lund, Sweden

Sociological Perspectives on Recent Western Psychiatry: A Synthesizing Approach

In this presentation modern Western psychiatry, esp. neuropsychiatry, is critically discussed from the perspectives of philosophy and sociology of science. It is argued that there exists a number of tensions and 'incommensurabilities' in the field that are hard to overcome, giving rise to controversies. I separate four types of tensions, belonging to different 'boxes.' The first is called cognitive/internal, comprising the scientific basis of neuropsychiatry's knowledge 'claims. The second is called social/internal, involving strategies deployed by the profession of neuropsychiatry. The third is called cognitive/external, pertaining to the cultural context in which neuropsychiatry is situated, in particular, the rising popularity of evolutionary psychology, social Darwinism, and biologism. The fourth is called social/external, signifying various economic and political interests held by social agents such as pharmaceutical companies, patient groups, schools, families. Tensions within and between 'the boxes' are explored and mapped out, providing a basis for identifying causal mechanisms, explaining successes as well as controversies in the field of neuropsychiatry. For purposes of illustration, abstract propositions will be exemplified by the development of the diagnoses ADHD and depression.

3. **Louise Hardman Smith**, Copenhagen University, Denmark

Obesity multiple – A practice perspective on obesity in everyday lives

The study addresses social differences and inequality in relation to obesity. How is obesity understood in different socio economic groups? And which practices are associated? It reports a qualitative in depth interview study among 20 Danish obese or formerly obese women and men from different social backgrounds with long and short education, respectively. Repeated semi-structured interviews were made, focusing on the life story and present everyday life, the interview persons' body-shape through life, perceptions of health

and the causes of obesity in the interviewees own life. Further the interviews revealed experiences with respect to initiatives to fight overweight. The analysis represents a practice-oriented approach within sociological relational theory concentrating on explaining relationships between human action and societal systems. In addition a gender perspective is applied. The results show, that there are marked differences in the perceptions of the causes of obesity in personal life according to everyday practices, length of education and gender, and closely linked to this, experiences with initiatives of losing weight. It is expected, that the study will contribute to the development of more targeted preventive measures in relation to overweight in socially different groups of the Danish population.

4. **Tiina Valkendorff**, Department of Social Policy, Finland

Unhealthy and overhealthy ways of life – manifestations of contemporary health culture

Health has always been important to people, but lately its importance seems to have gained even more attention in western societies. Lifestyle related diseases and health care costs have been increasing and health service has had difficulties to face the growing demand. Culture has individualized and medicalized, and therefore people are encouraged to abandon unhealthy lifestyle and take active care of their own health, especially proper body weight and food intake. Due to these aspects, health education has become exceedingly important, even imperative. In addition to unhealthy lifestyle there is also another, reverse trend in western health cultures: Health oriented way of life has as well increased, and health enthusiasm, healthy lifestyles, especially healthy nutrition, have become common. Extreme forms of healthiness have also appeared, and for example obsessions to extreme healthiness, overhealthiness and health stress have become diseases in their own right. The presentation is part of my research in which I analyse contemporary individual's relationship with food and body, which can be seen in many ways problematic. In this presentation my focus is on different unhealthy lifestyles of western health culture. The empirical data consists on discussions held in Finnish newspapers and internet's web discussions in the 2000s.

5. **Irina Zhuravleva**, Russian Academy of Sciences, Russia

The Main Problems of Russian Public Health Policy

The state public health policy includes 3 stages: preparation and adoption of law, financing, practical implementation. The law underlining public health policy is based on WHO Global Strategy "Health for All" and on local laws. Financing is provided in line with the health care reform and the National Project "Health" develops rather fast. The main challenge is implementation of policy and efficiency of public health. Today, the able-bodied population mortality index is 4.5 times higher in Russia than in EU. The Russian population morbidity continues to grow, especially among children and teenagers. The main reasons are: 1) In Russia the public health policy is aimed at mass diseases and groups of people suffering from them. Healthy individuals and healthy population do not get attention from health care until they get sick. 2) Nobody is promoting responsible attitude to health. This important problem is outside of government policy scope. 3) There is no comprehensive approach to public health problems: different social institutes and branches of the national economy (work, leisure, environment, etc.) do not share the goal preserving the public health; 4) Preventive element of the health care is very weak. Resolution of the above problems will dramatically change the mortality and morbidity indexes in Russia.

6. **Kirsi J. Vainionpää**, University of Lapland, Finland

Case osteoporosis: expensive prevention?

Osteoporosis is defined by low bone mass density and the increased fragility of bone which increases the risks of bone fractures. The measurement of bone mass by densitometry (BMD) is central to the diagnosing of osteoporosis and deciding about the treatment. The diagnosis of osteoporosis leads to the treatment of risk. In Finland, the use of the medicines to prevent osteoporosis, bisphosphonates, has increased more than threefold in 1998–2004. Osteoporosis has been started to be marketed as a national disease, and it is a good example to show how the practices and the use of resources in health care change without

being evidence-based. However, publicly-funded operations should be based on empirical research. The aims of this study are 1) to increase the understanding of the processes and dynamics that drive the diagnostics of osteoporosis more common, 2) to empirically investigate how often the bone density is screened in Finland and finally 3) to estimate the treatment of osteoporosis with medicines in the Finnish mainly publicly-funded health care system.

Contributed Papers

1. **Dora Skulteti**, University of Szeged, Hungary

Co-author Dr Bettina Piko, University of Szeged, Hungary

Values orientations, psychosocial health and health behaviours among Hungarian adolescents

Objectives: Harmful habit patterns usually begin in adolescence which often go together with psychosocial health problems. Researches suggest that material pursuits and extrinsic goal values result in increased anxiety, psychic symptomatology and prevalence of substance use. We hypothesized that 1. Extrinsic orientation is more frequent among the young males than females 2. The preference of materialistic success and extrinsic values goes together with higher levels of harmful habits and a worse psychosomatic state. Methods: The self-administered questionnaires were completed by high school students at the Southern-Great-Plain Region of Hungary (N=1114, age range: 14-21 years; mean: 16.5 + 1.3 years; 39.9% boys). We used the Aspiration Index (Kasser & Ryan, 1993), The Psychosomatic Symptoms Scale (Piko et al., 1997) and the The Satisfaction With Life Scale (Diener et al., 1985). Results: There were no gender differences between the extrinsic evaluation and the materialistic orientation, whereas the intrinsic goals are more important among the girls than the boys. Conclusions: All in all, intrinsic values may function as a protective factor for psychosocial health and health behaviours, especially the values of self-acceptance, community feeling and health. Extrinsic and materialistic orientations increase the number of psychosomatic symptoms and the prevalence of harmful habits.

2. **Mané López Rey**, Unuversity of Extremadura, Spain

Demography of a disease: the diabetes mellitus.

Epidemiology is perhaps the most social science among health sciences. To speak of epidemiology is to speak of the demography of diseases, and some figures on the diabetes mellitus are shown in this paper. Like many other diseases that have among their causes environmental factors, the diabetes affects the population in an unequal way depending on its socio-demographic characteristics. The diabetes has been described as a disease of the opulence, because while it is practically non-existent in poor countries its incidence is high in the developed world and it is increasing dramatically in the developing countries. Some more differences are observed when taking into account other characteristics of the population such as age and sex. There are more women who suffer it and the prevalence increases among the elder population. At the moment there are around 150 million people who suffer this disease all over the world, and it is estimated that this figure will be doubled in two decades. On the other hand, some of the health problems caused by this disease, like cardiovascular diseases, are included among the major causes of mortality, and it is also one of the major causes of blindness. All this makes us to approach the study of the diabetes mellitus from a social point of view -not medical- and try to contribute with some knowledge, which could also be useful to the professionals of the health, to help to understand the disease and to prevent it.

3. **Isabelle Parizot**, CNRS, France

Co-author Morgny Cynthia, ORS, France

Misadventures in Health Care: the victims' modes of managing

Health system can raise various conflicts, especially in case of "misadventures in Health Care", ie adverse events (medical errors, nosocomial infections, violences, etc.). Based on non-directive interviews and written evidences (complaints in court or to the Medical Association, letters to clinics, messages on Internet, etc.), our research deals with the ways patients live, define and manage misadventures in Health Care, in the French context. It notably shows that the events or relationships they define as "adverse" are not limited to those taken into consideration by the institutional procedures; and that their managing of such events go much beyond these procedures (taking place in family, professional or citizenship area…). Above all, victims often expect the professionals to recognize what they've lived. So numbers of legal actions seem to be caused by a non-satisfied quest of recognition. When they begin procedures, the distance between the official and their own definition of "adverse event", spark off tensions. During their interactions with others, they progressively transform their presentation (and sometimes their own representation) of complaints in order to make it receivable through the institutional procedures. But this transformation risks letting them have the feeling they're not really understood - a certain feeling of frustration.

4. **Sergey Kravchenko**, Moscow State Institute of International Relations, Russia

The game-ization of society: its influence on institute of health

The modern world acquires new qualities one of which is game-ization. Under it I subsume the introduction of game principles, heuristic elements into pragmatic life strategies that enable individuals to adapt to new health uncertainties and give them a happy chance to achieve a desired result. People begin to believe it is possible to be treated with the help of a game playing. It is almost becoming a rule to be cured collectively and from all illnesses at once. Besides, treatment can be carried out with pleasure, theatrically. The game-ization is ambivalent on functional consequences: the introduction of game components into medical practice of professionals helps the patients to do with inevitable unpleasant procedures more easy. At the same time, it pushes people to pass over from one system of medicine to another, often taken from other culture that manufactures identity paradoxes concerning health. Treatment appears as a certain virtual text based on a happy chance: it is desirable to believe that doctor-magician manages incurable illness. The doctor-showman as new social type has come into our life.

Session 2: Embodiment, governmentality and health
Tuesday 4th, 16.00- 17.30, Room C4.20
Chair: Elizabeth Ettorre

1. **Dr Elina Oinas**, Nordic Africa Institute, Sweden

Co-author Ms Katarina Jungar, Abo Akademi University, Finland

HIV activism, governmentality and the politics of embodiment – case South Africa

This paper on HIV activism in South Africa wishes to contribute to discussions on civil society, health and governmentality. Can contemporary 3rd World activism enrich sociological theories on the body? The South African Treatment Action Campaign advocates anti-retroviral AIDS medication to be made available on mass scale through public health care. In the activists' work the history of anti-apartheid movement and global networks with other HIV activist groups are recognizable, but their approach to health, the state and patient agency is also unique. The larger study explores how medicalization, globalization and embodiment are interlinked in the activist discourses. In this paper we will look more closely at embodiment, citizenship and role of the state in activist accounts. The movement has a multilevel approach to HIV. It mobilizes especially young women from marginalized communities to work on community, national, and global levels. HIV/AIDS is approached through a political contextualization of the illness in a way that radically differs from mainstream approaches to

HIV. The agenda can also be read as a challenge to the medicalization and governmentality discussions. The sociological critique of such processes of surveillance and control is important but the activist emphasis on the vulnerable body and social justice also calls for further theorization.

2. **Professor Simon Williams**, University of Warwick, England

(Pro)Vigilant Bodies? Sleep(iness), Governance and the Regulation of Human Consciousness in 24/7 Society

Recent years have witnessed growing concern, in professional and popular culture, about the risk of sleepy bodies in the so-called 24/7 era. Remedies for this supposed conundrum range from basic principles of sleep 'hygiene' and the adoption of sleep 'smart' lifestyles, to the diagnosis and treatment of sleep disorders in the sleep clinic. In this paper I critically assess the emergence of another new pharmacological 'fix' for the problem of (excessively) sleepy bodies, namely the wakefulness promoting drug Provigil (Modafinil). The (potential) uses and abuses of this drug are considered and discussed, including medical, military and corporate applications. The advent of this new drug and its expanding market potential, it is argued, raises important social and ethical issues about the governance of bodies and the regulation of human consciousness, particularly in an era where alertness is prized and vigilance is valorized. The paper concludes with some further thoughts and reflections on these matters and the potential 'fate' of sleep in the new millennium where the possibility of 'medicated' or 'manufactured' wakefulness, more or less at will or on demand, looms large.

3. **Inge Kryger Pedersen**, University of Copenhagen, Denmark

Co-author Charlotte Baarts, University of Copenhagen, Denmark

Body Talk - Experiencing the Body in Alternative Medicine

Complementary and alternative medicine (CAM) is often portrayed in scientific journals to notions of pain minimizing, rehabilitation or self-realisation. This paper challenges these stereotypical images of users' motives and clinical results of CAM in exploring bodily experiences with acupuncture or reflexology treatments, or mindfulness training. In order to get access to the client perspective, including bodily sensations, experiences and practices we used a phenomenological approach. The study draws on 138 qualitative in-depth interviews conducted in 2006-07 with 46 clients, client diaries and observations of 92 clinical treatments. The encounter between the client and CAM produces a fresh and sustained bodily responsibility that for the clients induces new life strategies involving increased reflexivity and attentiveness toward bodily sensation, experience and practice. CAM builds on holistic and naturalistic approaches to the body, meaning that the body in itself contains resources to cure or recover from illness that are activated through therapy. As a consequence, bodily responsibility not only leads to new and conscientious ways of living, but may also lead to self blaming and felt stigma in case the therapy fails. Although CAM may be individualistic in practice, it also touches upon social issues of everyday life, and as such includes aspects of instrumentality, morality as well as expressive rationalities.

4. **Dr Margaretha Järvinen**, Danish National Institute of Social Research, Denmark

Harm reduction, ambodiment and governmentality

The aim of the paper is to analyse harm reduction – as this is practiced in the Danish drug treatment system. While earlier abstinence was the goal of treatment at most Danish treatment institutions, today the absolute majority of opiate addicts are enrolled at centres that provide them with methadone and offer help in solving practical problems. Apart from this very little "treatment" (in the usual therapeutic sense of the word) is provided. Since the users' "craving" for drugs is seen as chronic, the focus has been shifted from solving the drug problems to governing them. The paper focuses on questions such as: How do the users handle the distinction between the synthetic opioid methadone (defined as medicine) and the polysynthetic opioid heroin? Or, to put it differently: to what degree do they cooperate in the treatment arrangements established in order to secure a distinction between legal and illegal drugs? What kinds of embodiment are the phenomena of "craving" and "dependence"

(dependence on heroin and other illegal drugs as well as dependence on methadone) associated with? How do the users relate to the treatment goals of abstinence ("solving" addiction problems) vs. harm reduction ("governing" the problems) and to their status as chronic "state junkies" (as some users call themselves)?

5. **Víctor Agulló-Calatayud**, University of Valencia, Spain

Co-author Benno Herzog, University of Valencia, Spain

Social implications of anabolic steroids consumption

The consumption of anabolic steroids (AS) has been growing continuously in recent years. It has gone beyond the sports world; AS are now widely used as drugs of abuse in connection with bodybuilding among a young population that, furthermore, has a low risk perception. In Spain, there is lack of research on steroids use other than competition use. This exploratory research aims to study the cultural understandings of anabolic steroids use in depth from the perspective of fitness centres users. The data come from ethnographic interviews collected from different gyms and fitness centres located in the city of Valencia (Spain). The analysis focused on describing users' socio-demographic profile, and their cultural understandings of steroids use. Variables such as leisure time and drug use, patterns of steroids use and availability of information and risks and motivations of use were considered. Some of the main conclusions of this study are that anabolic steroids should be widely studied due to their low risk perception, the continuous use repetition and dose increase, the lack of information among young users and the need to precise better the contexts and settings were they are consumed and know more about consumer groups.

Contributed Papers

1. **Anu Katainen**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Co-author Hanne Heikkinen, National Public Health Institute, Finland

Social class and the stigma of smoking

The decreasing smoking trends in Western Europe in the last decades have created a less tolerant social climate for smoking. Currently, low socioeconomic position is associated with smoking and quitting ability is linked with higher social position. Referring to Bourdieu, smoking nowadays could be considered more as a working class habit, and is thus perhaps less unattractive to upper classes. The aim of this paper is to examine the perceptions of risk of smoking among blue and white collar smokers. The data consists of 65 semi-structured interviews of daily smokers, quitters and occasional smokers of different socioeconomic backgrounds. We expected white collars to express greater concerns about health risks and more positive accounts from blue collars. Surprisingly, the findings were quite the contrary. Although most of the interviewees considered smoking mainly as a problem, the blue collar smokers expressed shame for their dependency and disbelief for their possibilities to quit smoking. White collars described their smoking experience on the other hand in terms of choice, pleasure and functionality. In this paper these differences expressed in the interviews and their possible reasons are examined in light of Goffman's theory of stigma.

2. **Paloma Herrera**, Universidad Politécnica de Valencia, Spain

Eaters and the rationalized diet: a "rational ignorance"

Medicalization is a dynamic process by which some aspects traditionally considered as not medical are defined and treated in terms of illness or disorder, conferring them a pathological nature to representations and practices that they were not considered like such before. Eating has been one of them; medicalization moves the world of food and cooking to the field -much more restricted- of nutrition and to the rationalization of diet. In this paper, I map out some ways in which nutritional discourse(s) embedded within the individual attitudes, beliefs and knowledge. Food selection and intake are now increasingly a matter of scientific understanding; we have to know about vitamins, proteins, 'bad' or 'good' cholesterol… In effect, rationalized views of diet may lack some of the intuitive comprehensibility of more

traditional ideas, and thus individuals, without reliable criteria, experience a growing sense of that we call “rational ignorance”.

3. **Mr Daniel Monk**, Birkbeck College, UK

Reckles Trials? Criminalising the Sexual Transmission of HIV

In the UK criminalising the sexual transmission of HIV was until recently an 'academic' question only. And policy makers and the Home Office were agreed that it would ntbe in the 'public interest'. The recent convictions have shattered this status quo and raised complex questions: for legal academics as to the meaning and limit to the defence of 'consent'; for health campaigners as to the consequences for medical confidentiality and safer sex campaigns; and for people with HIV as to how to deal with he increased stigma nd challenges to sexual life. While this paper takes these questions as a starting point its central question is: why criminalise now? From a close and critical reding of the key cases this paper answers this question by locating them within broader contexts of shifting notions of sexual rights and responsibilities; (post) liberal ideals of psychological self-governance; an increasingly prevalent criminological model of 'the eliminative ideal'; and at a european level the pattrns of race in prosecutions. Arguing that the trials are reckless themselves this paper concludes that the construction of the new sexual deviant has little to do with 'HIV' and more to do with other fears and cultural shifts.

Session 3: Changing governance and professional development in healthcare (Joint session with RN Sociology of Professions)
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room C4.20
Chair: Viola Burau & Elianne Riska

1. **Rita Schepers**, KULeuven, Belgium

Co-author Gregory Gourdin, KULeuven, Belgium

Hospital governance and the changing position of the medical specialist in Belgium

In many countries new organisational models have been developed in order to stimulate the integration of medical specialists in hospitals and to develop hospital governance. That is the extent to which organisations have the capability to manage or change while keeping certain objectives in mind. In Belgium medical specialists are still independent contractors who are paid on a fee for service basis by the hospitals. Several attempts have been undertaken to change this situation but to no avail. In 2006, the Louvain-based think tank, the Centre for Hospital and Nursing Science issued a new document 'Hospital governance, *Principles of good management in hospitals*. It is striking that the document mentions the key role of physicians in the hospital structure but that at the same time the initiators come exclusively from hospital circles. On the other hand it is rumoured that medical specialists are increasingly setting up independent specialist practices outside the hospital because of pressure to pay a large amount of their hospital income to the hospital. Technological changes make practice outside the hospital increasingly possible. The paper will discuss these developments in greater detail.

2. **Gaia di Luzio**, University of Göttingen, Germany

Barriers to professional development. Nurses’ education in Germany before and after Bologna

In contrast to the other Western European countries, in Austria, Germany and Switzerland basic nursing training still takes place at trade high schools. Despite a Europe-wide process of raising nursing training to university level culminating in a bachelor degree, in the German-speaking countries a university-based training is not envisaged for the near future. Examining the German case the paper aims, first, to analyse the implications of the school type of education for professional development and, second, to identify the reasons for this institutional persistence. In particular, the consequences of school-based training for educational standards and for attempts to enhance nurses’ skills are examined. Implications for organised nurses’ aim of gaining more autonomy of work and thus changing the medical

division of labour are discussed. The paper then addresses institutions of the normative and cognitive kind which are thought responsible for the persistence of school-based nursing training, especially norms regulating the health professions and cognitive legacies of a gendered concept of work. Another explanatory factor is the interplay between collective actors with diverging or converging interests and different degrees of resources, namely various kinds of users of professional services, nurses and other professional associations, state actors, and universities.

3. **Ivan Sainsaulieu**, CRNS, France

Co-authors Ivy Bourgeault & Patricia Khokher, McMaster University Canada

Work culture within the hospital context: professional versus unit influences

The vast majority of the sociological literature on the relations between professions and organizations posits a tension between a bureaucratic orientation and a professional orientation. Indeed, employment of professionals in bureaucratic organizations has typically been considered to result in varying degrees of deprofessionalization. Although there are several studies of the impact of such organization influences on professional work in the case of health professionals working in the hospital setting, there has been significantly less research conducted of the impact of organizational culture on the orientation of professionals working within these settings as interdisciplinary teams. Our paper reports on research involving in depth, semi-structured interviews with 60 physicians, nurses and other professional and non professional workers (i.e., midwives, pharmacists, etc.) in four different hospital units in Hamilton, Ontario, Canada. What we found from a thematic analysis of these interviews is that the unit influences outweighed the influences of professional boundaries on these health care professionals when sources of satisfaction/disatisfaction and issues of relationships with patients, co-workers and management were taken into consideration. In particular, there were clear differences between what we refer to as open units, e.g., emergency and maternity, and closed units, e.g., surgery and intensive care. We discuss in relation to the literature on community orientation.

4. **Willem Tousijn**, University of Torino, Italy

Governing doctors in Italy: medical professionalism between a weak managerialism and 'party governance'

Changing the mechanisms of governing doctors is one of the core features of health care reforms in many countries and points to a managerial logic that seems to challenge the traditional professional logic. In Italy since the 1990s these mechanisms have been changed through a multiplicity of fragmented measures: new managerial roles, budgeting, management by objectives and others. This process has been implemented without a strategic vision of the development of the health care system. Instead, the implementation was influenced, among other factors, by two general context factors: a strong pressure on cost containment, arising from EU constraints (Maastricht 1992), and “party governance”. The latter denotes the fact that politicians do not limit their involvement to the setting of general goals, but exert direct control over managerial roles in health agencies. This produces a substantial downgrading of the managerial function. The medical profession, for its part, is trying to find a new professional space mainly through an endless negotiation process with managerial-political roles. Within these new institutional arrangements, there is currently a shift from the traditional, individual self-regulation to a collective (professional) self-regulation.

5. **Rosalie Boyce**, University of Queensland, Australia

Co-author Alan Borthwick, University of Southampton, UK

Allied health professionalism in a changing world: non-medical prescribing in Australia and the UK

The last decade has witnessed a rapid transformation in the role boundaries of the allied health professions, enabled through the creation of new roles and the expansion of existing, traditional roles. A strategy of health care ‘modernisation’ has encompassed calls for the

redrawing of professional boundaries and identities, linked with demands for greater workforce flexibility. Several tasks and roles previously within the exclusive domain of medicine have been delegated to, or assumed by, allied health professionals, as the workforce is reshaped to meet the challenges posed by changing demographic, social and political contexts. The prescribing of medicines by non-medically qualified healthcare professionals reflects these changes. This paper aims to consider the development of allied health professional prescribing in both the UK and Australia, and to explore the implications of enhanced role boundaries for professional identity and the renegotiation of inter-professional relationships. Recent statutory approval for extended access, supply, administration and prescribing rights in support of the development of enhanced allied health roles in the UK and Australia is discussed as a possible challenge to the hegemony of medicine.

6. **Valeriy Mansurov**, Institute of Sociology of RAS, Russia

Co-Author Olesya Yurchenko, Institute of Sociology of RAS, Russia

Social status of Russian doctors within the New National Project Health

Historically in Russia the process of professionalisation of medical profession has been both encouraged, and hindered, by the state. It may be argued that today in the new Russian politics, the state is also likely to have the most critical influence on the perspectives of professionalisation of Russian doctors. The current new national project 'Health' have resulted in the enhancement of income of general practitioners and paramedical personnel, whereas the remuneration of medical specialists remained unchanged. Overall, Russian doctors have not obtained the right to determine their remuneration and to exercise greater discretion in work practice for example, the right to set their own standards and to control working conditions and clinical performance and to have greater clinical freedom at the bedside. Further reforms plan to enhance the social standing of the medical profession by reducing the number of medical practitioners employed in the state health care sector by half by 2010. It is presumed that this will increase the efficiency of work and incidentally, the income of those doctors who retain their posts in the state sector. However, the influence of doctors on decision-making in medicine is likely to remain weak, as professional autonomy in clinical and social spheres may not necessarily increase.

Contributed Papers

1. **Gunilla Dahlkild-Ohman**, Uppsala University, Sweden

Co-author Maria Eriksson, Uppsala University, Sweden

Work group characteristics and professional learning processes in the field of men's violence to women

The paper is based upon ongoing research on professionals' conversations with children in legal conflicts regarding child custody, contact or residence, with particular focus on children whose father is violent to the mother. Drawing upon group interviews with staff at four work places in Sweden specialised in family law investigations and mediation, we outline different work group characteristics, and discuss what these may mean for learning processes regarding a topic relatively new to the profession, such as men's violence to women and children's position in these families. It is argued that the three types of groups identified 'project oriented and unanimous', 'maintaining and unanimous', and 'maintaining and disagreeing' may represent different stages of a learning process in this field. Furthermore, that work group characteristics may open up for or obstruct further change in a somewhat paradoxical way. For example, 'project orientation' as regards one particular topic may prevent other topics from coming to the fore, while seemingly less dynamic and 'maintaining' groups may be more open to new issues. To make this argument, we link the different types of work groups to discursive shifts in the wider societal context in Sweden as regards family law and men's violence to women.

2. **Élia Paiva**, New University of Lisbon, Portugal

The work of expertise teams in chronic pain: towards which project of health care's humanization

The work as a multidisciplinary team in the Chronic Pain service studied suggests that a new expertise is being born: a specialisation in chronic pain in itself, for all the different professionals of the team. This exploratory hypothesis says that the work with Portuguese chronic pain patients is being build up in a different perspective, if we compare it to the French phenomenon, for instance: the approach to chronic pain doesn't rely in a new form of medicine ("pain medicine") neither in the rise of a different medical expertise ("pain doctors"). Our study will focus on the place of the principle of humanization of the care to the movement that every professional does from their first expertise towards this specialisation in the chronic pain in itself. How is humanization worked in a Chronic Pain hospital service which proposes such an approach to chronic pain? Can we say that these professionals are working their expertises together, in team work, on behalf of a principle of humanization in chronic pain care? Our exploratory conclusion is that each expertise working together as a multidisciplinary team accomplishes the project of humanization exactly by their particular way of facing the specialization in chronic pain.

3. **Elena Salo**, Institute of Sociology of RAS, Russia

Peculiarities of studying professional status of specialists of traditional medicine

As parameters in Moscow and in Russian regions can be various, for research, dynamics of social and professional status of specialists of traditional medicine in the changing Russia. Three Russian regions have been chosen: Moscow, Saratov with Balashov and Syktyvkar. The research purpose is studying the social and professional status of doctors of alternative medicine in a context of their mutual relations with the state, orthodox doctors and consumers of medical services. The urgency of studying the status of such doctors is caused by a great demand on these services, the increased aspiration of specialists of alternative medicine to receive the status as that in official medicine. In 2005 there have been made a content-analysis of specialized medical editions, the popular scientific, popular editions directed on popularization of alternative medicine and also 60 deep interviews with reflex therapists, manual therapists, homeopaths, folk healers and hydro-therapists. As a whole the all-increasing interest is being observed from consumers to a traditional practice. Official doctors relate to traditional specialists tolerantly and even are focused on cooperation, under condition of the subordinated status of traditional medicine and the control of activity in this sphere from orthodox doctors and bodies of public health services.

Session 4: Politics of health care and citizenship in Europe
Wednesday 5th, 14.00-15.30, Room C4.20
Chair: Elizabeth Ettorre

1. **Bárbara Bäckström**, Universidade Aberta, Portugal

Health of immigrants: Representations and practices of health and illness in the case of Cape Verdean community in Lisbon

The study aims at understanding the way individuals perceive health, and their behaviour regarding health practices. It was established a comparative analysis, highlighting the similarities and divergences of health representations and practices. The hypothesis focused on the idea that immigrant' health representations and practices were inscribed in a specific framework where the cultural and ethnic identity interfered. The study was undertaken with a sample «first generation» Cape verdeans living in Lisbon divided into 2 social groups (popular and elite) using a qualitative methodology, with semi-structured interviews. The results confirm the existence of differences between the social groups concerning the health representations and practices and that were more determined by socio-economic factors than by the cultural/ethnic aspects. Two types of visions appeared, a cosmopolitan, more articulated to the world, related to the ideas of the elite group, and an existential vision, more conditioned by the material conditions of existence, corresponding to the popular group. The representations of health and illness were translated into definitions ranging from the organic

to the social. The existence of a common culture and ethnic identity, gives origin to a shared feeling of cultural belonging, but not to similar behaviours and practices.

2. **Professor João Nunes**, Centre for Social Studies, Portugal

Co-authors Marisa Matias & Angela Filipe, Centre for Social Studies, Portugal

Patient organizations as emerging actors in the space of health: The case of Portugal

Over the last decades, patient organisations have been created in several parts of the world, contributing to the opening up of new spaces of participation and deliberation in the fields of health policies, health care and research. These new collective actors have often engaged in new forms of intervention, acting as mediators between heterogeneous actors, promoting coalitions at the national and transnational (e.g., European) levels and entering domains (such as research) previously regarded as the territory of medical and health professionals. The European project – MEDUSE – Governance, Health and Medicine: Opening Dialogue between Social Sciences and Users focuses on the emerging actors in the European space of health policies and healthcare. Within this project, empirical work was carried out to identify and characterize the role of these new collectives, namely through a survey and the organization of focus groups in two countries, Portugal and France. One of the main objectives of the project is to disseminate social science findings on the place and role of patient organizations in contemporary health and medical space, both at the national and European levels, and to engage with the various actors involved in that space. This paper presents some preliminary findings of the research carried out in Portugal and discusses them as part of broader European-wide trends.

3. **Daniel La Parra**, University of Alicante, Spain

Co-author Miguel A. Mateo, University of Alicante, Spain

Health status and access to health care of British nationals living on the Spanish 'Costa Blanca'

The purpose of this paper is to review the access to health care and general state of health of British nationals living on the 'Costa Blanca' (Alicante, Spain). A sample of 155 (semi)permanent residents in the Alicante province was interviewed. The results are compared with those of the Health Survey for England 2003, the British Household Panel Survey 2004, the National Health Survey for Spain 2003 and the Spanish Household Panel Survey 2000. British nationals residing in the province of Alicante appear to have a health profile comparable to the Spanish and the British population. They score higher than Spaniards and British in some indicators: they have less problems of mobility, less chronic illnesses and a more positive perception of their state of health. These findings are consistent with the 'healthy migrant hypothesis'. The Valencian Region Health Service is providing health care services to 62 per cent of this population. The total number of visits to a general practitioner of British residents is approximately the same as that of their Spanish neighbours. As for admissions to hospital, British residents in Alicante show trends similar to the population of the UK. The use of private health care is relatively high, compared to the Spanish and the British populations.

4. **Dr Francesco Faiella**, University of Ferrara, Italy

Methods of Approaching and Problems of Access to Health Services by Members of Minority Ethnic Groups. The case of the city of Ferrara

Most researches in international contexts have highlighted how people from minority ethnic groups suffer inequalities in accessing or receiving appropriate health cure if compared to autochthons. The paper illustrates the results of a study carried out in the hospital of the city of Ferrara, in Italy. The research, through the realization of in-depth interviews and focus groups to physicians and nursing staff of the Hospital departments, to migrant subjects applying to hospital and to cultural mediators, has analysed the nature and consistence of the problems that limit or prevent migrant subjects from requiring health cure and the problems reducing the quality of the cure once received. The results suggest that the problems cited

above have different nature and usually act jointly. They are referable to the organization and fragmentation of health service, to language and cultural barriers that prevent a useful dialogue between health professionals and patients and to a lack of sensitivity within health staff. The additional deficiency of communication existing at system level, between health service and foreigner users, leading to minority ethnic groups not having an understanding of National Health procedures, provides a further reading key of an health system bound to reproduce inequalities between migrants and autochthons.

5. **Dr Peggy Watson**, University of Cambridge, UK

Health Care Change, Societal Transformation, and Citizenship in Europe

With life-expectancy in virtually all of the post-communist accession countries much lower than the average for the previous EU-15, health has assumed a critical economic and political significance in Europe. The achievement of greater health equality within and among European member countries has become an explicit policy aim. By emphasising health and linking it to citizenship, the EU seeks to reconnect with its citizens, thereby enhancing the credibility of the European Union. This paper engages critically with the EU's discourse of health and citizenship, by asking how health and health care changes reflect and enact the transformation of the social order after communism, a transformation in which the EU has played an important part. Drawing on existing research findings, the paper will ask to what extent the political and economic changes have been producing, the equalisation or the unequalisation of health. The paper will raise the issue of the implications for health and the social order, of transformations of health care. The perceived relationship between health and health care changes after communism will be considered with reference to the findings of longitudinal research carried out by the author in Nowa Huta, Poland. Finally, the coherence of the EU's health and citizenship discourse is questioned by asking how far its underlying assumptions are contradicted in the case of transitions to liberal democracy after communism. The paper ends by suggesting the political issues to which the EU's normative constructions of citizenship may give rise.

6. **Fabrizio Cantelli**, Université Libre de Bruxelles, Belgium

What about the Citizen Participation in Health Care System?

The general topic of our paper is focused on the current transformation in the ways of governing in Europe. The return of the “citizen” settles with force in the public policies and is the subject of many studies in the specialized literature (Whitaker, 1980; McLaverty, 2002). The State places the citizen as a user at the heart of its action. Since the middle of the 80's, the “new public management”; (Peters, 2000; Pollitt and Bouckaert, 2000) has reshaped the current status of the citizen in his/her relation with the State. But these reconfigurations, beyond the State, are marked by the proliferation of the requests and expectations resulting from the civil society, oriented towards more participation as well as the multiplication of devices and programs build up by users according to various modes (hybrid forums, associations, collectives, etc.), anytime including people concerned by the policies. Political and academic actors mobilise the notions of transparency, ethics, participation, coproduction, etc., which intend each time to ensure a proximity with the citizen and to make him/her play a part of foreground. A more moral dimension is based this time on requirements of solicitude, respect, recognition, listening, care, etc. At the semantic level, the vocabulary which deals with the user is renewed according to the legal devices: user, customer, citizen, beneficiaries, having right, etc. At the anthropological level, the citizen builds his/herself from now on starting from the definition of being a responsible, active, and autonomous individual (Cantelli and Genard, 2007). At the organisational level, new programs are developed within the public administration, within public policy sectors and the civil society, in particular associations but also the newspaper industry, television, as well as firms. The integration by the State of this figure of the user can result concretely in various forms: bodies of dialogue, committee of consultation, council of the users, listening programs, mediation, counselling, etc.

Contributed Papers

1. **Reinbacher Gunnar Scott**, Aalborg University, Denmark

Danish Health Care Systems in transition

The Danish Health Care system is in great change starting January 2007. This paper will focus on sociologically aspects of some of the most vital aspects, compared to changes in European Health Care Systems as a whole. Are we moving towards a more generic European system or do we see a specific Danish model for the danish society. First the paper will outline the basic elements in the new structures both in primary and secondary health care sector, public and private domains, and the expected benefits compared to other trends in Europe. Second the paper will focus on devision of labor between primary and secondary sector with a focus on chronically diseases. We will discuss a brand new model and examine it critically. Third the paper will address an empirical study and a new model for the treatment of Diabetes II in Denmark. Finally the paper will examine the new trends from a sociologically point of view in a European context.

2. **Dr Anke Hoehne**, Martin-Luther-University, Germany

Health-related early retirement and migrational background in Germany

The participation in the working life represents an important basis for the participation in social life. A health-related reduction in earning capacity strongly limits the chances of participating in working life. In 2003 the share of pensions due to a reduction in earning capacity in all insured retirees was 18 per cent in Germany. Because of the demographic ageing of the population it will become necessary in the years to pay greater attention to the issue of health-related premature retirement.There is hardly any research done on the determinants of early retirement of migrants in Germany. The data base consists of process-produced data from the German pension insurance ("insured retirees 2003"). The analyses show that there are significant differences in the spectrum of diseases, in the taking up of medical rehabilitative measures and in the physical strain spectrum of the latest job performed depending on the migrational background. While one in two Germans have taken up medical rehabilitative measure before their retirement, the share in migrants is only 35 per cent. The work migrants have worked for decades in physically straining jobs and often under bad working conditions. As a consequence this group is particularly vulnerable when it comes to health.

3. **Annika Lillrank**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Dilemmas between authorized knowledge and lay knowledge claims in Finnish medical encounters

How to argue in the Finnish context where to be a decent citizen has meant to trust and not question authorized knowledge. Alma's narrative raises question of how professional and lay knowledge were constructed in medical encounters. The aim of this paper is to frame lay and professional medical knowledge claims within a master narrative of the Finnish national project of creating a decent citizen. The data were collected through an autographic writing competition in 1999. In all 165 individually written narratives were received. The entire data set was organized in six different categories according to the narrative plot. One of these six categories, "diagnostic uncertainty", consisted of stories where the main plot focused on a process of being diangosed with back pain. Alma's narrative represents this category. In narrative literature the protagonist's identity is seen as culturally constructed. Additionally, a moral identity represents an idealized selfhood, something an individual makes efforts to fulfil. I read Alma's narrative as conflicts between authorized medical knowledge and her lay knowledge claims based on her moral identity as a decent citizen. By telling her story Alma questioned the moral order of a decent citizenship in the Finnish cultural master narrative.

4. **Ewen Speed**, University of Essex, UK

Service User Engagement: User Empowerment as a form of 'soft bureaucracy'

Empowerment and choice in health care are intrinsically bound together. The rhetoric holds that the empowered service user is able to pick and choose their way through the available health services. This paper will seek to problematise this rhetoric, drawing on the idea that empowerment of service users can be more suitably described as a form of soft bureaucracy exercised by government over health professionals. In turn, the real beneficiaries of processes of empowerment are the state, not the service users. This conclusion is not intended to limit the effectiveness of service user led programmes concerned with service user empowerment, but rather is a call for a fundamental re-assessment of the concept of empowerment and the intended (and unintended) consequences of these processes. Neither is this conclusion intended to suggest that empowered service users are cultural dupes. All too often notions of empowerment are presented as part of a wider project of citizenship. This paper seeks to disavow and problematise this link.

Session 5: Environment, technologies and health policies
Thursday 6th, 09.00-10.30, Room C4.20
Chair: Elizabeth Ettorre

1. **Marisa Matias**, Centre for Social Studies, Portugal

How does the environment challenge health conceptions? Environmental health, public participation and health policies

The relations between health and environment and the focus on environmental health, namely through the highlighting of emergent health and environmental problems in several parts of the world, have been challenging governments and State agencies in charge of the regulation of the environment and of public health. Episodes of collective mobilization over environmental problems and their connections to health problems display the relevance of this issue. In this paper I will focus on the ways conflicts over waste management and the unequal distribution of its negative consequences for human health and quality of life have been an exemplary instance both for reconceptualising the relations between health and environment and to redefine public policies, namely health policies, addressing these emergent fields. Drawing on a range of empirical studies held in different parts of the world (with special focus in Portuguese and Brazilian cases), I try to approach the diverse and often conflicting modes of co-constructing the knowledge and politics of the health-environment nexus through the mutual involvement of a diversity of actors - institutional actors (governments, parliaments, State agencies, advisory committees), economic actors, researchers, experts, citizens and citizen movements and NGOs - in different settings. This research is expected to contribute to the comparative study of the redefinition of health policies and of the political dynamics of environmental health.

2. **Professor Jonathan Gabe**, Royal Holloway, University of London, UK

Co-authors Mr Lee Berney, St George's University of London, UK, Dr Mark Exworthy, Royal Holloway, University of London, UK & Professor Ian Rees Jones, University of Wales, Wales

Managing medical performance through the publication of surgical outcome data: a framework for analysis

Traditionally, in the UK, evaluating medical performance has been the preserve of doctors themselves, either individually or collectively, and has been opaque to public scrutiny. In recent years this has started to change. Patient expectations have risen, doctors have been increasingly willing to criticise the performance of colleagues, managerial doctors have been appointed to `manage other clinicians and external agencies have taken on the role of monitoring clinical practice'. One of the mechanisms by which performance improvements have been promoted is the publication of performance data such as those for cardiac surgeons. This paper aims to provide a framework for understanding the consequences of publishing such data. It argues that these consequences are best understood by analysing the available evidence at three levels: 1. the micro level of how surgeons respond to their

clinical performance being published in terms of relations with team members (junior doctors, nurses etc) and their patients, 2. The meso level of the organisation (and the modes of control employed in the hospital); and 3. The macro level of the external regulatory environment (e.g. PCTs; the Healthcare Commission; and the GMC whose traditional adjudicatory role may be placed in the hands of an independent body shortly).

3. **Lone Friis Thing**, Rigshospitalet, Denmark

Co-author Linnea Ytting, Rigshospitalet, Denmark

Family oriented hospital environment?

The research study examines how families of children suffering from heart disease experience the physical environment of the hospital and how the environment impacts on the hospitalization. The focus is hospitalization's significance for the families coping with the course of disease and their general self-estimated psycho-social health. The study is carried out as a method of triangulation qualitative study including semi-structured in-depth interview with parents, focus-group interviews with families and a comparative observation study of the hospital environment. The qualitative study includes 34 affected families or 44 affected adult family members. The analysis strategy is inspired by Crabtree and Millers? (1999) template organizing style, in which pre-established theory based research questions based on body sociology and coping theory organize the text and the hermeneutic analysis. The perspective of the study is to shed light on the impact of the physical hospital environment on the overall health of the families in order to prevent phenomena such as stress, depression and family crisis. The results of the study can be used to improve the conditions of the families hospitalization.

4. **Margrethe Nielsen**, Danish Consumer Council, Denmark

Co-author Gunnar Scott Reinbacher, Aalborg University, Denmark

The treatment of high cholesterol: an example of medicinal reinforced normality?

In 2005 the American National Cholesterol Education program published a message saying that people at high risk of cardiovascular disease should be treated more aggressively, which meant cholesterol concentrations less than 1,81 mmol /l. The treatment recommendations might put most of the Western worlds' adult population on statin therapy, if followed. There is also an ongoing discussion about benefits and risks of high cholesterol and about the risk to benefit ratio of lowering the cholesterol. The paper will refer to guidelines concerning lowering cholesterol treatment. The paper will look into marketing against professionals and the impact it may have upon doctors prescribing habits and disease aware campaigns against consumers and the way consumers may influence the prescribing pattern. The paper will discuss the terms medicalisation and disease definition in the case of hyper-cholesterol and in which ways medicalisation and disease making has changed and been influenced, by whom and with which interests. Preventing life style disease is now slowly changing to a medicinal reinforced normality, understood as the clinical healthy persons use of pharmaceuticals in order to reinforce normal human. The possibilities to extend the market for the pharma industry are within the normal sphere. This is one of the interests that will be covered in this paper. It has been expressed, that there is no doubt that in the coming years, there will be a considerable pressure in the direction of medicinal reinforced normality, and that the society will not be able to stand up against this development. This will be discussed in the paper.

5. **Marie-Clémence Le Pape**, Observatoire Sociologique du Changement, France

Families and health risk prevention: 10 years of public health campaigns (1996-2006)

The demographic of young people between the ages of 12 and 25 is known to be particularly vulnerable to a certain number of health risks: sexually transmitted diseases, conditions linked to the use of tobacco and other drugs, and the excessive consumption of alcohol…In France this state of affairs has given rise to a plethora of health awareness campaigns, which have mainly targeted young people and their parents. In studying these prevention campaigns we will attempt: To analyse campaign strategies eg: What institutions are involved in these

campaigns (media, schools…) and what kind of messages are used? What rhetorical devices are preferred (fear, humour…)? Have some health risks given rise to more prevention campaigns than others, and if so why?: To understand the impact of these prevention campaigns on young people and their parents. How effective do members of these target groups think the campaigns are? To what extent do the campaigns involve them? First, I will analyse the campaigns led by the INPES (National Institute for Prevention and Health Education) between 1996 and 2006. The Institute plays a major role in public health. It is specifically in charge of implementing policies in matters of prevention and health education within the more general framework of the orientations of public health policy set by the government. Then I will focus on the reactions to these campaigns, this second analysis being based on 25 family monographs – gathering a total of 100 interviews – including the answers of both parents and young people. This study aims at showing how the family is expected, in a reasoning where the notion of citizenship is central, to be responsible of the health of its own members.

Contributed Papers

1. **Professor Marcel Calvez**, University Rennes, France

Lay clusters of cancers: a popular epidemiology of environmental health risks and its foundations in biological solidarity

We use "lay cluster" to designate clusters resulting from the perception by a population of an abnormal frequency of a non transmissible pathology, incriminating industrial facilities or environmental sources, and reported to health authorities for scientific investigations and action. Generally, epidemiological investigation does not validate the popular perception of the perceived health risks. Report of lay clusters has been recently increasing in France. An in-depth study of three different clusters, reported in 2001-2, has been conducted. In two clusters, children cancers were thought to be caused by antennas of radio-telephony in one case and by the pollution of a previous chemical plant in the second. These two clusters lead to a public mobilisation of mothers whereas in the third cluster, relating adult cancers to an incinerator, the public mobilisation failed. The popular perceptions of clusters has been analysed in relation to the formation of social groups and to its capacity to develop a plausible allocation of responsibility for the pathologies. Success of lay clusters depends on the association of health risks to mother-child relation referred to as a biological solidarity, as opposed to risks claims based on social solidarity. It develops by intimate identification to a shared health threat.

2. **Dr Maurizio Esposito**, University of Cassino, Italy

The health of Italian prison inmates today. A critical approach

The paper deals with the situation of health of Italian inmates today. From a review of the main Declarations about health and social inequalities (WHO, but also Italian Constitution), we'll describe the organization of Italian Penitentiary Health Service as a system in which often the needs of the prisoners are not satisfied and gratified for a lot of contextual or structural causes. The paper will present the principal projects implemented in the field of health promotion, with particular reference to a project of Italian Ministry of Justice on the individuation of Co-morbidity Homogeneous Groups, started in 2005 and still going. The anti-institutional approach will be represented by data and analysis about the presence of some kind of pathologies inside the total institution, with especially regard to addictions (21,5% of drug addicts versus 2,1% among the free citizens), HCV and cardiovascular problems. One etiological hypothesis may be defined inside the factors of promiscuity, excessive smoking, sedentary life and particular stress. The conclusion is that the health of prisoners is not only a specific problem of the inmates but regards all the society both in terms socio-relational and economic of benefit-cost rate.

3. **Margrethe Nielsen**, Danish Consumer Council, Denmark

When the Patients get watchful: Ideology or real, the Danish way.

The paper will exhibit and discuss both theoretical and empirical issues about patients and citizens involvement in treatment as well as the public discussion in Denmark. The paper is based in three positions, first the Danish Consumer Councils deep involvement in the area for the last 2 years, second the results of a European theoretical and empirical research project about patients involvement in chronical disease management, and third on the public and theoretical discussion about patient involvement in treatment in Denmark as well as in European context. The paper will discuss the issue in the continuum between ideology and science, to what extent patient involvement is a simple sociological modernisation or a real change in attitudes towards patients in the late modernity. Other issues in the paper will be relationship between rich, pour and week patients, the increasing pressure on patients rights, between individualisation and solidarity, the revolution in knowledge and technology and its effect on the whole health care system in a sociological perspective. The paper will exhibit a new Danish historical and sociological model for patient involvement based on a truth patient and citizen perspective as a new contribution.

4. **Dr Ilaria Buccioni**, Universitegli Studi di Siena, Italy

Conflict and Well Being at Work

Organizations are more and more the theater of interpersonal conflict, caracterizing nowadays society. Every conflict contains the risk of degenerating in violent behaviours and communication or can be a great opportunity for changes. All crisis, if transformed, can drive to an evolution of the relationship, becoming an important resourse for each individual and for the organizations selves. On the other hand degeneration of conflict can drive to psicho-social risks as mobbing, distress and burn-out problems... Learning how to transform a conflict in a positive instrument is a basic knowledge for well-being processes at work and for granting a dignitous quality of life. Life and social skills (prosocial skills) based on communication, relational and emotional literacy are the main factors for decreasing violence and for granting to each individual, and to the organization self, well-being and quality working time: WELL-BEING FOR WELL WORKING.

5. **Professorcesco M. Battisti**, University of Cassino, Italy

Italian physicians attitudes towards information technologies

In this paper are communicated the results of a research carried out in Italy upon a sample of General Practitioners using computer and internet in their visits to patients. Both national and local health administrations are demanding computer use for administrative purposes in order to monitor medical expenses. There are however other employments of the same technology from which can benefit both professional practice and patient therapy. The survey has found that medical personnel use the computer mainly for the management of patients' records. Besides, the use of the computer is considered interfering with the confidential relationship with the patient. Only a minor percentage of physicians are making a more advanced use by searching and updating their knowledge. The medical personnel complain that it has not received adequate training for the use of the machines.Physicians acquainted with hospital practice and with specialist medicine are more using the consultation of the web and of medical databases for their profession. Younger doctors and women doctors seem to be more interested in the use of IT. It is the opinion of the researcher that the present retard is not due to technical reasons, but to "cultural" reasons that can be overcome.

Session 6: Men's health and women's health in Europe
Thursday 6th, 11.00-12.30, Room C4.20
Chairs: Piet Bracke & Ellen Annandale

1. **Miss Anne-Sophie Cousteaux**, CREST-INSEE, France

Gender Differences in Social Inequalities in Health: Evaluating Different Ways to Define Men's and Women's Social Position in Contemporary France

Fitting in with gender comparative research developed since the 1990s, this paper intends to assess whether the smaller social inequalities in health among women could be questioned by the varying occupational, work and family positions of men and women. Using self-

assessed health and limiting longstanding illness as outcomes, social position is not only measured through occupational features but also integrates employment status and family role. Does women?s disadvantaged position at home and on the labour market, which is accentuated by the cumulative nature of disadvantages, increase social inequalities in health among women? The data come from the French Health Survey of 2002. What emerges from the first results is that, considering full-time workers, social gradients are similar for both genders. Actually, gender patterns are much more differentiated according to employment status and family structure because of gender-specific situations such as part-time workers, housewives and lone mothers. Besides, female part-time workers form a heterogeneous population since women voluntarily working part-time are healthier than women working full-time, whereas women in imposed part-time work report significantly poorer health. Findings question the measure of social inequalities in health based on occupation only, and advocate for taking into account the combination of social class, employment status and family structure for a better appraisal of gender differences.

2. **Professor Elianne Riska**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Co-author Thomas Heikell, Åbo Akademi University, Finland

Gender and your heart: Images of heart disease in Scandinavian drug advertising

This paper examines the construction of a “heart disease candidate” in ads for cardiovascular drugs in Scandinavian medical journals. All ads for cardiovascular drugs (N=603) in Scandinavian medical journals (Sweden, Denmark, Norway and Finland) in 2005 were collected. Only ads that portray users (n= 289, 48 % of the ads) were analyzed. The results show that coronary candidacy is constructed as a male condition in half of the ads for cardiovascular drugs. The ads suggest a gendering of heart disease: men are the major victims of hypertension and women in need of cholesterol-lowering drugs. The hypertension drugs portray a restoration of men’s hyperactive agency (valorized by means of sporty images) by drawing on masculinity as a fixed trait and behavior. Hypercholesterolemia as a woman’s disease reproduces the tyranny of slimness for women: only women’s sturdiness is medicalized, while there are no pictures of heavy built men. Coronary candidacy is shown as an individual “misfortune” of having a chemical imbalance in the blood pressure or cholesterol level. No social context, which would indicate the etiology of the disease, is shown. The conclusion discusses the social construction and gendering of heart disease in media.

3. **Dr Ellen Annandale**, University of Leicester, UK

Assembling Harriet Martineau's Gender and Health Jigsaw

Harriet Martineau maintained that health and the position of women were unfailing indicators of the underlying morals of nineteenth-century English society. However the connections between health and gender are underdeveloped in her work. Although we need to be wary of creating a neat feminist ‘gender and health jigsaw’ out of apparently unrelated pieces, I argue that a picture of this relationship is there to be developed. It suggests an alternative to the conventionally identified disembodied origins of sociology that were embodied from the start, but rendered invisible by male dominance of the intellectual agenda. The first piece of the jigsaw is Martineau’s argument that women’s health is socially, rather than biologically (or naturally) caused. The second is an awareness that illness throws the mind/body relationship into sharp relief. Joined together, these two pieces trouble the conventional association of health with ‘men, the mind, the social’ and illness with ‘women, the body, the natural’. This enables Martineau effectively to turn the subject of illness – arguably the quintessence of female oppression - into a medium of challenge to patriarchy a century or so before it became accepted practice within medical sociology and feminism.

4. **Meri Larivaara**, Stakes, Finland

Constructing good womanhood: Gynaecologists' perceptions of women's sexual and reproductive health behaviour at St. Petersburg women's clinics

Medical professionals commonly express moral concerns and symbolic order in medical discourse and practices, exercising thus moral and social control. Anthropological approach

maintains that notions of pollution and purity are closely related to the cultural ordering of societies. The ideas of pollution can be applied to uphold social rules and to express the general view of the social order. They should not be regarded overtly static, though, but dynamic and constantly negotiated. This study examines gynaecologists' perceptions of and clinical practices related to sexual and reproductive health behaviour of women in St. Petersburg, Russia. The data are qualitative and consist of observations with twenty gynaecologists at their daily work and semi-structured interviews with sixteen gynaecologists at public sector women's clinics in spring 2005. The notions of purity and pollution will be applied to informants' perceptions of good patients versus difficult ones. The informants passed more or less explicit moral judgements during the clinical encounters, reflecting both material and symbolic ideas of pollution. The interviews produced ample talk about good/responsible and difficult/irresponsible patients. The informants' practices and talk construct ideas of proper and good womanhood, which can be interpreted as an act of social control, on one hand, and as a negotiation of new moralities in the changing social context of post-socialist Russia, on the other hand.

5. **Marja Kaskisaari**, University of Jyväskylä, Finland

Qualitative Inquiry of Professional Burnout within Life Span Approach

This study investigates factors contributing to burnout, such as age, gender and class by focusing on female workers who do the traditional “reproduction” work.

The data was obtained by requesting people to write about their burnout experiences. Out of 40 “life story” writers 30 were interviewed later. The interviews are taken as a whole, accordingly, there was no reason to separate burnout from other related symptoms. Interviewees could be divided into four groups: those who have not survived but are still working; those who have not survived and have left working life; those who have survived and returned back to work; those who have survived by leaving work altogether. The two first groups are in a desperate situation because they are left fumbling in exhaustion. They had severe problems with occupational self-esteem even if the actual burnout events took place many years ago. Hobfoll’s discussion of the loss of resources is an adequate one. Furthermore, exhaustion is more common among people whose workplaces have experienced reorganisations. Therefore, the maintenance of resources is essential, especially continuous acknowledgement of their future value in social exchange. In the light of life stories the resources were more symbolical than is generally understood within burnout.

6. **Jon Ivar Elstad**, NOVA- Norwegian Social Research, Norway

Co-author Mia Vab, NOVA - Norwegian Social Research, Norway

Resource shortages and sickness presenteeism in Nordic elderly care: Exploiting female care workers: commitment and moral obligations

Sickness presenteeism, i.e., going to work although ill, occurs often in care work. Reasons are believed to be professional norms, bonds between providers and recipients, and inter-collegial loyalty. Thus, presenteeism appears as an illness behaviour signifying positive work commitment. However, presenteeism could reflect constraints experienced at the workplace. This paper analyses female, lower-level, workers in elderly care in Denmark, Finland, Norway, and Sweden. Data were obtained by postal questionnaires (N=2447). In each of the four country samples, more than half said they had gone to work at least twice last 12 months although they were ill and should have taken sick leave. Respondents reporting frequent vacancies at their workplaces, time pressure, having often worked paid or unpaid overtime, and lack of equipment, reported especially high rates of presenteeism. This association remained after adjusting for respondents sickness absences and a series of personal background factors. An interpretation is that care organisations with personnel shortages and lack of resources capitalise on the norms and moral obligations which prevail among care workers. Shortage of personnel and resources because of cutbacks and cost containment exercises a pressure on care workers to fill the gaps, making them turn up in spite of thinking they should have stayed home for health reasons. Implications of presenteeism for workers health and job performance are discussed.

Contributed Papers

1. **Dr Angela Genova**, University 'Carlo Bo' Urbino, Italy

Health inequalities: the governance of prevention in rescaling health policies in Italy.

On the basis of an empirical analysis, the paper introduces a theoretical reflection on the theme of geographically based inequalities in access to essential health services in Italy, considering this aspect one of the elements that determine inequalities in the state of health of the population. The empirical research concerned the implementation of secondary prevention of breast cancer programmes in women (mammography screening programmes). The paper investigates the causes of differences in the implementation of these programmes, examining the role of the various actors involved in such programmes, and, therefore, placing the topic of governance in prevention policies at the centre of discussion within the context of health policies territorial organization. The empirical research confirmed the hypothesis that the institutional milieu appears to favour the emergence of determined models of governance, but at the same time revealed that no direct and deterministic relationship exists between models of governance and policy implementation.

2. **Mr Jean-Louis Pan Ke Shon**, INED, France

Co-author Miss Anne-Sophie Cousteaux, CREST-INSEE, France

The Relationship among Gender, Living Arrangements and Psychological Distress: Apparent Contradictions in Suicide, Suicidal Tendencies, Depression and Alcohol Problems

On the basis of the greater risk of suicide in male population, we could wrongly conclude that women take advantage of their dominated position in society. Men have higher risks of suicide and alcohol problems, whereas women report more suicidal and depressive tendencies. It displays that considering both female-related and male-related outcomes is a fruitful way to analyse gender differences in psychological distress. Taking into account the destabilization of marital institution, we mainly focus on gender differences in the effect of living arrangements on suicidal tendencies, depression and alcohol problems. Comparing these results to well-known conclusions based on suicide, we reconsider hypotheses such as the female advantage and the protective value of marriage and family. The data come from two French surveys conducted in 2002 and 2005. What emerges from our analyses is that, even if men suffer more from loneliness than women, both genders take advantage of conjugal life. The institutionalisation of divorce made marriage more favourable for women but also increased psychological distress of divorced and cohabitant women. Children at home actually reduce suicidal tendencies, especially for women. Yet they usually produce no significant effects on depression and alcohol problems and could even be harmful to mother's well-being.

3. **Judit Bak**, Semmelweis University, Hungary

Co-authors Noémi Keresztes, Semmelweis University, Hungary & Dr Bettina Pikó, University of Szeged, Hungary

Prototypes of Preventive and Health Risk Behaviours

Previous researches proved the importance of prototypes in health risk behaviours since behavioural decisions are influenced by attitudes. Positive attitudes of risk behaviours may increase the initation of unhealthy behaviour while negative images may decrease the probability of them. Prototypes of preventive health behaviors are less investigated. Our research focused on adolescent preventive and health risk behaviours, what young people think of smokers and physically active youth and how this affects their behaviours. Data were collected in a high school student population (N=548, 42% males and 58% females, age range 14-21 years) in two counties of Hungary during the second half of 2005. We used the prototype scale to detect students' perceptions of a person who smokes and takes part in regular physical activity. In our study, there were differences in the prototype perceptions between smokers and nonsmokers and smoker prototypes are influenced by gender and

smoker status. It has revealed that images of sporting behaviour are positive and they have clear social images similarly to health risks. These images are also related to some sociodemographic factors. Based on these findings, social images have an important role in detecting adolescent smoking and sporting attitudes and can predict their future habits.

Session 7: Cultures of families, motherhood and reproduction
Thursday 6th, 13.00 -15.00, Room C4.20
Chair: Jude Robinson

1. **Helena Machado**, University of Minho, Portugal

Co-author Paula Remoaldo, University of Minho, Portugal

How does it feel not being able to have a child? Towards an analysis of discourses of infertility consumers in Portugal

Infertility is a condition which is estimated to affect 10-15 per cent of couples, although the prevalence may vary cross-nationally as well as among sub-groups within a country, as it generally increases with age and tends to be higher among those of low socio-economic status, that are more exposed to environmental risks mainly in their work. This phenomenon has been mainly perceived as being a medical matter. However, it is our perception that it demands an analysis that focuses the involving social structures, mainly the cultural, social, geographical and economic dimensions that may be associated with infertility. We have carried out a multidisciplinary project with a team composed by one sociologist, one geographer and three medical doctors, and during 2005 we interviewed people who have undergone assisted conception procedures in Portugal. The incapacity of having a child is generally acknowledged to be a major life crisis and typically medical, psychological and sociological literature tend to present infertile couples as emotionally devastated and anxious. It is also evident that infertility treatments can create from the part of infertile patients, a love-hate relationship with medicine and medical doctors, as they offer to consumers the hope of becoming pregnant, but at the same time this condition leads to physical and emotional prolonged suffering. This paper intends to focus the representations and practices from the part of infertility consumers, towards their condition and the treatments offered by assisted reproductive medicine in Portugal. We will try to show how the social construction of infertility and assisted reproductive medicine is something which evokes social and cultural dimensions, and predominantly gender differences.

2. **Ema Hresanova**, University of West Bohemia, Czech Republic

The Commercialisation of Maternity Care, Consumerism and Emerging Social Inequalities among Parturient Women

This paper focuses on the maternity and birth care system in the Czech Republic. The main issue relates to newly emerging social inequalities among parturient women and their connection to the trends of commercialisation of maternity and birth care and consumerism. I am particularly interested in impacts these trends have on the parts of mothers in terms of birth outcomes and their satisfaction with provided care. I also discuss how these trends influence the attitudes of the maternity hospitals staff and the care they provide. I build on the ethnographic research I have been conducting within two small maternity hospitals in the Czech Republic since March 2005. According to the staff, women that are better educated, with tendencies toward the alternative birth movement, and from larger cities have usually much more difficult labour and deliveries than working class women or women that do not read too much. Such an opinion is, however, in contradiction with all the known relations among health and SES saying that better status means better health. This paper explores these relations among the socio-economic statuses of women and the way they give birth further on, and suggests other possible interpretations of this relation.

3. **Mrs Wendy Christiaens**, Ghent University, Belgium

A comparison of maternity care in Belgium and The Netherlands

Belgium and The Netherlands have comparable geographical and demographical characteristics, share a common history, and have comparable political systems and welfare state regimes. However, they differ with regard to the organisation of health care in general and maternity care in particular. The Dutch way of giving birth is well-known for its high percentage of home births and its low medical intervention rate. The normality of birth is cherished and guarded. In contrast, home births in Belgium are uncommon and maternity care is dominated by the medical model. We use three theoretical perspectives to analyse why these different approaches exist. First, we contain that both welfare states know different gendering structures by promoting other (de-)familizing health care policies. Second, medicalization runs distinct trajectories in both countries because of different tendencies in professionalization of physicians and midwifes, and a different approach to technological means. Finally, new institutionalism offers insights in how diverging birth practices became institutionalised and taken for granted. These dimensions applied to the Dutch and Belgian context, provide us with an integrated understanding of the role of maternity care systems in individual birth choices. Comparing two similar countries restricts the search for explanations to the points of difference and enables us to gain deeper insight into the processes at work.

4. **Riina Kokkonen**, University of Joensuu, Finland

Child's fatness, parenthood, responsibility and morality

The increasing fatness of adults and children has become one of the main concerns among health professionals worldwide. In professional settings, fatness is most often discussed in terms of a self-induced state, but, at the same time, it is stressed that people should not be blamed, but instead, given guidance and support. However, the overall discussion about fatness easily transgresses this neutrality; for instance, fat adults and parents of fat children are often morally criticized. This paper sets out to examine in detail the moral accusations aimed at the parents of a fat child on a Finnish Internet discussion. The data consisted of a chain of 197 messages written by anonymous participants and was analyzed by using discourse analytical tools. It was found that there are several contrasting and morally charged discourses concerning the parents of fat children in which the parent`s characters and motives of action are given different meanings. The findings will be discussed in terms of an ideal of responsible and health-conscious parenthood and selfhood, in general.

5. **Daniela Freitag**, Alpen-Adria University of Klagenfurt, Austria

Genetic Testing: A Knowledge which troubles individuals and families

Within different genetic settings- such as newborn screening, predictive testing, carrier identification- ethical questions involving the knowledge of genetic information, its implications on the individual and familial life arise for tested persons. This also includes various time spans (childhood, adulthood, etc.) where information is spread within the genetic diagnosis to the concerned persons. The offering of knowledge about one's own genetic condition promised to give the individual person the possibility to care about the own health status. This involves early diagnosis, treatment with medical therapies and readapting personal life style. For the national health policy the reducing of therapy costs and longterm treatments show also great effects on the overall health care expenditures. But even if the genetic screening is seen within the literature as something for what individuals are responsible for- this can not be seen as a right thesis. The inconsiderate consequence of such genetic tests is the outcome of not only individual information on the genetic condition but also the knowledge of possible involvement of blood relatives. Because when genetic comes to mind, this actually leads to inheritable health problems. We can not consider the information as an individual problem as rather an familial problem.

Contributed Paper

1. **Professor Elizabeth Ettorre**, University of Liverpool, UK

The view from genetics: the need for an 'embodied ethics' of reproduction

The paper explores the social complexities of genetic technologies with special reference to prenatal practices and establishes gender and the body as key theoretical sites. The aim is to show how reproductive genetics can benefit from a feminist perspective and how gender, the body and ethics go hand and hand. Prenatal genetic technologies have unintended consequences which remain invisible. That the female reproductive body is the focal point of these powerful technologies is often subverted. Focusing initially on the impact of reproductive genetics on women's bodies, the paper establishes the need for an embodied ethics within reproduction. As a regulatory regime, reproduction has been a powerful resource for women. Through genetics, women become ranked in terms their genetic capital. Three inter-related discussions are presented. First, to set the scene, I examine the workings of prenatal politics. Second, I demonstrate how the mix of prenatal politics, genetics and gender creates threats to female embodiment. Third, I outline what embodied ethics means ands why it is needed. I conclude with the contention that prenatal genetic technologies need revisioning. We need to construct new perceptions about their use and how women's embodied experiences are shaped by these practices.

RN 18: Sociology of Communications and Media Research

Convener: Peter Golding, Loughborough University, UK

Session 1: European Journalism and Contemporary Social Issues
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room CLIC 15 & 16
Chair: Tbc

1. **Carla Baptista**, FCSH-UNL, Portugal

Productive routines of Portuguese journalists at the parliament

This paper presents the main guidelines of an early staged PhD research, concerning the productive routines of Portuguese parliamentary journalists. Throughout press analysis and documental readings we seek to establish the main patterns of relationship between journalists and parliamentarians over a period of more than 30 years, in close articulation with the main changes in both the political and the journalistic field. Although we want to value the historical approach, the research will further move to a more anthropological-sociological approach, with a triangulation of qualitative methodologies: participatory observation in the Portuguese parliament, in-depth interviews to journalists, deputies and press officers and critical discourse analysis of press articles, television and radio coverage of parliament. We especially seek to be able to insert this particular research into a broader tradition of studies dealing with the variable forms how media coverage represents and changes political institutions and how political institutions develop communication strategies in order to take advantage of the daily presence of journalists.

2. **Miriam Voss**, University of Bielefeld, Germany

Gene therapy in the German elite press. How does resistance against a new technology change over time?

Conflicts about biomedical options are value conflicts. They are regarded to follow a certain pattern: An initial time with strong resistance against the technology and a consecutive phase, in which opposition is gradually declining, so that the technology eventually is seen as indisputable. Sociological analyses argue that this progression is due to social factors, amongst them the societally high-ranking value of health. The course of the debate about gene therapy has been studied in two German quality print media, SPIEGEL and Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung (FAZ), from 1970-2001. Changes in the degree of conflict and in the overall contextualization of the issue are tracked with a particular focus on how the technology is linked to the value of health. The study shows that in the initial phase there is ambivalence between hopes of cures and fears of genetically modified men, rather than blunt resistance. The degree of conflict declines in a later phase of coverage due to the different contextualization of somatic gene therapy, which only concerns the patient himself, and germ line therapy, which may impact the progeny as well. Whereas somatic gene therapy is exclusively connected to health and is regarded as uncontroversial, germ-line therapy is associated with genetic optimisation and remains highly controversial.

3. **Professor Valeriy Mansurov**, Institute of Sociology of RAS, Russia

Co-author Anna Semenova, Institute of sociology RAS, Russia

The Transformation of the Security Agencies Image in the acts of terrorism coverage

The research purported to demonstrate how the image of the security agencies is transformed, and this was supposed to be done based on the press releases, covering acts of terrorism. In accordance with the goals of the research, the published announcements in Russian press were chosen as the empiric subject matter. The selected articles were dedicated to the interpretation of the two major acts of terrorism on the territory of the Russian Federation: the Dubrovka Culture Center act of terrorism of 23rd October of 2002 (hereinafter referred to as N/O), and the Beslan school 1 act of terrorism of the September 1st of 2004.
During one month (the period of the most intensified periodical publications on the issue) the articles dedicated to the war in Chechnya, international terrorism, Islam and international

relations were taken into consideration. In spite of the essential impact of legislation restrictions on the coverage, the specificity of image formation of the state security agencies remained during the coverage the general press covered the security agencies in a single-pole approach within the frameworks of technical schemes, the business press held various viewpoints with regards to the security agencies.

Session 2: Communications, Citizenship and the Internet
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room CLIC 15 & 16
Chair: Tbc

1. **Roy Panagiotopoulou**, University of Athens, Greece

A New Role for the Regional Electronic Media in the New Digital Environment

Content is the core component of all media. Due to the advent of digital technologies, strategies of producing and providing content have become increasingly important and complex. New media including not only the Internet but also wireless, mobile media and digital television are shaping the needs and trends in information and entertainment. Finally, the new emerging digital environment redefines the scope and range of the old categorization among the local, regional and national electronic media. How can local/regional media compete to worldwide media and how can they maintain their local character? In many countries, the regional media are vanishing because they fail to provide local information on time. In other countries, they are flourishing because local societies demonstrate a strong demand for specific information. This paper discusses the developments of regional and local media in Europe by taking into account their geographical situation as well as their economic and political activities as decisive factors for the divertive ways of broadcasting. Further, it discusses to what extend the increasing demand for information by the citizen is an incentive for the creation of "news" local communities, and to what extent the citizen is called to participate in alternative local news production.

Session 3: National Identity and European Media
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room CLIC 15 & 16
Chair: Tbc

1. **Dr Emre Gökalp**, Anadolu University, Turkey

Nationalist Discourses in the Coverage of Pamuk's Nobel Prize in Turkish Press

This paper argues that the press coverage of Orhan Pamuk's Nobel Prize case provides a fertile ground to see the all kinds of Turkish nationalist discourses from moderate/patriotic to chauvinist/jingoist. This paper asserts that Turkish press contribute both to the feelings of otherness and feelings of common identification with Pamuk through different nationalisms at the same time. Normally, a first-ever Turkish citizen winning such a prestigious international prize would be simply a cause for jubilation and for the sanctification of Turkness. In this case, however, Turkish media and the public reacted with a mixture of pride, suspicion, anger and cynicism. In a word, Pamuk turned into an object of love and hate. Because the prize announcement coincided on the very same day that the French parliament voted to make it a criminal offence to deny the 'Armenian genocide.' This decision has infuriated a lot of people including many journalists/columnists who blame Pamuk for stoking a campaign against Turkey abroad. Pamuk was prosecuted last year and subsequently acquitted of the crime of "insulting Turkishness" for talking about the mass deaths of Armenians and Kurds in the past. Thus, he became a figure of hate for the majority of the Turkish media and of the society. This paper critically examines the representations of Pamuk case in ten dailies in Turkey. The paper looks at the way in which discursive strategies are employed to self-glorify Turkness and to construct the forms of otherness. It also demonstrates how Pamuk is 'othered' in the news discourse of Turkish press.

2. **Indrek Treufeldt**, Tartu University, Estonia

Interpretation of EU-Events in National Modality

The scope of the paper is to analyse main differences in national interpretation of EU-related events and also to examine some general features of European public sphere. About 100 newspaper texts from 4 countries (United Kingdom, France, Germany and Estonia) were analysed. Prior and during the summit in December 2005 a proposal on the EU financial perspective presented by the British government? (then the presidency of EU) was vividly criticised by member states and different national positions were revealed. At the same time a clear consensual solution was needed for future funding of EU. Qualitative analysis is based on the idea that national interpretation is partly an objectivation process, which creates some collectively fixed, consensual elements or schemes of national interpretations national modalities. With various tools of expressing ideas as objective and self-evident a specific objectivation framing establishes a specific national context in which EU-related events are interpreted. Journalistic texts also contain some areas (spheres) of collective intentionality, identifying certain relations towards different actors and objects and manifesting different discursive strategies. It can be concluded that in the European Union each national public sphere is a unique interpretation context for representing reality, in which national modalities are engaged.

3. **Professor Constantin Schifirnet**, National School for Political Science and Administration, Romania

Mass Media in National Public Sphere and in European Public Sphere

The paper analyses the role of mass media in construction of the national public sphere in relation to the Europe identification. The successful of European integration is linked of a common public space. This means the Europeanization of identities, lifestyles and frames of reference. A European public space is constructed more difficulty. Mass media will have a crucial role in setting up and support of European public space. In communist societies public space has been limited because the propagandistic discourse al official newspapers has influenced decisive all. In post-communists societies mass media encourage parties' elites' point of views, and no in equally measure opinion of different social groups. It analyses how these context conditions affect the role of Romanian press contribute to the formation of consciousness about Europe, to the feelings of common identification with Europe at the same time.

Session 4: The media, politics and the public sphere
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room CLIC 15 & 16
Chair: Tbc

1. **Dr Susana Salgado**, University of Lisbon, Portugal

Building political citizenship: the role of the news media

We are interested in studying the relationship between the media and citizenship. The news media are the main source of political information to citizens, but can they be used to promote engagement and active political citizenship? What are the possibilities of civic engagement? What role can the new information technologies, like the Internet, play to strengthen democracy? To address this subject and to try to find answers to the questions above, we can start by questioning the way the media treat citizens in their news stories. Are citizens presented as spectators or as legitimate participants in society? Different researches present different conclusions: some state that the media legitimize the hegemonic definition of politics as a sport played by political and media elites, reducing citizens to the limited and passive role of spectators. Others stand that by transmitting images of group protest, for instance, the media treat citizens as potential agents, and challenge exclusion by presenting news about governing policy discourse. Besides the hope in constructing active citizenship there are, in fact, functions in the domain of political citizenship that were always attributed to the media. And as Katz reminds us: "democracy is meaningless without multiple voices..."

2. **Dr Pytrik Schafraad**, Radboud Universiteit, Netherlands

Co-authors Dr Fred Wester & Dr Peer Scheepers, Radboud Universiteit, Netherlands

Fortuyn and the far right in the Dutch press

Fortuyn and the far right in the press: a comparative content analysis of newspaper coverage of (different?) rightist parties in the Netherlands. This paper investigates the variation in the contents of coverage of far right parties in the Netherlands. In the paper we distinguish and compare coverage of 'traditional' far (or extreme) right parties and coverage of Pim Fortuyn's party LPF. In public debate as well as among scholars there is a dispute about the political colour of Fortuyn. Is he (and his party) part of the far right, or not? We leave the answer to that question to other researchers. Instead we provide an answer to the question if newspapers differentiate between Fortuyn and the extreme right in their news reports or not? The analysis is based on a systematic-quantitative content analysis of three Dutch newspapers and compares coverage of Fortuyn/LPF with 'traditional' far right parties in the election years 2002, 2003 and 2004 as well as with coverage of the far right in the previous period (1986-1999). In the analysis we distinguish three kinds of media attention. The most significant difference between the coverage of the far right and Fortuyn is the greater amount of support for Fortuyn of non-far right parties that is reported, which means Fortuyn is portrayed in less isolated way than the traditional far right parties.

3. **Hanna Rautajoki**, University of Tampere, Finland

Managing a Public Sphere - The Case of Finnish Socio-Political Television Discussions

Television discussions represent a long-established programme format in the Finnish media. They constitute an arena on which current political affairs are discussed and intermediated to the wider public. This arena is a combination of informative, entertaining and democratic features and it is highly pre-structured by the journalists. In my PhD-study I investigate, how television discussions facilitate political participation. I will make an empirical inquiry into the ways a public sphere is accomplished and managed in journalistic practices. The framework for the study is provided by ethnomethodology, the analytic focus being on the situated accomplishments of actions and identities, manifested in the details of interaction. My interest lies in the big shocking events of the recent years, which have reached global attention. I've got data on discussions about September 11th and Tsunami disaster in Asia. Socio-political television discussions are executing the traditional ideals of public service broadcasting, aiming to enhance democracy and support citizenship. My research provides a critical insight into media's ways of allocating agency and controlling political participation. I wish to participate in the discussion on the development of public sphere and the limits and possibilities of democratic participation in public TV.

4. **Mr George Alexias**, Panteion University, Greece

Co-author Mr Kostantinos Koskinas, Panteion University, Greece

Politics and Internet: Constructing Virtual Political Communities in Greece

The paper presents the results of a research conducted in order to study how political parties and members of parliament websites are built and operated. Our main question was whether websites of Greek political actors might lead to the formation and operation of political virtual communities enhancing unmediated exchange of ideas and promoting citizens' participation in decision-making procedures. For the purposes of the research we performed a 2-level analysis on the material gathered: a) a quantitative approach of 'social software' employed, aesthetical criteria of design, use of multimedia, etc., b) a qualitative analysis of the main characteristics of the websites, and then a comparative study of these characteristics with the characteristics of other political websites. The research reached the conclusion that political websites in Greece do not seem to contribute to the formation of virtual political communities within which citizens intervene, participate and organize their political action in order to pursue common political objectives. On the contrary, it seems that Internet is still employed in a 'traditional' way as a mean of political actors' personal promotion and not as a way of creating

new forms of political communication wherein citizens are more actively engaged in political affairs.

Session 5: Communications and Computers: the serious side of digital entertainment
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room CLIC 15 & 16
Chair: Tbc

1. **Irina Konovalova**, State University, Russia

Online games and online diaries as communication: social interaction in virtual space

The research paper is focused on the study of social interaction in virtual space. Today Internet is not only a means of communication and convenient tool for the search of information and people, but it is also the world/space with its own spatial and temporal limitations, inhabitants, features and rules/laws. Internet creates new level of reality with many specific and surrealistic characteristics. The reality of cyberspace mixes up with all spheres of so-called "normal" human life. Internet brought into being such phenomena as digital money, employment via Internet, Internet shopping, etc. But despite all those changes Internet still finds its primary use in interpersonal communication, it provides the users with excellent opportunities to find friends by interests all over the world, paying no attention to geographical and social boundaries. The present paper is focused on the rules of human interactions in virtual space in a format of online diaries and online games. Important theories explain the nature of processes of informatization, globalization and virtualization (M.Castells, N.Luhmann, M.McLuhan, D.Bell, N.Moiseev, A.Toffler, A.Giddens, D.Ivanov, et al). Cyberspace has become the new frontier in social relation. It can be described as representing a reduced sensory experience; powerful form of self expression and interpersonal ties; identity flexibility; altered and dreamlike condition of consciousness; equalized social status; transcended space and time limits; multiplicity of social roles. The proposed research analyzes various issues of interaction among Russian Internet-users and identifies the nature and structure of social interaction in both online diaries and online games. It describes socio-psychological aspects of self-presentation in virtual space.

2. **Professor Peter Ludes**, Jacobs University, Germany

Co-author Maor Shani, Jacobs University, Germany

Civilizing or Rational Media: Peacemaker?

Our presentation will answer two main questions: How can the game PeaceMaker from 2007 be used to contradict or to illustrate Norbert Elias theory of civilizing processes or rational choice theory? How is PeaceMaker, a computer simulation with socio-political relevance, different from conventional media in terms of individual user's experience? PeaceMaker is a simulation of a real political conflict and violent events. The creators emphasize the difference between PeaceMaker and other games about the Israeli-Palestinian conflict, which tend to be first-person shooter games, simulating a participation in violent acts and aiming at winning by using military force rather than reaching a peaceful solution. The game functions as a learning environment for a peaceful conflict resolution, by simulating a multi-dimensional conflict and setting a clear vision of its non-violent solution. The distinctive trait of PeaceMaker is that the player is required to aptly play towards a win-win situation. The enemy is not 'the other side', but the lose-lose situation, the only other possible outcome of the game. Is it programmed according to rational choice or unplanned processes? We will see.

3. **Mr Juhani Suonpaa**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Comparison of Computer Use to Television Watching as Family Activities: Domestic Space, Emotions and Family Cohesion

Research involving ICTs (information and communication technologies) and the family has studied extensively uses of ICTs in the home and children's use of ICTs from a problem perspective. However, comprehensive accounts on domestic social use of ICTs are lacking. This study discusses the opportunities home computer and television give for family time and family togetherness, i.e. family cohesion and feeling of togetherness. The aspects deciding

how and why these ICTs spatially bring family members together and separate them include, for instance: parents orientations, ICT skills and the location of ICTs. Generally, TV provides more opportunities for social use than computer. Several constraints need to be overcome in order computer use to become a regular family activity. The paper goes beyond spatial aspects of family time. It shows an ambiguous relation between the strengthening of family togetherness and how easily in practice family gathers around television or PC. The study probes the perspective of parents that use of PC with children is more valuable than joint TV watching; TV provides only fleeting enjoyment and relaxation without purpose. For the study in-depth interviews were conducted in Finnish two-parent families. The parents in each family were interviewed twice individually, and finally the family.

Session 6: Media and the Moral Order
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room CLIC 15 & 16
Chair: Tbc

1. **Ms Pauline Donald**, University of Glasgow, UK

Asylum and the UK Media

My area of research is the representations and reproductions of asylum issues on UK television. This paper will examine the political discourse of current UK asylum policy and statistics. It also looks at recent media research which offers insights into the processes and observations of what is present, what is not present and what is occasionally present in media coverage of asylum issues. In order to examine if there are significant absences in UK television in terms of representing the social reality of seeking asylum this research utilises several methods, namely content analysis, in-depth interviews and participant observation. The paper will also detail some of the theoretical, ethical and political considerations encountered during the research process.

2. **Dr Pascale Emons**, Radboud University, Netherlands

Co-authors Dr Peer Scheepers, Radboud University & Dr Fred Wester, Radboud University, Netherlands

Mirror or moulder? The relation between social-cultural changes in Dutch and U.S. based programmes on Dutch television and changes in society, 1980-2005

To what extent is television a mirror or a moulder of social-cultural change, or is there a time lag between social-cultural changes in society and changes portrayed subsequently on television, i.e. a 'cultural lag'? In answering this question for television drama, we firstly want to study the over-time changes in the portrayal of themes relevant to social-cultural developments on Dutch television between 1980 and 2005. Two processes of individualisation, i.e. de-institutionalisation and cultural individualisation, are of major importance to changes in behaviour and beliefs in Dutch society in the seven social-cultural themes we are going to study in this research, namely the family; gender & work; sexuality; the use of alcohol and tobacco; violence; ethnic-minorities and religion. De-institutionalisation refers to a decreasing association with traditional bonds, such as churches, labour unions, families and political parties. Cultural individualisation refers to a decrease in the popularity of traditional views, such as religious world views, bourgeois values and conservative political ideologies. Next, we want to examine if programs produced in the Netherlands differ from U.S. based programs in terms of these changes. Thirdly, we want to relate the changes found in Dutch and American programs to social-cultural trends in Dutch society.

Session 6: Media and the Moral Order
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room CLIC 15 & 16
Chair: Tbc

1. **Christian Fuchs**, University of Salzburg, Austria

Informational Capitalism: Commodity- or Gift-Economy?

Informational networks are at the core of the productive forces of informational capitalism. Due to the characteristics of information and networks (global diffusion, intangibility, connectivity) the classical Marxian antagonism of the productive forces and the relations of production takes on a new form: Information in the internet economy is on the one hand a commodity that is controlled with the help of intellectual property rights, on the other hand the informational productive forces point towards the alternative economic model of a gift economy because information is an open, societal good. Hence the informational productive forces collide with the capitalist relations of information production which results in class struggles in which the open or proprietary character of information is contested. At a first glance the model of information gifts and the model of information commodities seem to be two very different models. Information gifts form a part of the internet economy in which goods are distributed for free and are openly accessible. Information commodities constitute a subsystem of the internet economy in which goods are sold and controlled with the help of intellectual property rights. Competition in the proprietary internet economy results in a tendency for the formation of informational monopolies. At a second glance one sees that the gift model and the commodity model are antagonistically entangled: Especially newer strategies of profit generation (social networking platforms, social software, Google, MySpace, YouTube, etc.) in the internet economy make use of information as a gift in order to achieve a high number of users and to build monopolies in certain fields so that they can charge high advertisement rates. This shows that although the gift model transcends the commodity model, it is also subsumed under capital. Examples of the capitalist subsumption of the gift economy (e.g. Google, MySpace, YouTube, Flickr, Facebook) are outlined.

2. **Dr Virve Peteri**, University of Tampere, Finland

Co-author Jari Luomanen, University of Tampere, Finland

Crafting domestic media environment? The social construction of media uses and artefacts

Different forms of media are converging in terms of technological infrastructure, uses and contents. Thus, one form of media cannot be properly understood without taking into account the ways in which media artefacts, contents and uses gain new meanings in and through the process of co-creation of the domestic media environment. This process puts established cultural categories into movement which challenges distinctions such as what is considered private or public. Furthermore, such notions as high and low culture, professional and amateur, sender and receiver as well as what is perceived authentic and what is unoriginal become subject to negotiations. Our main hypothesis is that new cultural and social processes set forth by Internet cannot be understood without examining the production of co-dependency of domestic material objects and media artefacts. It is important to study the sense making related to the uses of these objects and the interaction between the objects and the users.? This study contributes to the understanding of the changing meanings of culture and material artefacts particularly in the context of home and leisure time activities. The data used in this inquiry consists of 69 qualitative interviews. Discourse analytic approach to the analysis is adopted in the study.

3. **Vaclav Stetka**, Masaryk University, Czech Republic

Reality shows as agents of inclusion? Ethnicity and sexuality in the Czech factual entertainment

The issues of citizenship and of social inclusion/exclusion have recently been conceptualised in cultural terms, raising questions about equal access to shared cultural and symbolic material as well as about the opportunity for various minorities to propagate their cultural

identities and lifestyles. This paper deals with the symbolic representation of ethnic and sexual minorities in contemporary factual entertainment in the Czech Republic, particularly in two of the most popular reality TV shows, Big Brother and the Czech Search for Superstar. As the recent winners of these shows clearly and openly differed from the majority Czech society (the one being homosexual, the other being of a Roma descent), questions can be raised as to what extent such results reveal some kind of progressive potential of these global television formats and, specifically, whether they are opening space for a more inclusive conception of the Czech nation, which could accept ethnic and sexual minorities as an integral part of the societal community. This paper critically examines these assumptions, arguing that they fail to take into account the primary aim of these shows, which is to attract viewers and make commercial profit.

Poster Presentations

1. **Amado Alarcon**, Rovira i Virgili University, Spain

Minimax criteria in communication within multinational companies and its implications on inclusion/exclusion on ethnic groups

This communication presents the result of a research undertaken in Catalonia and funded by Institut d'Estudis Catalans and currently being extended to Madrid and the Basque Country. The research aims to analyze the rationality of corporate linguistic policies through criteria of communicative efficiency (maximin criteria or maximisation of the minimum communicative competence) and efficacy (Minimax criteria or minimisation of maximum communicative loss). The implications on inclusion/exclusion emerging from communication on different linguistic and social groups are examined. Empirical evidence is made up from 26 in-depth interviews with managers and a survey of 244 employees on 8 companies affected by the internationalisation of its activity. Considering three languages (Spanish, Catalan and English), the results show that communication strategies based on maximin criteria place English as optimal linguistic choice in contexts of increasing diversity in work and companies. Using the criteria of linguistic efficacy (minimax), the result is the choice of Catalan language. In the results it is shown than given the distribution of linguistic knowledge in the sample, Spanish is a suboptimal instrument for communication both if we follow communicative efficiency or efficacy in a context of growing needs for international communication On the question of the inclusion dimension of communication, English is ever more advantaged in comparison with Spanish and Catalan in contexts of high diversity.

2. **Isabel Maria Bernardo Pereira Farinha**, Fundação para a Ciência e a Tecnologia, Portugal

“Captive Audience”? - Advertising messages in primary school textbooks

In-school marketing is a form of advertising in the school space, tied to the role of the child in a consumer society (“Marketing in Schools”- Report on a study conducted for the European Commission. DG XXIV, October 1998). It is also linked with citizenship and consumers’ rights. My work focuses on the relationship between advertising images found in Portuguese primary school textbooks (Science and Maths) and product placement, a marketing tool and catalyst of the consumer sphere. One strand of my research looks at the fit between the type of products/logos abounding in primary school textbooks and the target children (6 to 10 years), analysing the market share of the publishing industries involved. Another focus is the relationship between textbook activities/exercises and brand photographs. I also question the position of players directly or indirectly involved, illustrating the inherent paradoxes: What constitutes a commercial practice? Are advertising images harmful commercial influences or do they have a definite educational content? Are safeguards needed in a world of brands and globalised products? What role does the business sphere play in the world of school?

3. **Andres Kõnno**, University of Tartu, Estonia

Co-author Maarja Lõhmus, University of Tartu, Estonia

Changes of media structure and the role of media (the case of Estonia)

The question we ask in this presentation is how did 'cultural indicators' (G. Gerbner) work while being influenced by political regimes. Our study is based on a content analysis of Estonian media from 1940 to 2005, incl. approx. 3500 coded articles from 6 newspapers. We specially studied the evolution of 'cultural indicators', and got results about changes in the functions of media, formats and genres, sources (both: personal and impersonal), stratifications and the roles of "public" in society, thematic structure, structures of attitudes, value systems, differences of Estonian and Russian media. We also clarified that the composition of reflexive and constructive elements in media texts is dependent of sociopolitical background. Interestingly, the sources of tensions are opposition between "collective – individual", changes in the structures of "private – public", stratifications and the roles of 'public' in society. Special attention is paid to the question of how the Gerbnerian approach worked in the distinction between 'private' and 'public'.

4. **Isabel Kusche**, Universität Bielefeld, Germany

The political marketing concept as a sense-making device

The last decade has seen a growing relevance of marketing ideas in politics. Scholars are uncertain what this means for democracy. Many tend to be critical as the development seems to imply an emphasis on sales techniques instead of political programmes. Others regard this negative view as an exaggeration of differences between present and past. The marketing metaphor lends itself to both positions: On the one hand it stresses the necessity for long-term communication strategies aimed at creating trust. Thus it seems to imply a careful dealing with policy issues as well. On the other hand, the marketing perspective points to the special role of mass media in communicating political images. The media logic seems to be the main restriction for political marketing efforts, inducing a focus on staging. Thus, we have to question the relation between issues and images. Empirical research tries to give an answer by finding out what the political actors regard to be more important. I suggest that it is also necessary to ask which view is more likely to be accepted in the continuous communication within the political system and for which reasons. Political discourse draws on ideas from social science. The view that images increasingly become more important than issues is an attractive sense-making device for both consultants and politicians: Consultants derive strong support for their own relevance from such a view. Politicians can use it as an easy excuse for political failures.

5. **Jorn Loftager**, Aarhus University, Denmark

(Deliberative) Democracy in Functionally Differentiated Societies

Recent years' intensified discussions on democracy in general and deliberative democracy in particular, reflect a widespread uneasiness about the current performance of western democracies. Although new challenges highlight the importance of public deliberation, debate and reasoning, current democratic politics seems to be increasingly trapped in a mix of tactics, spin and technocratic decision-making. This paper sets out to present a sociological account of this puzzle, arguing that it should be understood in the light of an overall development from a society dominated by stratified forms of differentiation towards a society dominated by functional differentiations. This transformation changes the conditions of democratic politics and actualizes a potential opposition between the deliberative and the aggregative dimensions and ideals of democracy. The transformation means that the political left-right identities get blurred and so it does not any longer make sense to appeal to the well-known discourses which formerly defined the differences between government and opposition. Instead, political arguments have to be invented continuously on the basis of focus groups, opinion polls, and marketing specialists. Whereas these conditions do not challenge the basic institutional cornerstones of liberal democracy they raise questions on how to design institutional mechanisms which might enhance its deliberative performance.

6. **Dmitry Popov**, State University, Russian Federation

Virtualization of society: who is making "virtual worlds" (TV, advertising, Internet)?

The research paper is focused on the study of social groups, which are building "virtual words". "Virtual word" is a zone of particular symbolic, value, social concentration. It may consist of one or several interrelated virtual social institutes. Reproduction of special practices is needed to keep up these "words". Each of them is made by a social group (or several groups). But what kind of groups are they? How do they look? Creators and "ideologists" of such groups are intellectuals, who are forming symbolic and notional substance of the groups. Intellectuals are not only the most qualified professionals. The functionalists (R. Merton, E. Shils and others) especially emphasized their role of retranslating cultural values and creative remaking of these values along with critical analysis of social experience. Intellectuals are capable to rationalize ideal and intentionally form commercial or political (virtual) realities. The proposed research analyzes various types of virtual groups in spheres of advertisement, TV and Internet. As these groups often can't be revealed through formal attributes in the social structure, a special emphasis on self-perception, self-reflection and self-identification of group members is made. The paper describes variety of intra-group interactions and exposes processes of forming "virtual worlds".

7. **Susana Santos**, ISCTE, Portugal

The Portuguese free radio movement (1983-1988)

In the eighties the Portuguese radio stations' scenario was defined by a duopoly – State radio (RDP) and a private group radio (Radio Renascença), owned by the church. Shortly before, the free radio movement started in Lisbon and in Oporto and within a few years it became established throughout the country, with more than five hundred illegal radio stations. The movement was mainly characterized by its innovation in making radio programmes – new music genres, local news and a need to get in the life of local populations. This study was developed using a cross theoretical perspective: systems theory by Niklas Luhmann and social actor and network-actor theories. In one hand, systems theory can be helpful to look at the relations established between the politics, law, economy and mass communication spheres. In the other hand, theories centered in social actors, as in Alain Touraine, Erving Goffman and more recently in the network-actor theory, can be useful in placing clues to understand the phenomenon.These conceptions were applied to a particular case of Portuguese reality: the free radio movement from 1970 - as illegal radios - untll 1988 - as legal radios. The empirical analysis was centred on parliament debates about radio legislation from 1983 to 1988.

8. **Arina Sharapowa**, Moscow State Institute of International Relations, Russia

The influence social and cultural dynamics on TV problems

As the society enters postmodernity there appear new challenges to the representation? of the social world. Modern TV is more and more based on intertextuality - it does not reflect so much events as focuses on texts in their relationship to other texts. So new contradictions have appeared as the above implies the rise of pluralistic interpretations of texts and what is more important the increasing role of self-organised actors. The essence of texts is loosing its value definiteness. This means the end of 'single truth', instead of which there appear some specific ways of interpretations within constantly changing styles of thinking. Beyond that, the objective reality is being forced out by virtual reality in which codes dominate and there is practically no any system of reference. The consequences of these tendencies are ambivalent in character: on the one hand, people are being liberated as they have potentially favourable opportunities for expressing individuality, on the other hand, the disintegration of the idea of truth leads to the denial of any Authority and people are likely to be engaged in deviant activities.

9. **Dr Irina Tupitsyna**, Russian State Social University, Russia

Binary character of the communicative person

The real attribute of speech communication is its personal and cognitive aspects. They form the interactive basis of the discourse organization. The comparative analysis of the English and Russian languages gives grounds to interpret communication as a necessary process of the socio-verbal interaction of the cognitive communicative persons. Speech communication is a production on the basis of the communication concept by the sender of the text aimed at managing the speech communication of the receiver taking into account his communication concept. In the process of speech communication a text is an integral part of the socio-verbal communication. It is a sign model of the conjugation of the communicative persons cognitive bases. In speech communication a language person acts as a communicative person. The communicative person represents a personal realization of the main components of the communication. The essence of the communicative person is his binary character as he is closely connected with the communicative partner (addressee) including the image of his communicative activity. Speech communication is determined by the interaction of the communicative consciousnesses. The communicative consciousness is a sphere of the person's psychic life aimed at understanding of communication and its controlling.

10. **Mr Miguel Vicente**, University of Valladolid, Spain

Environmental Risks in Spanish Media: Contemporary Trends in the Published Opinion about the Nuclear Energies' Public Debate

In less than two decades we have experienced a notorious change of perspective about the public image of nuclear energy. This shifting is not only perceived on the opinion of some of the main experts on this field but also we can see a slowly process of change on the information published by the media. Inside the threatening landscape of the climatic change, the value of nuclear energy has increased and some Governments are beginning to study the chances to develop this kind of energetic resources. In Spain the political authorities have spawned some open and informal inquiries to the local instances in order to guess their interest in receiving this risky but fruitful business. The economic benefits are evident but the risk of a catastrophic accident makes that both the citizenship and the ecologist social movements reject these projects. We are facing a social debate about our environmental rights, where the role and the alliances of media always must be well supervised by the main actors of the civil society. This paper is based on a content analysis of the information provided by some of the main journals of Spain, delimiting the space and the approaches devoted to this issue. Furthermore, an effort to distinguish the different frames displayed by journalists, political parties and other social actors is completed.

RN 19: Sociology of Professions

Convener: Ellen Kuhlmann, University of Bremen, Germany

Session 1: Transformations in professionalism: public management and public trust
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room K3.17
Chair: Julia Evetts

1. **Giuseppe Caforio**, RC01 of the ISA, Italy

The military profession, public trust and public interest

The paper presents an international comparative survey on trust and interest in the officer's profession in Europe, in the process of change following the end of the Cold War and the new types of deployments and in the current evaluations that European elites give of it. The paper is based on a series of empirical researches carried out from 1990 to the present and in particular on a survey conducted on present and future elites in 12 European countries in the period 2004-2005. Interesting cross-national comparison data emerge, revealing characteristics and attitudes that transcend national boundaries as well as others which appear particular to individual countries or groups of countries in accordance with broader geopolitical (Eastern Europe – Western Europe), religious (prevalently Protestant, Catholic, Christian Orthodox countries, etc.), or strictly political (neutral countries, NATO countries, etc.) aggregations. The cultural differences between young people embarking on a military career and their generational peers in civilian universities seem significant too. The gender gap and the growing role of women in a traditionally male profession are also examined.
The resulting picture appears wide-ranging and complex.

2. **Andreas Langer**, University of Bochum, Germany

Professionalization under institutional change in the public service sector: professional management, organizional networks and service procedures

In which way effect political reforms or political changed conditions professionalism and professional performance? My presentation gives some empirical results and on this bases an analysis of and discussion on professional performance as service procedures, professional management and organizional networks. A qualitative study on social work under conditions of growing economic pressure and higher demands of coordination shows these developments. This analysis of four communal case studies of the youth welfare service displays that new problems have to be viewed form the point of professionalizing: First, there can be noted a vertical differentiation in professional acting: Amongst the well known social work in interactional contexts with service users specific competences of case-management (operational management) and of New Public Management (strategic management) emerge. Second, a standardization of professional procedures in social work emerges, even so the basic institutional conditions are very different. Third, competition and pricing as essential elements of 'social' markets can't be implemented. Rather hierarchical networks between social service companies are revealed as dominant governance-structures.The results of the survey highlight a new focus on professionalisation: The development of competences within a subtly differentiated social management and professional procedures within network organisation as a new local governance structure.

3. **Andreas Liljegren**, University of Goteborg, Sweden

Micro level professionalism: between trust and regulation

A way of explaining recent changes in professions is to understand them as adjustments in how they legitimize themselves in society. These changes can be seen as a shift between two logics of creating and maintaining authority, from occupational to organizational professionalism (Evetts, 2006; Evetts et al., 2006). Perhaps the most important difference between these logics is that occupational professionalism authority is built on trust and organizational professionalism is grounded in regulation and control. This paper have two purposes, first to analyze how two groups of social workers in Swedish welfare offices orient themselves in terms of these logics in their talk about cooperation and each other and second

to elaborate on what these logics mean on an intraorganizational level for street level bureaucrats. The study is based on individual and focus groups interviews with two segments of Swedish social workers, one focused on working with social assistance and one group dealing with child protection, adolescence and adults. Preliminary results indicate that these groups rhetorically use these logics in different ways. But adapting to these logics in different ways can create new tensions for occupational groups if different segments meet these challenges in different ways.

4. **Arja Haapakorpi**, University of Helsinki, Finland

The interrelationship between trust and power in professional work

Power and trust are crucial relationships in social life, because they build up future. Trust opens up activities in society, because it decreases the fear of risks. Power is applied to enforce or prevent activities. The importance of power and trust in professional work is based on its influence on society. Professions are trusted to exercise the power related to their work, which supposes that power and trust are interrelated in professional work. The crucial question is how they are mutually structured in professional work. Professions and professional work are not homogenous, which refers to diverse power and trust relations. The relations are shaped in the frame of social structures, which vary in the professional field. The aim is to analyse the interrelationship between power and trust by researching two types of approaches on professional work. The studies to be analysed are chosen taking into account the fact that both autonomy and interdependency shape the position of professions. The first kind of research deals with approach, in which professional positions are defined to be autonomous. The second one comprises such studies, which assume that professional positions are legitimated in networks and in interdependency with other actors.

5. **Jorunn Jessen**, NOVA -Norwegian Social Research, Norway

Trust in welfare state professions. Experiences of confidence and social recognition amongst public service workers

Because professional behaviour seriously affects the lives of people in a wide range of fields, trust between professionals and the public and clients is basic and important. Trust in occupations and professional work is partly determined by the legitimacy and societal positions of professions and their expert knowledge, and partly by individual's perceptions of public services and personal experiences derived from interaction processes. Professionals are vulnerable to public exposure, criticism and changes in confidence patterns. This paper investigates the extent to which the motivation and commitment of public service workers depends upon recognition and approval by society (and users of public services). The empirical data come from a 2004 quantitative survey among national insurance officers and social workers in local welfare agencies. Results indicate that social welfare workers have a 'double vision' on their own work: on the one hand, they feel that they do a good job and take pride in their work, on the other hand they see them self through the depreciating eyes of the public.

Contributed Papers

1. **António José Almeida**, ESCE-IPS, Portugal

Professionalization of human resource management in Portugal: a model based on socialization through experience

Starting with the analysis of professionalization as a process, this paper accounts for partial outcomes of a research project on the professionalization of human resource management in Portugal. On thinking of professionalization as a process we are making a theoretical choice deliberately away from naturalistic approaches, which envisage professions as a natural emanation for the fulfilment of social needs and not as a result of social and historical processes of work division (Larson, 1979; Fiedson, 1994; Lucas et Dubar, 1994; MacDonald, 1999). The methodology adopted is based both on the sociographic characterization of professionals grounded on official statistics and on the characterization of demand grounded on the analysis of job announcements related to the recruitment of human resource

technicians. Empirical data collected evidence a professionalization model mainly based on socialization through experience, which allows organizations and on-the-job professionals to exert a powerful influence over the construction of group professional identity, rather than an anticipatory socialization model based on specialized academic training according to the existence of a diversified recruitment base.

2. **Joakim Caspersen**, Oslo University College, Norway

Individual and contextual characteristics in continuing professional development

There are great variations between professional groups in participating in continuing professional education programs (CPD) and induction programs of newly qualified professionals. There are many possible explanations for the differences; different statutory provisions, different views and understandings of knowledge-development between the professions and different organisational forms and local adaptation for CPD are just some suggestions in previous research. This paper compares the effect of work-place characteristics with individual characteristics. A work-place 'demand and control' model (where the output in an optimal state is learning motivation) is contrasted with individual background effects on participation in CPD and induction programs. The data are a longitudinal panel survey following students from different professions during education and three years after graduation. The findings show little effect from the work place context, but a significant effect from the individual variables, especially study strategies during education. The findings are discussed with reference to classic sociological theories of education such as Boudon and Bourdieu, and concepts such as boundary crossing, transfer of knowledge and theories of social learning.

3. **Karolina Parding**, Luleå University of Technology, Sweden

Co-author Anna Jansson, Luleå University of Technology, Sweden

Between profession and organization

During the last couple of decades management models developed for the industry have been spread to the public sector; including the health sector and the education sector. These management models, often referred to as NPM, have been introduced in order to rationalise and make the public sector more efficient. Health care and education can be said to constitute the core of the welfare state. It is therefore interesting to investigate teachers' and nurses' working conditions in these times of change. In this paper the nursing profession and the teaching profession will be used to exemplify changes in working conditions for the professionals working in the public sector. The aim of this paper is to explore upper how nurses and secondary school teachers perceive these changes. The research questions posed are: What identities do the professionals have? How do they relate to the profession and the organization in times of profound change? How have their practice changed? This paper is based on two interview studies; one with nurses and one with upper secondary teachers. The interviews focus on work organization, change and working conditions. The theoretical framework is based on the concepts of individual, profession, organization and their relations.

4. **Wendy Shelton**, University of Sydney, Australia

Evolution of the accountancy profession in Australia during the 1990s

Economic liberalism had been embraced by the major global economic powers during the 1980s and Australia slowly followed. As part of that liberalisation Australian professions found themselves under review during the 1990s. This study is an examination of the way the accountancy profession dealt with that review and coped with the changing social and economic forces of the time. In particular, the study investigates how previous understandings of professionalisation were modified. The response of the accountancy profession involved the restructuring of boundaries and other aspects of practice and these changes in turn promoted a redefinition of professionalism in comparison with what was in place during the 1980s. This analysis of the accounting profession will be fulfilled by following Abbott's (1988) approach to examining professions by understanding the disturbances that

affect the work embraced by a profession. Abbott's theory of professions does not assume occupations travel along a fixed path towards professionalisation. Instead, his theory centres on the development and shifts in jurisdictions of work embraced by a profession. Documentary sources and semi-structured in-depth interviews with key participants will be used to track the linkage of events to reveal the impact on the accounting profession at the societal level through to professional practice.

Session 2: Managerial accounts, power and professionalism: re-regulation and organisation of work in health care
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 - 15.30, Room K3.17
Chair: Viola Burau

1. **Ivan Sainsaulieu**, CNAM/CNRS, France

Co-authors Ivy Bourgeault & Patricia Khokher, McMaster University Canada

Work culture within the hospital context: professional versus unit influences

The vast majority of the sociological literature on the relations between professions and organizations posits a tension between a bureaucratic orientation and a professional orientation. Indeed, employment of professionals in bureaucratic organizations has typically been considered to result in varying degrees of deprofessionalization. Although there are several studies of the impact of such organization influences on professional work in the case of health professionals working in the hospital setting, there has been significantly less research conducted of the impact of organizational culture on the orientation of professionals working within these settings as interdisciplinary teams. Our paper reports on research involving in depth, semi-structured interviews with 60 physicians, nurses and other professional and non professional workers (i.e., midwives, pharmacists, etc.) in four different hospital units in Hamilton, Ontario, Canada. What we found from a thematic analysis of these interviews is that the unit influences outweighed the influences of professional boundaries on these health care professionals when sources of satisfaction/disatisfaction and issues of relationships with patients, co-workers and management were taken into consideration. In particular, there were clear differences between what we refer to as open units, e.g., emergency and maternity, and closed units, e.g., surgery and intensive care. We discuss in relation to the literature on community orientation.

2. **Grete Brorholt**, The Danish University of Education, Denmark

Working environment during time of transition in the health care sector

This paper presents preliminary results of current qualitative research on organisational change and psychological work environment in a hospital in Denmark. High levels of sick leave and problems with recruiting qualified staff at the same time as the demand for hospital services is increasing. Psychological working environment for professionals in hospitals has been an issue of increasing concern for management of health care institutions (www.regionhovedstaden.dk). Statistical studies have been carried out, to prove that professionals dealing with patients in particular have a stressful working environment (Borritz 2006, SATH 2004, DR Nyheder 2006). At the same time the organisational form of the public health care sector in Denmark is undergoing major changes. How does the change of the public healthcare sector influence employees´ experience of psychological working environment in a hospital ward? And how do employees respond to demands of new organisational forms and at the same time continually develop competences. Research for this paper is empirically based on documentary material, participant observations and interviews among nurse assistants, nurses, doctors, and management across the organisational hierarchy in the hospital. I draw upon the work of Hochschild (1997) in regard to a critical view on flexibility and work-balance, on Rose regarding technologies of the self (1999 (1989)) and on Åkerstrøm Andersen (2001) on change of public institutions.

3. **Rannveig Dahle**, NOVA, Oslo, Norway

The construction of a professional contract nurse

Most professional health care work is and undertaken by women. The work is flexible, it has driven by collective efforts and continuity and stability has been regarded a quality in care work. However, deregulations and new employment practices have paved the way for new professional working regimes. Scholars have suggested that hierarchy, subordination and control will more and more replace professional autonomy, norms and values as governing principles in professional work. Other scholars more concerned with individualization claim that identities, biographies and working trajectories are now loosing their stable societal meanings and are left to individual choices and contributions. In a study of new forms of flexibilisation and professionalism in the health sector, contract nurses employed in private agencies are point of departure to explore new trends, tendencies and ambivalences. On an institutional level managers tend to regard agency nurses from an economy and efficiency perspective. Agency nurses themselves talk about such new work roles in terms of improved income, more freedom in work, and more control over their working conditions. These two discourses constitute point of departure to discuss trends, tensions and ambivalences regarding the construction of new professional roles in a context of institutional health practices. Since health care work is coded as women's work, the discussion contributes to insights in the gendering of professional work.

4. **Ellen Kuhlmann**, University of Bremen, Germany

Co-author Viola Burau, University of Aarhus, Denmark

Transnational professionalism and changing professional governance: Different flows of power in health care

Transformations of national configurations of professional governance together with new forms of international regulation challenge professional power in healthcare. At the same time, professions are also in a process of transformations and increasingly acting on an international stage. The paper introduces the notion of transnationalism to map out the different flows of power in healthcare, using the medical profession as an example. We argue that the 'healthcare state' is strongly shaped by national regulatory frameworks, while the platform for the power of a self-regulatory medical profession is increasingly international in nature. Managerial procedures and performance measures together with evidence-based medicine and clinical guidelines are meant to improve the accountability of professionals and safety of the public. However, the new regulatory tools may also have the opposite effect and indeed serve as a vehicle for reasserting professional power; here, the heightened internationalisation of healthcare even provides new opportunities. We use material from different European countries gathered in a number of research projects to assess the changing governance of healthcare and its contexts. The paper highlights the significance of both national regulatory frameworks and medical professionalism acting transnationally. Transformations of national configurations of professional governance together with new forms of international regulation challenge professional power in healthcare. At the same time, professions are also in a process of transformations and increasingly acting on an international stage. The paper introduces the notion of transnationalism to map out the different flows of power in healthcare, using the medical profession as an example. We argue that the 'healthcare state' is strongly shaped by national regulatory frameworks, while the platform for the power of a self-regulatory medical profession is increasingly international in nature. Managerial procedures and performance measures together with evidence-based medicine and clinical guidelines are meant to improve the accountability of professionals and safety of the public. However, the new regulatory tools may also have the opposite effect and indeed serve as a vehicle for reasserting professional power; here, the heightened internationalisation of healthcare even provides new opportunities. We use material from different European countries gathered in a number of research projects to assess the changing governance of healthcare and its contexts. The paper highlights the significance of both national regulatory frameworks and medical professionalism acting transnationally.

Contributed Papers

1. **Anna Henkel**, University Witten/Herdecke, Germany

Transformation of the pharmacy-sector in Germany

Since the health-reform in 2003/2004, the pressure on the German pharmacy-sector is immense: pharmacy-chains and price-dumping of non-prescription-drugs produce a completely new situation. The direct reason is the increased cost-pressure on healthcare insurances. But there are deeper causes: Since the switch to synthetically produced drugs, pharmaceutical knowledge is increasingly separated from the activities in the pharmacy which becomes reduced to a mere selling-point. Neither production or development nor even guarantee of drug-quality takes place in the pharmacy any longer. Must we thus speak of deprofessionalisation and reduced professional power? or of an onslaught of organisation? And which consequences are there for the medical system and for drug-perception? By analytically distinguishing between professional knowledge and the social organisation of professional activities (Abbott 1988: knowledge and work), the reciprocal influences of those two realms are analyzed here. A historical part and an analysis of the current situation show, how knowledge developments like (al-)chemistry or bio-medicine and social organisational developments like extensified education or formal organisation of pharmacies influence each other. One hypothesis is, that the innovative part of pharmaceutical knowledge concentrates in highly specialised circles while in client contact only standardised information is provided. Professionalism in the old integrative meaning thus vanishes.

2. **Riikka Perälä**, University of Helsinki Finland

Co-author Anna Leppo, University of Helsinki Finland

Professional power in the era of client-centred service provision. The hybrid of control and emancipating practices

The new 'agenda of choice' and the ideal of client/patient-centred service provision sets new challenges for professionals, and claims to offer service users a new empowered role, transforming them into autonomous 'clients'. In this paper we look at how the aim and ideology of client-centred service provision manifests in the day-to-day working practices of a Finnish maternity clinic. Our analysis builds upon an ethnographic case study from a maternity clinic where a multi-professional team deals with pregnant women with alcohol and drug problems. In order to encourage the mothers to attend prenatal check-ups and cooperate with social workers, the clinic's professionals aim to create trust through client-centred, low-threshold, non-moralising working practices. The data from the clinic consists of seven months of participant observation as well as interviews with clients (18) and staff (12). Is the client-centred approach merely empty rhetoric or is professional power actually being somewhat eroded in these practices? Our analysis reveals how the professionals rethink and negotiate their role, adopting new kinds of "more personal" and "soft" working practices which have both emancipating and controlling effects on the service users. We argue that while mothers appreciate the clinic's friendly and high-quality medical services, a new risk of confusion emerges as the role of an autonomous client can clash with patronising or controlling professional tendencies. We conclude by suggesting that ethnographic studies of institutional day-to-day practices are indispensable to the understanding of the new trends in welfare governance.

3. **Nina Olsvold**, Lovisenberg Deaconal University College, Norway

The social organization of responsibility and the health care professions

This paper explores how entrenched professional roles and practices constitute professional subjects differently, not only in terms of power and influence, but also in terms of how responsibility is assigned and recognised in relation to individual agency. The discussion is based on my study of the social organization of responsibility in 4 hospital wards. Following the feminist philosopher Margaret Urban Walkers (1998, 2003) claim that responsibility is institutionally divided in particular ways, I will argue that the division of labour between the medical and nursing professions can be understood as a division between formal and

bounded, and informal and unbounded responsibility. This results in very different organizational behaviour in the two groups, and for nurses, greater vulnerability to organizational control. The two professions' differentially structured responsibilities highlight both the complex and competing senses of responsibility that characterize professional work in large organizations and the different valuation of that work.

4. **Anders Rosdahl**, The Danish National Institute of Social Research

The impact of performance related pay (PRP) on social workers in Danish local employment administration

Danish social workers are a distinct professional group with 3-4 years university education and organized in a nationwide association. Their main task in the 91 local employment administrations is to bring unemployed social clients into employment. It has proved difficult. Therefore, Danish Government recently set aside money to PRP for social workers. A few local administrations have practiced PRP for social workers for some years. PRP has internationally become more widespread also among professionals in public human service organizations. PRP implies that part of the pay depends on measured output. For social workers the output is that a social client gets a job. The paper will discuss impacts of PRP on social workers - their motivation, identities, practices, and performance. Mainstream economic theory says that PRP will improve performance whereas sociological theory is much more critical: PRP may be in conflict with professional identities, crowd out intrinsic motivation and lead to dysfunctional behaviour such as creaming and goal displacement. Results from cases studies (interviews with social workers) in 3 local administrations with PRP will form the empirical basis of the paper which in particular will focus on the relation between PRP and the individual and social construction of social work.

Session 3: The gendered order of professions revisited
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 - 17.30, Room K3.17
Chair: Rannveig Dahle

1. **Sirpa Wrede**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Unpacking gendered professional power in the welfare state

Gendered and gendering hierarchies are pervasive in the professional field of health care, but gender relations in health care are changing. At least in some countries, the decline of the numeral male dominance of top professions is challenging traditional analyses of the gendered divisions of labour in health care. This paper presents a theoretical discussion of the gendered dynamics of professionalism, calling attention to 1) the institutional framework of the welfare state and 2) differences in power among women. The argument is that much more complex understandings of social power are needed taking into account the intersections of gendering practices with the exclusions and subordinations based on class, ethnicity and other social divisions. The interconnections between elitism and professionalism are here considered from the perspective of hegemonic masculinity and hegemonic femininity that underpin the social orders imprinted in the discourses on professionalism in health care.

2. **Pavel Romanov**, Center for Social Policy and Gender Studies, Russia

Russian social work professional discourse: dimensions of gender and ethnicity

Social work as a profession has been developing in Russia since 1991, and since then social service administrators are struggling with a high level of staff turnover while the majority of working in this field do not possess formal qualification in social work. University graduates in social work programs are predominantly women, however, they are rarely coming to service work upon graduation because of extremely low pay. The state by setting up inadequate wage policies for social workers in fact reinforced societal assumption of cheap women's labour. The majority of social work clients are women, too. The paper analyses the gendered discourse of social work referring to the case studies of social services and analysis of textbooks. Social work textbooks reproduce specific features of Soviet discourse on 'nations', 'nationalities' and 'women's issue'. In the majority of analyzed textbooks (N=42) gender differences are represented as biologically materialized substances, while social conditions of

their construction are not taken into account. The most popular gendered characters are 'mothers' which are classified as deserving and non-deserving clients, while especially single mothers are blamed as immoral, unfortunate and dangerous not only for their own children but also for the society. In addition, a notion of 'another culture' is used in some textbooks to highlight a certain degree of anxiety in relation to social order. Ethnic characters are qualified as special clients of a social welfare system who are able to integrate but remain a source of real or potential social danger. The authors show how the selected textbooks symbolically reinforce dominant national attributes.

3. **Kathrin Leuze**, University of Bremen, Germany

Co-author Alessandra Rusconi, University of Bremen Germany

Institutional and individual constraints of an 'un-gendered' order of professions

This paper analyses gender segregation of professional careers in Germany. Occupational segregation is one of the most persistent phenomena of social inequalities between women and men. Particularly horizontal segregation between typical female and male occupations persists, although affirmative action policies aim at reducing gender inequalities in the labour market. Yet, the increasing participation of women in higher education has given hope that among the highly qualified workforce gender inequalities will diminish. In addition, optimists believe that the rise of a service economy increases the chances for women of working in high-skill service-sector occupations, such as professions. The paper asks whether such optimistic accounts are justified by comparing male and female professional career trajectories with special emphasis on the development over the life course. Our main assumption holds that strong gender differences persist between public and private sector employment and is further aggravated by different forms of family commitment. Given the scarcity of available data for this endeavour, this paper will combine a longitudinal analysis of the transition from higher education to a first professional placement using the German Socio-Economic Panel with a cross-sectional analysis of the impact of family foundation on professional career outcomes using the German Mikrozensus (2000).

4. **Muriel Surdez**, Unversity of Fribourg, Switzerland

Vets under change: gendered order and redefinition of professional legitimacy

The dynamic of changes within liberal professions are currently difficult to control, even for their members and their professional organizations. This paper deals with a typical case : the expansion of women in a high qualified and liberal profession : the vets. Two main issues will be discussed. The emergence of new demands undermines the power of the vet profession, and especially the men competences. As the redefinition of the agricultural policy reduces the needs for landscape vets, the professionals have to redefine their self-identity and their social utility. In this context, women who are 'invading' the profession have not yet successfully value the care of 'little animals'. The feminization process unsettles the members of this liberal profession, insofar as it highlights the fact that its economic and social power was based on artisanal management of small practices. This management style was only possible thank to the help of the owner's wives. Most importantly, the fate of this liberal profession depends closely on an other profession, the agricultural one, that was socially considered as less prestigious and skilled. All these interrelated dynamics reshape not only the gendered order but the whole structure and beliefs of a professional group typified as liberal, making it therefore particularly interesting to study.

Contributed Papers

1. **Bente Abrahamsen**, Oslo University College, Norway

The combination pressure in the nursing profession

The aim of the study is to provide more insight into the work-life balance in the nursing profession. Registered nurses in three Scandinavian countries are included. The major focus in the paper is on national differences in the levels of work-life balance and the impact of nurses' working conditions (including working hours), family situation and the national context.

The work-life conflicts are closely related to work conditions, and seem to be especially relevant for the nursing profession. Heavy workload and irregular work schedules appears to be common among nurses. It can also be argued that the more time spent in the labour market, the less time is available for care and leisure. The consequence is increased combination pressure. Based on the assumed relationship between working hours and combination pressure a comparative study including registered nurses in Norway, Sweden and Finland is relevant. The employment levels among nurses are high in all countries, but there exist significant national differences in nurses' working hours. The analysis is based on a large comparative data set collected by the Next-study group, Wuppertal, Germany.

2. **Capitolina Diaz**, Unidad de Mujeres y Ciencia, Spain

Co-author Carmen Alemany, Unidad de Mujeres y Ciencia, Spain

The presence of women in the academia in Spain: evolution and self-perception based on the comparative study of two universities

This exploratory qualitative study focuses on the experience of different generations of women working in two different academic contexts in Spain: a relatively new University in Cataluña, (UAB), founded in 1968 and one of the oldest and most traditional in Asturias, (UO), founded in 1608. Both Universities share a historical common frame of only 31 years of democracy in the country, with only 29 years since the repeal of a Spanish Law restricting women activities in certain environments. We have addressed the question of awareness regarding levels of gender discrimination along the different career paths, while reviewing the actual accessibility to jobs with a higher level of responsibility. At the same time we explore differences with self-perception from individual interviews, reflecting generational differences and the possible influence of self-discrimination responding to traditional gender roles. Finally, the article concludes with some changes that may lie ahead for the new generations of women working in the Academe in Spain.

3. **Hilde Karlsen**, Oslo University College, Norway

Exploring men's motivations and expectations in three female dominated educations

Occupational segregation by sex is a pervasive aspect of the labour market and has severe implications for gender differences in e.g. earnings. This pattern is especially clear in care related professional occupations where women still outnumber men by great proportions. The purpose of this paper is to explore the motivations and expectations of men who have chosen nursing, teaching or social work. Data will be drawn from a longitudinal database for studies of recruitment and qualifications in the professions in Norway. Former research on this area has often merged such studies together into one group. However, as these professions differ e.g. in terms of wages and status, there may be differences between these educations. As this is work still in progress results unfortunately cannot yet be presented. However, former research has shown that men and women at the same education do not differ much from each other in i.e. motivation for income, status or helping others. It will be interesting to explore if this tendency also applies to the expectations men and women have of what their education will teach them and of what their future life will look like.
Keywords: men, atypical, education, motivation, expectations

4. **Mrs Konstanca Korencic Kampl**, College of Business and Management Baltazar Adam Krcelic, Croatia

Feminization Of Veterinary Profession

Veterinary medicine like human medicine was perceived to be exclusive profession preserved for men of the genius homo. If any policy ever justified the exclusion of the species defining term sapient this was surely the one. Mothers are by tradition the doctors of 90 % children's health problems. Women also frequently have become the main caretakers of elderly parents. That was the situation from the beginning until 19th century. After that the overcoming exclusion of the women begin. Before that, they could cure and heal professionally. Not until 125 years from veterinary profession did two women gain access to veterinary education in the modern era. One graduated alfort and the other from the school in Zurich – both in 1889.

After 1900 a lot of women graduated on veterinary faculties all over the world. Aleen Cust graduated in 1900 in Edinburgh. Edith Kgnith graduated from the Liverpool school in 1923. Olga Uvarov graduated in 1934. In Croatia Faculty of veterinary was found in 1919. The first woman graduated there twenty years after. Nowadays in last six years the girls past the 50 % of all students. It was the long journey of overcoming attitude that studying reserved only for persons – and the women did not fit in that category. We can conclude the veterinary profession is in process of feminization.

5. **Martina Loos**, University Ioannina, Greece

Hidden meanings of the 'doctor-nurse game': Conflicts of men nurses and women physicians in hospital settings in Germany

This study aimed at uncovering construction processes of gender and profession by focusing on the conflicts experienced by men nurses and women physicians. These 'gender migrants' present a reverse situation in relation to the gender composition and history of nursing and medicine. The hidden meanings of their conflicts could offer an insight into the construction of profession through gender and the construction of gender through profession. Exploring this phenomenon, the research conducted in this Ph.D thesis employed qualitative methods derived from the interpretive phenomenology approach and focuses on the experience of 'disturbances' in every day work life with a gender perspective. Inter-professional struggles take place in different domains: professional competences, division of labour and teamwork. It seems that these conflicts mainly serve the negotiation of nurses' and physicians' professional power positions. These positions do not change even in the case of 'gender migrants'. In the paper I propose here, I discuss how the established gender order of the professions remains undisturbed and how conflicts contribute to this. I shall also raise some questions concerning the implications of certain research findings for theorizing and research in the sociology of professions.

Business Meeting Tuesday 4th, 17.30 -18.30

Session 4: Changing governance and professional development in healthcare (Joint session with RN Sociology of Health and Illness)
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room C4.20
Chairs: Elianne Riska & Ellen Kuhlmann

1. **Rita Schepers**, KULeuven, Belgium

Co-author Gregory Gourdin, KULeuven, Belgium

Hospital governance and the changing position of the medical specialist in Belgium

In many countries new organisational models have been developed in order to stimulate the integration of medical specialists in hospitals and to develop hospital governance. That is the extent to which organisations have the capability to manage or change while keeping certain objectives in mind. In Belgium medical specialists are still independent contractors who are paid on a fee for service basis by the hospitals. Several attempts have been undertaken to change this situation but to no avail. In 2006, the Louvain-based think tank, the Centre for Hospital and Nursing Science issued a new document 'Hospital governance, *Principles of good management in hospitals*. It is striking that the document mentions the key role of physicians in the hospital structure but that at the same time the initiators come exclusively from hospital circles. On the other hand it is rumoured that medical specialists are increasingly setting up independent specialist practices outside the hospital because of pressure to pay a large amount of their hospital income to the hospital. Technological changes make practice outside the hospital increasingly possible. The paper will discuss these developments in greater detail.

2. **Gaia di Luzio**, University of Göttingen, Germany

Barriers to professional development. Nurses' education in Germany before and after Bologna

In contrast to the other Western European countries, in Austria, Germany and Switzerland basic nursing training still takes place at trade high schools. Despite a Europe-wide process of raising nursing training to university level culminating in a bachelor degree, in the German-speaking countries a university-based training is not envisaged for the near future. Examining the German case the paper aims, first, to analyse the implications of the school type of education for professional development and, second, to identify the reasons for this institutional persistence. In particular, the consequences of school-based training for educational standards and for attempts to enhance nurses' skills are examined. Implications for organised nurses' aim of gaining more autonomy of work and thus changing the medical division of labour are discussed. The paper then addresses institutions of the normative and cognitive kind which are thought responsible for the persistence of school-based nursing training, especially norms regulating the health professions and cognitive legacies of a gendered concept of work. Another explanatory factor is the interplay between collective actors with diverging or converging interests and different degrees of resources, namely various kinds of users of professional services, nurses and other professional associations, state actors, and universities.

3. **Ivan Sainsaulieu**, CRNS, France

Co-authors Ivy Bourgeault & Patricia Khokher, McMaster University Canada

Work culture within the hospital context: professional versus unit influences

The vast majority of the sociological literature on the relations between professions and organizations posits a tension between a bureaucratic orientation and a professional orientation. Indeed, employment of professionals in bureaucratic organizations has typically been considered to result in varying degrees of deprofessionalization. Although there are several studies of the impact of such organization influences on professional work in the case of health professionals working in the hospital setting, there has been significantly less research conducted of the impact of organizational culture on the orientation of professionals working within these settings as interdisciplinary teams. Our paper reports on research involving in depth, semi-structured interviews with 60 physicians, nurses and other professional and non professional workers (i.e., midwives, pharmacists, etc.) in four different hospital units in Hamilton, Ontario, Canada. What we found from a thematic analysis of these interviews is that the unit influences outweighed the influences of professional boundaries on these health care professionals when sources of satisfaction/disatisfaction and issues of relationships with patients, co-workers and management were taken into consideration. In particular, there were clear differences between what we refer to as open units, e.g., emergency and maternity, and closed units, e.g., surgery and intensive care. We discuss in relation to the literature on community orientation.

4. **Willem Tousijn**, University of Torino, Italy

Governing doctors in Italy: medical professionalism between a weak managerialism and 'party governance'

Changing the mechanisms of governing doctors is one of the core features of health care reforms in many countries and points to a managerial logic that seems to challenge the traditional professional logic. In Italy since the 1990s these mechanisms have been changed through a multiplicity of fragmented measures: new managerial roles, budgeting, management by objectives and others. This process has been implemented without a strategic vision of the development of the health care system. Instead, the implementation was influenced, among other factors, by two general context factors: a strong pressure on cost containment, arising from EU constraints (Maastricht 1992), and "party governance". The latter denotes the fact that politicians do not limit their involvement to the setting of general goals, but exert direct control over managerial roles in health agencies. This produces a substantial downgrading of the managerial function. The medical profession, for its part, is

trying to find a new professional space mainly through an endless negotiation process with managerial-political roles. Within these new institutional arrangements, there is currently a shift from the traditional, individual self-regulation to a collective (professional) self-regulation.

5. **Rosalie Boyce**, University of Queensland, Australia

Co-author Alan Borthwick, University of Southampton, UK

Allied health professionalism in a changing world: non-medical prescribing in Australia and the UK

The last decade has witnessed a rapid transformation in the role boundaries of the allied health professions, enabled through the creation of new roles and the expansion of existing, traditional roles. A strategy of health care 'modernisation' has encompassed calls for the redrawing of professional boundaries and identities, linked with demands for greater workforce flexibility. Several tasks and roles previously within the exclusive domain of medicine have been delegated to, or assumed by, allied health professionals, as the workforce is reshaped to meet the challenges posed by changing demographic, social and political contexts. The prescribing of medicines by non-medically qualified healthcare professionals reflects these changes. This paper aims to consider the development of allied health professional prescribing in both the UK and Australia, and to explore the implications of enhanced role boundaries for professional identity and the renegotiation of inter-professional relationships. Recent statutory approval for extended access, supply, administration and prescribing rights in support of the development of enhanced allied health roles in the UK and Australia is discussed as a possible challenge to the hegemony of medicine.

6. **Valeriy Mansurov**, Institute of Sociology of RAS, Russia

Co-Author Olesya Yurchenko, Institute of Sociology of RAS, Russia

Social status of Russian doctors within the New National Project Health

Historically in Russia the process of professionalisation of medical profession has been both encouraged, and hindered, by the state. It may be argued that today in the new Russian politics, the state is also likely to have the most critical influence on the perspectives of professionalisation of Russian doctors. The current new national project 'Health' have resulted in the enhancement of income of general practitioners and paramedical personnel, whereas the remuneration of medical specialists remained unchanged. Overall, Russian doctors have not obtained the right to determine their remuneration and to exercise greater discretion in work practice for example, the right to set their own standards and to control working conditions and clinical performance and to have greater clinical freedom at the bedside. Further reforms plan to enhance the social standing of the medical profession by reducing the number of medical practitioners employed in the state health care sector by half by 2010. It is presumed that this will increase the efficiency of work and incidentally, the income of those doctors who retain their posts in the state sector. However, the influence of doctors on decision-making in medicine is likely to remain weak, as professional autonomy in clinical and social spheres may not necessarily increase.

Contributed Papers

1. **Gunilla Dahlkild-Ohman**, Uppsala University, Sweden

Co-author Maria Eriksson, Uppsala University, Sweden

Work group characteristics and professional learning processes in the field of men's violence to women

The paper is based upon ongoing research on professionals' conversations with children in legal conflicts regarding child custody, contact or residence, with particular focus on children whose father is violent to the mother. Drawing upon group interviews with staff at four work places in Sweden specialised in family law investigations and mediation, we outline different work group characteristics, and discuss what these may mean for learning processes

regarding a topic relatively new to the profession, such as men's violence to women and children's position in these families. It is argued that the three types of groups identified 'project oriented and unanimous', 'maintaining and unanimous', and 'maintaining and disagreeing' may represent different stages of a learning process in this field. Furthermore, that work group characteristics may open up for or obstruct further change in a somewhat paradoxical way. For example, 'project orientation' as regards one particular topic may prevent other topics from coming to the fore, while seemingly less dynamic and 'maintaining' groups may be more open to new issues. To make this argument, we link the different types of work groups to discursive shifts in the wider societal context in Sweden as regards family law and men's violence to women.

2. **Élia Paiva**, New University of Lisbon, Portugal

The work of expertise teams in chronic pain: towards which project of health care's humanization

The work as a multidisciplinary team in the Chronic Pain service studied suggests that a new expertise is being born: a specialisation in chronic pain in itself, for all the different professionals of the team. This exploratory hypothesis says that the work with Portuguese chronic pain patients is being build up in a different perspective, if we compare it to the French phenomenon, for instance: the approach to chronic pain doesn't rely in a new form of medicine ("pain medicine") neither in the rise of a different medical expertise ("pain doctors"). Our study will focus on the place of the principle of humanization of the care to the movement that every professional does from their first expertise towards this specialisation in the chronic pain in itself. How is humanization worked in a Chronic Pain hospital service which proposes such an approach to chronic pain? Can we say that these professionals are working their expertises together, in team work, on behalf of a principle of humanization in chronic pain care? Our exploratory conclusion is that each expertise working together as a multidisciplinary team accomplishes the project of humanization exactly by their particular way of facing the specialization in chronic pain.

3. **Elena Salo**, Institute of Sociology of RAS, Russia

Peculiarities of studying professional status of specialists of traditional medicine

As parameters in Moscow and in Russian regions can be various, for research, dynamics of social and professional status of specialists of traditional medicine in the changing Russia. Three Russian regions have been chosen: Moscow, Saratov with Balashov and Syktyvkar. The research purpose is studying the social and professional status of doctors of alternative medicine in a context of their mutual relations with the state, orthodox doctors and consumers of medical services. The urgency of studying the status of such doctors is caused by a great demand on these services, the increased aspiration of specialists of alternative medicine to receive the status as that in official medicine. In 2005 there have been made a content-analysis of specialized medical editions, the popular scientific, popular editions directed on popularization of alternative medicine and also 60 deep interviews with reflex therapists, manual therapists, homeopaths, folk healers and hydro-therapists. As a whole the all-increasing interest is being observed from consumers to a traditional practice. Official doctors relate to traditional specialists tolerantly and even are focused on cooperation, under condition of the subordinated status of traditional medicine and the control of activity in this sphere from orthodox doctors and bodies of public health services.

Session 5: Knowledge, power and professionalism
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room K3.17
Chair: Christiane Schnell

1. **Jens-Christian Smeby**, Oslo University College, Norway

Epistemic trajectories and strategies

One of the key characteristics of professions is that they are knowledge based occupational groups. Professional education and continuous professional development is therefore an essential element of professionalism. Since knowledge never is fixed and complete, Knorr

Cetinas (1997, 2001) perspectives on the unfolding dynamics of knowledge production is essential also in professional development. Professionalism implies connecting to knowledge which transcends a specific space and time. A central argument in the paper is that a greater emphasis on knowledge and epistemic trajectories is needed to understand the challenges of professionalism in modern knowledge societies.The paper examines the relationships between characteristics of professional epistemic trajectories from enrolment in college into professional practice and epistemic strategies among beginning professionals (nurses, teachers and social workers). Data are drawn from a longitudinal Database for studies of Recruitment and Qualifications in the Professions in Norway (StudData). The paper is based on data from students in their first term (Wave 1), their final term (Wave 2) and about three years after graduation (Wave 3). Preliminary results indicate that there is a significant relationship between what is learned in initial education and beginning professionals epistemic strategies as well as their patterns for further professional development.

2. **Samo Pavlin**, University of Ljubljana, Slovenia

The role of formal education at occupational work

The paper starts up with discussion about relationship between education and occupation. Argumentation is put into the context of the theory of professions and its two main streams: the functionalist' perspective and occupational ideology. According to the functionalist view it is mainly the occupational work itself that triggers the need for formalisation of educational institutions that would be the only suitable sources for training of the future occupational practitioners. Contrary to this view the critical perspective argues that the main function of educational institutions is to preserve the occupational and professional monopoly by restricting the access to certain jobs. The final argumentation is based on empirical data that were collected in the research (questionnaires) of 1512 occupational practitioners from 63 different occupational groups in the Republic of Slovenia in 2006: approximately 90 percent of respondents had compatible education to their occupation. By assessing secondary sources, and by following the continental view of professions, we attributed its own level of professionalisation to each of 63 occupations. Once the evaluation has been completed, we tested two hypotheses. Hypothesis 1: the practitioners in more professionalized occupations find that it would be more difficult to perform their work without previous (compatible) formal education by way of comparison with less professionalized education. Hypothesis 2: the practitioners in more professionalized occupations find that it takes longer to master their occupation after completion of their study. We discussed the conclusions in the framework in the main paradigms in the sociology of professions.

3. **Helena Serra**, Technical University of Lisbon, Portugal

Social production of medical knowledge: learning from liver transplantation

In liver transplantation, medical knowledge expressed though medical practice, is the result from the interaction between different medical specialities. Clinical practice involves expert knowledge, skills and proceeding which are constantly supported, modified, justified and negotiated. The production of medical knowledge processes is strongly linked to medical discourse; medical discourse reflects and at same time defines contrasting orientations in what medical knowledge and work concerns, showing different strategies. Medical practice and discourse are assumed by medical staff and should be seen not only as a way to articulate and define the division of work between the several medical specialities involved, but also as a way to provide powerful resources to express orientations toward expert knowledge. In this paper, through the observation of medical practice and in-depth interviews in a hospital unit of liver transplantation, I try to understand the contexts where medical knowledge and discourse are constructed, what kind of knowledge is more important and which sources of knowledge are more relevant, i.e., how medical knowledge is explored in terms of production of power mechanisms. The key theoretical guidelines are drawn from the sociology of professions, and medical sociology, particularly the social constructivist approaches.

4. **Philip Milburn**, Université de Versailles-St Quentin, France

French professional magistrates: claims for autonomy in context of judicial system evolutions

In France, a claim for more independence from the State, stems from a professional group of 'magistrates' comprising both judges and prosecutors. The paper looks at the struggle between the political staff and magistrates in order to define and exert the judicial power and as a regulating process where professional structures adapt to judicial reforms due to the pressure of international rules. Two perspectives are adopted. First, we look at the struggle between the segments of the professional group, prosecutors and judges and different ranks. Each one is dealing with specific stakes in relation to the political power and hence bears different interests in its professional undertakings. A question is permanently underlying these tensions, namely the opportunity of a split between prosecutors and judges in two separate professional groups which tends to stem from recent evolutions in the procedural system. The second perspective, in continuity with the prior one, focuses on the analysis of the evolutions of professional competencies of the different kinds of magistrates, and how they tend to be self defined and do not follow the lines of legal provisions which endeavour to frame them.

5. **Vera Borges**, Institute of Social Sciences, Portugal

Co-author Manuel Villaverde Cabral, Institute of Social Sciences, Portugal

Architecture as vocation and profession

In this paper, we present Architecture and Portuguese architects based on the chief contributions of the sociology of professions. In our opinion, the key characteristic of Architecture's ethos is the recurrent tension between vocation and profession, to use Max Weber's seminal insight. In order to achieve that, we will exploit the main results of a questionnaire administered to the members of the Portuguese professional association of architects. Those results show who are Portuguese architects of today, and allow as to describe their working conditions and modalities, as well as interpreting their professional values and attitudes. Like in many other European countries, the exercise of Architecture in Portugal contains an artistic dimension which distinguishes it from most "liberal professions".

Contributed Papers

1. **Judith Pérez Castro**, Universidad Juárez Autónoma de Tabasco, Mexico

The academic professions: the profession of the professions? The cases of the University of Salamanca and the National and Autonomous University of Mexico

In this research project, we make a comparison between the development of the academic profession, since its beginning in the medieval university up to nowadays. The research includes three types of activities: a) the construction of a theoretical frame of reference, b) the review of statistical information concerning demographic characteristics, formal education, academic status, working conditions, and academic functions and activities within both universities, and c) a comparison between the University of Salamanca and the National and Autonomous University of Mexico. In the paper, we analyse the formation, development and consolidation of academic groups. One of our most important objectives is to demonstrate that, even the differences between Spanish and Mexican academic systems, we can find academic communities that try to work within the conditions of the so-called "classical model of academic profession". The analysis is based on a sociological perspective, especially proposals of classical authors and outlines of educational sociologists. All the activities described above will be presented briefly in the paper.

2. **Shiona Chillas**, University of Strathclyde, Scotland

Demand for graduates and the Professional Project

The UK government is keen to expand the supply of graduates to develop a knowledge economy. The possibility that there is lack of fit between increased supply and decreased

demand for 'graduate jobs' has received considerable academic and media attention. For example, some believe that graduates may be colonising occupations previously held by non-graduates. If this is true, it raises questions about the influence of the "professional project" in demand for graduates. This paper articulates demand in knowledge and skill pathways between higher education and employment. Pathways are firstly mediated by the extent to which the degree signals credentialed occupational knowledge or is a proxy for a general level of ability and secondly by the regulatory effect of employers and professional bodies as guardians of entry. Assuming that the occupational structure is hierarchical and differentiated by knowledge and skills, it argues that viewing demand in this way requires evidence of embedded workplace practice and knowledge transfer in occupations where graduates are employed. Empirical evidence is presented from two case study occupations: Accountants and Sports professionals. The paper concludes with preliminary findings and areas for future research with the intention of exploring this mode of enquiry conceptually and methodologically.

3. **Irina Popova**, Russian Academy of Sciences

Strategies of additional professional training among Russian specialists

Additional professional training is looked at as an element in institutionalized occupational structure system. Specialists' additional professional training is of particular significance today at an instrument for re-distributing occupational structure intellectual potential in rapid changing conditions. My report analysis basic tendencies and dynamics of strategies used by various groups of working population in the sphere of additional training on the bases of government statistics and RLMS monitoring for 1994 through 2005. Conclusions are made with regard to role and outlook for additional training in transforming Russian society professional structure. The study is made with Russian Foundation for basic research (grant 06-06-80529).

4. **Kai Unzicker**, Bielefeld University, Germany

Knowledge workers: Professionalising interchange of knowledge between practice and science

In the era of „Knowledge Societies" innovations and expertise are often called the most important resources (Daniel Bell; Peter Drucker) especially for organizations, and the knowledge worker becomes a famous object of sociological research (e.g. Helmut Willke). In theories of organizational learning (e.g. Agyris and Schön) the individual actor and his attitudes aren't in the focus of interest. Here we will present a qualitative research on practitioners from different professions and their use of and attitudes towards scientific knowledge and their interaction with research establishments or scientists. We interviewed more than 50 professionals with different academic backgrounds in different organizations. They were asked, how they search for and use scientific information or knowledge, how they proof it and how important this information input is for their personal work and for the organization. Two major findings are: (1) a specific science orientation – attitude among most interview partners and (2) a change from educated knowledge to informed knowledge (Nina Degele).

Session 6: Professions, state and people in flux: health care and welfare
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 - 15.30, Room K3.17
Chair: Sirpa Wrede

1. **Viola Burau**, University of Aarhus, Denmark

Renegotiating the role of the state in governing medical practice: a cross-country comparative analysis of the introduction of clinical guidelines

Governing health care inevitably involves governing doctors. Over recent years health reforms across European countries have been concerned with strengthening the public accountability of doctors and their practice through a variety of means. This has coincided with the state assuming a more prominent role in the governing of medical practice. Clinical guidelines are a prime example of such new forms of management. The present paper

specifically analyses the introduction of clinical guidelines and how different institutional contexts shape processes of negotiation and final policy outputs. Denmark, Germany, Italy and the UK offer good test cases, as they exhibit interesting differences relating to the regulative institutions of the health care state and the degree of decentralisation of governing, as well as the normative institutions of medical authority. The analysis suggests that clinical guidelines indeed strengthen the role of the state in governing medical practice, but that this often co-exists with elements of professional self-regulation. In turn, the specific balance between the two, as well as the specific nature of the involvement of the state reflect country-specific institutional contexts.

2. **Anne Marije van Essen**, University of Amsterdam, Netherlands

Is it about power or ideology? The role of the medical profession in the introduction of new hospital payment systems in the Netherlands, Germany and the United Kingdom

From the literature it seems that governments particularly do not like the inference of medical profession in health care policy. However, many governments need– even nowadays - the medical profession (and other health care stakeholders) for the development and implementation of policy. Additionally, the medical profession has a lot of information about how the medical sector works and how it can be improved. For these reasons, it is unclear whether the medical profession only hinder reforms. The hospital payment system reforms in Germany, the Netherlands and the United Kingdom are ideal cases to analyse how the government and medical profession interact in complex reforms in different institutional settings. The new payment systems both affect general values of health care (quality, equity/accessibility, cost containment) and the position of the medical profession. To what extent does the medical profession affect the content of these new payment systems and for what reasons? Does it fight a 'power' or ideological battle, or does it not fight at all? And to what extent does the institutional setting affect this battle of the medical profession? This paper presents a comparative case study of the introduction of the new hospital payment systems in these countries. The main results are drawn from an expert survey.

3. **Joana Sousa Ribeiro**, Social Studies Centre, Portugal

Nurses and physicians as movers: the interplay between systemic barriers and agency strategies

The migration of health care workers plays an increasingly significant role in the provision of health care. Although the European Union (EU) attempts to further mobility, a number of structural and cultural barriers continue to persist. This paper explores the obstacles to the mobility of low (basic nursing) and high-qualified (medical specialists) migrants in Portugal from within and outside the EU. The analysis is based on biographical interviews with physicians and nurses from Spain and East- European countries (Moldovia, Russian Federation and Ukraine). It takes into account the integration in the workplace the barriers to be overcome (cultural, linguistic and administrative), the process of job search and the gender effects. Additionally, interviews were carried out with institutional actors. A comparison between the occupational mobility of professionals from an EU and a non-EU country of the same geographical area highlights how different supranational, national and local institutional arrangements; policies and civic interventions result in different processes of professional integration. Accordingly, integration is the result of a complex process. It is shaped by political, social and cultural conditions, and institutional and multi-space integration that all have an impact on the professional opportunities of the migrants.

4. **Judith Allsop**, University of Lincoln, UK

Co-author Magali Robelet, University of Lyon, France

How to make doctors accountable for their medical practice? Medical self-regulation at a crossroad in France and the United Kingdom

Across countries, existing institutional arrangements for regulating the medical profession are under pressure to become more accountable and transparent. The system of self regulation through registration and assuring the fitness to practice of health professionals (Ordre des

Médecins in France, General Medical Council in the UK) has been supplemented by the creation of a range of other bodies (mostly state-sponsored agencies), both in France and in UK. If the new deal for medical regulation seems to be the same in both countries (new regulatory bodies, mandatory continuous medical training, medical guidelines, hospital certification, incentives for cost containment), the political and institutional context and the extent to which the existing system of self-regulation is challenged differ. In France, economic pressures are paramount. In the UK, the main policy tools have been target setting, with associated monitoring, and attempts to enhance the "public voice" of health care users. Most recently, radical proposals have been made to alter the institutions of self-regulation bringing greater public accountability and transparency. In the French context regulatory bodies have become soft-bureaucracies, where medical experts and representatives define the guidelines and the new rules for control over medical practice.

Contributed Papers

1. **Liudmila Belyaeva**, Institute of Philosophy, Russia

The workforce mobility and motivation during Russia's transition to market

The 15 years of Russian reforms have witnessed incredible workforce mobility. Many people have had to either adapt to new job market or to manage to survive on the low pension. Since 1990 we conduct the representative nationwide sociologic monitoring every 4 years. Last such poll done in June 2006 had 1200 respondents participating. The respondents that were employed in 1990 were selected, and their mobility during 15 years was analyzed. For various reasons, 38% of them do not currently have a job. Twenty-two percent of them have kept their professional job, 11% work according to their profession, but changed the workplace, and 28% changed both their profession and workplace. So, the workforce mobility is 39%. The reasons for changing or keeping the job are as follows: 1. circumstances (45%); 2. creative reasons (34%); 3. inertia (23%); financial (19%) and 5. other reasons (8%). Passive adaptation to reforms is characteristic to 68% of respondents (circumstances and inertia). The active adaptation strategies were used by 53%. In reality, the ratio of passive to active Russian workforce is 1.3:1. Most people, however, are ready to work in market conditions, and they choose the appropriate, though not always effective, strategies of economic behaviour. The socialist ideas to earn modest but stable money and to have a lot of free time are supported by the minority of older low-educated people with low income.

2. **Anna Leppo**, University of Helsinki Finland

Co-author Riikka Perälä, Finnish Foundation of Alcohol Research, Finland

Professional power in the era of client-centred service provision. Maternity care meets substance abuse

The new ‘agenda of choice’ and the ideal of client/patient-centred service provision sets new challenges for professionals, and claims to offer service users a new empowered role, transforming them into autonomous ‘clients’. In this paper we look at how the aim and ideology of client-centred service provision manifests in the day-to-day working practices of a Finnish maternity clinic. Our analysis builds upon an ethnographic case study from a maternity clinic where a multi-professional team deals with pregnant women with alcohol and drug problems. In order to encourage the mothers to attend prenatal check-ups and cooperate with social workers, the clinic’s professionals aim to create trust through client-centred, low-threshold, non-moralising working practices. The data from the clinic consists of seven months of participant observation as well as interviews with clients (18) and staff (12). Is the client-centred approach merely empty rhetoric or is professional power actually being somewhat eroded in these practices? Our analysis reveals how professionals rethink and negotiate their role, adopting new kinds of “more personal” and “soft” working practices which have both emancipating and controlling effects on the service users. We argue that while mothers appreciate the clinic’s friendly and high-quality medical services, a new risk of confusion emerges as the role of an autonomous client can clash with patronising or controlling professional tendencies. We conclude by suggesting that ethnographic studies of institutional day-to-day practices are indispensable to the understanding of the new trends in welfare governance.

3. **Elly Meredith**, University of Sydney, Australia

Coaching as a profession: establishing, justifying and controlling a new area of expertise

Professionalisation examines the collective actions of occupations seeking to become professions. Traditionally professionalisation projects have occurred within national boundaries, though it would appear that at least one occupation, coaching, is attempting to professionalise on an international level. Furthermore, those seeking professional status are approaching this process in a conscious and deliberate manner. Coaching as a relatively new occupation has attracted people from varying backgrounds such as consulting, psychology and retired executives. The services offered range from intimacy coaching through to executive coaching. Coaching requires no formal qualifications or experience. It is a fragmented and unregulated occupation, with a wide variation in both incomes and standards of service.This fragmentation and variation in service has led interest groups such as coaching associations and psychologists to commence the processes to justify coaching as a new profession based on specific expertise and training. This is being undertaken at an international level. This paper draws on the professionalisation literature and semi-structured in-depth interviews with key interest group participants by examining themes of power, status, colonisation and exclusivity in exploring how emerging occupations establish themselves today.

4. **Evgenia Poretskina**, Sociological Institute of Russian Academy of Sciences

New Russian profession: 'Chelnok'

The rapid transition to the system of market relation in Russia resulted in changes in the different spheres of life. For some people this transformation became a tragedy, but for others the new possibilities of abilities' application appeared. The numerous groups of people were engaged in new kinds of economic activities, among them so called shuttle-traders (chelnok). The "chelnok" business was recognized by many specialists as one of the biggest economic phenomenon in the Russian economy of the mid of 1990s. It exists until now and became a new, but unofficial profession for many people, which allowed them to adapt to the changing conditions of life. Especially it is a characteristic of near-border territories. On the whole the phenomenon of "chelnok" may be studied as a model of innovative economical behaviour. The forming of new everyday-life practices demanded the breaking of stable norms of behaviour, creation of new social roles, and changing own professional identity. In the paper the main reasons of emerging, forms and peculiarities of existing of so called "shuttle trade" between Russia and Finland is studied: the creation of new professional activity, division of labour, emerging of new professional inter-relations. The semi-structured interviews with inhabitants of St.Petersburg, participating in such activity are the empirical material.

Session 7: Professions after Bologna: changing frameworks of professional regulation and education
Thursday 6th, 09.00 - 10.30, Room K3.17
Chair: Florent Champy

1. **Thomas Le Bianic**, University Paris-Dauphine, France

Co-author Lennart G Svensson, Goteborg University Sweden

Channels for EU-regulation of professions: a case study of architects and psychologists

Professional education and labour have been nationally deregulated. On the EU-level there is, however, a regulation by European elites participating in international federations and EU organisations. The objective of this paper is to study the relations between national and international representatives in terms of channels and networks for upward articulation and downward diffusion of international issues. What channels are in use? Who are the key persons, their professional profiles and their networks? What issues are most frequently debated? How can differences between professions and nations explain the processes and the qualities of the relations? Data from informants and documents in two case professions,

architects and psychologists, from three nations, Sweden, France and UK, are used. The two professions were chosen for: marked contrast in terms of national and organisational regulation, kinds of services, markets and clients, as well as more or less dependence of language. The comparisons allow identification of different patterns of multilevel regulation within EU, and show different capacity of the countries to assimilate the process of 'soft governance'. This partly reflects the different traditions of relationships between state and professions in the three countries, but also the specific historical patterns of the two professions examined.

2. **Felizitas Sagebiel**, University of Wuppertal, Germany

Gender, career and family life: women engineers in Europe

The paper will present and reflect results from WomEng "Creating cultures of success for women engineers" (website: www.womeng.net), a European Commission Project out of the 5th Framework Programme (2002-2005).with seven participating countries. The results show high job satisfaction of women engineers, but at the same time they tell about discrimination because of gender. Being a minority in a masculine working culture and having restricted access to men's networks and women see these networks as the most prominent factor for career making. Women engineers seem to be helpless more or less to this career hindering factor for them, because alternative women networks at the moment are not strong enough to further their careers. Because of the small number of women engineers in companies they have less possibility of communication between each other and don't know role models, even though they exist. Women engineers' career is still influenced by possibilities of work-life-balance. Most of the asked women engineers believe that career is not possible in combination with an interesting work, part time schedule and without overtimes and therefore some of them do not aspire for a career.

3. **Christiane Schnell**, University of Bremen, Germany

Cultural professions and the moderation of social transitions

The main idea which is displayed in the paper is that expert authority and public responsibility, as the core elements of professionalism, have to be redefined and reconstructed in the era of information. Expert knowledge becomes more important and powerful in general, but the frame of regulation of professionalism has changed dramatically. Although the field of cultural professions never complied with the requirements of a "full profession", they are exemplary for the potentials and limits of the construction of professionalism under changing preconditions. Cultural professions experience an increase of importance concerning their professional capacity and functional role, because they provide interpretation, evaluation and hierarchization of the plethora of information made available via technology and they contribute to the creative as well as rational recreation of dissolving coherences. The paper examines this theory based on expert interviews and document analysis on cultural professions in Germany. Supplementary to this, an overview on the current debate touching on this subject on the European level is given, which is based on a review of literature and document analysis.

4. **José Rodrigues dos Santos**, Military Academy, Lisbon, Portugal

The analysis of military professions: a three-dimensional model based on ethnographic data

As far as the recent evolution of military professions is concerned, there is a diagnosis on which eventually all observers agree: these professions have undergone a very deep and rapid transformation in a number of their fundamental characteristics. These include the end of conscription toward all volunteer forces, drastic reduction in numbers, feminization (including, nowadays, combat units), "civilianization" of the military personnel (ever more similar to their civilian counterparts), growing technical qualification and increased functional specialization, to quote only the main dimensions of change. To these we should certainly add the trend toward privatization of a growing number of previously exclusive military services. Classical models, both in North American tradition (Janowitz, Moskos, Segal, etc.) and in European schools (Boëne, Thomas, Caforio, Nuciari) have relied mainly on mono-

dimensional models (Janowitz' Heroic / Managerial, Moskos' Institutional /Occupational etc., their European counterparts following similar patterns). On the basis on original ethnographic data, I propose to revise and expand these models, first to a two-dimension and then to a three-dimensional model. These aim to catch both the permanent aspects of the military professions, to give an account of their institutional context, and to build a framework to describe the internal evolution of their growing diversity.

Contributed Papers

1. **Kira Erokhina**, Russian Academy of Sciences

Co-author Nadia Asheulova, Russian Academy of Sciences

Scientists in Russia today: problems of the profession

The report is based on the materials of the sociological research "Peculiarities of social mobility of Academy scientists at the current stage" carried out by the author in St. Petersburg in 2005. The situation in the Russian science has presently changed. "Negative" mobility of scientists (emigration, leaving science for other fields of action) has almost become unnoticeable, however it is too early to claim that the main problems have been solved. Many scientists believe that the decrease of mobility is not connected with the improvement of the situation in science, but with the fact that those who wanted to leave have already left. That is why the flow of emigrants has indeed reduced, as well as the number of scientists who are leaving science. As men scientists of middle age (30 – 40 years old) possess the most mobility, their leaving science in 1990-2000 has resulted in the following: A. Feminization of science B. Absence of middle-aged scientists C. Lack of qualified specialists (the best have left). Besides, the absence of youth inflow in science, the problem of reproduction of scientific cadres and consequently the ageing of scientists may be considered very important problems. The overwhelming majority of scientists are discontented with the situation in the Russian science.

2. **Uta Liebeskind**, University of Siegen, Germany

Higher education in Europe revisited: (How) does change of structure change actual teaching? A French-German comparison

Universities currently undergo extensive transformations in line with the Bologna Process and transnational trends. These changes are confronted with historically grown ideals like the unity of research and teaching, tied to the idea of formation (Bildung) by science in the sense of Humboldt. By comparing German and French practices of teaching at university I will explore how the cultural differences mentioned above, as they are manifested in specific self-conceptions of university professors in these two countries, interact with ongoing changes in the European university system. My paper addresses professionalism in two ways. One is the perceptions professors have of their own practices of teaching. Do they see themselves as teachers, as researchers, perhaps as counsellors for their students? How do they interpret these concepts? The other is connected to the meaning of higher education as such. Can it in future only be justified when directly tied to labour market needs? What coping strategies do professors develop for dealing with conflicts eventually resulting from change of the shape of higher education?I will present empirical insights to these questions resulting from qualitative interviews with French and German university professors in order to systematically describe what higher education is going to signify in the European knowledge society.

3. **Gilles Verpraet**, CRNS, France

Professional constituencies inside European visions

We intend to present two models of professional constituency and their difficult coexistence: a/ The legal mandate of profession, b/ The knowledge governance model. a/ We may recall the large place of the public mandate for the professional exercise, for the liberal professions (architects, advocacy) but also for the public professions (as the officials and their legal guarantee ;? the teachers and their professional autonomy) (Hughes, Karpik). So have been developed different resources of 'professionality', combining the public mandate, the public

policies, the mode of expertise. This is the case for teacher and territorial planners.b/ The expected model of knowledge governance is supported by different models of knowledge management such as the knowledge networks (Callon), the local arrangement of expertise (Terssac), the hybridization between competences (Latour). The contemporary shift inside professionalism discourses between knowledge overspecialization and employment flexibility requires more details observations, on the stability of the professional employment, on the occupational statutes, on the different professional constituencies. Specific observations indicate the difficult compromises between the professions with status and the new requirements of the knowledge circulation. They will be developed on three distinct types of the Knowledge professions: The teacher's professions between the mandate of education and the knowledge performance. The engineer profession between social status and knowledge performance of project management. The mobility inside the research professions and the quest of social status. We may question the tensions between the Knowledge circulation and the social status within the dissociation between normative referentials and new cognitive arrangements (patents, expertise, networks), between knowledge circulation and stabilization of professional spaces.

Session 8: Knowledge, power and professionalism
Thursday 6th, 11.00 - 12.30, Room K3.17
Chair: Pavel Romanov

1. **Vittorio Olgiati**, University of Urbino, Italy

The arbitrator's mandate, the quality of justice and the education to complex decision-making

Arbitration is a means of resolving disputes outside the ordinary system of State courts. Basically, it is a private form of justice. Its main advantage is that of being more expeditious than litigation in the courts and, by rule, more effective in the resolution of matters of specialised and/or technical nature. The paper focuses on the peculiar features of the arbitrator's professional mandate and on the specific structural-functional nature of arbitration procedures vis-a-vis State court lawyers and proceedings in order to enlighten the kind of legal and non-legal expertise - general culture, disciplinary education and practical knowledge and know-how - is required nowadays do deal with cases implying complex decision-making. In other words, and in a nutshell, the paper aims to discuss the professional credentialing systems useful and/or necessary to act as an arbitrator in private dispute arenas.

2. **Harald Mieg**, Humboldt University, Germany

Abstraction, academic education, and professional work

Often abstract knowledge - particularly science-based knowledge - is regarded as being purely academic and thus far removed from practical work. However, influential scholars of the sociology of professions, such as Hughes, Parsons or Freidson, have emphasized the basic role of abstract/formal/academic knowledge in professional work from their point of view, abstract knowledge assists professionals in understanding specific cases and drawing conclusions on appropriate measures and therapies. That is: abstract knowledge is the base of professional discretion. Abbott (1988) even went one step further. He considered abstraction to be a major driver for competition in the system of professions. Based on a series of studies on the impact of abstraction in the emerging field of professional environmental services, this paper describes the role of abstraction and abstract knowledge for theory in the sociology of professions. As professions are knowledge-based, there is, for instance, a symbiotic relationship between universities and professions. Professions need universities for professional education; whilst universities constantly re-work the knowledge base for professional work. Universities need professions to propel and practically testabstract/academic/formal knowledge. Professions embody the distance between idea and practice (Luhmann 2002). Professionalization seems an important form of transferring, marketing and transforming university-based knowledge systems.

3. **Gunnar Olofsson**, University of Växjö, Sweden

The dark side of professions – the role of professional autonomy in creating 'great professional disasters'

Professions transform scientific knowledge into socially useful services for the population and for society, we are told. Scholars have shown how professional groups enhance their power and monetary rewards but the “bright side of the professions” perspective is still the basic presumption. This paper develops a different perspective by focussing actions undertaken by established professions that have harmful consequences. They are carried out in good faith, applying recognized scientific theories. Such harmful actions can be defined as “professional disasters”. They are different from the misuse of professional power (e.g. when a psychotherapist seduces a patient) or the professional mistake (such as prescribing the wrong medicine. Professional disasters occur when the professions are doing their best, applying “state of the art” knowledge. This paper develops an analytical framework which identifies the preconditions under which “professional disasters” are likely to emerge. (1) the degree and basis of the autonomy for a profession; (2) the access to organized institutional power of the profession in implementing its knowledge and procedures; (3) the power differential between the profession and those subjected to its prescriptions This paper takes the case of lobotomy as a model. Other examples are discussed in the exposition of the analytical framework

4. **Florent Champy**, EHSS, France

Architectural design in France: Some recent changes in the division of labour and their consequences on the activation of the professional common culture

This presentation is devoted to a research on the professional culture of architects, defined as a system of constraints and resources for their work, and to the consequences some recent changes in the division of labour have both on the way architects activate this culture and, through a recursive mechanism, on its evolutions. I sought first to understand on a sociological and historical basis what gives architecture its specificity, unity and identity through time, despite the diversity of practices, styles, qualifications, and so on. The professional culture was studied through the prism of teaching and some example of project designs. Then the results about the present were put in historical perspective to measure the historical deepness of the culture’s contemporary components. A common core of successive cultures was identified. Then I confronted recent evolutions to this sociologically based definition of architecture. A key question concerned the autonomy of professionals faced by an increasingly complex and rigid division of labour. The conclusion is that these evolutions diminish the possibility both to take into account some values which are at the core of architecture, and to practice intellectual operations which have been part of the collective know-how for more than five centuries.

Contributed Papers

1. **Anita Hirsch Adler**, National Autonomous University of Mexico

Professional values. Interviews about this field of research to professors in universities in Spain

As a part of the Research Project about Professional Ethics, of the National Autonomous University of Mexico and the Valencia University, in the second semester of 2003 and the first of 2004, we interviewed eleven professors in six universities in Spain. The universities are: Murcia, Complutense (Madrid), Pontifical of Comillas (Madrid), Santiago de Compostela, Polytechnic of Valencia and Valencia. We constructed and applied an open guide for the interviews, centered in university values, professional values, professional ethics and identity of university students. We will present a synthesis of the central ideas expressed by the eleven Spanish professors, considered experts in this field of study.

2. **Rene Moelker**, Netherlands Military Academy, The Netherlands

Norbert Elias, his sociology of professions and the challenge to Marxist conflict sociology

Since the recent publication of Elias's Genesis of the Naval Profession in 2007 we now for the first time know more about the way figurational approaches relate to Marxist dialectical reasoning. Elias proposes a three party dialectical system, in his terms a 'figuration', that improves the two party schema by Marx. The tensions between the parties involved, in the case of the naval profession these are the king, the nobles and the commoners, transforms at a later stage in a new three party figuration: government, labour and employers. On the micro level Elias explores the figuration 'king', 'gentlemen' and 'tarpaulins' and discerns the dialectical dynamics of this system. In the Genesis of the Naval Profession for the first time Elias openly challenges Marx stating that his system is superior: 'Das Marxsche Schema (…) ist gewiss nicht falsch, aber es ist grob!' (The Marxist model (…) is certainly not wrong, but it is crude!) (Elias, 2007: 20-21). The implications for the sociology of professions will be discussed in the conclusions of the paper.

3. **Xavier Pons**, CEVIPOF-CNRS-IEP Paris, France

Evaluation and state sciences: old professions versus a new regulation tool? The case of the evaluation of the French education system

This paper analyzes the evolution, since the beginning of the 1980's, of the methods of investigation used by three old professions which mission, implicitly or explicitly, is to evaluate the functioning of the French education system: the stastisticians of the French ministry of education, the central high inspectors and the members of the French body of control of public funds. The goal is to study the reception of a new regulation tool -evaluation- by professions which existed before it and which are to implement it. In this paper, method is not only regarded as a pure cognitive operation but as a mark of professionality. Our hypothesis is that every profession has its own cognitive traditions -according to its history and the sociological features of its members- without which methods can not be understood. Studying the evolution of these methods enables to question changes of organizational forms, professional identities, and the different conceptions of evaluation actors put forward. The conjunction of these elements highlights the type of knowledge these professions can produce and advocate, and its political consequences for the policy process in education. This research requires different methods: the use of a questionnaire and the analysis of archives for the sociology of these professionals, the reading of internal and public documents (meeting reports, methodological handbooks, public reports and news bulletin) and the making of about 110 interviews.

Session 9: Professional 'boundary work' and social inclusion: changing arrangements in welfare services
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room K3.17
Chair: Ellen Kuhlmann

1. **Magali Robelet**, Lyon University, France

Caring or managing the elderly? A dilemma for medical care managers in French old people's homes

The communication will focus on a new job in the French medical field : the ‘medical coordinator’ in old people's home. This example enhances the difficulties for physicians to move from their central activity (clinical work) to managerial tasks. A recent decree has created this job in order to regulate medical activities in old people's homes, facing with people more and more seriously disabled and with an increasing burden of work for nurse and nursing auxiliaries under economic pressure. The medical coordinator is dedicated to organize the nursing and medical work and to guarantee the safety of the elderly but is not supposed to do clinical work, which is the task of the general practitioner. However, a special qualification in gerontology is required for the job and the medical coordinator has also to regulate the medical practice of his colleagues from the ambulatory field. The communication draws upon an analysis of official documents describing the professional duties of the medical coordinator and 15 interviews of coordinators. The main findings are that these physicians are

reluctant to become care managers and rather consider themselves as expert in geriatric care.

2. **Majda Pahor**, University of Ljubljana, Slovenia

Co-authors Andreja Kvas, Klelija Strancar, Nina Bojc & Barbara Domajnko, University of Ljubljana, Slovenia

Doctors and nurses: lived experience of interprofessional relations

The aim of the study was to look at the perceptions of collaboration between doctors and nurses in Slovenia. Personal experience of interprofessional collaboration was studied as a part of a larger multimethod study to complement quantitative results and provide an in-depth understanding. Data for qualitative analysis was generated from two open questions from the survey questionnaire and nine interviews. The transcripts constituted our basic electronic data base. Supported by computer software Atlas.ti and combining elements of the grounded theory and the pragmatic approach, basic thematic categories and subcategories were identified.The map of the conceptualization of interprofessional collaboration was constructed. It comprises six thematic categories: common goal, joint work, autonomy based on professional education and experience, decision-making, communication and values. Each of them is further divided into sub-categories and illustrated by statements from the data base. Results were discussed, the categories related and interpretation attempted in the light of several possible determinants of the interprofessional relationships. Results are comparable to those found in international studies, but in certain aspects also specific to Slovenian cultural context. The study is important for providing the grounds on which health professionals can consider the quality of their involvement in a health care team.

3. **Jane Sandall**, King's College, London, UK

Assistant roles and changing job boundaries in the maternal healthcare workforce in England

Workforce policy in England has over the last decade pursued a strategy of 'modernisation' which has striven for a flexible and cost-effective healthcare workforce. Increased skill mix and substitution has resulted in shifting occupational boundaries and erosion of demarcations across occupational groups in healthcare. However, there has been little attention devoted to the assistant in academic literature, with a main focus on *inter-professional* jurisdictions. Support workers in maternal health services are perceived to play a key role in future service delivery and although the role has been established for some time, there has been no clear understanding of who makes up the support workforce, what they do and what competencies they possess. A telephone questionnaire of a representative sample of NHS Trusts aimed to provide a national systematic overview of numbers, scope and range of practice, skill mix and service model arrangements of support workers working in maternity services in England. There was substantial variation in title, range of activities, required entry level of training, and pay. This wide variation has the potential to leave women and their families, managers and midwives with uncertainty as to the scope of practice of the individual support worker and the support workforce in general. Currently the governance structures that enable full accountability are variable. There is also the distinct possibility that the skills and experience that some staff are currently bringing to their role is under rewarded and under recognised in terms of grade and pay. The consequences of these shifts in role boundaries and jurisdictions across the maternal healthcare workforce will be discussed.

4. **Elena Iarskaia-Smirnova**, Saratov State Technical University, Russia

Integration, culture and professionalisation: folk medicine in contemporary Russia

This chapter discusses the professionalisation of alternative medical practitioners in contemporary Russian provincial city in the context of global processes of integration of medical systems. It is based on the analysis of Russian popular medical periodicals and the narratives of alternative medical practitioners who practice different forms of ethno-treatment. The contradictory space in the discourse of folk medicine is discussed, as well as the ambiguity of the status of alternative medical practitioners. The group of urban ethno-doctors

is diverse due to their specialisation, their level of income and strategies of promoting market interests. The meaning of 'folk' is attached to tradition, nature and informal knowledge and opposed to scientific rational and innovative urban culture. Folk medicine becomes a component of cultural capital which is converted into the economical and social capital of an alternative medical practitioner. A professional identity is being set not only by the academic community and the state, but also by agents of practical folk medicine. Its legitimisation to a large extent depends on the success of advertising, conditions of the market for health care services and the satisfaction of the target user groups.

Contributed Papers

1. **Stina Johansson**, Umea University, Sweden

Social care in academia. On the competition for intellectual jurisdiction

During late 1990s the Swedish 'middle-long care educations' have been radically changed. The 1977 reform made it possible to tie research and PhD-studies to the formerly vocational trainings, at that time arranged as apprentices. Some of the education programmes, like the one in social work, entered academia already early 1980s. Recently the Board of Higher Education and the Board of Health and Social Welfare inspected the two education programmes 'social work' and 'social care'; respectively, and suggested their unification. That means that the social care programmes, after evaluation, can cross the threshold to academia. I intend to describe the competition within academia in order to reach the intellectual jurisdiction of the social work field. One question I want to bring up is how intellectual jurisdiction over this occupational field relates to the demands from outside environment of a praxis-relevant knowledge-base.The material I will use is partly personal experiences captured as actor in the role of the first professor of 'Social work, especially social care', partly material from public debate. The imbalance in academic strength between 'newcomers' and more established disciplines as well as processes on labour market will be analysed.

2. **Sirpa Kumpuniemi**, University of Lapland, Finland

How to know together? A study of health care professionals' attitudes concerning co-operation in Finnish hospitals and health centres

Not enough attention has been paid to the complex co-operative reality of health care personnel. In my research I focus on the complex interconnection between two different health care institutions. I have compiled a Web-based questionnaire for about 600 physicians and other health professionals working in public hospitals and communal health centres in Finland. My paper presents firstly how the context is complex from the point of view of knowledge and knowing in health care institutions. Secondly I consider how health care personnel understand the meaning of 'knowing together'. I am interested in how professionals view co-operation or even the possibility of dialogue and under what conditions. The division of health care personnel's work as a routine has been very strong in the Finnish health care system. On one hand, routines are an important part of work. On the other hand, they partly conceal problems as well as possibilities for co-operation. Special care in hospitals and primary care in health centres have their own important tasks. However, many studies have shown that the chain of services for patients moving between hospitals and health centres has serious breaks. In spite of the technical development, there are still problems concerning information. In my study I ask how it is possible to know together in a complex context of health care.

3. **Dafne Muntanyola**, Universitat Autonoma de Barcelona, Spain

Professional skill in medical and TV production settings: comparing cognitive resources

Skill has become a fuzzy concept. Paramount in any professional setting, it overlaps with the word's use in everyday speech. Additionally, due the dominant dualism in traditional AI, such key concept in Cognitive Science has been mainly referred to as an internally oriented, mental property. Taking into account the work done on the expert- novice distinction, as in

Newell & Simon (1958), another conceptualization is needed. Following D'Andrade (1995) and Hutchins (1994) among others, skill gets back to sociological analysis as a socially shared cognitive product of medical as well as artistic work. Through ethnographical observation of two compared professional settings, a hospital unit and a TV production set, skill becomes empirically observable and measurable. The representation of the existing patterns of communication and coordination among experts and non-experts come from real work video elicitation along with the professionals' verbal accounts and interviews. However, the social structure of the professional field emerges as an impacting macro factor. Pierre Bourdieu's concepts of field and capital helps us analyze the medical and TV production settings as scientific and artistic locus for reproduction processes that makes skill as a cognitive resource. Finally, skill is framed as a professional paradox, being a cognitive property of the local production system as well as a cognitive resource still used by professionals in social distinction.

RN 20: Qualitative Methods Research Network: Using Qualitative Research: The Relevance and Applicability of 'Micro' Methods

Convener: Shalva Weil, Hebrew University, Israel

Session 1: Theoretical and Methodological Innovations- A
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room M823
Chair: David Silverman

1. **Dr Shalva Weil**, Hebrew University, Israel

Introductory Paper for Qualitative Methods Session: Some Theoretical Ruminations

This paper aims to introduce the qualitative methods session by stating a paradox in European social science. While qualitative methods in Europe are becoming increasingly popular and acceptable in social science, the state of the art in qualitative methodology remains unconsolidated. Scarce attention has been given to theoretical considerations, few qualitative breakthroughs have been made, and innovative methodological techniques which address public probity, theoretical inventiveness, high research standards, and research practices have not been discussed sufficiently. Specifically, there is a lack of good criteria to judge what is 'real' ethnography. Nevertheless, qualitative research can be a catalyst for change for practitioners, if we can maintain some form of 'authenticity', recognise the social context in qualitative research, and manage to negotiate the ethical dilemmas that can arise through privileged

2. **Daniel Bertaux**, C.N.R.S., France

A key issue: can we know for sure how people act (have acted/will act) in a given social world or socio-structural situation?

Weber pointed out that sociologists must focus on what people actually do and their reasons for doing so; but he remained silent about how to observe courses of action as constrained by situations, embedded in local contexts, and unfolding through time (which rules out direct observation). Description of time-unfolding, goal- and/or value-oriented courses of action necessarily takes on a narrative form: why has this not yet registered in sociology's methodological discourse? Quantity-oriented scholars hate the idea, as their methods intrinsically cannot register narratives; besides, their idea of scientific knowledge excludes narratives. Narrativists love it; unfortunately they too often content themselves with some subject' discourse, i.e. (reconstructed) subjective meanings and motives; abandoning further quest for valid, “objective” (e.g. inter-subjective, or trans-subjectively recurrent) descriptions of courses of action and their social contexts. Using (sets of) life stories and family case histories within an objectivity-oriented research perspective has convinced the author that narrative methods do eventually (co)produce valid accounts of what people have done, in which personal situations and local contexts, with which resources and for which basic (recurrent) reasons. Such data greatly illuminate the inner workings of social (not necessarily local) contexts. Examples from research projects are given.

3. **Dr Uwe Flick**, Alice Salomon University of Applied Sciences, Germany

Combining Micro-Perspectives on a Policy Problem: Homelessness and Health

Homelessness has become a problem of increasing relevance for relatively rich countries, too. Being homeless is an individual experience, which affects most areas of everyday life. Homelessness in specific groups produces challenges on several levels of policy making. Analysing this phenomenon from different angles can reveal mismatches of perspectives like institutions that do not meet the expectations and needs of potential clients or people with problems not utilising available services. Using several qualitative approaches to study such relations can reveal the different perspectives of the (individual and institutional) actors involved. In this presentation, the example of homeless adolescents with chronic illness is taken as a starting point. It is analysed by using three approaches on a micro level: Participant observation as an approach to practices (referring to health in the context being homeless), interviews with the adolescents about their illness and experiences with the health

system, institutions and services and expert interviews with various professions working in services the adolescents could turn to. For this example, the potentials and problems of making triangulation of these perspectives work will be discussed and how putting them together on several levels may contribute to analyse health and homelessness as a policy problem.

4. **Dr Bernt Schnettler**, TU Berlin, Germany

Genres, Social Forms, and Performance

The concept of genre has recently generated some discussion in sociology and cognate disciplines like linguistics, organization studies, rhetorics etc. One of the most promising aspects of this debate pertains to the micro-macro-link in social theory and research. Certainly, one of the mayor challenges for qualitative research is the lacking integration of different levels of analysis. Thus, explorations of the interaction order often omit structural aspects of the given culture in which it is imbedded, and vice versa, analysis of cultural or symbolic forms neglect the inherent creative aspect of human action. The analytic approach based on the concept of social genres explicitly combines analysis on the levels of the internal, the interactional and the external context. Genres are specific 'objectified' forms of social interaction: interactional solution to a socially relevant recurrent problem that becomes institutionalized. Genres are part of a cultural stock of knowledge, hence tied to the macrostructures of society. However, as structural devices, genres 'exist' only in and through social interaction. Genres are forms to be performed by social actors. Genres are not mere linguistic structures but patterns of social interaction. The paper will explore the theoretical and methodological potential of genre theory for qualitative research.

Session 2: Theoretical and Methodological Innovations-B
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room M823
Chair: Anne Ryen

1. **Jutta Ahlbeck-Rehn**, University of Turku, Finland

Foucault's Discourses and Small Histories - Contextualising Discourse, Gender and Otherness

One of the outcomes of Michel Foucault's influence on the social sciences is the move beyond disciplinary boundaries, another is the interest among social scientists to re-visit the past. The paper sets out to investigate the interdisciplinary encounter between a more 'theoretical', at times highly abstracted Foucauldian discourse analysis (i.e. genealogy) and a more 'descriptive', empirically oriented microhistory. I will argue that the juncture between these offers methodological and theoretical benefits with regard to the study of 'Otherness', power and gender relations. By focusing on a 'small' empirical material – one psychiatric text from the beginning of the 20th century – the paper combines a poststructuralist perspective on language, text and discourse with a more contextualised methodology. Drawing on Roland Barthes (1996) notion of texts as plural and infinite, the paper argues that a microperspective enables a more thorough analysis of the plural meanings of a text, and suggests that this is where the potential of 'micro' methods lies. Further, the analysis of the psychiatric text serves to illustrate how Foucault's theory of power and discourse can be made useful in feminist research, rather than (re)producing authoritative Theory (cf. Stacey 1997).

2. **Britta Baumgarten**, University of Bremen, Germany

Co-author Anne Cordelia Weihe, University of Bremen, Germany

Video Analysis of Committees: How to Capture Verbal and Non-verbal Group Interaction

Important political decisions are often made in groups, i.e. in contexts of face-to-face interaction in political committees. While the retrieval of audiovisual material opens up new possibilities for the analysis of group interactions, the formulation of a systematic method marks the decisive step towards an improved approach to microlevel interaction analysis. Our paper introduces a new method of interaction analysis that takes not only verbal, but also

nonverbal aspects of decision-making interactions into account and meets two criteria: It describes decision interactions as detailed as possible, but at the same time allows to keep an overview of all persons observed. Based on audiovisual data collected at committee meetings, the analysis proceeds in three main steps: 1) a detailed notation (score) to formalize verbal and nonverbal data of each person observed, 2) a notation that reduces the data to processes that are of particular significance and enables the researcher to see at a glance information about all persons observed, 3) an analysis of the processes of group interaction within the meeting to contextualise the detailed analysis. Although our method has been developed in order to analyse political decision making in committees, it is suited to investigate other forms of group interaction.

3. Dr An Jacobs, Vrije Universiteit Brussel, Belgium

Co-author Dr Jo Pierson, Vrije Universiteit Brussel, Belgium & Katrien Dreessen, Vrije Universiteit Brussel, Belgium

Sense and sensibility: personas as boundary objects in technology design

Technology design projects are increasingly interdisciplinary, having social scientists on the team to counter a technological deterministic approach. A possible boundary object to communicate the results in an actionable way is the 'persona', which stems from the Human-Computer Interaction field. In this paper we discuss the sense and sensibilities experienced developing 'thick' personas in two projects of the Flemish research centre IBBT (Interdisciplinary institute for BroadBand Technology). The first, MADUF (Maximize DVB Usage in Flanders) is about contextualizing potential future use of mobile television. The second, ROMAS (Research On Mobile Applications and Services) concentrates on mobility and information needs in a wireless city environment. The optimal approach is a multi-method research plan to obtain 'thick descriptions': questionnaires, diaries, cultural probes, photo elicitation, observations and in-depth interviews. This approach goes against the practice of developing personas in a speculative way. 'Thick' personas have specific advantages: focusing on different users, their practices and goals, instead of the different tasks. It is a useful tool for an active communication strategy (e.g. workshops, visuals displays) versus a passive one (e.g. report) in an interdisciplinary team, since the non-appealing average 'user' is out of the picture and a vivid, memorable and recognizable boundary object is available for further development.

4. **Francesco Pisanu**, University of Trento, Italy

Virtual identities in practice: combining ethnomethodology and discourse analysis to study virtual teams

The aim of my paper is to explore some paradigmatic shifts inside the field of Social Identity and Computer Mediated Communication studies in virtual teams. With my proposal I want to underline ways in which identity is constructed and managed in everyday talk and text inside organizational virtual teams. I want to offer a discursive socio-psychological approach to online interaction, rooted in Ethnomethodology from one hand, and Discursive Psychology tradition from another. An ethnomethodological and discourse-based view of identity can be realised as a discursive performance or construction of identity in interaction in cultural contexts, and as a focus on linguistic detail and empirical evidence. My research questions are: how exactly are online identities discursively performed? Are the online features of virtual teams identity detached from offline ones, or is it possible to consider the offline as the missing beat in virtual teams identity tune? I studied this 'missing beat' of virtual teams identities thanks to a one year long cyber-ethnography, following online and offline interactions of an European virtual team engaged in organizing activities on local entrepreneurial development. I used a 'genealogical' approach for my data analysis, combining conversational analysis-inspired attention to conversational details with, cultural and historical contexts.

Session 3: Reworking Polarities: Qualitative/Quantitative; Macro/Micro- A
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room M823
Chair: Krzysztof Konecki

1. **Dr Maria Victoria Gomez**, Universidad Carlos III de Madrid, Spain

Co-author Dr Marjo Kuronen, University of Jyväskylä, Finland

Title: Comparing local developments and practices? What qualitative comparative research can tell about Scotland in comparative context?

Large-scale national comparisons and discussions concerning different welfare state models have dominated the field of comparative research in social sciences. However, there are also demands for more small-scale comparisons that would analyse societies and their specific features from inside in their cultural and social contexts, recognise historical processes, and study actual practices and meanings. The aim is to understand rather than describe differences and similarities. This kind of comparative research is described as case oriented or cross-cultural rather than cross-national. Our joint paper is based on two qualitative comparative research projects with completely different research topics and questions, which were accomplished some years ago: Maria Gomez has studied urban regeneration strategies of two cities, Glasgow in Scotland and Bilbao in Spain (Gomez, 1998). Marjo Kuronen has studied professional practices of health professionals and their advice giving to mothers in two different areas in Scotland and one in Finland (Kuronen 1999). Based on our methodological reflections and recollections we will argue for the value of small-scale, qualitative, cross-cultural comparative research to capture the underlying dynamics and complex nature of social phenomena.

2. **Dr Maggie Kusenbach**, University of South Florida, USA

Mixing Methods to Make a Difference: Investigating Community Resources and Disaster Resilience in Florida Mobile Home Parks

My paper reports on collaborative, interdisciplinary research that I currently conduct together with two colleagues (one in social work and one in applied anthropology) on mobile home communities in west-central Florida. We combine qualitative and quantitative methods to investigate the links between community resources and disaster resilience patterns in this high-risk population. Methods utilized include descriptive statistics, GIS analysis, community assessment, participant observation, in-depth interviews, and so-called "go-alongs"—a sort of participatory interview focused on aspects of community. Our main scholarly goal is to describe and, eventually, explain the complex intersection of environmental, social structural (macro-level), and cultural (micro-level) factors in shaping the experiences and actions of individuals and groups. The broader aim of the study is to impact policy, specifically to help improve disaster planning and recovery for vulnerable populations. To this end, we are working closely with three community partners and plan to make research findings widely available to agencies at the local, federal, and State level.

3. **Dr Mª Ángeles Cea D´Ancona**, Universidad Complutense de Madrid, Spain

Co-author Dr Miguel S. Valles Martínez, Universidad Complutense de Madrid, Spain

Doing qualitative research to improve sociological knowledge and political action in nowadays Immigrant Spain

In the last two decades Spain has turned an immigration country, reaching the highest net migration in the EU since 2003. This migration transition has taken place at the same time of many other processes: rapid economic modernization, political transition to democracy, deep socio-cultural transformation. In this rapidly changing social context, the self-sufficient use of the survey approach in the study of xenophobia has showed important limitations, as we have found out in previous studies. Our paper is intended as an exercise of methodological reflection, from our researching experience on public opinion and methodology. At present we are conducting a project (SEJ2005-00568/SOCI) aiming at improving the measurement of xenophobia by the combined use of qualitative and quantitative methods. We highlight design

decisions regarding the biographical and discourse materials gathered around the migration experience of both autochthonous and foreign people. In our qualitative approach, special importance is given to the visibility of subjects. We search for new discourses, but also pay special attention to the detection of the diverse biases along the research process itself that prevent the declaration of latent xenophobia. Its better sociological knowledge will help the making of policy proposals favouring the integration of immigrants.

Session 4: Applying Ethnography- A
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room M823
Chair: Shalva Weil

1. **Marie Buscatto**, Université de Paris, France

Ethnography and Gender Segregations: Renewed Explanations

Different studies have been done attempting to account for the epistemological uses of ethnographer's gender in sociology research. These studies aim either to analyze how the ethnographer may use his or her "gender" in the survey relation to open up observation possibilities, or to analyze observations made while maintaining as great a degree of control as possible on the conditions of their sociological interpretation. The results derive from reflexive work done at different moments in the research using a "gendered" analysis of the relation between the ethnographer and his or her respondents. Relatively few studies, however, discuss the possible epistemological interest of using ethnography to study gendered social relations. This communication would develop that approach, primarily based on observations made in the "world" of French jazz. It raises the specific question of the link between the gender analysis as used here to apprehend the social situation of French female jazz musicians and the extensive use of ethnography in the study. I show that only by using ethnography as a primary research method was it possible to identify and explain the marginal, doubly segregated position of French women jazz musicians. Ethnography therefore made possible not only a major generalization, but also enabled me to analyze the social processes that produce and legitimate this gender-based marginalization.

2. **Giampetro Gobo,** University of Milan, Italy

Mystery shopper and its siblings: a technique of applied ethnography

The paper presents an evaluation technique born in the 1930s, which has now a large application in several private and public fields: shops, restaurants, transportations, bank, hospital and so on. It consists in a mystery visit of an organization or service and an evaluation of it through observation and subsequent making out a checklist or questionnaire.
This method is particularly interesting because is one of the few tools which combine quantitative and qualitative approaches in the same and unique tool. On the contrary conventional approaches, pushing for an integration of qualitative and quantitative as 'triangulation' (Webb et al., 1966; Denzin, 1970; Jick, 1979; Miles and Huberman, 1984), 'methodological pluralism' (Bell and Newby, 1977) or 'mixed methods' (Brannen, 1992), usually pursue this aim using different techniques and methods. Mystery shopper could overcome the weaknesses of these conventional approaches (as pointed out by Hammersley and Atkinson 1983: 199), Silverman 1993: 156-8; 2000: 99, Mason 1996: 27).

3. **Ross Koppel**, University of Pennsylvania, USA

Medical vs. Sociological Findings: What's Data vs. Discussion

In the medical literature, research findings are presented without comment or comparison. A phrase such as "On variable A, X was higher than Y" would be regarded as "inappropriate editorializing" because it presents a judgment, even though the numbers would be evident in an accompanying table or another part of the sentence. One is required to give only numbers or findings, and await the "discussion" section to provide context or interpretation. Even a comparison between two variables put into context of a third variable would be seen as going beyond the data. For a sociologist who combines qualitative data with quantitative data, the inability to present parallel and integrated information is both limiting and maddening. This paper reports on a qualitative and quantitative study of Bar Coded Medication Administration

(BCMA). BCMAs consist of tethered or wireless handheld devices for scanning machine-readable barcodes on patients and medications, plus electronic medication administration records (eMARs) displayed on handheld devices or computers-on-carts (computers-on-wheels—COWs). Users (generally nurses) typically scan medication barcodes and patient-ID-wristbands. If a patient-drug or drug-order mismatch is detected, audible and/or visual alerts are triggered.

Session 5: Applying Ethnography- B
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room M823
Chair: Marie Buscatto

1. **Katarina Jacobsson**, Lund University, Sweden

Capturing objectivity as a social accomplishment

Objectivity is a principle widely acknowledged and honoured in contemporary society. Still, the matter of practice is seldom focused directly or investigated empirically. In two separate studies constituting the data for this presentation one on women battering and one on court cases of bribery interviews with Swedish prosecutors were collected. Interviewees talk about objectivity and more or less subtle displays thereof, turned out to be a common feature in both data sets, regardless of the original subject. In a new analysis, the construction of objectivity as it is accomplished in practice was the main interest. How prosecutors make objectivity claims and communicatively realize (i.e.make real) these claims were now analyzed with the concept of 'objectivity work' The method of asking new questions of 'old' material has raised (at least) three questions that will be discussed further. Are there any ethical misgivings vis-avis those interviewed in the choice of investigating a phenomenon that had not been fully outlined? What analytical advantages or disadvantages may follow by such a procedure? In what sense and with what weight may the qualitative study of how various actors bring principle into everyday life, address policy issues

2. **Professor Krzysztof Konecki**, Lodz University, Poland

Co-author Dr Anna Kacperczyk, Lodz University, Poland

Robert Prus in Field Explorations. Ethnographic research as a base of generalizations

The article is an analysis of research reports and field efforts of a symbolic - interactionist ethnographer Robert Prus. There are shown strategies of field qualitative research and theoretical analysis by R. Prus: 1. Ethnographies of places as in "Road Hustlers" and "Hookers, Rounders, and Desk Clerks: The Social Organization of the Hotel Community"; 2. Ethnographies of situations and activities as in "Drinking as Activity: An Interactionist Analysis"; 3. Ethnography aimed at systematic construction of concepts of general processes as in "Making Sales" and "Pursuing Customers"; 4. Systematic construction of general processes' models based on ethnographies done by others in comparision to ethnographies done R. Prus - as in "The Deviant Mystique". We present extensively ethnographical reports by R. Prus (and his cooperators) to show how generalizations come off the explorations and inspections of generated concepts. The ethnographic research of R. Prus gives him a possibility to create the generalizations about e.g. - "deviance involvement" with transcending the substantive areas and categories of "disinvolvement" and "reinvolvement" associated with it. The Prus's ethnographic methodology of research and analysis seems to be an alternative for grounded theory approach which is also aimed at looking for generalizations based on qualitative empirical data but not only ethnographic ones.

3. **Riitta Kyllönen**, University of Tampere, Finland

Cultures of Trust and Strategies of Fieldwork

As cross-cultural research projects are multiplying, also qualitative research teams are increasingly facing a variety of realities and phenomena: institutions, practices, ways of perceiving and signifying. Also the very scientific practices, paradigma, theoretical and cultural-intellectual traditions, values, concepts and methodological orientations can vary considerably by context/culture. This does not happen only between West and East

(Harding), but within the Western countries, too. One of the great challenges for cross-cultural research teams is to deal with cultural presumptions and cultural blindness to enhance intercultural dialogue and cross-fertilization. Multicultural research collaboration is a good site to look at local knowledge systems in interaction with each others. I will address the issue of multicultural science from a methdological angle, by looking at how cultural contexts shape fieldwork practices. The discussion is grounded on a two-country study on elderly care in Italy and Finland. Based on it, I will discuss how concepts such as 'trust' and 'social networks' can be relevant for understanding the different strategies that need to be built to get access to the field in different social contexts.

4. **Lukas Marciniak**, Lodz University, Poland

Everyday ethnographies: doing "natural sociology" of contemporary societies

Qualitative methods suffer consequences of the fact that studies of macro issues are more respected nowadays than analyses of everyday, so called "micro" life. Standardization and objectivisation are repeatedly acknowledged as the best ways for qualitative researches to improve their significance for social sciences. As a result, there are methods for studying life-worlds without participation and interaction with them or research results which, after closer examination, can only be recognized as kinds of S. Andreski's "pretentious nebulous verbosity". We can ask then - is there a chance for qualitative methods to become more relevant to the changing societies and macro-scale processes? Perhaps we should consider once again W. Thomas and F. Znaniecki's suggestion that people are influenced by and adapt to the environment which is their life-world, and which has nothing to do with objective world of science. Remembering this, it will be easier to understand Edward Rose's call for "natural sociology" which approaches the society "from within", observing and listening to every mundane activity, "natural sociology" in which ordinary language terms precede professional jargon. The relevance of qualitative methods depends on studies of everyday life because every macro or micro social phenomena proceed through ordinary actions, not above them.

Session 6: Applying Ethnography- C
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room M823
Chair: Thomas Eberle

1. **Elina Paju**, University of Helsinki, Finland

From girls dress buttons to the structure of the society what is the scope of ethnographical explanation?

The strength of ethnographical research 'a micro methodology par excellence' is its ability to catch details in every day life as it is lived. However, the data from which the interpretations are made depend on the devices employed in the data collecting process, i.e. visual methods, writing field notes etc. In my paper I focus firstly on how the methods used in a research are tied to the results in beforehand. My paper is based on my ongoing ethnographic Ph.D. research which analyses the (embodied) agency of children in day care. The data was collected during the school year 2003-2004, and consists of field notes, photographs, films and interviews with both the children and the staff. An ethnographic view on agency suggests a situated agency that is easily seen as suitable only for a certain group in a certain environment. Hence in the second part my paper I will elaborate on this: on what grounds does the perspective widen so that through the use of micro methods a glimpse of the structural phenomena of society is to be seen. How does one go from girls attempt to unbutton their dresses to the structure of the labour market, and back again?

2. **Mr Jonathan Ventura**, Hebrew University of Jerusalem, Israel

Designing Anthropology

Qualitative research methods are a substantial tool in the daily work of anthropologists and sociologists alike. In this lecture I would like to present an implementation of qualitative research methods in the daily work of industrial designers. During a course of Introduction to Anthropology I taught at a design college, I had to think and adjust research methods in order

to improve designers' outcome. Both classic anthropological theories and qualitative research methods had to be adjusted to the functional world of industrial designers. Integrating qualitative methods in the designer's work process adjusts the design of a certain product to its designated target population. The use of qualitative research methods in the industrial design world is twofold: first, in the learning program of industrial designers there is a significant place to introduce qualitative research methods in order to educate better designers. Second, in my opinion, there is a significant importance to integrate qualitative research methods in industrial designer's teams as a part of the product design process. Upon implementing qualitative research methods (mainly observations and interviews) industrial designers were able to better understand their target population's culture and difficulties, and not least important, to create better designed products.

3. **Dr Izabela Wagner**, Center of French Civilisation, Poland

Understanding "Brain Drain" process: the relevance of Ethnography in the study of the elite world of The Life Sciences researchers

The brain drain is a social process, which concerns the migration of researchers from a country of less economical wealth into that of a richer one. Within poorer countries, this process is perceived commonly a "robbery" of intellectual workers – a conflictual issue. In my presentation I would like to show how these processes influence the key concept of my research – the 'brain drain' – and by consequence, what role these processes play on the results of this study. My interest here concerns the social process of migration of highly skilled researchers in the area of life sciences. This study is based on four years of fieldwork carried out in the elite laboratories of research specializing in life sciences. Principally, my research is conducted in France and Poland and later in the United States, Germany, Canada and England. There, I observe the work of researchers, their professional culture and socialization, with a special focus on their international mobility and the construction of their career. Through my analysis I hope, not only to show the necessity to employ Qualitative Methods, but also to change the perception of researcher's career, as regards to this high level of mobility.

4. **David Wasterfors**, Lund University, Sweden

Specifying Coolness, Generalizing Coolness. Reflections on empirical entries in the study of social tempering of 'troublesome' boys

Social control of 'troublesome' boys is a general phenomenon in contemporary societies, evident in numerous rehabilitation centres and programmes for juvenile delinquency. These boys are often supposed to be transformed by pedagogical calmness or 'coolness'. How can a qualitative study address the micro/macro polarity in this context? Using data from an ongoing ethnographic study of conflicts in Swedish rehabilitation centres for juvenile delinquents, this presentation examines three potential entries for combining macro and micro analyses.The first entry is a search for implicit anti-agonistic ideologies in everyday interactions in the institution at issue, whereas the second one is an identification of explicit 'macro rhetoric' used by the involved actors themselves (both youth and staff). A third empirical entry concerns something more elusive: situational and bodily manifestations of a tempering spirit. By reflecting on these possible ways to capture macro as well as micro aspects of social control, my aim is to discuss methodological problems and possibilities to conceptualise the mundane reproduction of general cultural and gendered features.

Session 7a: Reworking Polarities: Qualitative/Quantitative; Macro/Micro-B
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room M823
Chair: Giampietro Gobo

1. **Dr Silke Aisenbrey**, Yale University, USA

Co-author Anette Fasang, Jacobs University, Germany

Putting the course back into the life course / The Potential of Sequence Analysis for the Analysis of the Life Course

To use the vocabulary of the section: Our talk will focus on Sequences Analysis, specifically Optimal Matching (OM) as a Method that a) "combines qualitative and quantitative methods", b) "addresses the micro/macro polarity" in the discipline and c) has potential to "analyze social context". Sequence Analysis found its way into sociology over a decade ago and up to today has been mainly ignored by mainstream sociologists. We argue that this is due to the dominance of quantitative research in sociology. Life course research is a pioneer in methodological development, but at the same time it serves as a gatekeeper for new methods. A further marginalizing factor for OM is that it is "on the edge" between quantitative and qualitative research. Instead of exploring the potential as a method and a bridge between the cultures, OM is neglected from both sides – as either "no causal modeling" or "numbers without meaning" (Abbott 2002). We argue that OM highlights the processes emphasized in life course theory – the preeminence of the concept of trajectory over transition. Life course research aspires to explore the interrelations between social forces on the micro and macro level. Therefore it is necessary to examine both the institutional temporal context of careers and the careers themselves. We use data on pathways to retirement in Germany to demonstrate the potential of sequence analysis for analyzing life courses. We reconstruct income pathways from gainful employment and social insurance payments. This enables us to link individual pathways to old age security systems. We apply innovative modifications of OM (e.g. time sensitive cost-settings).

2. **Dr Stephen Brindle**, University of Aberdeen, UK

The strengths and weaknesses of using Boolean algebra-based data analysis for examining small-N dichotomous social data: a comparison between Charles Ragin's Qualitative Comparative Analysis and loglinear modelling

There have in recent years been new attempts to bridge the divide between quantitative and qualitative methods in the social sciences. One area of development has been around the analysis of case- and diversity-oriented data using Boolean algebra. One of the more developed examples of this approach is Charles Ragin's Qualitative Comparative Analysis, the goal of which is to identify the different combinations of causally relevant conditions linked to an outcome. (Ragin 2005). In this paper I discuss the differences in results between Qualitative Comparative Analysis and Loglinear modelling when analysing small-N dichotomous social data, and consider which method presents a more accurate model of the social phenomenon studied. For analysis I am using QCA 2.0 for the Qualitative Comparative Analysis and SPSS v14 for the loglinear modelling. The data for this comparison is from a study based in Scottish universities into the factors that influence students accessing web-based health promotion information. Factors include whether the university is campus-based, the presence of a medical school and centralised computers.

3. **Jan Frederiksen**, Roskilde University, Denmark

A number of qualities: On analyzing phenomena straddling the qualitative and quantitative spheres

The paper examines how certain quantitative phenomena may fruitfully be explored using qualitative strategies of analysis, and how this enables the researcher to straddle the gap between methodologies. The example examined is grading in tertiary educations in Denmark.The papers examines first, the way in which numbers and discrete categories are used in such educational settings for assessing student performances, and second how the policies that establish such systems themselves quantifies educational qualities and vice

versa. It is first shown how the particular culture of such settings, and the particular cultural values and modes of behavior are embedded within such systems of assessment, as both exemplary illustrations, and modes of speech and symbols, that enable students to position themselves, and relate positions to each other. Two educational settings (social educator and computer science) are examined, illustrating how the cultural differences between the two professions are related to respectively lenient and stern grading distributions. Secondly, it is shown how such systems come about, and how the policy-making must handle many of the methodological issues of qualitative research, and measurability. The recent Danish substitution of grading policy and subsequent grading systems is used as example. The analysis employs some basic statistical methods and concepts, illustrating how statistical theories, just like psychological theories, may provide basis for complex and sophisticated qualitative deliberations.

Session 7b: Using Interviews and Focus Group Data- A
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room M319
Chair: Hubert Knoblauch

1. **Miss Ellie Byrne**, University of the West of England, UK

Co-author Professor Norma Daykin, University of the West of England, UK

Exploring the impact of the arts: qualitative research in the mental healthcare environment
This paper reports on qualitative research evaluating the impact of a 3-year arts programme within a Mental Health NHS Trust. The arts programme includes over 30 individual arts commissions across 16 new units or buildings. The project provides a rare opportunity to explore the impact of an arts programme using qualitative methods. The data includes semi-structured interviews, focus groups and over 400 documents produced throughout the arts programme, including a collection of photographs taken by service users and staff. The methodology includes a thematic content analysis of the data, with elements of Foucauldian Discourse Analysis being used for an extensive documentary analysis and analysis of visual data. Here we draw on the data to examine the impacts of the arts programme on health, wellbeing and the morale of service users and staff. We also discuss methodological challenges and insights arising from the research.

2. **Chaitali Das**, Royal Holloway, University of London, UK

Power Dynamics in the Social Context of Qualitative Research

There has been much focus on power relationships which have informed better methodological designs to account for power processes and obtain a more equitable and natural power balance. These power relationships nonetheless prevail in research and continue to affect the outcomes of research questions. By employing researcher experiences of collecting data from 21 participants in the qualitative study titled 'Family Experiences, and Impact 'Coping among Adult British-Indian Children of Divorce', the paper will demonstrate the following: Portray the complex nature of power dynamics and its implications in terms of designing research (ethics, consent, access, data collection, analysis and feedback): Discuss power within the research process and how power continuously shifts from one party to another at different phases, taking on different expressions along different dimensions, and counter balances (can there be a balanced equitable power relationship because human interaction and strategies employed continuously alter power contexts?): Goals and outcomes of the research (acknowledgement and acceptance of the power imbalance as a valid and reliable part of the social enquiry reflecting reality)

3. **Dilek Hattatoglu**, Mugla University, Turkey

Local Workshops as Action Research Methodology: Building National Policy on Home-based Work in Turkey

The Working Group on Women Home-Based Workers in Turkey is active for contributing visibility of home-based work in Turkey and formation of a national policy on this issue since 1999. It has determined its prioritized goals as contribution to women home-based workers to

create their own organizations and to introduce home-based work to other stakeholders. The main strategy of the Group is holding local workshops. Local workshops are technically focused group interviews. Participants/interviewees are women home-based workers who take active part in all the sessions including data analysis. In workshops women's individual experiences turn into knowledge about their situation through their expressions and reflections. One important consequence of the women's active participation is the emergence of multi-layered dimensions of knowledge. Also there are strong links between this knowledge and building individual strategies on the one hand and group organizations and a general policy on the other. Therefore, in this presentation, I will focus on the following issues: What are the layers and dimensions of the knowledge emerged through workshops? What are the results and consequences of the local workshops for the formation of a national policy on home-based work? What are the relationships between an action-research and building national policy?

4. **Linn Egeberg Holmgren**, Uppsala University, Sweden

Co-fielding Conversations - on interviewing feminist men and the borderlands of thought style in qualitative research

The paper concerns methodological and ethical dimensions evolved from an interview interview study focusing on the practices of feminist men in Sweden. The author has conducted interviews on the experienced consequences of the feminist position for relations and in everyday life. One of the central issues concerns the (de)construction of masculinity in the political project of the individual. Interviewees were often well-informed in the field of masculinity studies with the consequence of narratives also turning into analysis, using the very same concepts and perspectives as the researcher herself. The use of theory thus takes place in the interview and the preferential right of interpretation of such narratives becomes intriguing. How is the researcher to analyze analysis made by the interviewee? In order to grasp the methodological tensions caused when different forms of feminist affinity and divergence is constucted between researcher and interview subject during the course of the interview, the author introduces the concept of co-fielding. The paper further dwells upon methodological questions on the construction of gender and sexuality in the context of the interview, the hyper-reflexivity of informants and how qualitative research can deal with empirical co-fielding without ending up in an uncritical harbinger-ship.

Session 8a: Reworking Polarities: Qualitative/Quantitative; Macro/Micro-C
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room M823
Chair: Lukas Marciniak

1. **Professor Jan Coetzee**, Rhodes University, South Africa

Micro-experiences and macro-references: representing poverty

In trying to understand the living together of people, sociologists need to listen to divergent accounts. Every story embodies both a personal perspective and a social dimension. The study of empirical reality moves between the experiences of a specific actor within a specific time span and in specific locations, and the collective consciousness of society as embodied in institutional practices. Micro-experiences need to be seen against the background of the totality of experiences to which they are inextricably bound. This paper views poverty as a chain of personal experiences that reflect various forms of interaction such as bargaining, agreements and resistances. But poverty also constitutes a collective consciousness, an accummulation of shared meaning, an institutional appearance. By moving between different sets of data this paper attempts to relate the personal articulation of poverty and deprivation to its institutional dimensions.

2. **Ms Noga Gilad**, Tel-Aviv University, Israel

Biographic Analysis as Linking the Micro to the Macro: Perceptions of Space and Borders for Israeli Settlers in the West Bank

My research looks at 'Micro' in a very broad way. Based on biographic research, it focuses on the level of the individual. My contention is that without the micro level we lack deep

comprehension of the macro level, since the two are inseparable. My study focuses on Israelis who settled in the West Bank and Gaza Strip, attempting to appropriate these regions to Israel. Literature showed how, from an Israeli point of view, these regions are found in an on-going struggle between Alienation and appropriation. Already in 1984 Benvenisti argued that the settlement project passed the point of irreversibility regarding possible Israeli withdrawal. In 1987 Lustick argued that only when enough Israelis change their perception and familiarize the alien regions is the occupation irreversible. So far, he claimed, it was stuck between the two thresholds, neither fully appropriated nor fully alienated. Literature described the political struggle Alienation and Appropriation movements to influence Israeli public opinion (Feige, 2002.) This is a theoretical model about Israeli perceptions at the macro level. It yields for a study at the micro level. My study of individual perceptions demonstrated that individuals don't absorb discourses passively but adapt them according to biographic constellations.

3. **Stefan Thomas**, Free University of Berlin, Germany

Linking Micro and Macro: Methodical Intermediation of Subjectivity and Social Structure in the Case of Poverty

I want to address the issue of interpretation in a way that links the micro plane of individual statements generated by interview and ethnography to a broader picture of macro structures of modern society, which causes social inequality and exclusion. My psychological research is concerned with the effect and impact of poverty on the subjectivity of the individual. In my interpretation, I take the world-/self-experience as the very starting point for a thorough interpretation of the social circumstances. On the macro side, I use theoretical concepts such as exclusion and poverty to reconstruct the situation in which the subject is involved. With the structural description of the situation gained by interpretation I can go back to the micro level of analysis. The individual subjectivity can be now examined as a particular articulation of the world-/self-experience in the face of the objectified situation under study. The micro/macro link of data and theory helps to prevent the psychological analysis from the trap of personalizing the individual misery. On the contrary, the sociological analysis does not derive from abstract concepts but from the individual situation. In my paper, I want to highlight some methodological implications of my approach in detail.

Session 8b: Theoretical and Methodological Innovations-C
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room M319
Chair: Ross Koppel

1. **Richard Floyd**, Kwantlen University College, Canada

Community Consultation Days as a Tool for Validating Findings and Implementing Recommendations

Action research encourages recognition of and responsiveness to local knowledge. This acknowledgement has sustained qualitative methods against the juggernaut of positivism over the past two decades. But while qualitative researchers have embraced a process which incorporates contributions by subject populations into the planning and data gathering phases of research, little has been done to alter traditional implementation stages. Arguably, little progress has been made in an area often considered the bane of social research: Having research results make a real difference in the community. The spectre of the dust-covered final report still roams the hallways of academia and government. The Target Inclusion Model was developed over the past 12 years as an Action Research tool for use with marginalized populations. While the model incorporates the Action principles of inclusion and responsiveness throughout a research project, one of its greatest strengths comes at the end of the process. The Community Consultation Day has proven an invaluable mechanism for transferring ownership of findings and recommendations to the community, and at the same time investing local advocate groups with a mandate to instigate and monitor implementation.

2. **Seppo Poutanen**, University of Turku, Finland

Autobiographical analysis and structure/agency – can the theory of 'internal conversation' break new ground in gender-oriented social research?

I got my basic academic education in mainstream sociology and analytic moral philosophy. Feminist theory and feminist philosophy became important to me before when I was writing my PhD thesis, which analysed how genetic tests are offered to pregnant women. Contemporarily I am involved in two feministically oriented empirical and theoretical research projects. Inspite of my research interests, I cannot call myself 'a card carrying feminist', because I hold just those fuzzily liberal views that are presumably quite typical to a male in a highly educated middle class position. I have read some social research concentrating on men and masculinites, finding both valuable insights and rather distasteful posing, a kind of inverted martyrdom. So, it can be said that there is a certain incoherence between my work and my 'other' life, but how could this phenomenon be analysed at the level of 'experiences'? Obviously, from a sociological point of view, the phenomenon has something to do with my 'agency' and with the social-cultural 'structures' I live in. Margaret S. Archer has introduced a theory of how 'agency' and 'structure' meet and co-evolve. My paper is an experiment of how this theory of 'internal conversation' might benefit sociologically oriented autobiographical analysis.

3. **André Vaagan**, Oslo University College, Norway

Critical discoures analysis and identity among medical students

The paper looks at the potential of using critical discourse analytical perspectives to interpret, identify and analyse ways of constructing professional identities as physicians "in-the-making". More specific the paper will use some short empirical examples identifying how the analytical concepts of indexing and positioning proves helpful for analysing identity work, connecting talk-in-interaction with larger contexts of power, discourse and culture. The examples are drawn from interviews with medical students about their first encounters with patients in primary care in their first semester at medical school, to the completion of their fourth semester where they have met patients in hospitals wards.

Session 8c: Using Interviews and Focus Group Data- B
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room W118
Chair: Daniel Bertaux

1. **Dr Arnd-Michael Nohl**, Helmut Schmidt-University, Germany

Macro/meso in the micro: multilevel comparisons of narrative interviews and the construction of polycontextural typologies

Although narrative interviews are often used to analyse micro-peculiarities in the biographies of individuals, this method is, on the basis of multilevel comparisons, also suited to yield typologies towards different meso- and macro-contexts. The research strategy in question is based on the documentary method, originally elaborated by Bohnsack and Mannheim, and has been further developed in an international research project on the labour market integration of migrants conducted by the author along with Schittenhelm, Schmidtke and Weiss. The documentary interpretation of interviews allows understanding the implicit orientations and experiences that shape and are embedded in daily practices. By comparing different cases those aspects of orientations and experiences are scrutinized which transcend the micro-level of the individual, are collective and pertain to meso-structures. Such findings can be captured in typologies. However one can also analyse how these collective orientations and experiences mirror different institutional and political regulations on the macro-level. By comparing selected groups of cases which are situated in contingent institutional (e.g. different visa statuses) and political (e.g. different national migration policies) contexts, one can depict macro-structural aspects in micro-level interviews. Taking into regard the different levels of comparison and their interconnection, a polycontextural typology captures the different meso- and macro-contexts.

2. **Michael Schubert**, Martin-Luther-University Halle-Wittenberg, Germany

Qualitative research with case vignettes used in expert interviews as a possibility of recording functional equivalence in a national and international context

Comparative research is again and again faced with the methodical problem of the comparability of its collected data. Particularly in the comparative description of intra-institutional processes there are often, despite identical or similar concepts, specific content-related differentiations which influence or predetermine research results. The use of case vignettes facilitates an inter-institutional comparability beyond institution-related specifics. Case vignettes are defined as exemplary cases which are used particularly in expert interviews. In a discussion of a specific case institutional action is simulated on a prac-tical level and professional action is recorded in a specific and comparable form. In the context of health and employment market research these case vignettes were success-fully used by the authors in a national context for an evaluative comparison of institutions of different working routines in job management institutions and in an international context in the field of comparative health research. The vignettes are aimed at the work reality of the interviewed and record defined factors also in structurally different, institutional and regional conditions in functional equivalence. The results of our research clearly show that the case vignettes do not only facilitate a hands-on access to the decision-making of experts but also that they can differentiate seemingly comparable social configurations.

3. **Dr Dirk Schubotz**, Queen's University Belfast, Northern Ireland

Researching School Bullying with Peer Researchers

Funding was provided by the Office of the Commissioner for Children and Young People in Northern Ireland (NICCY) to carry out research on young people's involvement in school bullying policies in Northern Ireland. A mixed methods approach was used to explore the subject. A quota sample of 15 schools – primary, post-primary and special – was selected. A brief questionnaire was completed by 317 primary school children and 370 post-primary students. Interactive participatory focus groups were held in all schools. One-to-one interviews were conducted with school staff and with pupils in post-primary and special schools. Peer educators were trained and involved as junior researchers throughout the project. The presentation will summarise the key findings of the project, however, the main focus of the presentation is on the benefits and challenges of using peer researchers in policy-related research. How can social research rise to the increasing challenge of properly listening to and consulting with (young) people? What are the consequences with regard to research ethics? How can we provide appropriate research training for lay researchers? How serious do we take the input of peer researchers in this process? Are there limits to peer researchers' involvement?

RN 21: RENCORE: Methods for Comparative Research on Europe

Convener: Juergen H.P. Hoffmeyer-Zlotnik, Centre for Survey Research and Methodology (ZUMA), Germany

Session 1: Standardizing Socio-Demographic Variables for Cross National Social Surveys Pt 1, Tuesday 4th, 09.00 - 11.00, Room CLIC 13
Chair: Chistof Wolf

1. **Evi Scholz**, GESIS, ZUMA, Germany

The Background of Background Variables in the International Social Survey Programme (ISSP)

In cross-cultural surveys the comparability of information collected in different cultural contexts is crucial. The ISSP follows two strategies of data collection: concerning the substantive variables input harmonisation, concerning the background variables output harmonisation is applied. While the ISSP has fixed a set of background variables with stipulated measurement goals, the question wording or construction into the ISSP background variables is country-specific. Thus, information on the harmonisation process is a major issue to decide on comparability. Since the documentation on the ISSP background variables is incomplete for most modules and concerns about implementation have grown, the ISSP has started several initiatives to improve its background variables. This presentation starts with the harmonisation strategy of the ISSP background variables. Then it reports on current developments, in particular the extensive documentation of background variables the ISSP has introduced with its 2004 module. This unique documentation allows researchers to follow the construction process from its very beginning. A special documentation template designed to cover all aspects that might be of interest is explained. Components of the template are, e.g., the original question wording or the bridging from country-specific to ISSP harmonised background variables. Finally, first experiences from the new ISSP documentation are presented.

2. **Silke Schneider**, Nuffield College, UK

Measuring Educational Attainment in Cross-National Surveys: The case of the European Social Survey

Cross-nationally comparable measurement of education is crucial for most comparative sociological research. A number of international classifications of education have been designed throughout the years, of which the International Standard Classification of Education (ISCED) is documented best. It is however one step to design an internationally comparable classification of educational qualifications, and another one to implement it in practice in a large-scale cross-national survey. Despite the wide utilisation of measures of education in cross-national surveys, validation studies of harmonised measures are scarce. The proposed paper will firstly introduce the European Social Survey (ESS) and the included measures of education. It will be shown if and in how far the simplified ISCED measure used in the ESS complies with the criteria as set out in the UNESCO and the respective OECD documentation. This is possible because of the detailed ESS documentation, as well as the availability of the original questionnaires and indigenous education variables alongside the harmonised variable in the data set. In a second step, this paper intends to show the effects of harmonising “indigenous” measures of educational attainment in a standard classification system on some estimates in stratification and mobility research by comparing the results of statistical models including the national measure of educational attainment with those using a harmonised, cross-national measure.

3. **Dr Juergen H.P. Hoffmeyer-Zlotnik**, GESIS-ZUMA, Germany

Co-author Uwe Warner, CEPS/INSTEAD, Luxembourg

How to Compare Education in Cross-National Surveys

Education is one of the most important socio-economic variables in national as well as in cross-national survey research. Comparing education cross-nationally is difficult because education is nationally organized in different concepts and structures.The presentation demonstrates the process from concepts to national structures and finally to a harmonized categorical system which may be able to compare education across countries. We discuss different instruments like "years of schooling"; and the International Standard Classification of Education (ISCED97) and we show the sources and problems of misclassification of ISCO. In the second part of our presentation we present the Hoffmeyer-Zlotnik/Warner Matrix of Education. If in comparative perspective education is defined as chance to enter positions on the labour market, the HZ/W-Matrix of Education is an instrument easy to use and valid in measurement for all different types of educational systems in Europe. We demonstrate the use and validity for the educational systems in Germany, Luxembourg, Denmark and France representing the four different educational systems in Europe. And we show that even in extreme structures like in Iceland our matrix will work well.

4. **Uwe Warner**, CEPS/INSTEAD, Luxembourg

Co-author Juergen H.P. Hoffmeyer-Zlotnik, GESIS-ZUMA, Germany

'Household' as a socio-demographic background variable in international comparative surveys

Independent from household as the sampling unit, all surveys ask questions on 'household' characteristics. Survey respondents from various European countries and cultures use there own national and cultural definitions and concepts to answer the questions about household during the interviews. Looking in comparative perspective on official statistics like labour force survey or micro census data, we found four constitutive elements defining 'household' in European countries: (1) share a common budget, income and/or expenditure, (2) common housekeeping and/or sharing the organization of life, (3) shared dwelling and/or living together, (4) family relations by blood and/or emotional ties. Analyzing the Household information collected in the European Social Survey (ESS), we detect an impact of each national 'household' concept applied in the national fieldwork processes. Different definitions of 'household' constitute different household memberships observed by the household size variables. In international comparisons the researcher needs knowledge about the underlying 'household' concepts used in surveys by the data producers and the interview respondents. This knowledge increases the analytical power of comparative cross-country and cross-cultural survey research. Here we list the main difficulties arising from the application of different 'household' concepts in international comparative surveys.

Session 2: Methods in European Survey Research
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 - 15.30, Room CLIC 13
Chair: Uwe Warner

1. **Dr Heiner Meulemann**, University of Cologne, Germany

Social Capital and Empowerment at the Work place – Research Network RENCORE 3rd session: Methodological Aspects in comparative research

Empowerment at the workplace is the range of discretion its incumbent has in order to decide about his or her work. It may be seen form three angles, the core of the task, the environment of the task within the firm, and the opportunities outside the firm. It depends on the firm specific human capital, the personal human capital and the quality of the work place on the one hand, and the presence of unions at the work place and the union membership on the other hand; furthermore it may also depend on the worker's positive experiences in the civil society. On the level of persons, the impact of these factors will be examined. On the level of countries, furthermore, two hypotheses will be examined: the union efficiency hypothesis that

labour relations in favour of the unions increase the mean empowerment, and the substitution hypothesis that the more the labour relations system of a country favours union the less important individual strategies become for the worker in order to attain empowerment. Data source is the European Social Survey 2002 (employed population of 22 countries); it contains a new instrument on empowerment at the work place, and also measures of the work place and the civil engagement of the workers. This instrument will be investigated and countries will be as to the different impact on empowerment.

2. **Professor Hiroshi Kojima**, Waseda University, Japan

A Comparative Analysis of Attitudes toward Immigration among Europeans and Japanese, drawing on the ESS-2002/2003 and the JGSS-2003

This study applies logit models to the ESS-2002/2003 microdata (31,886 cases from 21 European countries) and the JGSS-2003 microdata (1,562 Japanese cases) to explore the similarities and differences in the determinants of attitudes toward immigration. While the immigration questions in the JGSS are not exactly the same as those in the ESS due to different design, independent variables have been constructed for the closest comparability. The similarities between Europeans and Japanese are as follows: residents in neighbourhood with high concentration of foreigners are more likely to fear negative effects on indigenous culture, while those with higher education are less likely; those with ages 60+ and conservatives are more likely to fear negative effects on security, while women are less likely; those with ages 40-49, higher education and religion, both conservatives and progressives and residents in neighbourhood with moderate concentration are more likely to evaluate the moderation of labour shortage, while women are less likely; conservatives and those with low level of trust and residents in neighbourhood with high concentration are more likely to fear job loss, while those with higher education are less likely; and conservatives are more likely to fear tax burden.

Session 3: Standardizing Socio-Demographic Variables for Cross National Social Surveys, Pt 2, Tuesday 4th, 16.00 - 17.30, Room CLIC 13
Chair: Chistof Wolf

1. **Henning Lohmann**, University of Cologne, Germany

Changes in households' income packaging: A cross-country comparison based on EU-SILC and ECHP data

The earnings of a main breadwinner still constitute the most important source of income in European households. This is true in all countries despite the fact that there are large differences in the importance of other income sources such as partners' earnings and social transfers between European welfare states. Besides cross-country differences one might also ask about changes over time. Two developments are likely to have altered the composition of the households' income package. On the one hand, the increase of female employment and the proliferation of the dual earner model are expected to have an impact on the importance of additional earned incomes. On the other hand, welfare state restructuring is accompanied in many countries by a reduction in benefit generosity which is expected to have an influence on the availability of transfers. The empirical analysis is based on data from the European Community Household Panel (ECHP) and the Community Statistics on Income and Living Conditions (EU-SILC) which – combined - cover a period from 1994 to 2004. Given the fact that the data comes from different sources the paper will discuss in detail the issue of comparability of basic concepts such as the measurement of income, employment and the composition of households.

2. **Hilde Coffe**, Utrecht University, Netherlands

Citizenship Norms in Central and Western Europe

Recent scholarship voices a decline in citizens' patterns of participation and norms. Still, some authors have stressed that while traditional norms which stress obligations to the state and participation through elections might indeed be in a downward spiral, new norms of citizenship towards a greater social concern and social engagement gradually acquire more

importance. This change of citizenship norms has been argued to result from changes in the content and context of industrial societies and overlaps with the shift towards patterns of post-material values. Building on differences in the political and social structure (and history) of Western and newer Central European democracies, this theory relating social norms to the context of society would predict a different set of social and civic norms in both types of societies. This study tests this proposition by comparing the citizenship norms as described by the citizens themselves in Western and Central Europe, using the 2002 European Social Survey data (ESS). It finds that the norm of citizen duty, and in particular the duty to obey laws, is prominent in Central Europe, whereas more liberal norms of citizenship have become omnipresent in West European countries. Applying a multilevel analysis, we argue that the main key to explaining this variation is to be found in the political context and the citizens' trust in institutions (as predicted by the theory).

3. **Dr Felizitas Sagebiel**, University of Wuppertal, Germany

Co-author Dr Anne-Sophie Godfroy-Genin, Ecole Normale Superieure de Cachan, France

Bridging the Gap between Nations, Disciplines, Non-feminist and Feminist Researchers in European Project Womeng. Methodological Reflections

The paper will focus on Methodologies in the European Project WomEng „Creating Cultures of Success for Women Engineers"(website:www.womeng.net). The paper will demonstrate potentials and difficulties in international and multi methodological comparative research on gender in engineering. Questions of national differences of political correctness will be reflected besides cultural variations in social desirability of issues and answers. Co-operation in an interdisciplinary research team together with feminist versus non-feminist scientific backgrounds will be discussed. International construction of a quantitative questionnaire is full of adventures, especially in a European project on gender issues, working together with a mixed sex partner team out of different disciplines as well as traditions/non-traditions of feminist thinking. The implicit question was if gender is a category as others or if it is a social construction in different European countries, defined by gendered division of labour. Whereas in Germany and Austria special measures for women in engineering are a question of quality of departments and degree courses, in France students and faculty did not know anything about these, and when the interviewees understood what meant, they answered this differentiation by sex should not be and would not be political correct.

Session 4: Methodological Aspects in Comparative Survey Research
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 - 11.00, Room
Chair: Juergen H.P. Hoffmeyer-Zlotnik

1. **Sigrid Haunberger**, University of Berne, Switzerland

The effects of interviewer and respondents characteristics on refusal rates in panel surveys

Among all nonsampling errors nonresponse has captured the attention of many researchers and has become a main topic in conducting longitudinal surveys. In this paper the patterns of nonresponse in three waves of a panel survey will be analyzed. Numerous models seek to explain the refusal phenomenon by respondent's background characteristics and interviewer characteristics. Even though the decision to participate is primarily made by the respondent, the interviewers have an important influence on respondent's decision process. The empirical analysis will be based upon a prospective longitudinal survey with two national representative group samples of children in the age groups of five-year-olds and eight-year-olds. In the national survey each of the parents and their children has been interviewed. The refusal rate after the first wave was low and about 85% of the mothers has agreed to cooperate again. Analyzing the panel data of the first wave, the logistic regression provide results that several respondents' characteristics as well as interviewer characteristics has an impact on the refusal rate. For older interviewers, female interviewer, interviewers with high experience and interviewers with higher education lower refusal rates has been found. Older respondents agreed more than the younger ones to cooperate again. Additionally some area characteristics are significant. We expect that the respondents' experience in the first interview is decisive for their participation at the second wave of the panel.

2. **Dr Emma Uprichard**, University of York, UK

Comparative research, reflexivity, and the role of the researcher: Conducting group interviews with school children in France and England

There is an increasing body of research concerning issues relating to comparative cross-cultural research. There is also a growing literature relating to conducting research with children. Both areas of research are riddled with practical and theoretical methodological challenges. By drawing on material from small group interviews with local school children in York and Dijon, this paper argues that when these research areas are combined, even more issues are raised. This discussion focuses, in particular, on issues of reflexivity and the role of the researcher in these different cultural contexts. In so doing, the author questions the extent to which 'comparative' research can ever be more that descriptive and exploratory research (as opposed to confirmatory or explanatory research).

3. **Dr Dagmar Krebs**, University of Giessen, Germany

Effects of Response Scale Format on Response Behavior

The main hypothesis of this paper is that response behaviour depends on the direction of the response scale. To prove this, the effect of response scale direction is controlled by attitude strength. Respondents holding a strong attitude toward an attitude object might not be affected by response scale format. An additional question is: How does response format influence reliability and/or validity of measurement? The following procedures were applied: First, response behaviour is observed in a split-ballot design. Judgments were given on an 8-point scale offering increasing (split 1: "not at all important" to "very important") or decreasing (split 2: "very important" to "not at all important") importance to the respondent. It is expected that response scales starting with the negative pole yield more negative answers than response scales starting with the positive pole. Second, a panel was used with three splits – one repeating the initial response format while the other two splits changed the scale direction. By this the (in) variance of measurement using response scales with different directions will be tested. Third, a method effect can be introduced into the measurement model and its effect on reliability and validity of measurement can be assessed.

4. **Dr Natalja Menold**, GESIS-ZUMA, Germany

Actual practice of respondents' selection and sampling errors

A careful sampling design in surveys is intended to reach a high quality level for data. Although the random procedures for the selection of respondents (e.g. Kish grid) are established in household samples, control of the actual selection of respondents is still problematic. An analysis of the over-coverage of male/female persons by specific groups demonstrates this problem, especially in the data of the European Social Survey (ESS, Round 1). How such errors influence the results to particular opinions will be shown. The available reports and documents regarding the realisation of the ESS do not contain sufficient information about the problems related to the selection of respondents. The possibilities of controlling fieldwork to improve sample quality, for example trough the elaborate documentation, are discussed.

5. **Dr Sabine Stadler**, Austria

DATA-analysis in the enlarged EU between countries and women

The social research in Europe is since the enlargement not so comparable as it was and it took several time to face the problem for the reason of comparison and work the large paying European institutions of science and research made it possible to tunnel the problem.
1. To have the same level of measurement and interpretation like the EUROSTAT, the national statistical offices, OECD. 2. To differentiate different level of development, civil society and women's affairs, children's care or pension-system. There are no studies indicating the same level of BNE, un-employment rate etc.without arguing that the levels of the civil-societies are different. More indication is given to the scientific tradition in order to maintain a scientific business for the reason of preparing more income, more export etc. or

any kind of progress in science, natural sciences or technology. I reconstruct the largest data-projects run since the 27 EU member-states do work together like the work of the EUROSTAT, the chapters of specific data-banks like CRONOS and then I analyze the women's studies centers or women's journals in the new member-states in comparison. What do they have in common, what is different and where is the integrative point touched for the unique European aim. In the context of the publication and scientific policy of the EC; the emphasis is given on the publication activities in women's affairs, in going public with a demanded programme for women's studies and women's fight against discrimination. In the context of social research the question how the social sciences face the demand that a fully independent investigators located in or moving ot any EU or associated state are allowed to participate to all EU programmes in Europe.

Session 5: Comparative Analysis of European Data from Official Statistics
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 - 15.30, Room
Chair: Juergen H.P. Hoffmeyer-Zlotnik

1. **Dr Andrea Janssen**, GESIS-ZUMA, Germany

Co-author Jeanette Bohr, GESIS-ZUMA, Germany

The Integration of Migrants into the Labour Market – A European Comparison

With its richness of data the European Labour Force Survey (LFS) offers a broad scope of possible analyses. The data have been harmonized, in order to enable both cross-national and cross-temporal analyses. However, the technical comparability of variables does not imply the actual comparability of their contents. To compare results over time or/and country, one has to consider the differences of general conditions among European societies and potential changes of these conditions. The presentation deals with this problem by giving an example showing that the formal comparability conceals a variety of different underlying concepts: nationality and citizenship. The question is whether the results concerning the integration of migrants into the labour market can be compared among European countries. Without the factual knowledge of how citizenship is regulated by law in a country one might obtain different categories of migrants which actually cannot be compared. In case of selected countries it is examined how the concepts of citizenship differ and if it is possible to get to similar groups of migrants comparing these countries. The second focus is put on the question, if the concept of citizenship is sufficiently defined for measuring the integration of migrants adequately. Since 2005, the German Microcensus, where the Labour Force Survey is embedded, contains questions on the ethnic origin of the German population. Placing an emphasis on the different status of naturalized migrants and migrants with foreign citizenship in the labour market Microcensus data are presented.

2. **Dr Heike Wirth**, ZUMA, Germany

Co-author Dr Christof Wolf, ZUMA, Germany

ILO Activity Status. A critical analysis of the anonymised file of the European Labour Force Survey

The "ILO activity status"; is a widely accepted concept to distinguish between employed, unemployed and inactive individuals. The EU adopted this standard and the Member States have to collect data on employment and unemployment in their labour force surveys (LFS) according to the ILO recommendations. To ensure high comparability of the results of all countries a harmonised "activity status" is computed by Eurostat. Looking at the harmonised "activity status" distribution one notices remarkable differences between the Member States as well as breaks in time series. This might be due to differences in the national labour market conditions as well as differences in the national indicators used to derive the harmonised measure. Using the LFS data for 15 countries we examine these indicators in more detail. Our analysis indicates some variation between countries and time, thus the derived variable "activity status" in the EU-LFS data should be interpreted with care. Moreover according to our findings the strength of the data could be much improved by providing a better data documentation. This includes not only a more extensive documentation of the harmonisation

process and possible changes thereof, but also information on country specific questionnaires, interviewer instructions and further meta data.

3. **Christian Rademacher**, Martin Luther University of Halle-Wittenberg, Germany

Better Comparisons by Group-Mean-Centering?

Comparability of measures has to be addressed especially in cross national trend analysis. How do demographic changes in German and Polish municipalities influence the development of the labour market of the public sector? This is the topic of a research project of the collaborative research centre 580 'Social Developments in Post-socialistic Societies'. For that purpose aggregate data of particular municipalities was collected from national statistical offices. Asides from operational experience with the different availability of data the comparability of data is also important. A mix of multi level analysis with growth curve models could be an interesting option to solve problems of comparative research on social changes. Group-mean-centering (GMC) or centering-within-context (CWC) forms the core of this methodical approach. On the one hand it allows us to model a stationary process by group-means. Therefore GMC is an innovative way to anchorage smaller time series. On the other hand national effects can be controlled by centering within specific national contexts (CWC). For that purpose centering seems to be useful for harmonising official local data taken both over time and over nation. In the presentation chances and limits of this approach are discussed using an example from the research project.

4. **Dirk Hofäcker**, Bamberg University, Germany

Reconstructing the Transition from Work to Retirement in Modern Societies under Globalization – Conceptual and Analytical Perspectives

In recent decades, modern societies have increasingly departed from an ideal-typical standardised life course with clear demarcations between life phases and age-defined labour force status transitions. This is most visible for the transition from work to retirement which has become increasingly de-standardised: First, formal retirement ages appear to have lost their structuring power as a rising number of older workers exit employment before the mandatory retirement age. Second, late careers also have become mobile in terms of the labour market transitions that older workers experience before exiting employment. However, these trends show marked variations between different European countries. My contribution will discuss how these cross-nationally different developments in late careers can be explored sociologically in theoretical and empirical terms. Theoretically, I will develop a concept that links changes in older workers' late career development to the more general process of globalisation which is differentially filtered by national welfare and labour market institutions. Secondly, I will demonstrate how this model can be empirically tested using currently available longitudinal data sets. Using selected practical examples from own empirical research, I will highlight the comparative potentials and limitations of nation-level studies versus cross-nationally comparative European datasets such as the ECHP in this respect.

RN 22: Sociology of Risk and Uncertainty

Chair: Jens O. Zinn, University of Kent, UK

Session 1a: Governing the Risk Society I Pt 1
Tuesday 4th, 09.00-11.00, Room W115
Chair: Peter Taylor-Gooby

1. **Dr Franz Seifert**, University of Vienna, Austria

National recalcitrance and scientific risk-assessment. The case of Austria's GMO-policy

The governance of Genetically Modified Organisms (GMOs) assigns a pivotal role to physical - i.e. environmental and human health - risk: Multi-level, regulatory frameworks, embodying international free trade disciplines, rule out any restrictive criterion other than physical harm from GMOs to restrict GMO-trade. As the assessment of risks is a prerogative of science, scientific risk debates become principal arenas of political conflict. Contrary to expectation, allocating decisions on risk to science does not end controversy; rather it protracts controversy by translating it into its own language. As an illustration of these points the presentation will highlight Austria's recalcitrant GMO-policy: For political reasons (i.e. biotechnology's extreme unpopularity with the Austrian public) Austria seeks to pre-empt GMO-cultivation, however, is constrained by EU and WTO law which requires any country to scientifically demonstrate the existence of physical risks warranting national prohibitions. Therefore, while Austria employs a variety of policies vis-à-vis the EU and WTO to defend its "GMO-free" status, the mobilization of scientific risk expertise in any case constitutes a central element The presentation will point out the reasons for Austria's so far successful anti-GMO policy in spite of EU and WTO pressure and discuss possible limitations of its risk-based defence strategy.

2. **Dr J.D. Wulfhorst**, University of Idaho, USA

Fighting Risk, Breeding Uncertainty: The Future of Nuclear Power in Europe vs. the United States

While it may be said not everyone agrees on the contemporary scientific evaluations of global warming trends, that debate may seem rather one-sided if compared to the lower-profile discourse on reasons for and implications of a nuclear power renaissance. A growing need for sustainable energy, however, suggests a future in which global warming and nuclear energy will not only become part of the same discussion, but also challenge the global community about perceptions of risk and uncertainty, including the reality of our cultural, technological, and political differences. This paper will outline a comparison between the European Community and the United States' collective actions and public responses to current trends of nuclear power development for the future. Generation IV reactor technology is predicted to be available within the next decade, but societal response is arguably on a much slower pace for acceptability related to risk, uncertainty, and non-proliferation security in the era of terrorism. Using the angles of culture, technology, and politics, comparisons are delineated for how and why Europe appears to have enabled greater levels of confidence in the future nuclear portfolio. Implications for Beck's "risk society" are discussed in light of geographical and cultural differences.

3. **Dr Nina Baur**, Technical University Berlin, Germany

Risk Production on Food Markets. The Case of the German Yoghurt Market

In risk discussion, risk often seem as unavoidably increasing with modernity. However, in order to manage risks, it is necessary to understand exactly how risks evolve and how they develop. In my paper, I thus focus on the dynamics of risk production on the German yoghurt market since the 1970s. In my case study, it becomes clear, that risks are not "natural" or "inherent to modernity" – the German yoghurt market could have developed otherwise and still could do so. Instead, risks seem to be mainly produced by the complexity of modern markets which usually consist of many anonymous actors. For example, yoghurt is distributed

from creameries via wholesalers via supermarkets, retailers, gastronomy and canteen kitchens to consumers. The creameries are integrated in very complex production networks. The German food market – including yoghurt – is highly regulated by the German regional and national government and by the E.U., which are strongly influenced by the farmer lobbies. Finally, the media influence market processes both by advertisement and by reporting on food scandals. Each of these actor groups follows their own rationale for action, and there is competition within each actor group. Thus, market logics in different parts of the supply chain may be contrary. Actors tend to forget that food (technology) is not an imaginary good but is always bound to nature and ecology. By ignoring this embeddedness of the product, market actors – behind their own backs – produce risks. Once these dynamics are in place, risks develop path-dependently. Thus, in principle, risks are manageable, but not necessarily by policy makers. Instead, markets actors themselves could try to dissolve the path of risk production, if they realize these dynamics.

4. **Jean-Noël Jouzel**, Institut d'Etudes Politiques de Grenoble, France

Can Occupational Risk Enter the Risk Society? The Case of the Glycol Ethers Controversy in France

The emergence of the "risk society" is often linked to new forms of risk governing processes, and in particular to more deliberative and less technocratic forms of risk management. To this respect, European occupational hazards management systems, in which deliberative arenas gather workers and employers' representatives, have sometimes been seen as one of the first fields affected by the deliberative turn nowadays commonly linked to the risk society. By analysing the case of the French conflict about the occupational use of some toxic chemicals named the glycol ethers , we will show, quite to the contrary, that this deliberative system prevent occupational health issues to enter the risk society era and to be fully publicized. Since the end of the 1990's, a group of French workers' representatives has repeatedly denounced the dangers of those chemicals. But alerting about the dangers of the glycol ethers led those actors to criticize the flaws of the occupational risk management system in which they have been involved for more than 30 years. This contradiction makes it more difficult for workers than for other categories (as consumers or neighbourhood communities), to fully enter the risk society era and to derive political benefit from it.

Session 1b: Risk Perception
Tuesday 4th, 09.00-11.00, Room W118
Chair: Jens Zinn

1. **Professor Jiri Burianek**, Charles University Prague, Czech Republic

Fear of Crime As a "Normalisation" of Risks: A Czech Experience

Security risks complete the picture of the contemporary „risk society". Although they matter the rational discourse the complex of subjective meanings is often prevailing (Crawford 2002) and it should cause moral panics. We are faced with some well known paradox of fear in surveys and we can ask if the measurement of fear is infected by the perception of other mostly social problems (Sessar 2001) or if it represents an „epiphenomenon of watching TV" (Young 1999). The paper quotes the inter-actionist model of K.Boers (2003) and examines the hypothesis of the functioning of auto-regulative mechanism which enables transforming societies (as Czech Republic or East Germany) to react positively to the increase of crime rates. Using data from replicated surveys in the CR on fear of crime and victimization the paper demonstrates effects of risk normalisation. The feeling of security is still increasing with only one exception concerning Prague where the attitudes reflect higher risk of victimization. The differences between men and women are inspected in the relationship just toward the victimization, they are probably related to the other aspects (the general vulnerability, the experience with domestic violence). The paper illustrates differences in the perception of the particular risks in both dimensions: fear and probability. It examines also the development of the trust in institutions where the unexpected decline was detected during recent period.

2. **Dr Aiste Balzekiene**, Kaunas University of Technology, Lithuania

Lay – expert nuclear risk perceptions: the case of Lithuania

The presentation will analyze the nuclear risk perceptions of public compared to nuclear energy experts based on representative public opinion survey and nuclear energy experts survey in Lithuania conducted in 2005-2006. The opinions towards a new modern nuclear reactor in Lithuania, the perceptions of nuclear energy in general and specifically in Lithuania, the prospects for public participation in the decision making process about nuclear energy are analyzed. The research has indicated that public nuclear perception reveals both the features of reflexive modernization and the aspects of rational choice. The decisive power regarding nuclear energy is put to the scientific knowledge, however the public is also revealing the willingness to actively participate in the decision making processes. Nuclear energy experts indicate the negative attitude towards the public participation. The main concerns, regarding nuclear energy use are also perceived differently by public and the experts. Public indicates the threats of possible accidents, while the experts point out the problem of nuclear waste management.

3. **Frederic Vandermoere**, Ghent University, Belgium

Determinants of hazard perception, risk perception and risk tolerance by residents 'exposed to' soil pollution. The role of sustainability and the limits of expert-knowledge.

This case-study examines the determinants of hazard and risk perception and the attitudes toward risk mitigation from people exposed to soil pollution. A model is developed that draws upon individual, social and cultural perspectives on risk perception by using structured questionnaires and includes ecological variables by using data of experts' risk assessments. The results show that hazard perception is best predicted by objective knowledge, estimated knowledge of experts, and the 'real risks'. However, objective risk induced an increase in hazard perception only when residents knew the decontamination-urgency of their parcel. Risk perception was best predicted by trust in the risk management. Neither risk assessments nor hazard perceptions significantly contributed to the explanation of variance. Further, residents' risk-tolerance significantly related to hazard perception, risk perception, estimated knowledge of experts, residents' cost-benefit analysis and their thoughts about sustainability. This study shows that 'laypeople' can make a difference between hazards and risks. The results demonstrate that efforts to retrain the residents should be abandoned and replaced by more deliberative methods that can cope with the limits of expert-knowledge. In addition, it is argued that policymakers' sustainable management of soils on a local scale should be framed within a broader political agenda on sustainability.

4. **Ms Ana Huesca**, Universidad Pontificia Comillas de Madrid, Spain

Social Risk and perception of security

Some sociologists argued that the stabilisation of security in developed countries has been achieved (Inglehart, 1991) and this enabled individuals to concentrate on higher values. However the reality forces us to revisit this assumption; even though the current standard of living is better than ever we are now confronted with new and more complex issues. Ulrich Beck (1998) argued that the risks inherent in today's 'risk society' are of a different type than those seen in the past. According to Beck we are moving into a 'new modernity' in which the axial principle that organises our society is the distribution of 'bads' rather than the classic distribution of 'goods'. Nowadays is this distribution of risk rather than the wealth who mobilizes most of the social movements.This paper uses the risk perspective, understanding risk as individual element and security as an aspect presents in the environment. We consider a priority to determine the main feelings of fear within the citizenship and to elaborate social indicators that affect to this perception of risk. Mainly, as it represents one of the principal concerns of the Spanish population. We hope to present the results of a nationwide survey in Spain to be carried out in May.

Session 2a Governing the Risk Society I Pt 2
Tuesday 4th, 14.00-15.30, Room W115
Chair: Peter Taylor-Gooby

1. **Marian Burchardt**, University of Leipzig, Germany

Managing Uncertainty through Solidarity? HIV/AIDS and the Organization of Support in South Africa

Within the sociological literature on risk and uncertainty as central features of a 'second modernity', the formation of new relationships of solidarity as responses to ever-growing uncertainties is mostly addressed in terms of 'collateral benefits' enjoyed by members of social movements, activists, or other people who partake in processes of 'lay expertification'. While the AIDS epidemic is often mentioned in sociological accounts on globalization, risk, and uncertainty, there is rather scant knowledge on how the creation of such relationships affects the politics and management of everyday life of HIV-positive people and the lives of those at sexual, medical and symbolic risks. In this paper I will argue that the organization of relationships of solidarity through support groups among HIV-positive South Africans is an ambivalent reflection of their capacities to 'empowerment from below' in the face of massive uncertainties, which strongly resonates with the assumptions of communitarian political theory. I will describe and explain the processes, conditions, and manifold functions of support groups as acts of pedagogical community-making on the basis of a socially momentous biological condition that is shaped by a global network of bio-politics and bio-solidarity. The paper is based on empirical research in Cape Town/South Africa.

2. **Ms Mathilde Gralepois**, ENPC, France

Local risk management in town intercommunity council: Structuring intersector public policies in France

My research deals with administrative French organization of local institutions in risk management. The construction of local public policies can learn us about evolution of :1. Local cross-sectors management, cross-policies management integrating civil security, environmental or health policies. 2. Public policies in uncertain context. The French State has kept the responsibility of national security. We globally accept that natural or technological accidents are part from a global economical and social system, especially in urban spaces. It is nearly impossible to find one direct cause, one responsible. But, in the context of decentralization, the mayor and his team, but also others local public actors, such as town intercommunity council (syndicate made up of a large town and surroundings 'communes' responsible for the infrastructure, development and governance of the area), have to prevent risk or they can be responsible on their field of competences. Studying historical and sociological construction of administrative department of risk management in intercommunity councils, I present: 1. How public policies, like risk management, is set on local agenda. 2. How risk management represent a space of political and administrative conflicts between State traditional responsibility (civil security) and local profesionalization in environment, economical development or urban planning.

3**. Jyri Liukko**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Life Insurance and Solidarity. Sharing of risk and responsibility in the promotion of life insurance in Finland 1945 - 1990

Insurance has become one of the organising principles of liberal and capitalistic societies from the 19th century onwards. People are linked together with many kinds of voluntary and statutory insurances which both aim at sharing collectively the economical risk and responsibility in case of various occurrences. The different forms of insurance complement each other and are strongly interlinked: as the welfare state and the social insurance system grew rapidly in the latter part of the 20th century, also the role of private life insurance changed. This paper examines that change through the promotion of life insurance in Finland after the Second World War. After the expansion of the social insurance system, the primary purpose of life insurance shifted saliently. Instead of mutual protection of oneself and one's family, the most important goal of life insurance turned to be individual wealth creation

through savings-related insurances. It was no more only about minimizing the negative consequences of risks like old age but also about maximizing its positive effect; risk was considered both a threat and an opportunity. Therefore also the idea of risk sharing and solidarity yielded more and more to the idea of embracing individual risk. By the 1980s solidarity was associated only with social insurance, while the collective and mutual basis of private life insurance was not anymore self-evident.

4. **José Manuel Mendes**, University of Coimbra, Portugal

Risk, Citizenship, and the Role of the State in a Globalised World

The aim of the paper is to make a genealogical analysis of the concepts of risk, precaution, vulnerability, catastrophe and disaster and to understand how these different concepts emerged, what and who is silenced by them and what type of societies and citizenships can be envisioned and produced. The main objective is to analyse the political work that is done, from the local to the transnational levels, to normalize extreme events or permanent hazardous situations.This is a political question that interlinks with the problem of the relation between States, private and public interests and the framing of democracy. It is proposed that the theorizing of 'extremes' rests on an ecology of fear or a culture of fear that do not allow for a progressive composition of one common world. Empirically, the project will compare a Portuguese community with the community of Haute Vienne, Limoges in France, both with deactivated uranium mines. The aim is to highlight the complex issue of public participation and the relationship of citizens with scientific knowledge, and how citizens do or do not mobilize around certain problems and how in their daily lives they deal with the political and moral dilemmas that confront them around permanent hazardous situations. A comparative analysis of the social, political and symbolic impact of the heat waves of 2003 in Portugal (2 000 deaths) and in France (14 000 deaths) will be used as the background for a more general reflection on the role and omnipresence of the national States and international institutions in the regulation of extreme events and permanent hazardous situations, and how these pose a specific challenge to the notions of democracy, citizenship and the public sphere.

Session 2b: Risk Discourses and the Media Pt 1
Tuesday 4th, 14.00-15.30, Room W118
Chair: John Tulloch

1. **Gerald Beck**, MPS Munich Institute for Social and Sustainability Research, Germany

Co-authors Astrid Engel & Dr Cordula Kropp, MPS Munich Institute for Social and Sustainability Research, Germany

Risk Controversies visualized: The Development of Internet based Argumentation Maps

Real and suspected imperilments like electromagnetic pollution and BSE open up complex arenas of (sub-) political debates about risks. The societal actor is confronted with complexity and dynamics of contradictory expertise and media reports. The term Systemic Risk aims especially on dynamics and changeability of risks that call for new institutional handling.
Our project Risk Cartography develops one new form of societal practice to deal with systemic risks. The intention of the project is to develop a prototype for the internet based representation of risk-related controversies in form of risk cartographies. These representations can be explored from different perspectives following the individual interests and concerns of actors from civil society or regulators. The project is a transdisciplinary cooperation of social scientists, computer scientists and practice partners. The prototype will contain maps for three case studies (electromagnetic pollution, food supplements and nanoscale objects). These maps show actors, materials and arguments and focus on their (formally unseen) relations and interactions by internet based visualisation. We would like to present first findings and first visualisations. The presentation aims to discuss our ANT-based approach to visualisation and the potential of Risk Cartography for social sciences and as a strategy for dealing with systemic risks.

2. **Mr Sergi Fábregues Feijóo**, Universitat Oberta de Catalunya, Spain

Co-authors Dr Anna Garcia Hom & Ms Rachel Palmén, Universitat Oberta de Catalunya, Spain

Risk Discourses and the Media: Framing Risk in the Case of Mobile Phone Infrastructure in Spain

At a time of exponential growth in the number of newspaper articles published about risk and new technologies, the analysis of how the media presents the news, is central to the understanding of its role in defining and configuring risk. The news is clearly subject to human processes of an interpretative and constructive character. Recognising how the news is constructed is crucial whilst examining how the media plays a critical role not only in the process of communicating the risk, but also as a stakeholder undertaking in its evaluation, perception and management. From a purposive sample of articles published in the Spanish National Press, downloaded from the Reuters/ Factiva and Lexis/ Nexis data bases, and utilising a mixed methods approach, this paper presents a systematic analysis of the discourses present in the treatment of risk related to electromagnetic fields. Using an exploratory, sequential mixed-method design starting with multivariate textual statistics – correspondence and cluster analysis – followed by qualitative analysis of content, the findings show the existence of antagonistic and competing frames between the different actors implicated in the conflict.

Session 3a: Risk, Uncertainty and Social Inequalities
Tuesday 4th, 16.00-17.30, Room W115
Chair: Anwen Jones

1. **Dr Aaron Doyle**, Carleton University, Canada

Four Ironies of Insurance and Social Inequality

If insurance was a country it would have the third biggest economy in the world, yet insurance is mostly neglected by social scientists. Drawn from a large empirical study of the insurance industry, this paper highlights four sources of irony in insurance and how these may be linked to social inequality. Irony stems from tensions or paradoxes in insurance concerning whether it involves risk transfer or risk pooling. Irony stems from the reactive nature of risk ie how insurance feeds back on and alters the risk it insures. Irony stems from the tension between managing risks well for the consumer and the profit motive. Finally irony stems from the control efforts of insurers which may have the effect of constructing the very phenomena they seek to control.

2. **Dr Susanna Öhman**, Mid Sweden University, Sweden

Risk Perception and Risk Behaviour: The Impact of Gender and Sexual Orientation and the Mediating Role of Values and Experiences of Vulnerability

There are groups in modern societies, such as women and gays and lesbians, who do not experience their life and their life conditions as secure. This does not mean that structural variables such as gender or sexual orientation by themselves can explain these differences. It is more likely that individual life experiences such as hardship or discrimination lead to these variations in risk perception. It can therefore be assumed that there are latent factors expressed through these structural factors, e.g. experiences of vulnerability, risk exposure, lack of power, sub-cultural allegiances and exclusion. Furthermore, individual values can also be mediated through these factors and consequently, explain differences in risk perception and behaviour. This study sets out to find differences in risk perception and behaviour in Sweden in order to investigate the social factors behind these differences. The empirical analyses are based on a national survey (n=1480) conducted in Sweden 2005/06. The results confirm differences in risk perceptions and behaviours between men and women, and depending on sexual orientation. The results also show that earlier experiences and values explain some of these differences between the groups. Women have a higher risk perception concerning dread risks (e.g. natural disasters and terrorism) than men have and they also engage in more safety behaviour than men do. Homo- and bisexuals worry less about

controlled risks such as smoking and drinking than others and there are also differences in behaviour, they have a higher risk awareness related to sex and exposure to violence (e.g. not walking home alone at night and not having unprotected sex) than others.

3. **Mr Jörgen Sparf**, Mid Sweden University, Sweden

Personal immobility in crises - the effect of social resources

Immobilized people are in many cases highly vulnerable in crises, mainly due to physical obstacles but also if one is dependent on medication and technical or social systems, such as security alarm and home care service. The aim of this study is to seek understanding of what impact social resources and experience of crises has on the behaviour of immobilized people during infrastructural crises. The data was collected in two municipalities in three steps (n=100): first by a survey concerning actual social resources, second another survey on presumptive behaviour in a crisis situation (stimuli = scenario) and, thirdly, by interviews of respondents. The results were crosschecked with survey data on a national scale comparing other groups on the same level of social resources. Preliminary results show that social resources, as well as risk experience, have an impact on both risk perception and risk behaviour among immobilized people. Although the trust in institutions are generally lower among disabled, immobilized people have to trust the very same in serious crises. The most important finding is that (local) governments should consider social resources rather than risk perceptions as a guiding principle in organizing risk management.

4. **Heikki Huilaja**, University of Lapland, Finland

Education as a risk management tool for individuals in the transitional labour markets

In the western welfare states education has been seen as a key element in promoting well being of both the individuals and society. However, the idea and construction of the welfare state is under pressure. Instead of stability, we are facing ongoing and often unpredictable changes. This paper asks what the significance of education, especially secondary and tertiary education, is for young adults in securing their socio-economic status during and after a financial recession. Furthermore, the study examines if individuals can use higher education as a risk management tool in the transitional labour markets. The empirical context of the study is the financial recession in Finland at the beginning of 1990s and the economic recovery at the end of the decade. The examination makes use of longitudinal registration data collected from people born in 1963 and 1973. The longitudinal data enables us to follow individuals' educational bath, work career, and other changes in their social statuses. The focus of the study is on the years when these people were aged from 25 to 27. As a result, we found that education is a significant resource for the individuals in the changing socio-economic circumstances. We also found that divergence occurred between women and men with the same educational background.

Session 3b: Risk Discourses and the Media Pt 2
Tuesday 4th, 16.00-17.30 Room W118
Chair: John Tulloch

1. **Dr Anika Oettler**, German Institute of Global and Area Studies, Germany

Print Media and the Construction of Violent Realities in Central America

It has become common to state that criminal violence has superseded political violence in Central America. This paper examines the role of print media in the social construction of violence and crime in Costa Rica, El Salvador and Nicaragua. The first part exposes the print media landscape in Central America, and examines the editorial stances of leading newspapers as well as the macro-structure of news discourse on violence. Juvenile delinquency, sexual violence and border-related problems are emerging as the center of a cross-country discourse on "ordinary violence". On the other hand, there is a heterogeneous array of discursive events that is connected to political developments and power-relations. The second part focuses on the performance of hegemonic discourses, which are interconnected across media, public politics, the judiciary, academic spheres and the lifeworld. Obviously, the perception of insecurity serves as an important argument for

fortification and privatization of security in Central America. It can be contended that discourse within the media is anticipated to promote social segregation and law-and-order politics. Discourse on violence, however, is processed within different hegemonic spheres and 'subaltern counter publics' (Fraser) related to national politics as well as daily life.

2. **Daniel Lord**, University of Illinois Urbana-Champaign, USA

A "Risky" Diagnosis: Unmasking the Rhetoric of the "Peak Oil" Thesis

One of the tasks we must undertake in order to make sense of any discourse of risk is to locate it within its larger socio-historical context. This project uses "peak oil" discourse as a case study, which serves the dual purpose of uncovering the framing of "peak oil" as well as highlighting some of the important technical-scientific forces behind risk society. Proponents of "peak oil" anticipate global declines in oil production as human civilization reaches its geological limit to produce any additional barrels of oil. These claims fit with a "limits to growth" perspective, emphasizing: a) the global scope of the problem, b) the difficulty in replacing oil-based energy, and c) the severe social and economic impact of a long-term oil crisis. Curiously, the discourse of "peak oil" fits with green concern with reduced carbon emissions and conservation, as well as with neo-conservative desire to prioritize energy security and policy. In addition, oil companies like BP and Chevron have embraced the "peak oil" thesis hoping to deflect criticisms of price gouging. While it is possible to trace some general themes across media channels, future research is needed to show how risk perception develops "on the ground," in lived experience.

Session 4a: Voluntary Risk Taking Pt 1
Wednesday 5th, 09.00-11.00, Room W115
Chair: Stephen Lyng

1. **Dr Susan Batchelor**, University of Glasgow, Scotland

'Daein it fer the buzz'? The multiple motives and meanings of young women's risk taking

This paper draws on a recent ESRC-funded project exploring young women's violent behaviour (Batchelor 2005) to demonstrate the positive contribution risk-seeking behaviour can have in terms of young women's sense of self and self-efficacy. As Lyng's (1990) notion of 'edgework' acknowledges, voluntary risk-taking can be used to achieve a semblance of control in a life that is experienced as out with control. However, an important criticism of this work is that it has yielded conceptual models rooted in the experience of men (Miller 1991) and thereby fails to recognise the gendered nature of the edgework experience (Lois 2001). Through the use of direct quotations, the paper will show that while young women are initially drawn to risk-seeking behaviour as a result of the shared adrenaline 'rush' or 'buzz' they experience, as their 'risk pathways' progress they increasingly come to rely on edgework as a means to block out powerful emotions. The data also show that, unlike men, who tend to retrospectively redefine their edgework experiences as an expression of exhilaration and omnipotence (Lyng 1990), young women are more likely to look upon their behaviour as irrational and therefore feel guilty about what they have done.

2. **Ms Lara Killick**, Loughborough University, UK

"What choice do I have, sport is physical, injuries are going to happen": Exploring young people's experience of sports-related risk, pain and injury at secondary school.

This paper intends to address two underlying themes within the broad title of 'voluntary risk-taking in sport'. The first is to draw on the theoretical concept of a 'figuration' to critically examine the notion of 'voluntary' risk-taking within modern Western sport forms. This section will highlight various dimensions of risk involved in sports participation. It attempts to move beyond the preoccupation with 'physical' risks and in so doing will draw particular attention to athletes' embodied emotional responses to sports-related risk, pain and injury. The second section of the paper will utilise the figurational concept of a 'quest for exciting significance' to make sense of the physical, social and emotional risks taken by athletes during their sports participation. In order to achieve these aims, the paper will draw on data collected in the first

empirical phase of my PhD study. Data was generated by over 3,000 secondary school children located in a major English conurbation, via a 26-item self-report questionnaire. The central focus of this questionnaire was to examine the children's experiences of sports-related injury within the school environment, their broad attitudes towards sports-related risk and the relative involvement of significant others around them.

3. **Dr Aaron Doyle**, Carleton University, Canada

Co-author Kevin Walby, Carleton University, Canada

'Battling the Body': Risk, Edgework, Masculinities and Tree-Planting in Canada

Because numerous women join men in the arduous yet highly rewarding occupation of tree-planting, it allows for a unique study of the interplay of risk, edgework, the body and masculinities. Edgework involves pursuits or occupations in which an experience of transcendence is achieved in part through skillful controlling of the body to perservere in risky situations. Our data show women often compete evenly with men in this physically grueling activity and that tree-planting provides a context for the embodiment of masculinities by women as well as men. We show how female and male planters are compelled to "toughen," to be independent, to control their bodies, to overcome risk, to display skill, and how these practices are oriented towards certain attitudes and ideals traditionally associated with the "masculine". We thus show how previous research on gender and edgework is problematized by the example of tree-planting. We argue further that tree-planting generates the embodiment of a paradox sometimes present in edgework, as planting blends elements of escape from the late-modern urban world through skillful control of the body under conditions of risk with other elements of laborious monotony that push the body to exhaustion and often harm it severely. Tree-planting simultaneously produces a sense of release from the structural conditions of late-modernity even as it reproduces those structural conditions.

4**. Mr Andrea Carocci**, University College London, UK

Risk and reflexivity. From denial to the perception of a cultural problem

The paper aims to show how, besides the usual way of denying the possibility of being involved in a serious accident generally displayed by the practitioners of a dangerous sport such as flying in sailplanes, there is in some instances an understanding of the causes of accidents that sees them as a cultural problem. The paper argues that, prompted by strong emotions, some subjects are capable of a kind of reflexivity that goes beyond the rationalisations (the 'victim blaming ploy') pointed out by the scientific literature (Mitchell 1983; Douglas 1985; Lyng 1990; Lois 2005; Wolfe 1979). The paper examines the e-mails sent - from January 2002 to December 2005 - to the electronic mailing list of the sailplane pilots' community in Italy in which the practitioners comment about some accidents. In the period examined, in a small population of around 1200 people, there have been 13 deaths and 6 serious injure. The realisation that most of the accidents occur to experienced pilots shows that nobody is really safe, that there is something wrong in the way the activity is practised. Some point out that it is a mentality that needs to be changed, although transforming this understanding in a shared practice seems still far away (Douglas and Wildavsky 1982).

5. **Atte Oksanen**, University of Tampere, Finland

Atrocity Exhibition: Industrial Music and Politics of Shock and Risk

Voluntary risk taking has parallels with shock politics practiced in industrial music since late 1970s. With synthesizers and non-musical sounds they provided a sound-track into the end of 20th century. First band labeled as industrial, Throbbing Gristle acted as an intermediary between 1960s and 1970s avant-garde art and the mainstream. The group borrowed some of their shock tactics from Viennese Aktionists who used abjection and self-mutilation in their performance art. Transgression of body boundaries and fragility of self has been in the centre of industrial music. There is a quest for authentic self through deconditioning and edgework. Industrial music is related to authors such as J.G. Ballard who writes about voluntary risk taking as an effort to feel something in numbing mediated society. In industrial music the feeling of safety and certainty is constantly shattered. It has touched the dark side of the 20th

century: tortures, cults, wars, unusual murders, Concentration camps, psychological techniques of persuasion, psychological suffering and addiction. The emphasis is put on the critique of "control", a term industrial musicians took from William S. Burroughs. Music is the key to information and discussion. Control is in a small sphere challenged via deliberate shock tactics in music, lyrics and performance.

Session 4b: Health, Risk and European Societies
Wednesday 5th, 09.00-11.00, Room W118
Chair: Andy Alaszewski

1**. Mr Lai Fong Chiu**, University of Leeds, UK

The understanding of risk representation, and the perceptions of professionals, and lay groups on cancer and cancer screening

Much risk communication in health has been based implicitly on a hypodermic model (McQuail, 1984) that does not take account of the complexity and diversity of communication processes in social conditions under uncertainty (Beck, 1992; Giddens, 1998). It has been suggested that understanding 'lay responses' to risks can contribute significantly to the improvement of risk communication and management (Bennett, 1999). Recently, the participatory model of risk communication has been advocated and continual dialogue with the public recommended (Renn, 1991; Coote & Franklin, 1999). In this model, lay people are involved in the formulation of risk communication strategies and risk management. This paper presents the findings of the first phase of the participatory action research project (Informed Choice For All: communicating cancer and cancer screening risks to minority ethnic and low-income groups 2005-7) in which professional and lay perspectives on cancer and cancer screening risks were investigated using a combination of literature search and focus group methods. The analysis of data reveals that while there was a systematic bias towards numerical risk representations in official sources, lay people's perceptions of cancer risks remain biographical and social. Recent developments in medical/screening technology have further amplified the complexity and uncertainty of these risks.

2. **Felismina Mendes**, Universidade de Évora, Portugal

The daily management of an unwelcome inheritance

In this paper are presented some of the results obtained on a qualitative study about the everyday life of the individuals in genetic risk of hereditary cancer. The analytical perspective, which can be outlined on the basis of an analysis of the individuals' reports, points out the importance of the climate of positive risk acceptance. This is presently expressed in the tendency for the different technological projects – including genetics – to appeal to individual and collective wishes for a better future. As another conclusion it can be said that the daily management of genetic risk is centred on the family experience of cancer, which allows preventives practices to be put into action that are indispensable to control of the disease. This knowledge, sometimes accumulated and transmitted orally from generation to generation and other times obtained in experiencing suffering and death on a daily basis, or by sharing in the joy of triumphing over cancer, represents one of the pillars of the daily management of an unwelcome inheritance.

3. **Nanna Mik-Meyer**, Copenhagen Business School, Denmark

Managing risk; identities - Overweight and fatness in present Western society

This paper combines socio-cultural theory of risk with the sociology of the body. Taking "body at risk" – in this case the overweight or fat body – as our object is a way of bringing these two approaches to sociology together, allowing us, in this case, to better understand the present focus in work organizations on the "inside" of the employees. The paper argues that management of risk identities like 'overweight' and 'fat' bodies have consequences that go beyond organizational efforts to ensure healthy employees and firms. These strategies influence the identities of overweight people in ways that are not always helpful. Managing bodies at risk stimulates reflection upon the difference between the areas of the employee's life that naturally belong to the private sphere and the areas that naturally belong to the public

world. If an organizational narrative of fatness is a story of afflicted people then the identity work might result in producing (even more) marginalized subjects. In order to analyze the dynamics of identity processes, paying particular attention to processes that subordinate and oppress employees, the paper uses a qualitative approach involving participant observation, in-depth interviews and recorded conversations between health consultants and overweight employees.

4. **Antje Gimmler**, Aalborg University, Denmark

Co-author Lisbeth B. Knudsen, Aalborg University, Denmark

Breast Cancer Risk-Discourse - The Problematic Alliance of Epidemiological Studies and Public Perception of Breast Cancer Risk

In this paper we will analyse and discuss the intertwinements of epidemiological studies on risk factors for breast cancer with public discourses about breast cancer risk. We highlight the problematic alliance between medical expertise and a public that has produced a rhetoric which puts the majority of women in the Western World in the situation of living with an "at-risk health" status. In a first step we use a meta-analysis of two generally acknowledged and often quoted epidemiological studies in order to question the validity of their claims. Further, our analysis will show that one of the widely accepted risk factors for breast cancer, that is the modern reproduction pattern of late birth, is not heavily supported by the epidemiological studies in question. In a second step we will discuss the institution of breast cancer risk groups, the risk discourse and its inherent paradoxes against the background of a broader discursive field of risk management in the realm of health. Individually the risk of breast cancer is neither calculable nor deliberately avoidable and socially the recommended reproduction pattern to diminish the risk of breast cancer opposes the life patterns of women in Western societies.

5. **Dr Chad Briggs**, Lehigh University, USA

Vulnerable populations and environmental health risk in post-conflict societies

Environmental conditions can influence economic and social development in many ways, and are understood by the European Union to be central to any member state's well-being. The ability to 'balance' development with environmental sustainability requires understanding not only how development may harm the environment, but how environmental conditions influence patterns of development and risk. Among the most crucially overlooked comparative development issues are the environmental health risks and vulnerabilities of populations. Past communist development and a legacy of conflict have exposed certain groups to increased risks from environmental pollution, poverty, forced migration, and loss of social networks. Such risk patterns are both institutionalized within governments and persist in how decisions are made to avoid and mitigate risks. These influences in turn negatively affect public health in the region, increasing morbidity and mortality among the most vulnerable segments of society. This research examines the post-conflict development patterns of case studies in the former Yugoslavia, isolating causal factors of how environmental degradation can lead to increased public health risks.

Session 4c: Biography, Risk and Uncertainty I (Joint session with Biography RN)
Wednesday 5th, 9.00-11.00, W324
Chair: Jens O. Zinn

1. **Erika Alleweldt**, Humboldt University Berlin, Germany

Friendships of young women in the risk society – consequences of modern societal living requirements

Friendship gives the individual an elementary sense of security. Since the rise of modernity, the forms of social embeddedness of individuals have changed. Traditional ties such as family, kin or neighbourhood are becoming more voluntary and more vulnerable for disintegration. Friendship as an informal, intimate relation is discussed in sociology as a phenomenon that could help to cope with modern societal living requirements. However,

especially in a capitalist world, which is dominated by the need for flexibility, individualisation and spatial mobility, conducting friendship can become problematic in itself. In my research, I focus on women engaged in a particular episode in their course of life: the age of 25-30 years. Concentrating on urban areas, I examine living conditions of women from three different social classes: cashiers in a supermarket, social workers and employees in the media business. My interests are directed to questions such as: How is their life transformed by social requirements during this period? How do young women manage their everyday life? Which function does friendship fulfil in reducing life risks such as loneliness and disintegration? In my paper, I present results from my qualitative research, which highlight the difficulties to lead friendships in a modern world.

2. **Helga Pelizäus-Hoffmeister**, University of the German Armed Forces, Munich, Germany

The Importance of Social Networks for Biographical Certainty

Informal social networks serve many purposes. In the scope of (un)certainty research, their prominent role shows in the fact that they can create certainty. Our feeling of safety is directly influenced by whom we know, whom we trust and whom we believe we can rely on. This also applies to the biographical feeling of certainty, that is, for certainties we develop with regard to our future and our personal life course. How the interpretation of the personal social network can contribute to biographical certainty and which trends for changes regarding this matter have developed in the course of the last century are central research issues of the study 'Changes in Biographical Certainty'. For the most part, interviews and network cards are used for data collection in qualitative network research. The aforementioned study successfully indicated that autobiographical documents put down in writing can also serve as a data base when subjective interpretations of the personal network are to be recorded. This extension of the data fields makes it possible to gain precise knowledge of previous interpretations as well – an aspect that becomes particularly important when it comes to understanding trends of changes.

3. **Victoria Semenova**, Institute of Sociology, Russia

Coping with risks in risk society through biographical research in Russia

The conceptual framework of the paper is based on the concept of risk society (U.Beck, U.Beck, A. Giddens and S. Lash, M. Douglas) and the notion of risks produced by modernization process. The focus point here are individual answers to the increasing risks? (mainly risks in economical sphere and in labour market) as the moment of individual reflection and the aspect of individual biographical project. Reflection on and the biographical strategy of 'coping with risks' appeared for the first time in Russia in the 90's when people, for the first time, faced the problem of increased risk. Through the set of interviews with those who are in their 30's I will follow the strategy of those who could be called 'victim of risks' and analyze such strategies as 'avoiding risk', 'risk conflict' and 'using risks'. The latest strategy will be the focus of interest as biographical project 'to catch one's chance and use the moment'. It appeared to be very popular during 90's as the time of anarchy and lack of any social obligations. Additional aspect of analysis will be individual/collective resources people used/or re-convert in order to overcome such risks.

4. **Chantal Magnin**, Hochschule für Wirtschaft Luzern, Switzerland

Individual coping with risks of precarious employment in Switzerland

Since the 1990s, Switzerland has been going through radical changes in the world of labour. Due to unemployment and the breakdown in secure employment, new societal divides are forming on the labour market. In my paper I would like to present the results of a research project on the subject of coping with risks of precarious employment. Uncertainty and precarious conditions of life are the topic and starting point of the study carried out in the context of a national research programme (NRP 51). A typology of coping strategies was developed on the basis of this narrative and biographical research. How do precariously employed people perceive and cope with biographical insecurity? What are the consequences of these developments for the identity of those who are threatened with marginalization on the labour market and possible loss of status? What are the options they

have for influencing their position? By help of the typology of coping strategies it is possible to demonstrate the conditions and the experience of exclusion processes on the one hand and on the other hand the gap between those conditions and the individual expectations that differ in nearly all cases. To answer the questions above, Switzerland offers quite a good example because of its early industrialization and therefore the cultural importance of work ethics.

5. **Herwig Reiter**, European University Institute, Italy

Biographical uncertainty in the transition to working life among young people in post-Soviet Lithuania

With the breakdown of communism and the transformation of pivotal societal institutions many biographical normality expectations that had been available for decades, became questionable and uncertain. The transition of young people to working life constitutes such an area of uncertainty. Here, the introduction of unemployment as a new optional outcome of the transition replaced the previously available certainty of getting a job of any kind. Against this background the paper first reviews notions and concepts of (biographical) uncertainty in- and outside the context of youth research. In a second step, the uncertainty potential of unemployment is assessed on the basis of biographical accounts of young people from Lithuania, a post-communist context of radical socio-economic transformation. The paper concludes by synthesising the conceptual and empirical discussion into a refined notion of biographical uncertainty for the study of youth transitions.

6. **Robert Miller**, Queens University, Belfast

'Matriarchy' as a Means of Coping with the Risk of Sexual and Political Violence

The results are given of a set of life history interviews with women all originating from the same self-assigned 'matriarchal' family located in Northern Ireland. The family does display a strong ethos of female-domination. While depicted by the interviewees as a strength that has been handed down across generations, this ethos can be interpreted as having more recent origins as a means of coping with the risk of violence. This violence is at two levels: internal to the family in the form of sexual abuse; and external in the form of a high level of political violence stemming from the Northern Ireland conflict. The dynamics of interaction between the two levels of violence is explored.

Session 5a: Voluntary Risk Taking Pt 2
Wednesday 5th: 14.00-15.30, W115
Chair: Stephen Lyng

1. **Miss Ellie Reynolds**, University College, London, UK

Beyond the limits: transcending the social construction of risk

Increasingly, over the last twenty years, two major social groups (gay men and 'youth') in Western society have been judged to be both 'risky' and 'at risk' (Douglas) and thus have been subject to increased surveillance and control (Foucault) in the attempt to maintain 'social order'. This paper suggests that two behaviours - bugchasing/giftgiving and joyriding – have developed in response to these ideological constructions of the groups and the surveillance and normativising discourses associated with them. The two behaviours use two forms of 'risk' (risk of death or injury and risk of prosecution) in the pursuit of freedom which allows them to transgress the constraint of their physical/sexual movements. Risky activities are used to transgress a number of structural boundaries (physical, psychic, emotional, spatial, legal, sexual, intersubjective) resulting in a transformation of the subject. The risky behaviours could be seen as examples of Foucault's 'limit-experience', or Bataille's 'inner experience' where there is a radical transfiguration of the social self through various extreme behaviours which contain degrees of risk.

2. **Mr Tim Harries**, University of Middlesex, UK

'Flooding' Cool! What fun! Voluntary risk-taking and natural hazard mitigation

Might the anticipated thrill of experiencing a flood be one reason why so few people take steps to mitigate household-level flood-risk? Drawing on interviews and focus groups with floodplain residents in England, this paper shows that a sense of excitement pervades the language of some householders when they imagine themselves experiencing a flood. Representing flooding as an opportunity for heroism, enjoyment and the assertion of control, they depict it 'in effect' as a chance for self-realisation. This representation, it will be argued, becomes culturally normative for some social groups and is a contributory factor in the de-legitimisation of the state-promulgated discourse of individual self-protection.

3. **Dr Allen Abramson**, University College London, UK

Rock, Risk and Epic: Climbing and the Production of Serious Being

This paper investigates the connotations of risk in rock-climbing as the former is regularly evoked in the multi-various texts, testimonies and meaningful symbolic inscriptions generated by the sport. Taking such technical, textual and symbolic levels of rock-climbing into account, the orientation of rock-climbers to their voluntary risk-taking is analysed on three planes. These are vertical planes upon which: (i) high-risk consciousness is mentally foregrounded through the climber's palpable embodiment of a system of protection (in the shape of a 'rack of gear'); (ii) high risks are taken in culturally selected natural 'situations' that re-centre the actor/climber in relation to the performance and outcome of intended action; and (iii) the habitual flow of ordinary horizontal bodily motion is thereby broken down and punctuated into telling sequences of highly reflexive 'moves', each marked by relative difficulty and degree of deathly 'seriousness'. Via these vertical transformations, and incorporating risk as an enveloping ancilliary medium of motion, rock-climbing would appear to generate serious being in the world out of the memorably epic structure of each individual 'move'. In fact, in aiming from the outset for a memorably epic partnership of natural rock and bodily movement, rock-climbing (with mountaineering) readily conjoins and mediates physical and literary orders.

Session 5b: Governing the Risk Society II
Wednesday 5th, 14.00-15.30, Room W118
Chair: Peter Taylor-Gooby

1. **Professor Peter Taylor-Gooby**, University of Kent, UK

Framing Choices

Welfare states currently face substantial pressures from many directions. New policies, designed to meet these challenges, increasingly seek to change behaviour and enhance individual responsibility. People have the capacity to make sophisticated individual choices. Current reforms increasingly treat those directly involved (as claimers and service-users and as professionals and managers) as individual rational actors. Systems of positive and negative incentives are established for both groups in 'make work pay', 'welfare to work' and patient choice, and in target-setting and quasi-market programmes. Opportunity, empowerment, choice and the decentralisation of responsibility are important themes. The impact of the new policies is much debated. Welfare states involve horizontal and (some) vertical redistribution and require appropriate values for long-term success. Questions have been raised about the longer-term effect of the policies on the values that underpin state welfare from two directions. Analyses of rational action by economic psychologists, evolutionary biologists and game theorists, indicates that the context in which choices are framed, influences responses. Opportunities for communication are particularly important in achieving outcomes that reflect longer-term and more socially-oriented conceptions of interest. Further work by economic sociologists and social psychologists suggests that the values that guide behaviour have an important social element as normative systems. The norms appropriate to market interactions typically differ from those appropriate to the context of welfare, so that people expect different value-frameworks to apply. The implication is that the transition to quasi-market and individualised incentive systems may damage the norms that sanction support for distant but vulnerable groups. Both approaches indicate that, unless

care is taken in the design of new policies, some current directions in reform in the UK welfare state may achieve short-term gains in cost-efficiency at the expense of a longer-term decline in popular support.

2. **Sytze F. Kingma**, Vrije Universiteit, Netherlands

The paradox of control in high-risk gambling organizations

This paper deals with contemporary gambling organizations, like casinos, as typical high-risk organizations that both commodify and sell risks for consumption and create risks like gambling addiction and crime. It is argued that the organizational level of analysis is very important for understanding the social definition and distribution of risks within the context of the risk society. The paper focuses on the reflexive monitoring of risks, and the development of risk management strategies, regarding gambling addiction in two large scale casino corporations, one USA based and one European. It compares and critically analyses the risk practices of these two corporations, also in view of the role social research is playing in the construction of risks. On the one hand, it is concluded that the recently developed risk management and so called 'responsible gambling' strategies in casinos, signal a serious attempt at identifying, preventing and mitigating the adverse consequences of casino gambling to consumers. On the other hand, it becomes equally clear that commercial gambling involves risks that, to a certain extent, can hardly be measured and controlled. These contradictory conclusions are discussed in terms of the 'paradox of control'. The paper highlights the ambiguous nature of high-risk gambling organizations

3. **Dr Henry Rothstein**, Kings College London, UK

Co-author Professor Michael Huber, University of Bielefeld, Germany

The Institutional Origins of Risk

The emergence of risk as an organising concept for regulation and governance has been the subject of considerable debate; most notably in relation to Beck's Risk Society. This paper, however, argues that contemporary preoccupations with risk are driven less by a changing distribution of real, or imagined, ills in society, than by a changing distribution of ills in governance. It argues that the inevitable difficulties of managing threats to society- 'societal risks' – creates threats to organisations managing those risks – 'institutional risks'. Potential for failure has always been part of governance, but contemporary pressures towards greater coherence, transparency and accountability have amplified institutional risks by exposing the practical limits of governance. Framing the objects of governance in terms of risk, however, provides a way of reflexively managing the associated institutional threats by explicitly anticipating the practical limits of governance within probabilistic calculations of success and failure. The paper outlines how the institutional dynamics of contemporary governance can lead to a phenomenon of 'risk colonisation', whereby risk increasingly defines the object, methods and rationale of governance. The paper then considers some positive and negative consequences of risk colonisation and how it helps us better understand the relationship between risk and governance.

Session 5c: Biography, Risk and Uncertainty II (Joint session with Biography RN)
Wednesday 5th, 14.00-15.30, W324
Chair: Robin Humphrey

1. **Dr Jens O Zinn**, University of Kent, UK

Everyday-theories, action patterns, or biographical work? Different approaches to biographical certainty

We can define that 'biographical certainty' results from the transformation of unmanageable contingency into manageable complexity. Most approaches might agree to this definition while they refer to different epistemological levels. The presentation aims to clarify these epistemological differences in three approaches described as 'everyday-theories', 'action patterns' and 'biographical work' and the consequences for respective research. 'Everyday-theories' are a source to make sense of experiences, and direct life regarding the future. They

thereby frame individual's sense-making while 'action patterns' refer to specific action modes used in everyday life. These are practical patterns which might differ while one refers to the same everyday theory. Such approaches do not reconstruct in great detail the development of such patterns during the cause of one's life. It is rather about how contexts in general influence such patterns or how they are linked to specific contexts. The most comprehensive approach is on 'biographical work'. This approach encompasses what is commonly understood by 'biographical research'. It is the reconstruction of biographical work as outlined in a story delivered in a narrative interview. It aims to reconstruct the experiences which structured the current representation of one's life and thereby the expectations regarding the future as well.

2. **Tatiana Safonova**, Saint-Petersburg State University, Russia

Co-author Dr István Sántha, Hungarian Academy of Science, Hungary

The Biography of a Buryat Shaman: Risks as Resources of Reputation for Authority among Hunters

In the society of hunting Buryats the authority figure has to be able to confirm his high position by performing a special character, the manifestation of Utkha. Utkha is a complex category that binds brave character, hot temper, luck in hunting, knowledge about one's genealogy and ancestors, reputation and position in the clan society of Buryats. From this point situations of risks become a great resource for creation of impressive biographical narratives that support public performance of one's utkha. On the case of one Buryat shaman and hunter, that was one of the most respectable man in the community, we plan to analyse how his stories about risks effected his reputation. There were several blocks of narratives in his repertoire: 1) episodes from his personal biography; 2) stories about risks that were shared by whole community; 3) descriptions of risky characters of other people that lived in the neighbourhood, such as Evenki. We argue that among Western Buryats experiences of risks and narratives about them constitute instruments of distinction, comparable with cultural capital that according to Pierre Bourdieu circulates in Western societies. We plan to study why risks play such a crucial role in social structure of hunters' community and to what extent risks are incorporated into the biographies of its members. Materials were gathered during several fieldworks in South Siberia.

3. **Mr Peter Simmons**, University of East Anglia, UK

Co-authors Professor Nick Pidgeon & Dr Karen Henwood, Cardiff University, UK

Nuclear narratives: risk, biography and place

All around Europe are communities for whom the risks and realities of nuclear power are woven through the fabric of their everyday lives: part of the place in which they live and part of their biographical narratives. This paper reports research conducted around a British nuclear power station to explore this interweaving of risk, biography and place. Taking a narrative approach, we explore people's subject positions and values through the stories that they tell about living with the risks associated with a nuclear facility and about its place in their lives. Our approach draws on work in science and technology studies, which examines the circumstances under which risks come to be understood and acted upon by people in the contexts of their everyday lives. The research also draws broadly on Lupton and Tulloch's work on 'personal risk biographies', which employs both narrative/biographical interviews and narrative analysis of these interviews. The paper will discuss some of the means and discourses that people deploy for living with nuclear risk - which include processes of familiarisation/normalisation, tradeoffs between risk and both monetary and non-monetary benefits, and activism - and the emotional engagement or disengagement they achieve with the presence of the power station.

4. **Ms Lesley Murray**, University of Brighton, UK

The negotiation of the risk landscapes on the way to school

Research suggests an inextricable link between women and children's mobilities, especially in negotiating the risk landscapes of the school journey. There is a gap in knowledge of the complex interactions between everyday risk and cultures of motherhood and childhood that both facilitate and constrain children's independent travel. This paper seeks to fill this gap by exploring everyday decision-making through the concept of mobility histories, which encompasses personal risk biographies, spatial embedding of risk and collective experiences and perceptions based on cultures of risk, motherhood and childhood. The paper refers to a study undertaken in Brighton, on the south coast of England, which examined the risk and mobility experiences of a group of children and their mothers. The study used qualitative research to examine personal biographies of risk and mobility using indepth interviews with mothers and self-filmed videos of school journeys followed by film elicitation interviews with their children. Overall the paper seeks to contribute to current debates on the gendered and generational aspects of everyday risk.

Session 6a: Terrorism, Risk and Uncertainty Pt 1
Thursday 6th, 09.00-10.30, Room W115
Chair: Gabe Mythen

1. **Dr Derek McGhee**, University of Southampton, UK

Sledgehammer: An exploration of the British Raison d'état Post 7/7

In this article the suspicion of Muslim disloyalty in the west will be examined in the context of the post 9/11 'war on terrorism'. However, the main focus of the article will be on the new labour government's legislative response to the bombings and attempted bombings in London during July 2005. It will be argued here that the Terrorism Act 2006 and the Immigration, Asylum and Nationality Act 2006 are artefacts of an emergent socio-political formation which Ulrich Beck describes as modernity reaching its reflexive stage (the second modernity). These post-7/7 anti-terrorism laws in the UK are indeed 'rule changing' (as described by Tony Blair) in that they symbolize the emergence of the what Buck- Morss and Žižek describe (in the USA) as the national security state in which human, citizenship, asylum and residence rights are increasingly coming under threat in the name of security.

2. **Dr Philip Sutton**, Robert Gordon University, UK

Co-author Dr Stephen Vertigans, Robert Gordon University, UK

Risk and Social Fear in the De-Civilizing of Global Society

Sociological theories of risk and uncertainty tend, arguably, to underplay or even avoid engagement with the significant impact of fear within social relations and emerging conflicts. Indeed, even within the emotion-conscious sociologies of embodiment (Burkitt 1999; Cregan 2006), emotions (Williams 2000; Turner and Stets 2005) and suffering (Wilkinson 2004; Chouliaraki 2006), 'social fear' remains relatively undertheorised as a central social phenomenon. In the current post-9/11 context, we need a firmer sociological understanding of the way that rising levels of social fear can flow from attacks and risk of attack, into increasing demands for revenge and punishment of external terrorist enemies as well as support for increasingly repressive measures internally (Scheff 1994; Fletcher 1997). In the context of intensified processes of globalization, the emergent global society seems to veer between tighter economic, political and social interdependence and potentially chronic tensions and violent conflicts. Against this background, this paper charts some consequences of recent 'Islamic terrorism', the 'war' against it and inflated perceptions of risk on majority-Muslim societies and international social relations. Working with the concept of a double-bind social process (Elias 1978; 1987; 2000), some tentative conclusions are drawn on the potentially de-civilizing consequences of recent 'inter-civilizational' violence.

Session 6b: Theorizing Risk and Uncertainty Pt 1
Thursday 6th, 09.00-10.30, Room W118
Chair: Jens Zinn

1. **Dr Catalin Zamfir**, University of Bucharest, Romania

A Few Hypotheses about Decision under Uncertainty

The paper opposes a new paradigm of decision making under persistent, irreducible uncertainty to the classic, analytical/computational paradigm, based on the presupposition of attaining certainty or on the total absorption of uncertainty by assigning probabilities. The strategies used by the decision maker under conditions of persistent uncertainty are presented, arguing that these are different from those of decision making under conditions of certainty. Decision making under uncertainty is confronted, besides of the necessity of making a satisfying decision, with the management of uncertainty, which has varied potentially destructive effects on the decision making process. One of these effects: uncertainty is more probably to generate divergence rather than consensus. Thus, the problem under question is: how is consensus achieved under conditions of uncertainty. A series of non-cognitive, artificial mechanisms for reducing uncertainty are identified.

2. **Miss Helena Jeronimo**, University of Lisbon, Portugal

Trust, Uncertainties and Scientific Expertise

It is recognised that credibility and trust cannot be mandated and that they have important implications at the interface between experts, decision-makers and citizens. When issues are controversial, credibility and trust are as crucial as they are fragile, as, for example, in connection with the environment and public health, where there are not only probabilistic risks, but also uncertainties (uncertainty, ignorance and indeterminacy). This paper discusses the notions of 'risk' and 'uncertainties', and argues that their conceptual differences have been overlooked, due to the popularisation of the concept of the 'risk society' and to the absorption of the language of uncertainty into the generic category of risk. Using evidence from the hazardous waste management decision process in Portugal, the paper identifies several aspects and ambivalences of trust, the uses of the notions of risk and uncertainties in scientific reports, and the different assumptions about their controllability. The idea of uncertainties challenges the probabilistic methodology in risk assessment and also suggests the need to take ethical considerations into account before any public policy decisions are made. The basis for this argument is that risk and uncertainty have different political implications. Where serious danger, unpredictable outcomes and technological solutions are involved, to support a risk-based conception may lead to a process of negotiation and acceptance of risks, whereas to support an uncertainty-based conception stresses a precautionary action that may refuse certain techno-economic decisions and actions.

Session 7a: Terrorism, Risk and Uncertainty Pt 2
Thursday 6th, 11.00-12.30, Room W115
Chair: Gabe Mythen

1. **Dr Gabe Mythen**, Manchester Metropolitan University, UK

Postmodern Terrorism and the 'What if?' Question: The Risks of Regulating the Hypothetical

In the aftermath of the 9/11 attacks on the United States and the 7/7 suicide bombings in the UK, Western nation states have increasingly been bound up with managing the terrorist threat. The practices associated with the 'war on terror' include banning terrorist organisations, punishing nation states that harbour terrorist groups and attempting to depose undesirable political leaders. In order to pursue their objectives, the US and the UK Government have adopted an activist approach to dealing with international terrorism, assuming aggressive militaristic policies against 'aberrant regimes'. As a means of justifying this offensive strategy, 'postmodern' forms of terrorism have been distinguished from 'traditional' terrorist acts undertaken by groups such as ETA and the IRA. Through a process of reconstruction and re-branding, a dominant discourse of 'new terrorism' has emerged

amongst politicians, security experts and sections of the media. In this paper it is argued that the discourse of 'new terrorism' is connected to and serves to legitimate a fundamental shift in practices of risk assessment within state agencies. A discernible transfer has occurred from retrospective probabilistic estimations of harm, to a postmodern approach based on futurity. However, the shifting political emphasis away from 'what is?' toward 'what if?' ushers in a number of contradictions and dilemmas. In this paper we focus on two key problems that arise out of the application of changing models of risk assessment to the management of international terrorism. Firstly, we contend that postmodern approaches to 'new terrorism' are based around worst case scenarios and nestle into a broader politics of risk which is unduly orchestrating social policies and fostering an unhealthy climate of fear. Secondly, drawing upon examples from the USA and the UK, the linkages between measures designed to combat 'global terrorism' and the formation of authoritarian domestic law and order policies are elucidated.

Session 7b: Theorizing Risk and Uncertainty Pt 2
Thursday 6th, 11.00-12.30, Room, W118
Chair: Jens Zinn

1. **Magne Aarset**, Norwegian School of Management, Norway

Co-author Dr Johannes Brinkmann, Norwegian School of Management, Norway

Truly Interdisciplinary Risk and Insurance Research

Risk Management is (or should be) a standard course at any Management or Business school. Surprisingly, or maybe not, such courses are not really well-informed when it comes to social science risk theorizing. The opposite might be true as well. Risk society theorizing does not necessarily translate into improved risk management strategies. Our paper will address communication barriers between different disciplinary interests in risk and risk management, including commercial handling of risk by insurance arrangements (and, of course, address the need of transcending such barriers). We are in the process of establishing a research and consulting center at our business school, with such overlaps between interdisciplinary risk and insurance research and business ethics research as one of its main foci. Our paper will offer a first outline of a research agenda for this borderline field, based on an annotated literature review and concluding with a priority list of (pilot project and larger format) research proposals, financed from industry sources as well as by applying for EU framework funding sources.

2. **Dr Ole Andreas Brekke**, University of Bergen, Norway

Co-author Dr Thorvald Sirnes, University of Bergen, Norway

The new Insecurity - 'Risk Society' or 'State of Exception'?

In this paper we investigate the arrival of a new kind of insecurity in late modern societies. As Ulrich Beck two decades ago placed the new – mainly ecological- risks, in the centre of his perspective, defining the emerging socio-political formation as a "Risk-society", there are many reasons to give a new class of threats a similar prominent position in social and political analyses. The difference between the situation then and now, have to do with the further radicalisation of risk and uncertainty into a more fundamental experience of threat and insecurity. The transition from risk to threat, from the revealing of the inherent uncertainty of science to a more fundamental and existential experience of insecurity, partly due to – but by no means restricted to - the advent of global terrorism, is maybe the most profound change to take place since the 'risk society' thesis was introduced. We investigate this new global insecurity through two distinct social-theoretical optiques, defined by the notions of 'risk society' on the one hand and 'the state of exception' on the other. While notions of risk society focus upon risk and uncertainty, turning questions of knowledge, expertise and reflexivity into salient issues, the notion of a 'state of exception' focus upon threats and insecurity, making questions of power, politics and sovereignty the salient issue. However, these two dimensions - uncertainty and insecurity – both interact and influence each other to a high degree, thus making it imperative to conceptualise questions of both knowledge and power, of expertise

and sovereignty, of reflexivity and decision simultaneously in order to comprehend the new global situation.

3. **Irina Sosunova**, Centre of Social-Ecological Research, Russia

Co-author Konstantin Manolache, Ministry of Defense, Moldova

Social-ecological conflicts as a factor of risk in Post-Soviet area (on example of Russia and Moldova)

Social-ecological conflicts in a Post-Soviet area became a crucial factor of destabilization of society. In 2006 the international author's project were realized and its tasks were focused on the creation of theoretical foundations of analysis of socio-ecological problems of Russian and Moldavian societies in transformation as well as the preparation of methodic of comparative sociological research of social-ecological risks in political relations in Russia and Moldova.
During this period the following scientific and practical results were achieved: The categorical apparatus for description of socio-ecological problems in frameworks of comparative research was created. This provided for specification of the existed definitions, introduction of new concepts and categories and the operationalisation of those. The conception of reflection of ecological environment to social behavior and orientations of different social-demographic groups of population was adapted and developed as well as conception of socio-ecological monitoring and conceptual scheme of origin and development of social-ecological (tension) conflict in Post-Soviet dimension. The conceptualization of reflection of socio-ecological interests in mass behavior of different social communities in transformation was approved. Observation, content-analysis of mass-media devoted to ecological problems and expert survey were used during the research.

Session 8: Governing the Risk Society III
Thursday 6th, 13.30-15.00, Room, W115
Chair: Peter Taylor-Gooby

1. **Dr Wendy Mitchell**, University of York, UK

Co-author Professor Caroline Glendinning, University of York, UK

Risk, risk management and adult social care: new policies, new risks and identifying gaps in the evidence base and the potential of recent Government guidance

The importance of risk management in adult social care has been recognised but until recently, infrequently addressed in UK government policy. Current policy developments are promoting greater choice and control for service users through a range of self-directed support mechanisms; these developments have brought ‘risk’, ‘responsibility’ and ‘rights’ to the fore and with this, potential changes, challenges and opportunities for both service providers and users. Recent guidance may recognise this complexity, especially, competing interests and different interpretations of risk and its management, risk as both positive and negative and practitioners’ ‘duty of care’. However, key gaps in our knowledge remain. Drawing on a recently completed scoping review, this paper identifies and discusses these gaps. It demonstrates the unbalanced nature of the evidence base; perceptions of risk and how it should be managed focus on some groups of service users and some types of social care services; moreover the voices of service users often remain silent. These gaps and inconsistencies are discussed in the context of recent government guidance and its intentions of managing risk while simultaneously promoting greater user choice and control. Does the guidance produced provide a potentially positive and progressive tool for all parties?

2. **Dr Christian Bröer**, University of Amsterdam, The Netherlands

Policy Annoyance, How policy discourses shape the perception of aircraft noise

Aircraft noise seems to be a typical risk in the sense of Ulrich Beck. The growing air-mobility is overshadowed by the question how to distribute its side-effects. Airports are surrounded by conflicts, often about aircraft noise. But existing research shows that the sound itself only explains part of the annoyance. Therefore, I have turned to investigate the impact of policy

processes on aircraft noise perception. If policy shapes our ideas about noise exposure, the same sound should be experienced differently in different policy settings. Therefore I conducted comparative research on noise annoyance around Amsterdam Schiphol and Zurich Kloten. I derived the dominant policy discourse from document, interviews, pr-material, web-pages and observation. Next, I analyzed how people describe aircraft noise in complaints, letters, public enquiries and interviews. It turned out that people often explicitly refer to policies when they utter noise annoyance. People evaluate policies and judge future exposure when hearing aircrafts. Furthermore, they adopt the logic and language of the policy discourse. Partly people reproduce the policy discourse, partly they argue against it. Lastly, with the same sound exposure the amount of annoyance differs with the discourse people employ. Altogether, risk perception is strongly shaped by risk policies.

3. **Dr Clementina Marques Cardoso**, University of Bristol, UK

Citizenship formation, public management of risks and the welfare system: the outbreak of bird flu, government responses and Portuguese citizens working in the UK

The free circulation of workers within the European Union is part of the process of current European citizenship formation. Free circulation of workers raises issues not only for labour market regulation but also for the major systems of welfare states, namely for social security, housing, education and health. In the current climate of active cross-border recruitment of significant numbers of people by the farming and food industries and of threats posed by the outbreak of animal infections, how is work-related citizenship formation being affected by the risks of direct exposure to particular virus, consumer trends and companies responses to the drop in market sales? This paper aims at exploring the features of citizenship formation at the crossroads where different paradigms of labour regulation, host welfare systems and immediate threats to citizenship guarantees created by the risks posed by bird flu (avian influenza) meet. The paper uses the case of the outbreak of bird flu in one poultry farm in the UK employing a significant number of Portuguese employees to look at these features, particularly by tracing the events leading to the lay off of employees, the media coverage of those events in the UK and in Portugal and governments' response to health risks and risks posed by unemployment. The management of the response by various government agencies and the specific threats to citizenship guarantees will be given special attention in this paper.

RN 24: Science and Technology

Convener: Luísa Oliveira, CIES / ISCTE, Portugal

Session 1
Tuesday 4th, 09:00 – 11:00, Room CLIC 6 & 7
Chair: Luísa Oliveira`

1. **Dr Erich Griessler**, Institut for Advanced Studies, Austria

Impediments for Public Participation in Science and Technology

National as well as EU policy makers often use a remarkably participatory language when they are dealing with policies in highly controversial technological areas such as, e.g., human embryonic stem cell research, genetic testing, and xenotransplantation. But what are realistic chances and impediments of citizen participation in actual policy making? In order to answer this question the paper draws on several case studies from Austrian and European politics of life?. It will be argued that the role of civic participation depends on several factors, i.e. (1) the role of, and interplay between various individual and organised actors and established formal and informal routines as well as norms of policy making, (2) quality aspects of the particular instrument of public involvement in itself (e.g. the ?proper? management of technology assessments processes), (3) how citizens define their rights and role vis-avis the state with respect to a particular topic and technology, (4) the actual locus of decision making (e.g. government or public administration).

2. **Christiane Quendt**, Forschungszentrum Karlsruhe, Germany

How to involve the public? – Observations in participatory projects in some European countries

Scientific research and technological development in the field of nanotechnologies raise a variety of complex social and ethical issues. Empirical social research into public perception of and public attitudes to nanotechnologies is still in its very early stage. Exploratory qualitative and quantitative studies show that the interest of the general public in and the knowledge about nanotechnologies is rather low and that there is a strong association between public perceptions of nanotechnologies and other technologies. But these studies also provide some evidence that there are some areas of particular public concern such as health effects of nanoparticles, nanotechnology in food or some biomedical applications of nanotechnology. Against the background of recent experiences governments and administrations are searching for innovative forms of social debate and dialogue. These include new forms of providing information to the public, participatory approaches like focus groups or citizens` juries and stakeholder dialogues. The author, who has participated in a number of these exercises will provide an overview of these methods and discuss expectations, advantages and shortcomings. In this context, examples from Germany, Switzerland, the UK and the European level will be introduced. The author will also present results from her own recent empirical work on public attitudes of various societal groups on nanotechnology regarding safety, risk and regulation of nanotechnologies.

3. **Dr Harald Rohracher**, University of Klagenfurt, Austria

Linking innovation and public debate with hybrid organisations

In an – arguably growing – number of instances the clear-cut organisational separation of research and development on the one hand and public debates and the challenges of a better social embedding of innovations on the other is becoming increasingly blurred. Intermediation processes between research and public debate or between innovators and the stakeholders affected by these innovations are often promoted by hybrid organisations – e.g. research organisations which at the same time are acting as policy entrepreneurs and try to organise public debates or NGOs which build up and strengthen their own research capacity. In a way these hybrids attempt a kind of 'governance from within' socio-technical constituencies compared to a 'governance from outside' through governments and other policy levels. The presentation will focus on the ongoing transformation of energy systems. Both, research

organizations and civil society organizations are playing a vital role in this process and have often moved considerably beyond their traditional roles as research or advocacy organizations. I will argue that such hybridization processes between research and advocacy are a new way (though not an exclusive one) to govern technological change and to establish closer and more timely linkages between public debate and innovation processes.

4. **Jaime Jimenez**, National Autonomous University of Mexico, Mexico

Co-author Juan C. Escalante, National Autonomous University of Mexico, Mexico

How Latin American Countries React to Contentious 'Progress' in Sciences and Technology?

Globalization of the economy has brought about a ferocious competition for market segments in the international sphere. Economic blocs invest ample resources for scientific research geared to technological improvements and innovation of goods and services to become more competitive worldwide. While this takes place globally, Latin American countries are still in need of scientific research related to regional problems that do not seem to catch the interest of the big science centers. Two Latin American countries – Venezuela and Mexico – experiment with alternative ways of doing research in an effort to approach problems related to the regional problemàtique of the people. Venezuela experiments with the interaction of actor-networks which define problem- networks that are assumed by knowledge-networks. While Mexico's starting point is the identification of some problem in the agro-sciences experienced by an individual who is willing to solve it. This triggers a learning process that gradually leads to the solution of the problem. A major feature of this process is the use of frontier ICT that paradoxically approaches the individual to scientific leaders in the field, thus connecting problems of the third world with potential "solvers" of the first world.

5. **Dr Paul Haynes**, Universidad Politcnica de Valencia, Spain

Progress in Researching Science and Technology: Building an Inclusive Discipline

Changes in technology or technique almost by their nature lead to unintended and unexpected consequences and with an increase and acceleration of such changes in all aspects of life and work, researching such change is becoming more challenging. Academic disciplines and sub disciplines such as innovations studies, science and technology studies, etc have emerged in and between traditional disciplines to investigate the wide range of phenomena that contribute to the key relationships between culture and innovative science and technology to investigate this change. However, the traditional metrics of academic success publications, conferences, research council funding encourages a strategy of discipline development that is exclusive, heavily policed and akin to Kuhnian Cnormal science rather than build alliances with practitioners. My paper is an attempt to rethink the notion of discipline building, drawing from the social shaping of technology literature and the social movements literature to outline a more inclusive approach to discipline building in the area of science, technology, innovation and policy.

Session 2
Tuesday 4th, 14:00 – 15:30, Room CLIC 6 & 7
Chair: Raymund Werle

1. **Professor Marja Häyrinen-Alestalo**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Corporatism facing New Orientations of Energy Policy

Recently new issues of energy policy have penetrated in innovation policy questioning the capability of the hig-tech oriented and competitive knowledge economy and the consensual corporatist system to solve the often contradictory aims of market functioning and sustainability. Turbulences of oil prices and climate change have forced the superstates and their member states to search for new alternative energy solutions. Two ways have been proposed: the promotion of nuclear energy to meet the new requirements of climate change as well as the production of renewable energies and new energy technologies to make the nation-states more self-suffient in energy production and to find new markets for the products

of new energy technologies.In Nordic countries the consensual comporatist system has a high trust in the knowledge economy. New energy policy, the growing demands for biomass production and the issues of markets, social coherence and sustainability push it to solve conflicting interest and the problem of representation, and to enlargen its focus of expertise.

2. **Miss Mhairi Aitken**, Robert Gordon University, UK

Wind Power Planning Controversies: 'Expert' arguments in 'Lay' domains

Controversies over proposed wind power developments have attracted much attention in recent years. They have also created major problems and challenges for the UK planning system. This is typically attributed to strongly vocal opposition to particular proposed developments. Whilst this opposition has long been explained by restrictive notions such as the NIMBY paradigm, the paper contends that public scepticism over technical developments such as wind farms is a symptom and inevitability of “risk society”. Further, whilst the majority of the ever-growing wind power literature portrays objectors as obstacles or problems, it is argued that such people represent positive and constructive democratic movements. However, such movements are severely restricted by the planning system which limits the influence and role of lay knowledge and discourages lay involvement. By drawing on empirical data from a case study of a Scottish wind farm planning application, the paper illustrates the ways by which such applications are experienced and perceived by local community members. It will be shown that “lay“ experiences of the planning system become increasingly negative as the process progresses and the importance of “expertise“ and credentials grows, thus subjugating “lay“ knowledge and experience to the margins.

3. **Gloria Baigorrotegui**, University of the Basque Country, Spain

Neighbourhood against Large Power Systems. When technology can’t be free from conflicts

Conflict in the configuration of sociotechnical reality is important for constructivist and systemic approaches for technology. The constructivist notion of Heterogeneous Engineers (EH) emphasizes the ability “to maintain some degree of stability in the face of the attempts of other entities (or systems) to dissociate them into their component parts” (Law, 1994) while System Builders (SB) are the winners in the battle of systems (Hughes, 1983). Both notions agree with the socio-material symmetry in performativity of technology. Here the material and the social aspects have the same importance. But this symmetry is diffuse when conflicts emerge. Haard argues that inside the limit of a system all is peace and harmony (Haard, 1983) while Summerton presents the Actor Network (AN) like a good complement of the SB because the first emphasizes on conflicts and disputes in a better way than the second (Summerton, 1992). For Summerton when a conflict arises, the SB may find preferable other ways, so like negotiation, consensus-building, etc. But what happens when these agencies (engineers, administratives, local politicians, etc.) encourage the local violence? Are the socio-material abilities of the citizen platforms in the same rank like the abilities of SB or AN?

4. **Dr Andrew Hewitson**, University of Salford, UK

Co-authors Mike Hodson, University of Salford, UK, Dr Eva Heiskanen, NCRC, Finland, Dr Eric Jolivet, University of Toulouse, France, Professor Simon Vicky Marvin Simpson, University of Salford, UK & Dr Jamil Khan, Lund University, Sweden

Managing Urban Socio-Technical Change? Comparing Energy Technology Controversies in Three European Contexts

In recent years an emerging body of literature has highlighted the systemic, multi-level, multi-issue and multi-actor nature of socio-technical transitions. This literature has explored the possibilities for “managing” systemic socio-technical transitions in response to contemporary challenges posed to energy, water and transport systems of production and consumption. In this view management of transitions is seen not in terms of top-down control but as a process of steering multi-level transitions. Though we are sympathetic to transitions approaches they say little about the urban contexts within which socio-technical transitions often take place. In this paper we address this shortcoming through bringing a concern with urban governance

together with transitions approaches. Bringing transitions approaches and urban governance literatures together, we develop a fruitful set of themes to understand the (in-) active urban "management" of socio-technical change. We explore and compare these themes through research into controversial energy technology siting issues conducted in three urban contexts, Bracknell (UK), Lund (Sweden) and Languedoc (France). We conclude by characterising the different roles that new energy technologies take on in relation to urban governance and consider what insights the different technologies bring to our understanding of siting controversies.

5. **Professor Andreas Metzner-Szigeth**, University of the Basque Country, Spain

Progress, Vulnerability and Sustainable Development – Theses pro ITA

In the sequence of part 1-4 this contribution will present a series of four concise main theses, each pursued by a more complex explication, that might be helpful in order to enhance SSTNETs discussion about better science-governance by inter- and trans-disciplinary experts-cooperation and citizens-participation. Part 1 will discuss some features of Progress, i.e., enlightenment, (in) security, reflexivity, domination, industrial innovation cycles, in order to make accessible either its promises as also its problematic nature. Regarding the challenges of Vulnerability there will be considered in part 2 three levels (micro, meso, macro) and two components (exposure, coping) of this concept. The following overview analyzes the relations between vulnerability, risk, danger and the strategies of prevention and resilience. After contrasting the limitations of the conventional model of growing prosperity with the two essentials of the alternative model of Sustainable Development (SD) (environmental integrity, economic performance) part 3 will tackle the critical point of the latter: How to combine its two opposed elements? This needs to be investigated in contexts of win/win-constellations as well as targeting-conflicts in order to identify robust pathways for innovations. Part 4 outlines a framework entitled Integrative Technology Assessment (ITA). On the background of some guidelines referring to the four (environmental, socio-cultural, economic, political-institutional) dimensions of SD, and with respect to the problems of knowledge-dependency, multiple vulnerability, and the attainment of SD in practise, there will be introduced an approach for shaping the scientific-technological progress, especially related to the opportunities and challenges of the converging (info-bio-nano) technologies.

Session 3
Tuesday 4th, 16:00 – 17:30, Room CLIC 6 & 7
Chair: Aaro Tupasela

1. **Professor Jan Cornelius Schmidt**, Georgia Tech, USA

Shaping the Visions of Nanotechnology

The paper focuses on societal vision production, vision assessment and vision shaping of emerging technosciences. The vision of the NBIC-technologies, particularly the umbrella term "nanotechnology" seems to be an excellent and problematic highlight in bridging various engineering sciences, and natural and social sciences as well. Sociology of technology has identified a shift towards something that might be called "technosciences" (Latour, Haraway, Nordmann) and that is intermingled with a specific "knowledge politics" (Stehr, B). In the first paragraph I will show that the progress of the NBIC-technologies is driven by a mixture of societal, scientific and technological visions. Second, I will refer to the US-Roco-Bainbridge-report (contrast this report with the approach of the EU, Nordmann et al. -report), and argue that "convergence" can be understood as a specific and strange kind of visionary "reductionism": the "technoscientific reductionism" with the motto: "shaping the world atom by atom". Third, the aim of this paper is also to reflect on the methodological and societal limits of the visionary technoscientific paradigm. Fourth, I will show that we can trace back the origin of the visions to Francis Bacon and his project of modern science: What Bacon announced, seems to come to reality. Fifth, thus I will conclude that, as a part of and in addition to technology assessment, procedure of a "vision assessment" (Grunwald et al.) should be developed in order to critically assess the technoscientific visions from a societal perspective.

2. **Dr Petra Lucht**, Technical University of Berlin, Germany

Science fiction as discursive arena for Boundary Work - The example of nanotechnology

Studies about nanotechnology show that science fictionalized versions of this new area of science and technology play a crucial role for the representation of the field and its risks within mass media. These results seem to come as a surprise, but shouldn't. The recent discovery of science fiction as an interesting area of research does come relatively late in science and technology studies considering the tradition of integrating narrative elements, strategies, or topoi of science fiction into scientific and public discourses. At the latest since the beginning of the 20th century, scientific research and technological developments have been commented on by science fiction literature and movies in popular culture. As a consequence, science fiction enhances public debates about where lines between science and non-science might or should be drawn. Among other features the genre shows the following characteristics: Svience fiction narratives portray the drawing, crossing, and blurring of boundaries between established and fictionalized versions of science and technology. Relying on the example of nanotechnology I argue that references to science fiction in scientific and public discourses should be integrated further into social studies of science and technology. As an analytical tool for doing so, I propose to view science fiction as a discursive arena for Boundary Work (Gieryn 1999).

3. **Piet Sellke**, University of Stuttgart, Germany

Co-authors Britta Oertel, Institute for Future Studies and Technology Assessment, Germany & Rotraud Gitter, University of Kassel, Germany

Reflexive Innovation and the Case of Pervasive Computing

In this presentation we will discuss first results of the ongoing project "Emerging Opportunities and Emerging Risks: Reflexive Innovation and the case of Pervasive Computing". Innovation in fields of risk technologies is not contingent merely on the reactions of those who are directly affected. It is also influenced by the wider public sphere. Taking into consideration the changing value structures in modern western societies, we expect that forces of the public sphere, particularly seen in the reactions of NGOs, the media and the public as citizens, as well as inter- and trans-disciplinary expert discourses, will become increasingly important factors determining technological innovations. Pervasive computing systems and its applications are good examples for this development, because they are seen as a systemic risk with a complex functional chain, and a high level of intrinsic uncertainty and ambiguity in regard to the value attachments of the societal actors. Besides the presentation of first results from expert interviews, the application of an integrated analytic framework for risk governance which provides guidance for the development of comprehensive assessment and management strategies to cope with risks – and specifically with risks of pervasive computing - is proposed and illustrated.

4. **Dr Sarah Parry**, University of Edinburgh, Scotland

Co-authors Dr Stephen Bates, Dr Wendy Faulkner, University of Edinburgh, Scotland & Professor Sarah Cunningham-Burley, University of Edinburgh, Scotland

Public Engagement in Stem Cell Research: Lay/expert Issues

This paper draws on our ESRC-funded research into the social dynamics of public engagement in stem cell research (SCR), which seeks to explore ways of extending public participation in socio-technical decision making. It focuses on evidence from the initial 18 focus groups concerning participants' desire for more information if they are to engage meaningfully with specialists. Relationships and interactions between lay and specialist expertise are an increasing concern in relation to public engagement and SCR. We doubt the 'problem of extension' proposed by Collins & Evans (2002), and are wary of the boundary work by which specialists protect their authority, thus demarcating their knowledge and expertise. Nonetheless, we eschew the relativism of reducing all knowledge claims to the same level. However, we wish to maintain something of a symmetrical approach to publics

and scientists, in which the views of all participants are taken seriously, as well as issues of boundary work and subject positioning. Managing this tension is central to the dialogic activities we are now undertaking in the next phase of our project. This paper sketches out our ideas for avoiding both a deficit model of public understanding of science and a relativist dissolution of categories of expertise.

5. **Dr Susana Nascimento**, Université Paris, France

Machines and Autonomy: A Sociological Stance on How Technical Objects Are Taking Action and Changing our Relations with the Modern World

In a world of technical immersion, we are surrounded by machines desired and required to be increasingly autonomous, intelligent and alive. This paper examines the over-lapping project, desire and aspiration to build automata, technical objects with their own principle of movement or operating without human intervention. Framed by critics such as Mumford, Chase, Giedion, Friedmann, Marcuse, Simondon or Ellul, this debate over the autonomy of technical objects entails a profound alteration of the relation between man and its technical means. According to authors as Arendt, Habermas or Winner, our machines can't be understood as neutral technical means, especially considering a predominance of means over ends, and an invasion of instrumental, functional and efficient action. In fact, we can see clearly a crucial paradox: in the pursuit of rationalization of technical means towards the efficiency of ends, man builds technical means which decide their own means and ends in an autonomous way. Man seeks a greater control and an expansion of its technical action through a delegation in the autonomous machines. Therefore, this paradox presents a significant modification of man's relation with technics, of the meaning of technology, of control, of choice, of decision and of power in the modern world.

Session 4: PhD Students Session
Wednesday 5th, 09:00 – 11:00, Room CLIC 6 & 7
Chair: Franc Mali

1. **Cristina Palma Conceicao**, CIES-ISCTE, Portugal

Presenting science to public: can we talk about the end of "deficit model"

Since 1996, using mainly public funds, "Ci□ia Viva" Program (Science Alive) is supporting and stimulating a multiplicity of activities to promote scientific culture among the Portuguese population. Many institutions decided to participate in this movement R&D units, schools, science centers, municipalities, NGO, etc. developing a number of different events to communicate science to public open days, exhibitions, science travels, conferences, debates, science experiments in schools, etc. An analysis of these expository science activities shows a significant diversity in what concerns its aims, contents, communications strategies, protagonists and understandings about science and its (possible) relations with public(s). Considering some of these empirical cases, this communication seeks to discuss the applicability of the deficit model and the contextual model of science communication, and the pertinence of the dichotomy, frequently present in the literature, between those two theoretical approaches. This communication is a result of a PhD work in progress.

2. **Mr Piotr Stankiewicz**, Nicolaus Copernicus University, Poland

Managing conflicts about risk

Risks emerging from the progress in science in technology bring about new kinds of social conflicts, which differ in form from the other types of conflicts because of their inconclusivity. This is caused by the risky character of the conflicts. Whereas other types of conflicts concerning technology could be solved by referring to scientific expertises, this way is no longer possible in conflicts about risk. Reason for that is the uncertainty underlying these conflicts. In result, conflicts concerning technological innovations, such as cultivation of genetically modified organisms or building mobile phone masts can no longer be solved by providing conclusive arguments in form of scientific expert's reports. This situation poses a challenge for social sciences and calls for finding new ways of managing conflicts about risk. The paper will explore possible strategies of managing such conflicts, based on case studies

of conflicts on various levels: local (putting up a mobile phone mast), regional (regulation of Vistula river), state (building an atomic power station in Poland) and European (cultivation of GMO). The presented strategies centre around the hypothesis, that an essential condition for solving conflicts about risks is their politicizing, which means treating them as political, not expert matter, and thus not restricted to expert rationality.

3. **Sascha Dickel**, University of Bielefeld, Germany

Better Bodies + Better minds = Better Lives? The bio-utopian discourse of human enhancement

The promises of bio- and nanotechnology call the idea of 'normal' human physical and cognitive capacities into question. The possible enhancement of human traits through biomedical interventions is therefore one of the most controversial issues of current biopolitics. Philosophers like Francis Fukuyama recently expressed their concerns, that human enhancement might lead us into a 'brave new world'. But there are also thinkers like Nick Bostrom who regard enhancement as a tool for human liberation. We observe the emergence of a discourse, in which a new type of utopia is constructed – a bio-utopia in which science and technology replace politics and religion as sources of hope. One of the most important questions regarding this discourse is why the enhancement of body and mind (opposed to political emancipation or spiritual transcendence) is viewed as the most promising road to freedom. In my PhD project I will try to answer this question by analyzing the structures of the bio-utopian discourse. The first step in this project will be a critical analysis of several important manifestos of the advocates of enhancement. How do these texts construct the human condition? Why is enhancement regarded as a promising option? What are the underlying assumptions of these visions and what picture of society dominates the manifestos? In my presentation I will outline the theoretical and methodological background of my study and present some first findings.

4. **Mr Aécio Amaral Jr**, Goldsmiths College, University of London, UK

Discourse ethics and liberal eugenics: on Jurgen Habermas "The Future of Human Nature"

In his recent "The Future of Human Nature", Jurgen Habermas realizes that current advances in biotechnology are challenging discourse ethics in Social Sciences. Behind his fear of the possibility of liberal eugenics, lies the recognition that pre-implanted genetic diagnosis potentially puts into question the role played by communicative reason in the constitution of human subjectivity. I argue that the Habermas' answer to such a set of phenomena is reactive, insofar as he reinforces the tendency to see techne merely as a principle of disposal of the human and natural world. My approach is divided into two moments: a discussion of his notion of the alleged colonization of the lifeworld by technological reason, and a demonstration of how his conception of techne which underlies such a perspective prevents him of envisaging the critique of the metaphysical aspects of contemporary genetic culture.

5. **Noora Talsi**, University of Joensuu, Finland

Constructing marginalities in Finnish knowledge society strategy and policy programmes

This presentation concentrates on the connections of information society and civil society in Finnish political visions. The materials of my empirical presentation are Finland's National knowledge society strategy 2007-2015: "A renewing, human-centric and competitive Finland" and the policy programmes of Finnish government: Information Society Programme and Citizen Participation Policy Programme. I analyse these strategies primarily of their sensitivity on social differences and how they construct marginalities. Knowledge society strategy and policy programmes reflect the focus of Finnish (innovation) policy at the moment. In these documents there are also foresights of the future of knowledge society, which is based on active citizenship. National knowledge society strategy 2007-2015 emphasizes human orientation. The vision of the strategy is "Good life in information society". Nevertheless citizens are advised to take responsibility for their own well-being. This can be reached by strengthening civil society. I am interested on how "good life" is defined in the strategy and

what are the offered ways to achieve this good life. I also examine the equality of opportunities: are some groups excluded or some specially taking care of.

6. **Rui Brito Fonseca**, CIES/ ISCTE, Portugal

30 years of public policies of science in Portugal: 1976-2005

This presentation aims to build a portrait and discuss the last 30 years of public policies of science in Portugal. Starting in 1976, with the approval of the first Portuguese democratic Constitution, after a long period of dictatorship, until 2005, this paper develops a long journey through the main guidelines that built the path of Portuguese science, in the end of the 20th century and beginning of the 21st century

Session 5
Wednesday 5th, 14:00 – 15:30, Room CLIC 6 & 7
Chair: Katarina Prpic´

1. **Mr Aaro Tupasela**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Re-examining medical modernization in biomedical research

Despite recent evidence which suggests that knowledge production within the medical community is increasingly based on knowledge-making coalitions or what some have called the co-production of knowledge, there remains a strong expert led policy agenda in many countries in relation to human genomes research. This presentation examines the role of experts in defining the scope of discussion in relation to the biomedical use of human tissue sample collections or biobanks in Finland. The presentation will also look at some of the results of a recent survey conducted in Finland concerning biobanks and the way in which the public views their role in relation to experts in Finland. It is argued that the rhetorical strategies of experts should not be understood simply as subversive tactics, but rather as ways of engaging the public within particular contexts of creating commercial expectations and visions which are easier to negotiate from a policy perspective. At the same time, however, this type of relationship raises important questions as to the form and type of civil society that is emerging in the name of scientific progress.

2. **Dr Bernhard Wieser**, IFZ, Austria

Embedded diffusion: On medical innovations in genetic testing

The discourse of risks and benefits of genome research can be analysed as an economy of promises. But even though “the new genetics” is repeatedly advocated as an auspicious field of innovation, beneficial for both global health problems and related economies, these promises contrast with the fact that so far especially diagnostics has been a branch with low margins (cf. Kling 2006; Baker 2006). For that reason, in our research project on genetic testing we address diffusion processes. The way in which individuals are confronted with medical innovations and recruited for genetic tests is organized in medical routines. Above all screening programmes function as powerful recruiting framework for genetic examinations. Particularly newborns are tested for a rapidly increasing number of genetic conditions. With our research we show the significance of technological innovations and how they change clinical arrangements. Our empirical findings highlight the significance of diffusion processes for the assessment of genetic research. Particularly screening is an example for the rapid diffusion of diagnostic innovations due to its integration in well established medical routines, while at the same time their ethical and social implications often remain concealed for those who are screened.

3. **Dr Julie Kent**, University of the West of England, UK

Co-author Professor Naomi Pfeffer, London Metropolitan University, UK

From the abortion clinic to the neurology clinic: sociological and historical perspectives on the use of fetal cells for repair of neurological disorders

This paper explores the history of fetal transplantation and the emergence of cell based therapies using aborted fetal tissue. It situates current clinical research and attempts to commercialise therapies within this historical context. We present and examine the findings of a study which looks at the collection and use of fetal stem cells in the UK. In so doing we explore how 'biotrash' acquires 'biovalue' and reflect on controversies surrounding the use of aborted fetal tissue.

4. **Céline Granjou**, Cemagref, France

Co-author Isabelle Mauz, Cemagref, France

Controversial experiment: the case of a contraception operation on marmots

Innovation in the field of intervention on living beings is currently particularly controversial, as demonstrated by the case of genetic engineering or, more recently, nanotechnologies. The case of a contraception experiment on marmots, carried out by a national park in the French Alps, indicates that new techniques of wildlife regulation also are problematic, though often in a more discrete way. Indeed, this experiment has undergone a process of disclosure and publicisation unforeseen by its promoters, due to the intervention of unexpected stakeholders, notably the media and the National council for the protection of nature. Drawing on over twenty interviews with the most involved stakeholders (farmers, elected officials, hunters, park agents, environmentalists), we highlight the diverse qualifications and assessments of the technique employed as well as the relevance and the stakes of the operation. We show that the register of scientific experimentation distinguishes itself from the register of risks and side effects, and the register of ethics. In conclusion, this type of expert regulation of the marmot population is disputed, sometimes in similar terms, by both radical environmentalists and farmers.

5. **Mrs Rebecca Hanlin**, University of Edinburgh, Scotland

Power and politics within vaccine innovation partnerships

The landscape of health innovation, particularly for drugs and vaccines for neglected diseases such as HIV/AIDS, malaria and tuberculosis, has changed in recent years to rely increasingly on partnerships to ensure products are discovered, developed and marketed successfully.? These partnerships are traditionally framed in terms of the economics of research and development (R&D), as private-public partnerships, whereby public sector finances are used to incentivise the private sector to undertake R&D into drugs and vaccines for neglected diseases. An example of this new type of partnership is the International AIDS Vaccine Initiative (IAVI). A partnership between public and private entities throughout the world, IAVI works in Kenya through partnership agreements with scientific and health related organisations, NGOs and governmental departments. Building on fieldwork conducted in 2006 this paper will critically explore whether the currently dominant partnership discourse sufficiently explains the complex interplay that is the IAVI partnership? To do this, this paper will examine the extent to which IAVI?s partnership in Kenya is an equal collaborative arrangement or a set of interactions dominated by power and politics flows.? In so doing the paper will use the case study of IAVI to consider whether this partnership provides sufficient agency (and whether this is the best way forward) for indigenous organisations to build internal and sustainable capacity to ensure long-term solutions in HIV prevention.

Session 6
Thursday 6th, 09:00 – 10:30, Room CLIC 6 & 7
Chair: Raymund Werle

1. **Dr Maria Nedeva**, University of Manchester, UK

What makes 'good' science? Norms, rules and scripts revisited

Using the rise of the audit society and the corresponding increased visibility and role of different evaluations and assessments as departing points, this paper revisits the nature and essence of evaluation and the crucial role that social norms, rules and scripts play in its context. This is done by discussing evaluation in science (research) where science is conceptualised as (scientific) knowledge, institutions/organisations and visions and sets of social practices (Boden et al, 2004). A theoretical framework for research evaluation is proposed accounting for the organisation of research, the architectonic of knowledge and the essence of visions (more specifically localised dominant beliefs about what is 'good' science). In addition, it is argued that it is conceptually useful to view research 'evaluation' as a control mechanism incorporating three elements, namely information, assessment (based on norms, rules, scripts and criteria) and sanction (positive or negative). This contribution is by necessity conceptual and the focus is predominantly (though not exclusively) on publicly funded science.

2. **Katarina Prpic**, Institute for Social Research, Croatia

Co-author Adrijana Suljok, Institute for Social Research, Croatia

How do the key actors of science governance perceive science?

While surveys of public perceptions of science - in spite of their often criticised approach - have been carried out for decades, empirical studies of the views of key actors of science and technology policies have been extremely rare. Yet research into perceptions of science among the power elites seems to be crucial for sociological understanding of the actual as well as desirable, a more participatory, governance of science in contemporary societies. In terms of sociology, top politicians and managers could be seen as the most powerful actors and players of the governance of science and technology. For that reason an empirical study of their views of science was done in Croatia. The samples consisted of the following: a) leading politicians from legislative and executive bodies at the national and regional level: b) top managers of one forth of large Croatian companies. The elites' perceptions of the social implications and cognitive capacities of science were examined using the same battery of questions. We will compare the hierarchies of politicians' and managers' views, their latent dimensions and inner social differentiation. Whenever possible, comparisons with the results of an earlier study of public's and scientists' perceptions of science will be made

3. **Dr Franc Mali**, University of Ljubljana, Slovenia

Co-author Blanka Jelnikar, University of Ljubljana, Slovenia

Is a Commodification of Scientific Knowledge a Threat for Professional Ethos of Academic Science?

The new mode of interaction between the state, academia, and industry are leading to the increasing commercialization of science. There is big pressure to stimulate academic science sector to commercialize and commodify their research results. In the socio-cultural environments, where there was in the past the lack of orientation of academic science to entrepreneurship, today the whole attention is devoted only to positive effects of commodification of academic science. It seems that it is no more possible to think in categories of famous French scientist Pasteur who said: there is no such thing as special category of science called applied science; there is science and its applications, which are related to one another as the fruit is related to the tree that has borne it. The warnings about the possible negative effects of immoderate commercialization of science are no more heard. The paper will focus on issues such as: are the increased processes of commercialization threatening the professional ethos of academic science; should be the scientific occupation of

the contested terrain of IPR the threat to the curiosity-driven basic research, etc? The main conclusions in the paper will be based on the results of empirical survey. The comprehensive interviews among the representative sample of 50 academic scientists working in the centres of excellence and in university spin-offs in Slovenia will be performed to find out some tensions in recent processes of commodification of science.

4. **Dr Ipek Demir**, University of Leicester, UK

Trusting 'Trusting' Scientists

In my conference paper I will discuss why understanding relations of trust 'within' science is essential for a better conceptualisation of trust 'between' science and the public. I will critically engage with the traditional position which creates a dichotomy between rational action, and action based on trust and values. I will argue that one needs to recognise the extent to which two aspects of trust, namely interpersonal trust between scientists, and the trust scientists have in the abstract and practical system of science (established views, laboratory practices, experiments etc.) constitute, frame and reinforce one another. I will then go on to highlight the significance of this approach to trust 'within' science for understanding and building robust relationships and forms of accountability 'between' science and the public.

5. **Mr Gethin Rees**, University of Edinburgh, Scotland

Forensic Medical Guidelines as Mechanisms of Trust

Increasingly in the post-Meadows age, strict adherence to rules or guidelines is preferred (in court) as arbiter of practitioner expertise. Such guidelines for the proper conduct of the forensic medical examination of sexual assault complainants have been introduced. It is the purpose of this paper to consider the extent to which the playing down of experiential expertise is misleading, and to suggest that in the case of the forensic examiner (FME), experience still holds considerable sway. This is not to propose however, that guidelines do not have a role to play in the construction of forensic evidence. By focusing upon examinations of sexual assault complainants in Scotland, I suggest that considerable autonomy is maintained by the FME who has numerous variables to consider when deciding what actions to take, not least because of the problematic dualism of legal fact-finding versus therapeutic responsibility. Although guidelines do not necessarily prescribe action, purported use of them maintains authority to establish trust on the part of the expert. This paper serves to outline how guidelines act as social institutions and, as such, considers how disciplinary experiences still influence the manner in which forensic examinations are conducted and presented as evidence.

Session 7
Thursday 6th, 11:00 – 12:30, Room CLIC 6 & 7
Chair: Aaro Tupasela

1. **Dr Les Levidow**, Open University, UK

The WTO agbiotech dispute: contentious links between science, policy and law

As a sharply contested technology, agricultural biotechnology has become an arena for contending ways to link science, policy and law. When the US government led a multi-country complaint against European blockages of agbiotech products in 2003, this intensified a legitimacy problem of WTO and EU procedures. Invoking ‘sound science’, the US government had made long-standing threats to bring such a case. Meanwhile some European politicians had sought to avoid it by approving agbiotech products. NGOs linked agbiotech with the WTO as dual threats to democratic sovereignty and precaution from globalisation. The European Commission warned the WTO that its legitimacy depended upon respecting the precautionary approaches of member states. In response, the WTO Dispute Panel accepted the Commission’s request to consider diverse expert views about uncertain risks. The Commission then used the official procedure to highlight expert disagreements which could justify EU delays and national blockages. However, the Dispute Panel’s decision ignored any expert views which did not fit its narrow definition of a ‘risk assessment’, as a basis to rule against the EU. This ruling intensifies an earlier contradiction: that societal

malaise over agbiotech is continually translated and scientised into regulatory-juridical issues, thus further politicising science.

2. **Dr Janus Hansen**, Copenhagen Business School, Denmark

Does MODE 2 Knowledge Production have a national variety component? – Should it?

Since Gibbons et al. coined the term 'Mode 2' in 1994 to describe a number of ongoing transformation in contemporary knowledge production and the legitimation of innovation (epitomised in the concept of 'socially robust knowledge'), this concept has been widely discussed among S&T scholars and seems increasingly to influence policy making in a number of European countries as well as at the EU level. Various criticisms have been levelled against the concept for 1) describing as new something that has in fact been going on for a long time, 2) for overstating the degree of change without solid empirical substantiation and 3) for mixing descriptive and prescriptive elements and – perhaps unintentionally – acting apologetically towards tendencies of neo-liberal transformations (marketisation) in science. One aspect, however, which seems strangely absent from the discussion of the diagnosis, pertains to what I will call an (implicit) 'thesis of convergence' in the writings on Mode 2. The proponents of the concept do no claim to describe processes that are uniform across all contexts, but their theoretical vocabulary does not really allow a meaningful conceptualisation of possible patterns of diversity in the diagnosed transformations in the organisation and legitimation of knowledge production. When contrasted for instance to the neoinstitutional literature on 'National Innovation Systems' or 'Varieties of Capitalism', this lack of attention to (nationally based) diversity arguably limits the value of the Mode 2 concept for comparative research purposes. This paper is the first outcome of an ongoing comparative research project, which seeks to combine analysis of contemporary changes in the way knowledge production is organised and innovation is legitimised (processes aiming to establish 'socially robust knowledge') with an understanding of patterns of nationally based diversity, making the question of convergence vs. lasting differences an empirical matter, not a foregone theoretical conclusion. The paper will introduce and discuss some of the conceptual and methodological problems emerging from this research agenda.

3. **Dr Roger Hestholm**, Sogn og Fjordane University College, Norway

The meaning of scientific knowledge in Norway

The aim of this article is to explore perceptions of scientific knowledge in Norway. The term 'knowledge society' is commonly used to describe Norwegian society as well as other western societies, but the meaning of this label is diverse and often uncertain. Nevertheless relatively few sociologists have turned to the obvious task of studying the structure and content of knowledge itself. Studies of scientific expert groups are useful but insufficient sources of such an understanding. They usually pay too little attention to how conceptions of knowledge are marked by national culture. Analysing 113 in depth interviews with highly educated persons from both inside and outside academia, the article maps out typical views and characteristics of four 'epistemic cultures'. Attention is then directed towards traces of a specific national epistemology that may exist across all these knowledge cultures. The study challenges the assumption that scientific epistemologies are cosmopolitan in nature, and the article explicitly argues that both history and culture must be considered in order to present an adequate picture of scientific knowledge and how it contributes to society.

4. **Michel Dubois**, CNRS, FRANCE

The French GIS Infections prions institutional agenda, research strategy and aggregation

Since 2001, French research on the prion and prion diseases CJD, nvCJD) is mainly structured by the Group of Scientific Interest called infections prions. This institutional group has a declared objective and harmonize the actions led by each Partner in the field of research aiming at knowledge advancement, prevention and the treatment of the infections. In 2001, 2003, 2004, the GIS has published successively three appeld offres which were as many occasions for the members of the French scientific community to integrate this field of work or reinforce their preexistant positions. On the basis of exhaustive study of the projects

submitted to the GIS - retained and/or rejected - for this period 2001-2004, this paper has three objectives. The first is to give an accurate description of the social and cognitive state of a scientific community regularly confront to strong social demands in terms of risk evaluation and patents production.The second objective is to analyze, in the case of the prion diseases, the impact of the scientific policies. What are the structural consequences of the sets of incentives themes designed by the GIS? What are the main forms of interaction between institutional agenda and individuals research strategies? Finally, the last objective of this paper, more theoretical, is related to our general reflexion on the sociological use of the concept of aggregation. The study of the relation between the French scientific community and the infections prions is an opportunity to ask ourselves if the macro characterization of a field of research can be interpreted as the direct or indirect consequence of the aggregation of individuals actions and strategies.

5. **Maria Jimenez-Buedo**, Spanish Council for Scientific Research, Spain

Co-authors Manuel Fernandez Esquinas & Celia Diaz, Spanish Council for Scientific Research, Spain

Science and the New Social Contract: The Undoing of Supply-oriented Science Policy

Our paper analyses the changes in the Social Contract of Science, or the implicit agreement underwriting public support for science, whereby the introduction of tighter accountability criteria for scientists´ production and the implementation of market-oriented reforms in the funding of scientific research is flavouring recent Science Policy reforms. Empirically, we deal with the Spanish case, which we classify as an extreme instance of the “European Paradox” after the supply-oriented policy reforms of the 80s and 90s. Although these produced a notable growth of the R&D system, they also generated patterns that can be deemed as unintended consequences of policy: at the scientific community level, there has been a reorientation of scientific production towards basic science at the expense of teaching and applied science. At the organizational level, the bottom-up management model in place lacks the capacity to carry out research plans consonant with national strategic goals. End-products of these developments are the export of knowledge to R&D systems with greater absorption capacity and difficulties to channel public expenditure according to strategic objectives. Finally, we present two recent policy initiatives (new regulation for public labs and new funding practices for universities) as proof of the writing of a New Social Contract for Science.

Session 8
Thursday 6th, 13:30 – 15:00, Room CLIC 6 & 7
Chair: Luísa Oliveira

1. **Dr Johannes Weyer**, University Dortmund, Germany

Modes of Governance of Hybrid Systems. The Mid-Air Collision at Ueberlingen and the Impact of Smart Technology

The paper deals with hybrid systems, where human actors and non-human agents meet and interact. Different from most of the literature on autonomous technology, which mainly deals with the question of agency of non-humans, the paper puts forward the assumption that the release of smart technology may lead to a deconstruction of order or even a regime change, thus raising the question of how order emerges in hybrid systems. Discussing different sociological concepts, the paper identifies two modes of governance: central control and decentralized self-organization. However, smart technology allows implementing different system's architectures, some of which may go beyond this traditional distinction. Referring to a case study on collision avoidance in aviation (and especially the mid-air collision at Ueberlingen in 2002), the paper shows that hybrid systems create new opportunities, but entail new risks as well. The release of smart technology seems to intensify well-known problems of automation, especially when systems get out of control. Aviation is one of the societal fields, where experiments with new modes of governance currently take place that combine features of central control and decentralized self-organization.

2. **Dr Anne-Marie Oostveen**, University of Oxford, UK

A perfect storm: analyzing the unlikely success of a Dutch campaign against black-box voting

Electronic voting computers have been in use for over 20 years in the Netherlands. At the beginning of 2006 almost the entire voting population used e-voting computers to cast their ballots. The introduction of this technology was not preceded by any public debate. Although individuals (citizens, scholars and even some politicians) posed critical questions about the security, transparency and verifiability of the used systems, government always brushed these concerns aside. This changed in the summer of 2006 when a group of concerned citizens organized themselves and started a campaign named "Wij vertrouwen stemcomputers niet" ("We do not trust e-voting computers"). Within several weeks the foundation managed to put the issue of insecure and unverifiable e-elections firmly on the political agenda. Parliamentary questions were asked, adjustments were made to the voting systems, and two independent committees were established to investigate the electoral process. This paper is based on a case-study of the Dutch campaign. It describes the campaigning strategies and explains how this initiative could be so successful in gaining both public and political attention in such a short time. In the context of technology innovations, the role of the "technology champion" (innovator) is widely recognized. These champions are key to the implementation of technologies and are directly related to the success of many innovations. This study shows a successful countermovement that equally depends on the authority and resources of a champion.

3. **Susana Costa**, University of Coimbra, Portugal

Paternity claims, the judiciary and forensic expertise: the case of Portugal

This paper explores the organization of the inquiries and investigations of paternity claims in Portugal and, in particular, the role of forensic expertise. In countries like Portugal, initiatives by the judiciary to enact the (constitutionally defined) right of any child to know his/her biological father are recognized as part of the duty of the State to protect the child's rights. When the father is not identified in a child's birth certificate, the judiciary is compelled to initiate a procedure for defining, first, the viability of investigating paternity and, secondly, if it is viable, to proceed with a paternity investigation. Both the number of unsuccessful cases and how they fail to identify the father are of particular interest, especially the central role played by forensic expertise and the uses and evaluation of different types of evidence. In Portugal the question that this research arises is that of the emergence of a form of new civic epistemology at the intersection of science and law, with scientific expertise claiming a central role, in tension with more "traditional" forms of producing witness admissible in courts of law. The role played by public attorneys in the judicial system is of particular interest too: the timing of the procedures, the circulation of information between different institutions, the objects defined as relevant by different actors involved in the same processes are central topics of the study. Science and law are mutually engaged in the co-construction of public forms of knowledge.

4. **Karel Mueller**, Faculty of Humanities, Czech Republic

Reflexivity patterns of innovating actors

The aim of this paper is to contribute to the discussion on the social impact of science and technology and to discuss the assumption, that its assessment and social control cannot be accomplished without a concept of a Mode II society being available (Nowotny et al.). This normative claim can be supported by concepts of knowledge-based societies, which are explaining how the institutional frameworks of current societies have been challenged by science-based modes of production. The notion of embeddedness has been suggested to describe the outcome of empirical studies following institutional adaptations of current economies and societies to innovation pressures (Hollingsworth, Boyer, Whitley, Giddens). Hence, a productive approach to study institutional change has been presented: institutional change should be studied as a process of dis-embedding and re-embedding (Giddens). I will argue that reflexivity is a fruitful analytical concept for studying these changes. Having in mind the debate about the nature of reflexivity (Luhmann, Beck, Giddens) the discussion will make

use of longitudinal empirical findings of community innovation surveys in order to interpret reflexivity patterns of innovating firms and other actors of national innovation systems. The conceptual and analytical findings about learning firm (Lundvall) will be used in the discussion. The analysis of adaptive changes of innovating firms (and other actors of national innovation systems) in the new EU member countries will be used as further empirical support for the discussed issue. The interpretation of the identified empirical findings will be focused on response to two questions: (i) how are the reflexivity patterns of innovating actors shaped in the new EU member countries, and (ii) how the notion of reflexivity patterns of innovating actors could contribute to understanding a possible concept of Mode-II society.

5. **Dr Alexandre Pólvora**, Université Paris, Portugal

Thrown Away and Possibly Found: Notes for a Critical Sociology of Our Technical Modernity Through Its Obsolete Objects And Material Residues

Phenomenologically starting from an ethnographic standpoint. Flea-markets, second-hand shops, antique dealers, pawnbrokers, lost and found sections, attics, drawers, junkyards, garbage, etc. All over the world we can find abandoned objects. Material residues. Objects thrown away by someone and for some reason. Unwanted and frequently considered to be obsolete. These objects can take us into sociological inquires on the connections between the shrinking periods of usefulness we tend to attribute to our daily things, and the current modifications in the dynamics of technological change and evolution. However, we can also center other discussions on them, just by questioning why we seem to be living in a modernity where the rationalistic demands managed by our large technical systems towards their efficiency are leading us into constructing things more and more disposable and not more and more lasting. And by consequence they can even allow us to critically frame the modern stakes of progress through material growth and accumulation. These and other subjects will take on Simmel, Mumford, Jaspers, Arendt, Simondon, Ellul, Marcuse, Lefebvre, Baudrillard, Roszak, Illich, Winner, Dagognet and Gras. And there will also be a focus on the historical and economic works of Veblen, Spengler, Chase, Schumacher, Galbraith and Braudel.

RN 25: Social Movements

Conveners: Thomas Olesen, University of Aarhus, Denmark & Carlo Ruzza, University of Trento, Italy

Session 1: Contentious Coalitional Politics
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room CLIC 8
Chair: Abby Peterson

1. **Ms Anna Gruszczynska**, Aston University, UK

"On That Day, They All Decided to Be Faggots": Analysis of Coalition-Forming Processes around the Poznan March of Equality

The second March of Equality in Poznan, Poland, took place on 19th of November, despite an earlier ban issued by the Mayor of the city. The peaceful demonstration was broken up by the police, with 68 people arrested. In itself, the event was not remarkable as a public demonstration focusing on sexual minority rights in Poland, as these have been taking place since 2001, neither was it the first march organized by activists from the lesbian and gay organizations to have been banned or attacked. However, while the previous marches focused specifically on gay and lesbian issues, the aim of Poznan March was broader in addressing social exclusion and marginalization, with the organizers striving to create space for all citizens excluded under the new right-wing rule. The events in Poznan sparked a huge wave of protests against the attack on democratic principles in Poland. A week after the Poznan events, solidarity rallies were staged nation-wide by the newly established Coalition for Freedom consisting of representatives of feminist and lesbian and gay organizations, people with disabilities, the Green party, alterglobalist groups, former dissidents and artistic groups. In my paper, I want to discuss the processes of coalition forming centred around the march, which started functioning as a reference point for political discussions about the shape that oppositional politics should take vis-à-vis the national-Catholic right.

2. **Inês Pereira**, ISCTE, Portugal

Social Movements and network tools

This paper is drawn upon an on-going PhD research, focusing on social movements and the establishment of networks of relations between them. Classical studies on social movements tend to focus on a specific type of social action, analysing its actors individually. However, empirical data sustain that there are complex sets of interdependency among different social movements. Individual multi-participation; convergence events; virtual and urban spaces of protest; partnerships between organizations: all these act as different ties between social movements, promoting complex networks of relations. The so-called anti-globalization movement, aiming to constitute itself as a movement of movements is particularly emblematic of this tendency. This paper particularly argues that the establishment of networks of relations between social movements, particularly on an international basis, is facilitated by a set of 'network instruments'. It focus on 4 cases studies of associations that act as 'network tools providers': (1) an international network of interpreters and translators, that contribute to the internationalization of contentious action, (2) a networks of alternative media centres, contributing to a collective agenda, (3) action-researchers involved in building a common memory of the European Social Forum and (4) an association that provides informatics backup for social movements that want to be online.

Session 2: Movements and Media
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room CLIC 8
Chair: Thomas Olesen

1. **Thomas Olesen**, University of Aarhus, Denmark

Activist journalism?

This paper discusses the differences and similarities between investigative journalism and activism. It does on the basis of two cases of public debate (1997 and 2006) about the Danish

pesticide producer Cheminova and its export of dangerous pesticides to developing countries. Both debates were set in motion by documentaries produced by freelance journalists and broadcast on the national public television station, Danmarks Radio. The paper argues that investigative journalism is a political act within the boundaries of professional standards and that it contributes positively to the quality and dynamism of public debates. Investigative journalism consequently has activist traits and contains a tension and act of balance between objectivity and subjectivity. Empirically, it is demonstrated 1) how the documentaries had an agenda-setting effect, 2) how civil society organizations were involved in both documentaries, and 3) how the documentaries framed the story in a way that put Cheminova on the defensive.

2. **Nicole Doerr**, EUI, Italy

Co-author Alice Mattoni, EUI, Italy

Transnational Public Spaces in Movement. Why They Matter for Democracy and How They Transform the Public Space

This paper explores the political impact and the social transformative claim of public spaces created by social movements in different European countries. Related to transnationalisation and the increasing use of ICT's by activists, public spaces in the member states of the EU currently pass through a process of transformation that might deeply redefine participation rights. We direct the attention to the role of collective action in this process studying the little researched subject of alternative public spaces created by activists. Our paper presents empirical findings on the case of the Euromayday Parade (EP) against precarity of work and its transnational alternative public network from 2001 to 2006. We study the political impact of cross-national diffusion, social transformation, mediation and identification in the EP. Moreover, we analyze both the internal and the external sides of collective action, namely (1) the activists' own practices of democracy, discussion and identity negotiation taking place in the EP cross-national meetings as well as (2) the external outcome of independent communication practices managed by the EP activists at the level of the mediated public sphere. Our comparative case study on EP processes in Italy, Germany and the UK works with a diversified set of methods: participant observation, in-depth interviews and activists' materials.

3. **Linards Udris**, University of Zurich, Switzerland

Right-wing extremist movements and the media – an empirical analysis of discursive opportunity structures and the impact of the structural transformation of the public sphere

Right-wing extremist movements have been able to increase their resonance in public communication and activate public debate. Based on a systematic, empirical analysis of public communication (here: newspaper and TV coverage) from 1960 to 2005 in Switzerland, this paper will show that, first, rigid semantics of difference which dominate public communication (such as scandalizing asylum seekers or the political elite) especially in periods of social orientation crisis provide discursive opportunity structures favourable to right-wing extremist movements. Second, right-wing extremist movements clearly benefit from the impact of the structural transformation of the public sphere where media, social movements and established political actors all struggle for attention: the media increasingly focus on spectacular events and deviant groups (such as extreme social movements), right-wing extremist actors adapt their strategies and stage spectacular events (such as marches) and established political actors address this scandalizing issue also to delegitimize political opponents in political campaigns. This paper thus argues for an empirically based, comprehensive understanding of the interplay of the media, social movements and (established) political actors affected by the structural transformation of the public sphere, which can be applied in a comparative (i.e. synchronous and diachronic) perspective.

4. **Dr Kevin Gillan**, City University (London), UK

Anti-War Activism and New Media: New Resource Structure or Creation of Symbolic Power?

Significant activist groups see Internet technologies as offering substantial potential in empowering social movements in relation to the output of news and commentary. Academic studies have begun to demonstrate some of the creative and technologically sophisticated uses to which activists have put new media. However, emphasis on the novel tends to overshadow the degree to which activist's everyday lives are structured by interaction with new media. This paper analyses Internet practices among UK anti-war and peace activists, demonstrating a far more complex picture of the value of new media to campaigning organisations. The massive uptake of computer mediated communication by movement groups concretely effects both the wider media environment around war, and the nature of social movement activity itself. In terms of the representation of political beliefs and the mobilisation of public opinion, however, websites and email lists may have a relatively small direct impact on the mainstream media. But as multiple messages from multiple constituencies converge on particular issue areas we also see the creation of ad hoc and even unintentional coalitions. The hyperlink practices that are deeply ingrained in Internet technologies mean that these multiple messages can accumulate online in a way that dispersed demonstrations cannot. As a result there is a potential for a bigger, albeit indirect, impact on mainstream media.

Session 3: Outcomes of Social Movement Action
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room CLIC 8
Chairs: Catrine Uba & Lorenzo Bosi

1. **Miss Yulia Zemlinskaya**, T he University of Manchester, UK

Gendered Protest: Conscientious Objection Movements in Israel

This paper addresses the outcomes of social movements by conducting a comparative study of two Israeli protest movements active during recent Palestinian Intifada. The comparison between the movements was drawn along the variations in gender composition within the movements: one of the movements is almost exclusively male and one predominantly female. These movements argued against the Occupation and supported conscientious refusal to serve in the Occupied Territories. The objective of the analysis is, firstly, to show how structural and cultural conditions of Israeli militarism influenced movements' discourses and their tactics of resistance. Secondly, it intends to demonstrate how the different tactics of the movements had differential impact on the Israeli public and the Israeli political system. It is argued that culturally and structurally embedded gender inequality within Israeli society has determined the choice of the available strategies for the movements' activists and consequently, the relative success of their campaigns.

2. **Dr Graeme Chesters**, Bradford University, UK

Co-author Ms Michal Osterweil, University of North Carolina, USA & Dr Ian Welsh, Cardiff University, UK

Outcome and Effect: The Complexity of Collective Action

This paper will examine the outcomes of collective action by global social movement networks advocating and practicing alternative strategies of political, economic and cultural globalization. These movements have been manifest most visibly through either antagonistic and limit breaking activity – direct action and summit sieges, or through the promotion of 'open spaces' – encounters and social forums. To this point, and in both contexts, these networks have markedly avoided processes of institutionalisation and the temptation to translate social force into traditional forms of political agency. However the indeterminable link between these forms of collective action and their putative outcomes has resulted in a number of critiques by influential individuals and groups - analysts and activists alike - which are designed to constitute these networks as political subjects capable of expressing a unified political position. This paper argues that these interventions have effectively overlooked some

of the most significant outcomes of these movement networks, which are many and varied. These include the production of new social ontologies, cultural imaginaries and novel political opportunity structures. It further suggests that analysis of outcomes from collective action in increasingly complex societies requires a significant shift in our understanding of cause and effect and suggests some theoretical and methodological resources that could be deployed to this end.

3. **Miss Katrin Uba**, Uppsala University, Sweden

Co-author Mr Lorenzo Bosi, University of Kent at Canterbury, UK

The impact of social movement mobilisation and its context

The impact of social movement mobilisation is conditional to its context has become a common argument - but how, and why it is no? This paper takes a special look at contextual factors that are suggested to influence the outcomes of social movement mobilisation by advocates of the mediation theory. First, we'll examine the mechanisms that help us explain why the impact different strategies used by pro-state challengers is conditional to the political context. Although the impact of social movement mobilisation and specific definition of favourable and unfavourable conditions are closely related to the specifics of the policy of interest, there are also some general mechanisms that explain the relationship between these variables. The second part of the paper sets the discussion to the empirical context. It illustrates the functioning of discussed mechanism with one of the authors´ own data on anti-privatisation struggle in India and Peru, and by systematically reviewing articles on the impact of social movement mobilisation published in major political science and sociology journals since 1990.

4. **Dr Liana Maria Daher**, University of Catania, Italy

Social Movements: Outcomes, Goals and Unexpected Consequences. A Theoretical Reconstruction and some Critical Notes

Social change is the principal expectation of social movement's action. In fact, studies of social movements and social change are traditionally connected: many social movement scientists try to understand or explain the dynamics of social change. When we generally talk about social change we refer to a process that concerns every area of social life, when we talk about the outcomes of social movements we concern instead social and cultural sectional modifications. Even though these changes could produce, in a larger temporal space, significant consequences in other social spaces and sometimes generate unexpected consequences. The long-range effects of social movements collective action are rarely analysed by social students, but it is possible to find them observing social life and the history of social movements. For instance, women's movement that, achieving goals about women condition, concured in family changes. Our intent is, first, to produce a theoretical reconstruction of sociological studies on social movement's outcomes, and then propose a different critical reading based on our premises.

Session 4: Social Movements, Institutional Actors and Policy Making
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room CLIC 8
Chairs: Mario Diani & Carlo Ruzza

1. **Ms Louisa Parks**, European University Institute, Italy

Campaigning in the EU: evidence on social movement outcomes in a transnational arena

The outcomes of social movement action may be considered an under-studied area in national contexts, but this is even more true when considering transnational arenas. Yet such arenas are increasingly important for social movements, since power often lies with these international organisations. This can certainly be argued to be the case for the European Union (EU), to which extensive powers have been transferred. Movement organisations thus also appear at the EU level, and launch campaigns with a view to influencing EU policy. Attempting to trace the outcomes that these campaigns may have had is complicated. The

paper will sketch some tentative conclusions on the outcomes of campaigns in the EU arena by drawing on evidence from four different case studies of campaigns carried out on issues concerning the environment and social issues. By paying attention to both internal movement cohesion (measured through frame analysis) and external action contexts (using an adapted political opportunity model for the EU) as well as movement tactics, the paths of outcomes in terms of agenda, access, and policy can be suggested for each of these cases. In comparing their various outcomes, a pattern related to technical versus political EU policy appears to emerge.

2. **Professor Alison E. Woodward**, Vesalius College, Belgium

Coping with race and gender in Civil Dialogue: the role of the European Economic and Social Committee

The European Union has identified a crisis in democracy and dedicated new efforts to stimulate debate and dialog in its initiative Plan D for Democracy, Dialogue and Debate (2005). Social movement organizations representing identity groups have traditionally had an ambiguous relationship to the institutions of the European Union. The institution structurally placed to conduit the voice of civil society is the European Economic and Social Committee. This institution's structure reflects a corporatist framework which ill fits with the demands of identity movements in civil society. While civil society has changed and found new channels for influence in the European Union, the EESC has seen its role weakening rather than growing. This paper examines the relations between the EESC and transnational European social movements concerned with race, sexuality and gender in terms of different forms of representation of ethnic and gender diversity, with a particular eye to the evolution of Group III and initiatives to begin a Civil Society Liaison group. The reactions of this Committee to the demands for gender mainstreaming and in response to the European Year of Equal Opportunities for All (2007) form a particular focus. To what extent can the EESC be utilized to provide a voice for excluded interests in the European Union?

3. **Professor Carlo Ruzza**, University of Trento, Italy

Social Movements and Advocacy Coalition at EU Level: Agenda Shaping and Policy Impact

With reference to theories of the policy process this presentation will focus on the role played by mixed advocacy coalitions of institutional actors and social movement actors in the fields of environmental anti-racist and regionalist policy at EU level. In particular, their role will be assessed in defining the political agenda and in taking advantage of opportunities for participation in decision-making processes, such as new institutional devices for consultation, policy formation and implementation.

4. **Dr Emanuela Bozzini**, University of Trento, Italy

Policy change in the Common Agricultural Policy: the agricultural and the rural advocacy coalitions in action

In the last 15 years, four reforms have been implemented in EU agricultural sector, slowly moving the CAP from a system of income support based on a productivist model to a system based on multifunctionality and sustainability. The CAP proved very resistant to reforms. A closed agricultural coalition was effective in keeping environmental and consumers concerns off the agenda, and in mobilising its constituency: farmers have been the most active group in organising street demonstrations in Brussels. In this context policy change has been explained making reference to consequences of external shocks, like the BSE crises. These changed circumstances allowed a rural advocacy coalition to gain relevance and support for a shift towards a sustainable model of rural development based on collaborative governance. The paper explores changes in the CAP testing hypotheses developed in the context of the advocacy coalition framework and of social movement theories. The ACF is utilised to analyse changes over time in policy core and secondary beliefs. Social movement theories are utilised in order to shed light on processes of coalition formation and on preferred strategies, showing how the agricultural and the rural advocacy coalitions took advantage of opportunities for action at the local, national and supranational levels.

5. **Professor Marco Caselli**, Università Cattolica del Sacro Cuore, Italy

Closing the distance between Europe and its citizens: The (possible) role of civil society

At various important moments in the life of the European Union, the role of organized actors in civil society has been mooted as a possible pillar for the construction of stable and socially legitimated institutional arrangements. Testifying inter alia to this is the presence of the expression 'civil society' in some of the most significant documents produced by the European institutions: the Treaty of Maastricht, the 2001 White Paper on Governance, the Treaty of Nice, and the European Constitutional Treaty. The failure of the European Constitutional Treaty with its rejection by the referendums held in France and Holland has highlighted the great distance separating the institutions of the European Union from the people who live in it; a distance which some observers (even within the European institutions themselves) maintain that the action of civil society organizations can help reduce. The paper presents the most relevant results of a study on the role of civil society in the construction and life of the European Union. It considers in particular the actions by the EU institutions to promote the involvement of civil society actors in their decision-making processes. Such actions often do amount to no more than mere declarations of intent characterized by considerable ambiguity, by perhaps excessive expectations, and by a marked vagueness as to the real meaning of the expression 'civil society' and its range.

Session 5: Social Movements and Civil Society
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room CLIC 8
Chair: Carlo Ruzza

1. **Apostolis Papakostas**, Institution for Social Sciences, Sweden

The rationalization of civil society

This paper is based on research on both old and new voluntary associations, social movements and political parties, donation-gathering organisations and foundations. A starting point is the discussion of declining numbers in nearly all membership associations. The usual interpretation of the phenomenon is that it occurs because of individualization. Here the dominant explanation is that social movements and political parties remain somewhat unchanged, not been able to adjust to citizens individualized demands. As a consequence people leave them. The second point is the idea that the character of collective action has changed. It is an idea that stems from what it has been called the identity paradigm in studies of social movements. The idea here is that a new historical category of social action has emerged. It resembles rather of action in primary groups than in organizations and it is informal rather than formal. Both ideas constitute what is nearly accepted as reality in political sociology. I question both of them in this paper. Instead I try to show that there is another historical process going on. This is: a process of inert rationalization in social movements, political parties and associations that takes place in Europe with different stating points and different pace. The result of this process can be epitomized as "more organization with fewer people". This means that it is not people who leave civil society but in some way the opposite: organisations in civil society leaving people.

2. **Dr Eric Doidy**, INRA (Institut National de la recherche agronomique), France

Co-author Dr François Purseigle, CEVIPOF – FNSP, France

The troubles of rootedness: Contemporary French farmers unions at the age of uncertainty

This contribution intends to explore the contemporary revival of rural movements in France, focusing on farmers unions. Professional organizations around farming were created in the 50's and 60's around to carry a strong belief in "modernization". But in the last 25 years this model was heavily criticized, from the outside (environmental claims and food crises) but also within the agricultural worlds (often in relation with forms of suffering caused by a deep transformation of the skills and the work itself). New farmers unions rose at the end of the 80's and the beginning of the 90's: the Confederation Paysanne and the Coordination Rurale.

We would like to present here the first results of a field work conducted just after the 2007 professional elections in which the Coordination rurale increased its voices. Those alternative unions are often described as social movements, since they seem to bear new claims. But which claims? Since the belief in the positive effects of "modernization" is getting weak within the agricultural worlds, farmers and their unions have come to an age of uncertainty. We intend to describe how those movements reduce that uncertainty by seeking new forms of rootedness. We will focus on how they find resources in the figure of the peasant, and what kind of political claims and social bonds that figure enables them to defend – from civic stance to new forms of agrarian fundamentalism.

3. **Dr Benjamin Tejerina**, Basque Country University, Spain

Ethnolinguistic Movement, Institutionalization, and Policy Making. The Case of Euskara in the Basque Country

The idea that I would like to put across in this communication is that any attempt at explaining what is happening today in the Basque Country with the process of linguistic recovery can only be understood if we relate it to the process of construction of collective identity. In this relationship between language and identity, the ethno linguistic movement plays an important, central role, perhaps the most important, although it is not the only agent that comes into play. The relevance of the ethnolinguistic movement was greater in the difficult times of the Franco regime (1939-1975) when all activity in the Basque language was prohibited and persecuted, as was any expression or demand of Basque national identity. Nonetheless, it is following this period when the idea became extended, to become dominant in Basque society, that the affirmation of Basque collective identity required the recovery of the autochthonous language: Euskera. In the political context of the transition to democracy and the later consolidation of a decentralized political structure (the Autonomous Communities), both the processes of construction of Basque collective identity and the recovery of the language underwent profound transformations, as also occurred with the ethnolinguistic movement. The most significant transformations were: a) a progressive demobilization and reduction of public activities that have a claiming character; b) a gradual professionalization of the ethnolinguistic movement; c) a major complexity of the relations of conflict and cooperation between the movement and the different political agents; and d) a transference of language promotion to government and public administrations.

4. **Dr Alexandra Plows**, Cardiff University, UK

Public engagement with human genetics; theorising complex mobilisation patterns and citizenship stakes

The paper uses ethnographic case study examples of UK public engagement with medical/human genetics; a complex field comprising multiple issues, bioethical and otherwise. A broad base of multiple actors are mobilising internationally. These include policy/ protest 'organic' networks and formalised alliances- the blurred boundaries and social roles which characterise much social mobilisation. Public engagement in this arena incorporates 'broadly supportive' actors such as patient groups, as well as 'broadly oppositional' actors. Emergence, complexity, ambivalence, multiple claims making and staking often results in counter- intuitive 'strange bedfellow' network clusters; such 'assemblages' further blurring boundary relationships / identities between activists and other publics as civil society actors, and as policy players. This includes academics, for example those setting 'upstream' public engagement policy, or scientists acting as regulators. Two issues are key here. Firstly, developments in SM theory and social complexity, rather than defining 'a social movement' in this context, one can theorise social movement analysing complex, civil society mobilisations, which blur many boundaries. Secondly, loose alliances symbiotically combining policy and protest are a key factor in many 'global civil society' moves. However significant problems exist with public engagement with policy, in particular agenda- setting within the 'bio-economy'; especially for actors framing critiques.

5. **Annika Zorn**, European University Institute, Italy

Politically caring. Unemployed people's groups social and political activities

Usually, contentious political activities targeting state institutions are distinguished from social activities of third sector organisations providing services. While social movement organisations aim at a political or social change, third sector organisations usually lack a political aim. Yet, social service activities have been part of social movement organisation's action repertoire in the past. Comparing groups of unemployed people in Paris (France) and Berlin (Germany) the paper describes the amplitude of these movement group's political as well as social activities. Different factors that are assumed to impact on the development of a service orientation of a (previously) political actor will be discussed, such as state subsidies and the recruitment of professional staff. Finally, differences in the kind of service provision and the creative ways in which distress of unemployed people is integrated into the political activities of unemployed people's groups compared to third sector activities are described.

Session 6: Rural Movements
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room CLIC 8
Chairs: Osvaldo Pieroni & Annamaria Vitale

1. **Ms Annette Jorgensen**, National University of Ireland, Ireland

Converting the farmer as well as the farm: Pedagogy as a political strategy in the organic food movement

The organic food movement is concerned not only with the material production and distribution of food, but also with cultural and symbolic struggles over meanings and values in contemporary society. In its challenge to the conventional food system, a central aim of this movement is the re-education of producers and consumers. The movement seeks to counter the loss of knowledge and skills experienced by farmers and urban consumers alike, from the employment of local farming traditions to the preparation of raw food for eating. However, while such practical skills are necessary for empowering members of the food chain, they are not sufficient for transforming them into reflexive agents mobilised for resistance. The ideological framework of the movement - the basis upon which such technologies are developed - must also be passed on. Members of the organic food movement embrace pedagogical practices as a tactic for politicising consumers and producers. Local groups and individual rank and file members of the movement actively seek to disseminate both skills and ideology. This paper examines the strategies they employ for educating their communities in local settings and networks which bridge the rural-urban divide and help transform current cultural understandings of nature, the local and rurality.

2. **Dr Thomas Hinz**, Universität Konstanz, Germany

Co-author Simone Wagner, Universität Konstanz, Germany

Diffusion of a Social Movement – The Example of the German Local Exchange Systems

In the late 1980ies a new social movement – the local exchange systems – reached Germany. This initially Canadian movement draws attention to societal failures and wants to resolve them on a local level. They promote a sustainable, local economy and improve the conditions of living of underprivileged people. Whereas founding activity was rather retained in their first years a boom occurred in the mid 1990ies. Considering their success, we are interested in the circumstances causing this organizational innovation and its rapid diffusion by focusing on the formative years of those systems. For explaining their process of diffusion we draw back on theories concerned with social networks and study the effects of spatial and social proximity for the movement's spreading. Additionally we consider the impact of news media and societal culture and incorporate theories of organizational ecology analyzing the effects of population density on the systems' founding rates. We test our theoretical predictions using data on the founding of local exchange systems in Germany, 1988 – 2005. We were able to prove that social contagion and news media were of considerable importance for the growth of the exchange systems and our ecological assumptions are at least supported for West Germany.

3. **Dr Susie Jacobs**, Manchester Metropolitan University, UK

Gender agrarian reforms and rural women's movements

Agrarian and land reform movements have become more prominent in the last decade due to events in Brazil, South Africa and Zimbabwe. Parallel to this, women's movements and networks have re-emerged, organising around issues such as violence and legal rights. However, most feminist and women's movements are urban; where rural women's movements exist, they tend to be weak. This paper asks why gender issues have been sidelined within agrarian reform movements, and explores what tensions exist. Most models of agrarian reform are populist in nature, envisaging land redistribution along household lines and privileging men as 'household heads'. The paper compares several historical and contemporary cases of land reform; most of these have resulted in a loss of rights and autonomy for wives. Women form the majority of agriculturalists in many areas, however, and consciousness of their claims is growing. In a few cases, rural women have organised independently in recent year. The paper explores and compares several women's movements for land and land rights in Africa, Asia and Latin America. Is gender equity a potential within agrarian reform movements? What contradictions exist between individual and collective claims?

4. **Annamaria Vitale**, Università della Calabria, Italy

Co-author Osvaldo Pieroni, Università della Calabria, Italy

Beyond empowerment: alternative visions at work

In the era of Empire, life has become *the* field of social conflicts, and hence territory of what Michel Foucault has called 'bio-powers', in the form of 'governamentality'. This explains why 'rurality' – and the elements surrounding the definition of rurality – has become a contested terrain, around which innumerable collective practices (for example critical consumption, solidal economy, social enterprises, *Solidal Buying Groups,* and so on) are stimulating new directions of analysis (as, for example, the stream of "stop the growth"). The paper intends to explore the novelty of these new collective actions, by utilizing two interpretative frames: the debate of the 80s on the 'new social movements' (Touraine, Melucci, Offe) and (part of) the theory of 'multitudes' (Negri, Hardt, Virno). It will be shown that these new forms of political action have the potential for a paradigm shift, in that they are not only producing resistance: involving the transformation of individual and collective daily life, they constitute an immediate practical creation of an alternative world vision.

Session 7: Anti-racist and Migrant Movements
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room CLIC 8
Chair: Helena Flam

1. **Dr Catherine Lloyd**, University of Oxford, UK

Solidarity in antiracist and migrant movements

This paper builds on my earlier research in which I argued that antiracist movements were not just a response to racism, but that they contained within them a social project. One of the key elements of this was solidarity. After outlining some of the key elements of a theory of solidarity, drawing from Durkheim (1893) and Bourgeois (1902) and commenting on recent work by Brunkhorst (2005) and Stjerno (2004), I will look at a particular case which mobilised antiracist and migrant associations in France during the 1990s – that is solidarity with Algerians forced into exile as a result of civil conflict. This case will show how different elements, even generations, of antiracist and migrant movements mobilised and examine the values and discourses which they articulated. The paper concludes with two questions: what, if any lasting effects has this mobilisation achieved and does it point to future directions for research in transnational and intersectional mobilisations.

2. **Mr Mattias Wahlström**, Göteborg University, Sweden

Space, Antiracist Protest and Public Order Policing in Contemporary Sweden

Drawing on theories from sociology and geography, in this essay an analysis is developed of spatial aspects of how protest and the policing of protest interact in contemporary Sweden. The empirical material of the analysis is related to a series of anti-racist protest events in Stockholm. The phenomenon of political protest is positioned in relation to controversies concerning rights to 'spaces for representation'. The spatial struggles for urban public spaces are analysed with reference to who has control of territorial borders, on different scales, and the dynamics of control within symbolically and strategically differentiated territories of urban space.

Session 8: Innovation and Protest
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room CLIC 8
Chairs: Thomas Kern and Sang-hui Nam

1. **Professor Larry Isaac**, Vanderbilt University, USA

Collective Contention and Cultural Innovation: The Making of the Capital/Labour Social Problem Literary Formation in the Gilded Age

During the American Gilded Age, a new subgenre of fiction-writing emerged, the "capital/labour social problem novel". Between the 1870s and the turn-of-the-century a substantial literary formation took shape with more than 300 titles circulating in both cheap and genteel venues. This paper brings together elements from the sociology of social movements and sociology of culture to account for the emergence and growth of this cultural innovation. The author shows that this subgenre was formed in the intersecting vortex of Gilded Age labour-capital struggles (with authors variously movement-affiliated or sympathetic) and the rise of the realist aesthetic movement in literary institutions at this historic juncture. Jointly, this field of contentious politics mediated by a growing realist sensibility among writers fostered a creative surge in fiction-writing that established a new class-based cultural repertoire (narratives, grammar, characterizations, plots, visions) as writers sought to both entertain and edify readers about the newly emerging realities of modern industrial society. In brief, labour movement-employer countermovement contention stimulated a surge of literary creativity in novel form, one in which the reading classes could read class. The significance and implications of this case of contentious politics and cultural creativity are discussed.

2. **Ms Johanna Mair**, IESE Business School, Spain

Co-author Mr Julian Cardenas, IESE Business School, Spain

Social change agents – who are they and what do they do?

Although social entrepreneurs – entrepreneurial actors who apply innovative solutions to society's most pressing social problems - have attracted the attention of scholars in a variety of fields, we still lack a systematic understanding of the problems and needs they address and the particular strategies they enact to bring about social change. In this paper we adopt novel and several methodologies – content analysis, social networks analysis, multidimensional scaling, clustering analysis – to investigate 1) what actors are involved in the process of social change and which characteristics or attributes are emphasized; 2) what actions and strategies these actors undertake to achieve social change; and 3) what sort of social problems are the objects of action. Based on a global sample of social entrepreneurs and their activities we are able to identify similarities and differences across geographical region, social backgrounds and peer groups.

3. **Dr Thomas Kern**, GIGA German Institute of Global and Area Studies, Germany

Co-author Dr Sang-hui Nam, GIGA German Institute of Global and Area Studies, Germany

Online civic journalism as media innovation: the transformation of the public sphere by social movements

The presentation focuses on the emergence of innovations in social movements by brokerage. The concept of brokerage is based on the assumption that the connection of two separated and relatively homogenous networks promotes novel ideas and social practices. This will be examined on the case of the so called "civic journalism" or "citizen journalism" in South Korea. After the democratization in 1987, social movement organizations were confronted with a public discourse which was dominated by a mainly conservative press. In order to change this situation social movement activists created their own public space in the internet. By connecting the principle of citizen participation with the progressive internet press, they gave rise to the concept of civic journalism. The brokerage of two apparently competing frames (amateur vs. professional journalism) strongly contributed to the development of new online media which, in the meantime, have become a serious challenge for the established mass media. Although social movement activists criticize that the online media increasingly depend on public and commercial advertising, the innovation of online civic journalism contributed to a profound change of the public discourse and played an important role in generating large protest waves.

Poster Presentations

1. **Dr Alice Mattoni**, European University Institute, Italy

Precarious Workers Challenge The Media Power. Suggestions from Italian Mobilizations Against Precarity (of Work)

This paper focuses on media oriented processes carried on by activists struggling to obtain visibility at the public and political level for a novel social subject, namely precarious workers, and to rise a novel conflictual issue, namely precarity (of work). In particular, the mediated public sphere is considered as the multi-layer environment where social movements act, managing a composite set of mediation processes: from mainstream media oriented strategies to the creation of independent media, from continuous negotiations with potential bystander media to the invention of novel forms of tactical media. Therefore, social movements may engage themselves in a multiple communication repertoire, where traditional mainstream media represent only one of the social actors to deal with. Starting from this theoretical point of view, this paper explores a series of mediation processes carried on by activists and media-activists involved in five kinds of mobilization against precarity (of work), which differs under many respects, such as their organization, collective action frame, and repertoire of action. The fieldwork gives back interesting insights about what happens at the micro level of the mediated public sphere, where social actors' perceptions and interactions contribute to transform from below the media environment in which they are inserted. In-depth interviews with and materials produced by activists, media-activists and journalists are the main sources analyzed through qualitative content analysis.

2. **Tuomas Ylä-Anttila**, University of Helsinki, Finland

National Matters in Global Movements: The World Social Forum and Finland

Perhaps the most pressing question concerning the World Social Forum (WSF), both to its participants and researchers is: what are its outcomes? As the WSF is a heterogeneous group of actors from around the globe with no common political programme, answering this question comprehensively is very difficult. This paper aims at a partial answer by focusing on the interaction of the WSF with one national political system, that of Finland. The paper outlines what I call the Structures and Mechanisms Approach to explaining political processes, and uses it to explain (1) the composition of the Finnish group of participants to the WSF and (2) their choices of means to exert political influence. It is shown that (1) the Finnish group of participants is rather small, unified by personal ties and mostly limited to solidarity NGOs, and (2) their means to achieve desired political outcomes are aimed, to a

great extent, towards the national political system. The structures and mechanisms which explain these features include the national rootedness of decision making structures and public spheres, habits and institutions of the Finnish political culture, failures to set in motion an effective mechanism of brokerage, as well as contingent political opportunities and alliances.

3. **Giuliana Visco**, Università della Calabria, Italy

Activism on call. Intermittents and precarious movement in France

This paper will concern the French movement of the "intermittents et precaries du spectacle" born in the summer 2003 within the festival of Avignone. The protest was about the reform of the specific "intermittent income" which should be included in the general welfare state reform in Europe as well as the growing precarization. The strength of this movement is based on the capability to conciliate different practices, direct action with research, and mobilisation with alternative proposition about the reform. Furthermore, the strength of the movement of intermittents, organized in different local coordination's is the outcome of very diversified components: in previous political experience, social class, education so to put into discussion the classic forms of activism. The main point they share is the importance to start from their specific issues to get to a general fight against precarity. This work (both theoric and empiric) concerns as well the new forms of activism born in the last decade, influenced by the increasing segmentation of labour market and by the new forms of precarized lives. This paper will focus then on this new forms of "activism on call/project", to use the same words adopted to define the new forms of work and employment.

4. **Giovanni Folliero**, UNICAL, Italy

Re-existence vs. Rural governance

No abstract

5. **Javier Alcalde**, EUI, Italy

International efforts on arms control. An Analysis of 2006 main events

Nowadays, several arms control initiatives are taking place in the international arena at the same time. Among them, the program of action of the UN on small arms and light weapons (SALW) had an important turning point in the summer 2006 with the failure of the Revision Conference (RevCon) of the Program of Action (PoA). However, the Control Arms campaign achieved a first positive step towards a future Arms Trade Treaty (ATT) in the resolution that was approved in October 2006 by the First Committee of the UN General Assembly, which deals with disarmament and international security issues. Focusing on framing, organizational features, leadership and the 'rules of the game', this paper analyzes historically the efforts carried out by civil society from the 90s, focusing particularly in these two parallel and interconnected processes and the implications of their results for their evolution.

6. **Dr Hugo Gorringe**, University of Edinburgh, Scotland

Co-author Dr Michael Rosie, University of Edinburgh, Scotland

Do You Know the Way to Auchterarder? Protest and Policing at the 2005 G8 Summit

Recent analyses of protest policing in Western democracies argue that there has been a marked shift away from oppressive or coercive approaches to an emphasis on consensus based negotiation. King and Waddington (2005) amongst others, however, suggest that the policing of international summits may be an exception to this rule. This paper examines the arguments surrounding protest policing in relation to the 2005 G8 summit in Gleneagles, Scotland. We argue that 'negotiated management' cannot be imported wholesale as a policing strategy. Rather it is mediated by local history, forms of police knowledge and modes of engagement. Drawing on interviews and participant observation we show that 'negotiated management' works best when both sides are committed to negotiation and that police stereotyping or protestor intransigence can lead to the escalation of any given event. In

closing we note the new challenges posed by forms of 'global' protest and consider the implications for future policing of protest.

7. **Loukia Kotronaki**, Panteion University, Greece

Co-author Dr Moses Boudourides, University of Patras, Greece

The Politics of Events: Understanding the ESF Dynamics from London 2004 to Athens 2006

The outcome of the European Social Forum (ESF) events does not depend exclusively on the international waves of protest determining the development of strategies and repertories of action adopted wherever they take place. The E.S.F. process seems to be related with local structures of political opportunities and culture of protest, which might activate a broad variety of coalitions. Although there exist certain constraints in the way that political representation among the mobilized publics carries on their system of values and aspirations, ESF turns out occasionally to influence the followed processes. On the one hand, open space and non-vertical interactions rather necessitate a general acceptance of consensual commitments with respect to widening up forms of direct democracy, tolerance to other political plans and social inclusiveness. On the other hand, the ESF process strengthens the ways that local actors involved in the preparation and organization of its events interact with authorities and other institutional actors in order to facilitate the implementation of the undertaken mobilization.
In this paper, we are going to investigate the organizational dynamics and the strategic choices of the involved actors followed from London in 2004 to Athens 2006, focusing at the potential outcomes of this process.

8. **Lars Winter**, University of Hagen, Germany

Co-author Dr Thomas Kron, University of Hagen, Germany

The evolutionary strategy innovation of the protest form "transnational terrorism"

From a systems-theoretical perspective transnational terrorism like al-Qaida is a "parasitic" form of protest within the world-society. Terrorism as an endogenous product of the world-society emerges if the definite functions of social systems – especially of the political system – are impaired and the systems are not able to produce and secure communicative links. In terms of the "order-from-noise"-principle: if systems produce noise, protest emerges.By using complexity-theoretical analyses this contribution shows which innovative strategy emerged evolutionary through the mechanism of mutual adjustment of al-Qaida and the USA. The historical-cultural view on al-Qaida reveals that a socially, temporally, and factually different, non-intended strategy emerged that can be characterised as "fuzzy-terrorism" (referring to the mathematical theory of fuzzy-logic). I.e., those clear-cut categories and distinctions used in science, politics, and mass media like modern vs. anti-modern, local vs. global, inside vs. outside, collective vs. individual etc. are transcended by this innovative terroristic strategy. As a result it is getting obvious that counter-terrorism in the context of the "war on terrorism" must fail almost inevitably. Some alternatives show up which are themselves contingent on strategic innovations.

RN 26: Sociology of Social Policy

Conveners: Angharad Beckett, University of Leeds, UK & Justin Waring, University of Nottingham, UK

Session 1: Citizenship and Social Policy
Tuesday 4th, 09.00-11.00, Room C001
Chair: Angharad Beckett

1. **Janne Autto**, University of Lapland, Finland

Symbolic Struggle on Welfare State

In the welfare state studies there have been debates over cultural approaches in order to make visible features and processes that are not reached by the mainstream of comparative studies. In these debates, especially governmentality studies and Gramscian analysis of hegemonic projects have been influential. However, very little attention has been given to the potential of Pierre Bourdieu's concepts in the study of welfare state. In my presentation, I consider the usefulness of Bourdieu's concepts of symbolic power and social field in the analysis of socio-cultural representations on the welfare state policy. Bourdieusian approach brings out the meaning of social positions in symbolic struggles. The theory of different worlds of justification outlined by Luc Boltanski and Laurent Thévenot is presented as complementary tool that pays more attention to the substance of representations than Bourdieu does. Even more, it helps to notice different rationalities behind the representations of citizens' social rights and responsibilities. These theories are tested in examining parliamentary discussions on the politics of childcare in Finland.

2. **Dr Ulrich Wenzel**, Institu für Arbeitsmarkt- und Berufsforschung, Germany

Co-author Dr Andreas Hirseland, Institut für Arbeitsmarkt- und Berufsforschung, Germany

Citizenship in the social investment state: Autonomy by contract?

"Activating the citizen" is one of the core ideas within the conceptual framework of social investment that tends to re-arrange the patterns of the classical welfare state. New policies focus on endeavours to enhance individual skills, in order to accumulate human and social capital. Thus decreasing inequality in the present seems to become less important than providing individual chances for a possible future. Social policy is reshaped in terms of temporality, e.g., by focussing on children's poverty compared to poverty among the elderly. A shift in the notion of the needy is taking place, linking poverty and (personal) productivity by a broad range of welfare state measures designed to improve employability. "Activating" the poor is accounted for the advancement of a self-supported living even though in the context of social investment policies this aim is postponed to an uncertain future. This is legitimised by strengthening the concept of individual autonomy: Being the addressee of "activation" means to be obligated to develop individual autonomy even though theories of socialization indicate that developmental processes cannot be governed from outside. The presentation will exemplify this paradox by a discussion of the measure to contractualize the relation between administration and citizens adopted in several European countries. Eventually some consequences for the concept of citizenship in relation to inequality and social justice in the modern welfare state are drawn.

3. **Arto Selkala**, University of Lapland, Finland

The content and change of citizenship discourse in Finnish municipality welfare politics

The paper focuses on the content and change of citizenship discourse in Finnish municipality welfare politics. The theoretical framework is based on foucauldian theory of discourse. This approach requires study the subject of citizenship discourse in the context of concrete contents and changes in municipality welfare services.The Finnish welfare politics has been under retrenchment since 1990's. Some residual aspects has been emerged as a new feature to the side by universal social policy model. Therefore some pressure towards citizenship has

been emerged. The respondents of the research are the Directors of social welfare services in Finnish municipalities. They see individual responsibility as the most important factor in the production of welfare. They also tend to see the possibilities of municipality to support various marginal groups lower than in other cases. These kind of findings are prevalent especially in wealthy municipalities. I think these results reflect the change of citizenship discourse in municipality welfare politics. It seems that social inclusion politics has some new trace. This looks like an increasing of individual's duties and reducing the municipality obligations.

4. **Dr Ursula Dallinger**, University Hamburg, Germany

Social Citizenship Rights, Inequality and Redistribution: Public opinions in a comparative view

Welfare states reduce inequalities among citizens by redistributing income. This is anchored in citizenship rights and the idea of equality. Redistribution is contested among citizens. Not only does acceptance vary within social groups within countries. Also between countries the acceptance of redistribution differs. The paper argues that public opinions toward redistribution are one of the preconditions of redistribution. Therefore we should know what shapes them. Besides well known individual interests the paper asks how country differences in attitudes to redistribution can be explained. It reconstructs comparative research starting from welfare regime approach, which explains country differences with cultural factors, and approaches from political economy, where preferences for redistribution are explained as rational reaction to economic conditions as the degree of inequality. The paper combines both approaches and shows, that neither political economy nor regime approach alone offer an adequate explanation. Ideas are embedded in economic factors; vice versa, is the impact of the economic factors mediated by culture. Hypothesis on country differences are tested controlling for individual characteristics based on data from ISSP 1999 and additional data about country characteristics such as GINI, GDP, ethnic fractionalisation etc. Multilevel regression is used because individual and country level data are combined.

Session 2: Social Capital, Well-being and Society: implications for social policy
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room C001
Chair: Angharad Beckett

1. **Dr Egle Vaidelyte**, Kaunas University of Technology, Lithuania

Co-author Dr Egle Butkeviciene, Kaunas University of Technology, Lithuania

Philanthropy in Lithuania: Instrument of Social Policy or Private Initiative?

Philanthropy, as a civic action is coming back to Lithuania, as well as to other post-communist Europe countries. At the same time these concepts have acquired new qualities of modernity, based not only on Christian morality but also on corporative, strategic principles of business and public policy. Many of welfare and civil society theorists (Walzer (1998), Clough (1960), Salamon (2001) discuss that philanthropy is an expression of state welfare policy, or on contrary, it appears when state social policy is rather weak. It is assumed that strong role of the state in social policy results in decline of philanthropic initiative. The paper is based on the results of quantitative and qualitative research, that offer the challenging findings. The analysis reveals the conflict of state social policy, philanthropic actors' attitudes and society expectations. Empirical data indicate that in society is dominant the expectancy for highly state controlled social policy. Nevertheless, philanthropic actors are sceptical in respect of state initiative in this field. They usually emphasize the liberal social policy aspects. This is conditioned not just by liberal social attitudes, but by disappointment in state social policy as well. Such complicated situation, which is characterized by ineffective state social policy, the public expectancy of strong state role and not implemented philanthropic actors' sympathies to private philanthropy, appears to be the specific feature of post-communist social environment. Particular post-communist welfare state type, that includes the dichotomy of sympathies to liberal and sentiments to social-democratic welfare models, is specific to Lithuania's social policy.

2. **Dr Iain Lang**, Peninsula Medical School, England

Co-authors Professor David Melzer, Peninsula Medical School, England & Dr David Llewellyn, University of Cambridge, England

Improving well-being: How important is social capital?

Well-being has been on the political agenda recently, and this has included calls to build neighbourhood social capital as a means of improving the well-being of residents, particularly in deprived areas. We used data from the 2004 wave of ELSA, the English Longitudinal Study of Ageing, to assess correlations with the subjective well-being of middle-aged and older adults. We examined associations between individual well-being and demographic factors, socioeconomic status, quality of relationships, social capital (in neighbourhoods, i.e. based on respondents' perceptions about trust, helping, vandalism, crime, etc.), and individual social capital (after Putnam, i.e. based on engagement with formal and informal organizations). Our analyses suggest that neither form of social capital contributes much to explaining variance in well-being when entered into models alongside socioeconomic factors and quality of relationships. For example, in an analysis involving 1,681 individuals aged 55 to 69, socioeconomic status explains approximately 20% of the variance in well-being (i.e. improves R2 by 0.2), quality of relationships explains an additional 17%, but adding neighbourhood well-being explains less than 3%. While welcoming policy-making that seeks to improve well-being, we suggest sociologists have a role to play in establishing an evidence base on which to base such efforts.

3. **Dr Bogdan Voicu**, Romanian Academy of Science, Romania

Co-author Dr Malina Voicu, Romanian Academy of Science, Romania

Social capital and the attitudes towards the Welfare State across Europe

The literature investigating the relation between the bridging social capital and the welfare state flourished in the recent years (van Oorschot and colleagues, 2005, 2006; Kutmin, Rothstein, 2005; Boje, 1996; Wolfe, 1989; Zijderveld, 1998; Etzioni, 1995; Giddens, 1998; Kuhnle & Alestalo, 2000; Rothstein, 2001; etc.). However, the existing literature deals mainly with the effect of the welfare state on social capital. Our goal is to study the impact of various expressions of bridging social capital (generalized trust, trust in institutions, participation in voluntary associations and sociability) on the attitudes towards the welfare states, both at individual and aggregate (social) level. Using the EVS/WVS dataset, we built several multi-level regression models which predict the attitude towards the scope of the welfare state, controlling for both social capital indicators, but also for other individual-level predictors (income, education, age, ideological orientation) and for the country?s welfare profile (second level indicators). The analysis points out the different effects of the social capital indicators. While the confidence in institutions and the involvement in voluntary associations are increasing the social support for a universalistic Welfare State, the generalized trust and the frequent relations with friends have the opposite effect.

4. **Mrs Karen Christensen**, University of Bergen, Norway

Silent Social Capital in Public Care Services

This paper presents an analysis of central changes in the Norwegian Welfare State. On the basis of home care services provided for elderly and physically disabled as an empirical case the paper will focus on gender related power in these services. The framework of this article consists, on the one hand, of the fact that the care services clearly perpetuate gender-related positions of weakness and subservience. On the other hand, the modernisation of theses services has added important new characteristics, including openness for the logic of the private market. These new changes make it still more difficult to alter the position of weakness so characteristic for these services. The paper concludes that it is time to reflect again, seriously, on the basic social political issues about responsibility, community and democracy in order to find a new balance between private and public domains. And in order to break the positions of weakness and subservience it is time to listen to the voices of those directly involved in the practical care work. If those women?s skills are regarded as social

capital rather than unproductive, the welfare state could start using them as contributions to the developing of a closer and healthier democracy.

Session 3: New Issues in Russian Social Policy
Tuesday 4th, 16.00-17.30, Room C001
Chair: David Byrne

1. **Dr Pavel Romanov**, Centre for Social Policy and Gender Studies, Russia

New ideologies and practices of social services: regional models of evaluation

The on-going processes of social policy reforms in Russia are determined by the intentions of neo-liberal ideologists and the government to rationalize the relationships between the citizens and state, to make these relationships more efficient and effective. A trend towards rationalization was expressed by the new legislation on reorganization of responsibilities between the levels of authorities, and monetization of privileges. Another aspect of these quite contradictory challenges is modernization of social services system. During the last few years some experiments took place in this area, in that number those supported by the international foundations and expert groups. Such innovations were directed towards the increase of effectiveness of social services as well as their managerialization, with a great emphasis on measurable outcomes and effectiveness. New rationalized standards often encounter the existing practices of performance and evaluation of quality and effectiveness of social services, as well as motivation of staff and methods of management, including managing quality of social services. There is a great diversity of understanding of quality and effectiveness among the social services employees, managers and clients, and a great need in elaboration of instrumental tools to work under the new circumstances. The paper is focused on the research of the evaluation of quality and effectiveness of social services as a dynamic process during the recent years in two contrasting Volga regions, Saratov and Samara.

2. **Dr Tatiana Sidorina**, State University, Russia

Social Policy in a Society of Vertical Contract

In the end of 20th century Russia found itself in a rather difficult situation, a transition from paternalism in solving social problems to a new paradigm, which was based on market principles and exchange mechanisms. Is such a swift transition from paternalism in social policy to liberalism of 1990s in Russia possible or even feasible? The experience of the past years has proved the falsity of such hasty decisions. Among the sad outcomes of hastiness of liberal reforms one can list the following: catastrophic delay in solving social problems; discredit of liberal values; discredit of social reforms. Presently the nature of social policy in Russia is determined by a vertical contract. Claiming itself social and democratic the state raises the bar of social responsibility of a common individual so high, that he just isn't able to participate in the process of social «reform and partnership». From here, comes the political inactivity of the major part of the population, continuation of welfare-recipient behaviors (as a display of inability to exist under compulsory subsidies). As a result, social policy (and the selection of path) according to the terms of a vertical contract is carried out not on the basis of referendums, but on dictation and command.

3. **Olga Zaytseva**, Russian State Social University, Russia

Recruitment policy and regulation of employment in Russia

The critical situation on the labor market caused by the current state of the Russian economy requires new approaches and mechanisms to the municipal recruitment policy and regulation of employment. The organization of the labor market according to the production needs is becoming more actual. We need to consider the labor market as a complex system which state either improves or worsens depending on the degree of its study and managing influences at different levels, both across and vertical. Nowadays the governmental recruitment agencies have mainly focus only on selecting the best candidates for an employer, vacancies for the unemployed, or their retraining. In the near future it is preferable to expand functions and directions of activity of the governmental recruitment agencies,

change their role in regulating the labor market and forming a wide sphere of its social competence. The governmental recruitment agencies should not only eliminate negative consequences of market relations in the labor sphere, but also influence on functioning the labor market. It is only possible in the conditions of expanding a sphere of the governmental recruitment agencies, its real participation in decision-making in the investment, anti-inflationary, and budgetary policies. The efficiency of the policy in employment should be based on the innovative social technologies for development of employment.

Session 4: The Dynamics of Poverty/Inequality: issues for social policy
Wednesday 5th, 09.00-11.00, Room C001
Chair: Justin Waring

1. **Romana Xerez**, Technical University of Lisbon, Portugal

Moving in and Moving out: Dynamics of Social Class and Place in Greater Lisbon

Which are the dynamics of residential mobility in Greater Lisbon in the last decades? This research proposes that moving in and moving out in Lisbon and the other 18 conurbations in the metropolitan occupied a central position to explain social class in Portuguese society. The expansion of Lisbon and suburbs reports white and blue collar social class dynamics. Lisbon's inner city population decrease after the 70s and 80s, reports "voluntary" middle class displacement and inner city gentrification life styles. Inadequate Housing policies have influenced segregation of the new underclass and guetization of upper upper and lower class. This paper describes with multiple linear regression population evolution in Greater Lisbon using the census tracts of 1991 and 2001. Several independent variables have been analysed – family, housing, immigration from African Countries (of Portuguese Language) and employment in the tertiary sector these jointly explain the variation change in population of the census tracts. The results confirm that neighbourhoods moving in and moving out process in neighbourhoods have effective social class dynamics. The conclusion reached in this paper has deep implications on Portuguese Social Policy.

2. **Dr Jolanta Aidukaite**, University College of South Stockholm, Sweden

The Concentration of Poverty in the Post-Soviet City of Vilnius: Coping Strategies of Means-tested Benefits Recipients

The post-soviet cities are not so widely researched, although they have witnessed dramatic changes since the fall of the Communist regime. Vilnius, the city capital of Lithuania, is not an exception to this situation. There is no study that assesses the extent of growing segregation in the city and explores the coping strategies of the urban poor. The purpose of this paper is to explore the coping strategies of the poor in the urban landscape, measuring also the extent of segregation in the city. The coping strategies include both the analyses of formal social support (the government transfers and services) and informal social security (help obtained from the family and relatives, friends, neighbours and other social networks). The poor is considered to be in this study an individual or household unit relying on means-tested benefits to make ends meet. This paper is based on secondary and primary data sources. The primary sources include the questionnaire carried among means-tested benefits recipients in the city of Vilnius in 2006. In addition, 10 in-depth interviews were conducted with individuals living on social assistance. The findings of this paper show that residential segregation is growing in the city. The quantitative analyses indicated that some neighbourhoods of the city are over-represented by the recipients of means-tested benefits. Therefore, it is possible to claim that poverty is concentrated in the particular areas of the city. This study does not confirm the hypothesis that post-socialist welfare state promotes the development of the informal social security. The qualitative and quantitative analyses show that the post-socialist welfare state in Lithuania gives relatively adequate support for the very poor. This promotes their reliance on formal support and reduces dependency on informal social security.

3. **Dr Anne Skevik Grødem**, NOVA - Norwegian Social Research, Norway

"Faces of poverty" and social exclusion

Contrary to what is commonly assumed, studies of poverty tend to find only relatively weak links between income poverty, material deprivation, and (other) indicators of social exclusion. One explanation for this, that is often suggested but rarely tested, is that disadvantages are accumulated in sub-groups among the poor: most income-poor families do reasonably well, but some severely poor people suffer in many areas. If this is so, it should be possible to identify the poorest among the poor, and to put this assumption to the test. In this paper, I identify three "faces of poverty": long-term income poverty, work poverty (jobless households), and subjective poverty. Data are found in a Norwegian survey of families with children, where low-income families are massively oversampled. Two questions are asked: (1) how large are these groups, and to what extent do they overlap? (2) to what extent do we find that the poorest of the poor are socially isolated and that they suffer from a lowered quality of life? The analysis thus goes beyond asking "does poverty lead to social exclusion/ isolation" and asks instead "what forms of poverty leads to what forms of exclusion?"

4. **Olga Urzha**, Russian State Social University, Russia

Social Structure of society as factor of working out social policy

Social structure of Russian society is a phenomenon which needs detailed rethinking according to its previous and its contemporary state. The lack of reliable knowledge of social structure of the society and the dynamics of its development is a cause of numerous failures in social policy. Three main problems which prevented us in the past from gaining reliable knowledge of social structure of Russian society can be pointed out. The first problem was connected with inadequacy of understanding theoretical-methodological approaches towards the investigating of the social inequalities. Some scholars resisted in estimating the structure of the society, basing upon the conception of the two friendly classes (workers and farmers) and intelligentsia which is serving their interests. The real stratum-constitution of social structure was taken as a temporary, negative state, which had to be obviated. The second part of scholars accepted the theory of social stratification as a whole, but practically investigating the social structure they were attracted to habitual "trinomial formula" which they were accustomed to. The third part of scholars made attempts to determine the real state of Russian society using the objective stratification criteria.The second problem was connected with the drastic change of priorities among the stratification criteria in Russia. In the Soviet period "power" had been the main factor of differentiation in society, but in the new circumstances "money" influenced the social stratification in greater extent. This caused the fact that some investigators took into account only the level of income which obviously disfigured the real situation.The third problem was that the investigations of the state of social structure of Russian society were made locally, without information about real social-economic state of social groups and stratums, because the tradition of filling in declarations of incomes was not made up yet. Having solved these problems enabled us to gain the knowledge of the real state of social structure of Russian society, the dynamics and tendencies of changes, and to discover the real basis for working out the adequate social policy. Today in has become possible. Nowadays the question under consideration and investigation is the state of the middle class in Russia, the dynamics of its development, forming of its interests and elaborating the adequate social policy. These materials are presented in the report.

Session 5: Social Policy and the Individual/State Relationship: challenges and transformations , **Wednesday 5th: 14.00-15.30, Room C001**
Chair: Justin Waring

1. **Pekka Kosonen**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Activation by contractualism and the new contractual mode of governance

Is there a connection of activation contracts with the more general rise of the current contract society? In principle, according to classical definition, a contract presupposes autonomy, free agency and mutual agreement among the contracting partners. This principle of private law is

nowadays increasingly applied to society at large. One has to ask, are these changes to be interpreted as new forms of governance. Activation refers to labour market measures, but it covers also pension reforms and an increasing emphasis on both the right and duty to participate in paid employment. Plans on activation are usually made at the central state level, but then local administration is involved in the implementation of programmes. Finally it is the obligation of local offices to arrange contracts with the 'clients'. When clients are required to sign contracts with the officials, how equal and autonomous are the contract partners really? These questions are addressed in the light of Danish, Irish, Finnish and French experiences.

2. **Dr Ingo Bode**, University of Edinburgh, UK

The fuzzy future of mixed pension systems: Understanding the new logics of retirement provision in Western welfare regimes

Throughout the Western world, pensions systems have come under scrutiny. By and large, marketization is under way, yet the recent pension reform in liberal Britain reveals that collectivistic governance and public responsibility still prove major cornerstones of these systems. Indeed, there are complex evolutions in the overall architecture of retirement provision, and the references on which it is built. These references rely on particular sets of shared norms associated with (multi-tiered) institutional designs. The paper argues that, basically, Western pension systems oscillate between two polar moral principles: the idea of pensions being a citizen's wage, and the concept of the self-made pension. Using evidence from three European pension systems (Germany, France and Britain), it shows that current institutional change in the various pension pillars can be understood as a recalibration of these two rationales. Overall, there is a robust transnational tendency towards the idea of self-made pensions, though on different scales and to different degrees. However, the citizen's wage concept persists, albeit within evolving patterns. This is due to both episodic political resistance and 'technological' problems inherent to the construction of market-based pension provision. Against this background, volatility in regulation and provision, as well as fuzzy normative foundations, tend to become a permanent feature of Western pension systems.

3. **Dr Sibel Kalaycioglu**, Middle East Technical University, Turkey

Co-author Dr Helga Rittersberger, Middle East Technical University, Turkey

What To Expect From The State

The paper will focus on the perceptions of reciprocal "rights" and "duties" between the citizen/ individual and the state. Rights and duties are defined within the limits of social welfare policies as applied in Turkey. The study was conducted in three metropolitan centers of Turkey, selecting a non-probabilistic random sample, stratified according to SES in different town quarters. In total 390 persons were involved in the research. One major conclusion indicates that the state is not perceived to be effective in shaping or constructing the public and private spheres. As the individuals see that they themselves are the solely responsible agents of welfare, there is a high level of indifference towards welfare policies of the state. Still there is high expectation about provision of jobs, housing, health care from the state although knowing that this expectation can hardly be fulfilled. Such a perception can be interpreted within the frame of paternalist understanding of the state's "duties". This leads to a weak attachment of individuals to the society and collective life. Claiming of citizens' "rights" on the other hand, can not be conceptualized as a concrete demand. It remains an abstract concept for the individuals which can hardly transform into a collective action, pressuring the state authority or the services. Hence, on the basis of rights there is a "fatalistic" attitude towards the authority. Referring to paternalism and fatalism the paper will discuss the welfare policies and the role of state in the Turkish case.

4. **Ms Genevieve Heard**, Monash University, Australia

A sociology of the Australian maternity leave debate

Australia lags behind Europe in its provision of legislated maternity leave entitlements. This is despite a strong campaign by the Human Rights and Equal Opportunity Commission,

accompanied by a thoroughly researched proposal for a government-funded scheme. It is also despite the Government's concern over low fertility, and its stated policy priority of improving "work and family balance" for Australians. This paper examines the evolution and socio-political context of the maternity leave debate in Australia. I argue that the issue has been utilized by feminists and conservatives alike for ideological gain. I also consider the way in which sociological theory on the subject has been co-opted in this ideological battle. In particular, conservative groups have seized on the work of British sociologist Catherine Hakim in order to claim that maternity leave legislation would benefit only one of Hakim's three ideal types of woman the "work-centred" type. The argument that a compulsory system would discriminate against all other women has proved politically expedient. The Australian maternity leave debate offers valuable insights into the roles of various groups in shaping public policy. Implications for other policy issues are discussed, and comparisons with European policy debates are drawn.

Poster Presentations

1. **Professor Siniša Zrinšcak**, University of Zagreb, Croatia

Civil society as a service provider – an impossible task for post-communist societies?

Post-communist transformation created favorable social conditions for civil society development, what is visible not only in its social visibility, but moreover in expectations about its social role both from citizens and all relevant social actors. These expectations are particularly visible in the field of social policy because of the widening gaps in public provisions as well as greater social needs. However, the development of civil society is far from being satisfactory as there are many obstacles, connected with the influential legacy, poor financial conditions, human resources etc. On the base of the results of the CIVICUS Civil Society Index, conducted in Croatia and some other post-communist countries, the paper argues that these obstacles are not only of temporary character which can be overcome by investments (such as those coming from the EU funds) but that they create long-lasting conditions inside which the civil society can be consisted mainly of interest and advocacy based organizations, but not so of service-type organizations.

2. **Mr Centella Miguel**, Universidad De Extremadura, Spain

Social model, Welfare, Convergence

This work measures the degree of social convergence achieved in the European Union lately (until the moment of the integration of the new partners from East of Europe) from the point of view of the spending used to supply for the main social benefits in the States that integrate it.
To raise the existence of convergence in the field social it requires knowing if the degree of welfare and social protection of the European citizenship has been become more homogenous. First at all, we make an approach to the European social model. After that, we revise the greater or smaller generosity of national social systems from the evolution of the principal public social expenditures into States member. The main conclusion is that the EU-15 states converge in the social field or, at least, in the capacity of financing social policies, what is especially important. However, the starting differences are so vast that, in spite of the important effort done by some countries, it is impossible that a minimum level of benefits at continental level can be homogenized in short time, especially with last and next enlargements. It is for that reason that in this new context and still without approving the European Constitution it would be necessary, at least, a harmonized and common catalogue of social rights.

3. **Edina Schneider**, Martin-Luther-University Halle-Wittenberg, Germany

Co-author Michael Schubert, Martin-Luther-University Halle-Wittenberg, Germany

Effects of the employment market policy on the social policy in Germany by means of the example of the access to occupational participation benefits of health-impaired unemployed persons

The German social policy provides benefits for the participation in working life for disabled or health-impaired persons. These benefits represent an important socio-political instrument which is to improve the chances of this group of people on the labour market. The focus is here on professional education measures as part of the occupational rehabilitation benefits which take the concerned person's state of health into consideration. The statistics from the German Federal Employment Agency show that the utilization of this socio-political instrument takes a noticeable drop with the reorientation of the employment market policy in 2005. In the context of a qualitative research project which has been carried out on behalf of the Institute for Labour Market an Occupational Research a modified and access conditions are to be noted. If the learned profession does no longer serve as a basis for the placement, because any other occupation is defined as acceptable, then it is on the one hand no longer necessary to record detailed health-related criteria related to the occupation. On the other hand the occupational rehabilitation could become significantly less important with this regulation due to the reference to another occupation. A permanent reintegration of the people concerned without specific qualification offers proves to be difficult. From the concerned people's point of view it is noticeable that they often do not take up rehabilitative measures due to financial reasons because the financial coverage is on the minimum living wage during a measure and often implies social descent.

RN 27: South European Societies

Convener: Sokratis Koniordos, University of Crete, Greece

Session 1
Tuesday 4th – 09.00-11.00, Room CLIC 4
Chair: Tbc

1. **Mr Miguel Centella**, Universidad De Extremadura, Spain

European Welfare: Social model in transition and convergence

This work measures the degree of social convergence achieved in the European Union lately (until the moment of the integration of the new partners from East of Europe) from the point of view of the spending used to supply for the main social benefits in the States that integrate it.
To raise the existence of convergence in the field social it requires knowing if the degree of welfare and social protection of the European citizenship has been become more homogenous. First at all, we make an approach to the European social model. After that, we revise the greater or smaller generosity of national social systems from the evolution of the principal public social expenditures into States member. The main conclusion is that the EU-15 states converge in the social field or, at least, in the capacity of financing social policies, what is especially important. However, the starting differences are so vast that, in spite of the important effort done by some countries, it is impossible that a minimum level of benefits at continental level can be homogenized in short time, especially with last and next enlargements. It is for that reason that in this new context and still without approving the European Constitution it would be necessary, at least, a harmonized and common catalogue of social rights.

2. **Dr Georgios Papastefanou**, Centre for Survey Research and Methodology, Germany

Co-author Dr Kemal Aydin, International University of Sarajevo, Bosnia-Herzegovina

Social inequality and consumption in Southern East Europe: the case of Greece and Turkey

Studies on social inequality and poverty usually rely on the available net household income. Mainstream comparative analyses in EU define the poverty line at 60 percent of mean equivalent net household income. It is agreed upon that income availability indicates social inclusion resp. exclusion, because it seems to be the central resource for standard of living. But increasingly reputable authors are arguing that differentiated income expenditure measures are reflecting social inequality resp. poverty more adequately. In a European regions perspective it is questioned, if this unifying approach holds true for southern Europe resp. Southern East Europe. Taking into account specific cultural and economic traditions one could assume, that in Greece and Turkey income inequality is more profound. This would mean, that expenditures for goods and services is mainly an expression of available money (expecting a high income elasticity of expenditures). Concretely, one would expect that in this southern east European region, poor households do not spend more money than they have available. “Overspending” (by exhausting savings or by taking debts) would not be a significant strategy for upgrading standard of living resp. participating in high level consumption. But on the other side, óne would expect that these hypotheses hold more true for Turkey than for Greece, which economically and socially is integrated in the EU. For this exploratory study we use household budget data from Greek and Turkish Official Statistics, being collected in 2003 on income, assets and expenditures of private households, as well as on households’ social status and composition.

3. **Professor Lucia Boccacin**, Catholic University of Sacred Heart, Italy

The Italian Third Sector in a Welfare Plural Society: Towards a Social Partnership?

The third sector plays a specific role in the process of promoting a plural welfare society, thanks to new forms of social partnership among public, private, third sector and informal subjects. In order to understand such a ever-changing sector, we need interpretative

categories able to explain the morphogenesis of the phenomenon. One of these is the social partnership perspective which enables one to adequately consider the high third sector inner differentiation, also with regards to the diverse relationships with the social private area, the state and the market. As for Italy, partnerships, intended as a place where different social subjects convene, may help local associative experiences to make a difference at a wider level. Some Italian empirical research found out that as a result of the endogenous participation of third sector organizations in the social welfare provision and of the networking approach through social partnership, the answer to the social needs widens and the service quality increases. Furthermore, there is a correlation between social capital production and third sector organizations social action. The whole Italian society can take advantage of this connection, as good practices of reciprocity and cooperation, as well as of services provided, keep on growing internally.

4. **Professor Roy Panagiotopoulou**, University of Athens, Greece

The NGOs and their Struggle for Visibility in the Greek Electronic Media Environment

The new liberal conditions of capitalist development have to secure competitive production conditions, flexibility, and mobility for labor and capital. Under these circumstances of increased social mobility and insecurity, the states function increasingly as negotiators on the one hand, between local and national social groups and between international organizations and international networks of organizations, on the other. The new conditions become favorable for the development of the NGOs because they offer a larger range of activities. However, new needs for publicity and visibility of the NGOs activities arise for the citizen. In a society with an omnipotent presence of few political parties and a plethora of small mostly unknown NGOs, whose fields of activities do not correspond to the major social problems (such as poverty, drugs, minorities, migration, trafficking etc.) the role of the media becomes crucial. The aim of this paper is to analyze the asymmetric relationship between the Media and the NGOs in Greece and to demonstrate the new need for visibility and systematic promotion of their activities. Further, it discusses the state efforts to create pro volunteering attitudes to the public and to support “state voluntary organizations” which gained a strong visibility by the media.

Session 2
Tuesday 4th, 14.00-15.30, Room CLIC 4
Chair: Tbc

1. **Professor Joao Peixoto**, Technical University of Lisbon, Portugal

Latin American immigration in Southern Europe: multiple belongings, social integration and policy challenges

Among the multiple immigration streams that are currently directed to the European Union, the flow between Latin America and Southern Europe, particularly Portugal, Spain and Italy, seems to be one of the more relevant ones. Moreover, it has also attained one of the strongest increases in recent years. In this paper, a brief presentation of the most important migration flows in this direction will be made, pointing to the similarities and differences among the host countries. Afterwards, the role of multiple belongings and social connections will be stressed. They include the tentative building of an Ibero-American political community, in which Spain and Portugal are engaged, and the numerous family links due to former Southern European emigration in Latin America. By themselves, these points of contact would be enough to sustain a migration stream. Further, we will discuss the implications of those mutual connections for the social and economic incorporation of immigrants, as well as for immigration policy. It will be argued that, despite strong labour market segmentation, the general restrictive stance and European Union obligations, a more favourable situation exists for Latin American immigrants in Southern Europe, regarding most of other immigrant groups, either in social or in political terms.

2. **Mr Miguel Centella**, Universidad De Extremadura, Spain

Co-author Mr Artemio Baigorri, Mr Ramon Fernandez & Ms Maria Del Mar Chaves, Universidad De Extremadura, Spain

European cross-border industrial relations systems: The Iberian regions case

In this work we analyze the origin and the construction process of the cross-border industrial relations systems between some of the Spanish regions and its neighbours, principally between the regions of the called Raya Ibérica like Extremadura (Spain) and Alentejo and Region Centro (Portugal). In particular, we identify the factors that like the context, the normative structure, the ideologies and the social actors (supranational agencies, national and territorial Administrations and trade unions and employers organizations), help to the configuration of this relational system and explain it and also we identify the problems that make difficult it and condition it. The final purpose is, first, to determine if some cross-border industrial relations systems exist or if these are being developed and, second, to know the true implication of the social agents. Indeed, one of the main conclusions that we obtain still indicates to us the weak implication of most of these actors in whom we can emphasize the shortage of communication as well as of institutional supports and material resources.

3. **Ms Athanasia Batziou**, Panteion University, Greece

Picturing immigration: photographic representation of immigrants in the press of two new receiver-countries of the European south (Greece and Spain)

At times when traditional receiver-countries of immigrants establish strict border controls in order to discourage further immigration, new receiver-countries are called to deal with the growing numbers of immigrants who enter their territory and for the face time face the rise of racism and xenophobia. Given the fact that for the majority of the population the formulation of opinion regarding immigrants is mediated, it is interesting to look at how immigrants are portrayed in the media.The pictures of immigrants provided by the media construct their image more persuasively than verbal media discourse and are useful sources where the responses to immigration can be traced. This paper looks at press photographs of immigrants in two countries of the European South (Greece and Spain) in order to identify the representational patterns in pictorial media discourse from a comparative perspective and provide an example of the way immigrants are 'described' in and by the media.

Session 3: The Issue of European Deprived Areas in European Cities: A challenge for emerging generations
Tuesday 4th, 16.00-17.30, Room CLIC 4
Chair: Catherine Delcroix & Dan Ferrand-Bechmann

1. **Dr Dietmar Loch**, Université Grenoble II, France

Immigrant Youth and Urban Riots: A Comparison of France and Germany

The recent urban riots in French suburbs had a copycat effect on the behaviour of marginalized youth in German cities. Nonetheless, unlike France or England, Germany has not traditionally witnessed this form of violent protest by migrant youths. In order to understand why, this proposed paper will compare the urban marginalization lived by youths of North African descent in France with that lived by youths of Turkish descent in Germany. This analysis will focus on three levels: First, this paper will compare processes of youth exclusion and integration at the individual level through the examination of youth socialization. Second, the different integration models of the two countries will permit an institutional study of public policies aimed at these populations as well as their impacts on them. Third, the paper will discuss an intermediary level found between individuals and the State that identifies similarities and differences in both the "conflictualization" of social demands and mediation through interest representation. Through these comparisons it will be possible to observe numerous socio-structural similarities concerning migrant youths in France and Germany (i.e. education paths, unemployment, exclusion, etc.) that construct the potential for protest in the two countries. I contend that political-cultural factors (colonialism, political culture, interest representation systems, etc.) explain the differences in rioting between France and Germany

despite the similarities between excluded youth populations cited above. The development of this hypothesis will allow us to reflect on "new conflict for recognition" that has emerged in the marginalized neighborhoods of numerous cities, which acts as a socializing agent and actually has positive effects on cohesion in urban society.

2. **Elsa Lagier**, University Marc Bloch, France

Political participation of Young French from immigrant background

How can one explain the political behaviour of the young (age 18 to 35) French from immigrant background who live in the banlieues? Do their parents' migration history and memory play a role in it? Does it make a difference whether this history has been passed on or not? How do families combine their diverse identities and citizenship(s) through two or three generations? In order to study this issue, a number of family case histories are being collected in three different neighbourhoods form three cities: Chanteloup-les-Vignes (thirty kilometers away from Paris), Dreux, and Vernouillet (located in Eure-et-Loir). The three contexts are somehow politically different; thus the influence of local context may alos be assessed, as compared with the influence deriving from the family. A total of thirty families (from African, North African and Asian origins) will be interviewed.

Session 4
Wednesday 5th, 09.00-11.00, Room CLIC 4
Chair: Tbc

Part A:

1. **Ayhan Akman**, Sabanci University, Turkey

Religious Activism and Civil Society in Greece and Turkey

My paper will outline the findings of the fieldwork that I have been conducting in Greece on the Orthodox Church since September 2006. I will supplement these with my observations regarding the state of religious activism in Turkey; focusing on philanthropic initiatives on the one hand and more politically contentious agendas on the other. The purpose of this comparison is to help investigating the complex and frequently unpredictable interface between religion and civil society. In particular, the question of whether religious movements and organizations which do not espouse individualism as a core value can be considered a vital and legitimate part of civil society will be pursued. The idea that individualism is the sine qua non of civil society is so widely accepted that it is fair to describe it as the hegemonic discourse on subject. I would like to argue that rather than being definitive of civil society in general, individualism (and the liberal framework that promotes it) offers only one, culturally specific kind of foundation on which a pluralistic, tolerant model of social coexistence can be built. What intrigues me is the possibility of finding non-individualistic, communitarian or religious bases on which different societies can function both as a counter-weight to state power and manage their coexistence in a civil, non-violent and tolerant manner.

2. **Dr Maria Helena Antunes**, AidLearn Inc, Portugal

Co-authors Dr Margarida Segurado, AidLearn Inc, Portugal & Professor Fausto Amaro, Higher Institute of Social and Political Sciences, Portugal

The social representation of Islam in Portugal – A comparison between Islamic immigrants and Portuguese employers (SME)

This paper presents the main results of a study on the social representation of Islam in Portugal. 583 Islamic people and 307 employers (SME) have been selected as a nation wide sample. Data have been gathered by structured interviews which included the Schwartz Values Scale. These interviews took place during 2006 in the most significant residential Islamic communities. Our findings show that the social representation of Islam is quite different for both groups. For the Islamic interviewees Islamism is associated with peace, religion and tolerance. For the Portuguese employers (SME) the first three words associated with Islam are religion, fanatic and terrorism. The constructed image of each group is also

dissimilar. For the non Islamic employers, Islamic people are fanatic and suspicious. For Islamic people the non Islamic Portuguese are friendly, suspicious and discreet. Therefore, both see the others as suspicious. Although Islamic immigrants have a higher rate of unemployment, the majority does not feel discriminated. Unemployment seems to be a consequence of a lack of skills and a lower level of education. The findings of this research have direct implications on immigration policy and on social integration of Islamic immigrants in the Portuguese society.

Part B:

3. **Andre Freire**, ISCTE, Portugal

Co-author Ana Maria Belchior, ISCTE, Portugal

Left-right Orientations in Portugal

Portugal is new democracy with a long right-wing authoritarian heritage (1926-74). It has been shown that the Portuguese (along with the Austrians, the Irish and the Belgium) are among those West Europeans that show lower levels of left-right recognition, as well as lower levels of social, value and partisan anchoring of left-right attitudes. However, previous studies have been based on secondary data analysis and the Portuguese case, because of its relative uniqueness in the West European context, deserves more research based on primary data designed to clarify the meanings and the anchoring of left-right attitudes. This is what we do, based on a survey conducted by the authors in Portugal, 2006. The first aim of the paper is to understand what are the meanings that the Portuguese attribute to each one of the two camps of the left-right divide. The second purpose of the paper is to give more precise and updated estimates of the relative weight of social factors, values and partisan orientations to structure citizens left-right self-placement. Finally, we intend to evaluate the relations between citizens left-right attitudes and their attitudes towards different types of political regimes. Whenever available and pertinent, comparative secondary data, namely from the new Southern European democracies, will be used to a better understanding of the Portuguese case.

4. **Dr Sabine Stadler,** Austria

Cyprus-A never ending story

Cyprus is a separated island since 50 years and the hostilities among the Greek and the Turk part did not stop. The country is represented in the European parliament by Greek and Turkish deputies, the Turkish government is not acknowledged and the two parties are hostile like ever. After the rejection of the peace plan of the UN the mandate of offering control never stopped, the north now is meant to be an area of smuggling, human trafficking and easy tourism not to control as most of the journalists learn on Cyprus. Itself the Commissioner responsible for health does not meet the needs for an active politics in health and the concrete politics going on doubt the political representation of Cyprus in the EU. At the moment most of the debate is going on the re-donation of the Cypriote wealth in the north to the Greek in the south and the division of the island perceives. I give an overview on the newest news and information on Cyprus and the social theory to it.

Part C:

5. **Sokratis Koniordos**, University of Crete, Greece

Meaning, Lifestyle and Entrepreneurial 'Global' ways: Strategy and serendipity in developing a cultural economy in the island of Crete.

In contemporary Greece localised identity formation could and did draw heavily too from symbols referring to Greece's classical past. However, that which in actual practice has had an effect in the strengthening of regional cultural identities has been the "discovery" of themes, symbols, and traditions that are of more recent decent. These have to do with specific to the local area cultural elements-ingredients, which are tangible material artefacts (products), as well as more intangible ones such as (life)styles, and outlooks. In turn, these

have been employed in the aetheticisation of contemporary goods and services at the local level, being attractive as they are, to the inhabitants of a locality and to those that identify or have an affinity with it. Accordingly, cultural traces from various localities have been employed in the forging of the broader national identity. Crete, products and services that relate to Cretan themes, are a case in point. I propose to present and discuss goods-services that stem from its local tradition and which have a quite powerful symbolic and identity meaning for its inhabitants. These are the discovery of the "Mediterranean diet", linked to a health lifestyle and longevity.The "Mediterranean diet", is not exclusive to Crete. In fact, the "Mediterranean diet" is the outcome of a comparative research on factors contributing to longevity – it was decreed that specifically the diet of Crete to have most positive effects upon, but this was considered as representative of the diet of the Mediterranean region as a whole. The Mediterranean diet and cuisine entails little red meat and substantial amounts of vegetables, olive oil, and barley bread, i.e. products local to the island. However, once these products have been reinterpreted as healthy their production and consumption has increased substantially, while its local and meaning dimensions of have been straightened. Today, it terms of symbolisation and meaning the Mediterranean diet ingredients have been tied with a Zorba-like male style of self-assertion and life-style that has been constructed as specifically Cretan.[1] Therefore, such items with a symbolic-cultural and identity referent are particular to the island of Crete. It is in this sense that they are cultural goods and part of a cultural economy. However, it is important to note that the impact or radius of meaning associated with them would have been much narrower had it not literally exploded at a time when mass tourism has already emerged to become the islands prime industry, and "new" technology has facilitated the spread of information about them. Several small or very small (micro) in scale businesses have emerged, or reinforced an earlier presence, in the island in response to the new recognition and increasing demand that the above-mentioned items-industries have brought about, and it is upon these that I focus upon and explore in the proposed paper. At the same time, such businesses operate in an increasingly globalized context, which has had (tourism, information technologies) triggered their emergence and sustenance too – an instance of "glocal" interpenetration and mutual reinforcement, as I will argue. Therefore, these are firms benefiting not only from locally available raw material input, but also from symbolisations that while they are identified to a particular locality, life-style, and meaning system, are possible largely because of globalising interconnections. With these in mind I aim to look at the mix of serendipitous opportunity and business strategy in setting such small businesses and ascertain possible policy implications for sustaining and promoting culturally impregnated goods and services.

RN 28: Society and Sports

Convener: Ørnulf Seippel, Institute for Social Research, Norway

Session 1:
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room CLIC 13
Chair: Ørnulf Seippel

1. **Dr Irene A Reid**, University of Stirling, Scotland

Co-author Dr Joseph M Bradley Sports Studies University of Stirling Scotland

"They don't understand out culture": Narratives of outsdiers and 'Otherness' in Scottish football culture

In the first decade of the twenty-first century a changed social and political environment has contributed to new phases of immigration to Scotland. This coincides with Scottish Executive initiatives that seek to promote a multicultural society that is more tolerant of ethnic and cultural difference. The 'One Scotland, Many Cultures' campaign and recent summits on sectarianism and religious bigotry are two of these initiatives. Such initiatives are welcomed. Nonetheless, there have been questions asked regarding the knowledge, understanding and motivations behind some of these initiatives. For example, to date these have not highlighted how the embedded ideologies that underpin racism and intolerance of difference are sustained through the popular media discourses associated with cultural practices like sport. This paper examines popular media narratives surrounding three individuals associated with football in Scotland: Celtic goalkeeper and Polish international Artur Boruc; Vladimir Romanov, Lithuanian owner of Hearts; and Paul Le Guen, the French head coach at Glasgow Rangers from June 2006 until January 2007. This analysis reveals how certain common mechanisms of racism infuse popular media narratives of non-Scots as 'outsiders'. Such evidence contributes further to exposing the myth that racism and racist ideologies are not a problem in Scotland.

Session 2:
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room CLIC 13
Chair: Tbc

1. **Ørnulf Seippel**, Institute for Social Research, Norway

Crisis? What Crisis? Volunteers in Sports

A recurrent complaint in the world of sports and voluntary organizations is the development with respect to volunteers: It is getting harder and harder to find enough volunteers, and the whole voluntary sport sector is threatened because of this development. Previous studies reveal a somewhat more complicated picture. The present paper is based on a longitudinal study (1999-2006) of Norwegian voluntary sport organizations making it possible to look beyond such common warnings. In this paper I will then first study the factual development of voluntary and paid work in Norwegian voluntarily organized sports. Next, I will look at the sport organizations' own understanding of these developments. Finally, I will try to explain the development found in our data (main finding so far: no significant decrease in voluntary work but an increase in paid work) and try to speculate on some of its implications for the future of voluntary sports.

2. **Marta Klekotko**, Jagiellonian University, Poland

Through Sport to Civil Society and Community Development: The Case of Radzionkow in Upper Silesia in Poland

The paper focuses on Ruch Radzionk sports club that became a germ of local civil society and community development in Radzionk unicipality. During 88 years of its functioning, the Ruch Radzionk sports club has been fulfilling integration function; it has united the local community of Radzionk round an idea of self-governance, traditional values and civic spirit. From 1975, the date of incorporation of Radzionk town to Bytom, the club had been a place

where one tried to uphold the Radzionk traditions and where the name of municipality survived. In 1990 in the head office of the club, the Radzionk social-Cultural Society was held. The Society elaborated guidelines of fight for independent Radzionk and its statutory goals like: perfection of the social base of governing, propagation of local tradition, developing political and lawful culture of the community, activating and stimulating social activity and civic initiative. Civic traditions of Radzionk decided upon the success in the fight for the municipality independence and upon the rapid development of the social space of the town. Today, historically shaped social networks, social ties, ability to co-operation, social trust, local identity and traditional values compose fundamental resources, based on which development in the municipality is created.

3. **Matt Frew**, Glasgow Caledonian University, Scotland

Co-author Aaron McIntosh, Glasgow Caledonian University, Scotland

The Paradox of Performing Active Lifestyles

This paper focuses upon physical activity and lifestyle habits, evidenced through the evaluation of a Scottish local authority activity motivation initiative. The study couples Bourdieusian theory with focal data drawn across a three-phased research methodology involving children, teachers and activity motivators. The paper argues that the school context not only structures and governs physical activity but also supports the cultural capital of privileged groups, essential for sustaining active lifestyles. In tracking the activity patterns of children across a geodemographic spectrum, the successful assimilation of an active lifestyle is seen to demand habitus and capitals that mirror the structure, discipline and performance of activity within time and place. For privileged groups the internal structure, regulation and authority of the school mutually conditions with external traditional sporting contexts of facilitised, club-based and coached activity. This contrasts with those less privileged groups who, while evidencing higher levels of activity, engaged in a more fluid and unstructured form of free play. Paradoxically, while the structured performances of privileged groups make the home environment one of parental pacification, the capitals of these groups are ultimately 'durable and transferable' tastes to be actualized or seen in future 'action' (Bourdieu, 1990: 35). Therefore, as these children progress into difficult periods of adolescence those with the habitus and privileging cultural capital are best placed to assimilate and action the active lifestyle message.

4. **Dr Werner Pitsch**, Saarland University, Germany

Co-author Dr Eike Emrich, Saarland University, Germany

Explaining doping - A macro-micro-macro theory

In a web based survey in Germany using the randomized response technique we found between 25 and 48 percent dopers in elite sports, depending on the kind of sport and the level of athletic success. Yet attempts at explaining the phenomenon 'doping' focus mainly on individual decisions, mostly using game theoretical approaches or psychological explanations basing on attitudes which direct behaviour. As there are many influencing parameters as well as many interactions between the different agents in sport, these approaches cannot help for calculating the frequency of doping at a collective level. In a rational choice model, individual decisions to this deviant behaviour can be shown to be heavily influenced by the decisions of other competitors as well as by the level of success and the subjective expected use. The fit of data from surveys in three different European countries (Germany, Norway and Great Britain) as well as a multi agent based model for calculating the influence of various individual restrictions on collective effects will be outlined. Thus, the outcome of Anti-Doping-Programs of sport governing bodies aiming at influencing the frequency of doping among athletes by setting restrictions which influence individual doping decisions can be estimated.

Session 3:
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room CLIC 13
Chair: Ørnulf Seippel

1. **Leena Haanpaa**, Turku School of Economics, Finland

Women's Sports events in Finland: From Physical enjoyment to recreation of mind

In Finland, different sports events directed only to women have been vital over two decades. These events got their starting shot in 1984 in Helsinki when a group of six women decided to organize a running event only for women called Naisten Kymppi ('women's ten'). Since then, this event grew to a remarkable size having at its largest over 32 000 participants in 1990. This event worked as an example and a breeding ground for several others, only-for-women - type of mass events of sports and especially of running or (Nordic) walking in Finland. The most popular ones in today's Finland are a Fitness event called Supertreenit in Naantali, which moves thousands of women of different ages, running / walking events labeled Naisten Kuntovitonen (women's five) organized in Turku, Likkojen Lenkki (Wenchs' Run), organized in Tampere and also the above mentioned Naisten Kymppi. During the time, these sports events have become commercialized and sponsorships are an essential part of the economics and the nature of the events. Women are attracted to participate in events by celebrities and famous fitness instructors. This study addresses the emotional and hedonistic area of sports events and focuses the motives and experiences women place for such events when participating in them. The data will be collected from three women's sports events, Supertreenit, Naisten Kuntovitonen and Naisten Kymppi, during the spring 2007 both by survey questionnaire and a semi-open interview. The results will be presented in this paper.

2. **Amir Ben Porat**, Academic Studies College of Management, Israel

Israeli Women Who Fancy Football

For many years the football terraces in the Israeli stadium were totally dominated by men. Women were not formally disallowed to watch the game. They did not do so because it was not considered a 'proper behaviour for a lady'. In about the last two decades one could observe a change: women (mainly Jewish) are present in the stadium and their number is becoming significant. This presentation which is based on a field study of women fans, deals with the constraints of being a women fan of football in the stadium. It is offered that: a) fandom of football by women in Israel is authentic – they practice fandom because of the love of the game and the club. b) that being a woman fan is still dependent and constraint by gender: woman fan, became so by a male figure, she goes to the game with a men (friend, family member), watches the game with men, and she accommodate her behaviour in the stadium to that of her fellow males. Thus, although men hegemony of football vaporizing, their domination is still effective. However, based on this study, football in Israel is not any more 'just for man'.

3. **Professor Mats Franzén**, Uppsala University, Sweden

Co-author Professor Peterson Tomas, Malmö University, Sweden

Gender differences in a youth football elite group

This is a study of Swedish elite football players, of both genders, at the age of 15. The material was collected in 1999 at the Swedish Football Associations´ Boys Elite Camp and Girls Elite Camp, a yearly held meeting, to which every regional football district is expected to send their best team. First the boys' regional teams meet for a week, then the girls' teams commence. We collected survey data from almost all participants; in all, the material consists of 768 players. In this paper, we ask if there are any differences between the girls and the boys in the young football elite. We look particularly at what we call the competitiveness-democracy dilemma, how they 'solve' the conflict between the will to win and fair play; in relation to this, we also look at the young players' self esteem. Explaining these patterns, we look particularly at the young players' family back ground (class, ethnicity, sport experience), their investments in the field, as well as the effects of being chosen by the field.

4. **Miss Katherine Brady**, Keele University, UK

Jumping through hoops: an analysis of the gendered nature of sport using equestrianism as an exemplar

Sport has long been associated with men and masculinity. However recently, women have made significant inroads and female participation in sport and physical activity continues to increase. Yet sport remains a predominantly male terrain with females often confined to the margins. This paper examines the gendered nature of sport in Western society and, in particular, equestrian sports, notably the Olympic disciplines of dressage, show-jumping and 3-day eventing. These sports offer an important area of investigation as they already subscribe to the liberal feminist ideal of equal opportunity, as men and women compete against each other on equal terms. The extent to which gender equity is achieved in the context of other axes of power notably class, race/ethnicity and sexuality is the focus of the analysis. A critical feminist approach is the theoretical orientation employed throughout. This is an exploratory paper, setting out the nature of the problem and the potential for future research.

RN 29: Social Theory

Convener: Patrick Baert, Selwyn College, UK

Session 1
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room M323
Chair: Tbc

1. **Professor Barbara Misztal**, Univeristy of Leicester, UK

The givens of vulnerability

The paper aims to develop the theory of vulnerability as rooted in the human condition of dependence on others, in the unpredictability of human life and in the irreversibility of human experiences. Following Arendt's observation about the frailty of the human affairs, it assumes that in addition to being biologically frail, we are also socially vulnerable, which together intensify the risks that arise from our vulnerability. It argues that we need to understand vulnerability against a background of global risks which bind us all together and which draw our attention to the precarious nature of human institutions (Turner 2006). In today postsocietal stage of sociology, when we search for new agenda for the discipline, studies of vulnerability could allow us to construct a distinctive narrative and rationale FO theoretical perspectives developed in many areas of sociology. At the heart of the approach there is a focus on the reciprocal link between people's sense of vulnerability and changes that are provoked by social, cultural and economic forces. The proposed perspective's over-arching concern with the question of vulnerability and its implications also offers an umbrella for the existing research focused on the main problems faced by contemporary societies.

2. **Dr Ursula Dallinger**, University of Hamburg, Germany

The rediscovery of institutions and the 'cognitive turn': Are institutions social rules?

Social sciences have rediscovered institutions and social rules. This is remarkable because sociology didn't like social rules and the social order they produce for a certain time: The decline of Parsonian theory, the hypothesis of individualisation, the growth of economic approaches and other developments contributed to the little interest. Now, the notion of institutions lets social scientists realize, that action is ordered by constraints, especially at the macro level. Here spontaneous cooperation hardly emerges, but institutions must stabilize action, make it predictable, define appropriate options allow mutual advantages because of constraints against 'defection'. My paper will show the role of institutions as social constraints of action. The concept of the institutions is broad. Even though definitions often seem similar, a closer look on them exhibits differences. The paper will discuss the differences between the understanding of institutions as social rules in economic institutionalism and sociological neo-institutionalism. Its hypothesis is, that a 'cognitive turn' in neo-institutionalism furthers an understanding of institutions as cognitive frames or patterns of knowledge. These concepts do fit to individual problems of orientation in a complex world. The understanding of institutions of sociological classics and that in economy interprets institutions as social rules in problems of cooperation.

3. **Dr Frank Welz**, University of Innsbruck, Austria

From Risk Society (1986) to World Risk Society (2007): How can Social Theory cope with Ulrich Beck?

Few sociological books have become more influential than Ulrich Beck's 'Risk Society' (1986). Beck holds that we live in a society beyond class and status bearing the mark of individualization processes: It is risk society, where the basic conflicts are different from the former conflicts in industrial society and where we face new risks from nuclear energy to toxic chemicals. His brand-new 'World Risk Society' (first published in German in March 2007: Weltrisikogesellschaft, Suhrkamp) extends the scope and considers new dimensions of global risks as terrorism, financial crises and climate change but also new 'cosmopolitan' political chances. Analysing Beck's approach and its conceptual use of societal processes and risk perception, structure and agency, the paper will reply to two questions: First, Beck's analyses,

from his early thesis of 'individualization' in German society to his recent description of conflicts in the World Risk Society, are simply best-selling sociology. How does it come that his work became so popular considered from a social theory point of view? Second, where are the limits and "risks" of this kind of obviously most successful 'public sociology' in terms of sociological theory-building?

4. **Wolfgang Hofkirchner**, University of Salzburg, Austria

A Critical Social Systems View of the Internet

In a first part, the paper will discuss principles that form part of what is proposed to term evolutionary systems thinking in social sciences and humanities. It will be argued that introducing the concept of self-organisation relates agency and structures in a way as to enable the divide between action theories and so-called system theories to be rendered obsolescent. "… individualism fails in social studies because it overlooks social structure; and holism fails even more spectacularly because it underrates individual action. Only systemism joins agency with structure, and urges the search for the mechanisms that make social systems and their constituents tick", as Bunge puts it (Bunge 2003, 75). This reconceptualization of the central issue in social theory differs fundamentally from the Luhmannian type of approaching social systems. On the contrary, it takes up certain features of Critical Theory by which it can meet the demands for a critical social science. In a second part, these principles will be applied to a particular social problem – that of whether there is convergence or divergence in and by means of the modern information and communication technologies like the Internet. It will be clarified that like any technological system the Internet is basically a social system (an idea which was explicated by the theories of sociotechnical systems) and that it is a subsystem of the larger and overarching system of the whole society. This refers to the synchronous dimension of the technology–society relationship. Furthermore, it will be shown how the Internet can be perceived as a possible trigger for societal developments bringing about fundamental change in the nature of society. This concerns the diachronous dimension of the process of interaction of technology and society.

5. **Dr Kevin McSorley**, University of Portsmouth, UK

Manuel Castells' Networking Logic and the Digital Divide

This paper critically examines the relationship between Manuel Castells' Information Age thesis and his exposition of the 'digital divide'. I argue that Castells' analysis of the network society is troubled by a fundamental issue of causality, which he attempts to resolve through the concept of 'networking logic' - the pre-eminence of morphology over social action. I suggest that there are three ways that Castells understands networking logic. The predominant view identifies this logic with a form of technological determinism. Alternative conceptualizations stress the determinacy of economic complexity, and the ethical determinism of a 'spirit of informationalism'. The central concept of networking logic is thus not clearly developed or consistently deployed. I further show that Castells' specific discussion of the 'digital divide' is both dependent upon this problematic master concept of networking logic at the same time as discursively renewing its core theoretical underpinnings. To this end, there is a discursive slippage between two understandings of the digital divide - one strictly morphological, the other more consequential and active. To conclude, the ethical and political implications of such an understanding of contemporary stratification and its seductive theoretical underpinning are discussed.

Session 2
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room M323
Chair: Tbc

1. **Professor Sylvia Walby**, University of Lancaster, UK

Complexity theory and intersectionality

The theorisation of simultaneous multiple inequalities is a major issue in gender and social theory. Not only is the intersection of gender with class important, but also the intersections with ethnicity, nation and religion. At these intersections, the constitution of these social

relations is changed in a way that is more than the simple addition of differences. This paper draws on the insights of complexity theory to propose a new way to meet the challenge of theorising intersectionality. In this context, the concepts of system and structure require rethinking. While Sociology has had something of a hiatus in its development since the rejection of simple forms of Marxism and functionalism, other disciplines, influenced by complexity theory, have engaged with its revision so as to overcome the oft-mentioned problems of early formulations. The paper develops the contribution of complexity theory informed concepts including emergence, co-evolution, path dependency, changing fitness landscape and wave to these issues.

2. **Dr Dave Elder-Vass**, University of Essex, UK

Searching for social structure in Actor Network Theory

Actor network theorists such as Bruno Latour and John Law frequently stress the need for us to trace the connections between individual actors instead of assigning causal roles to social structures. By contrast, critical realists like Margaret Archer and Roy Bhaskar have argued that social structures have emergent causal powers that cannot be neglected by any adequate account of social life. This paper counterposes these two conceptions of the role of social structure in order to identify and examine the reasons for these divergences and the possibility of finding common ground that might enrich either tradition. It finds real value for critical realists in actor network theory's demand that we trace the associations between actors; but a realist sociology of associations would trace these associations in order to explain structure and its effects, not in order to explain them away. On the other hand, the paper argues, actor network theory suffers from its failure to recognise the role of emergence in constituting causally effective social structures from actors and their associations. This leads it to re-assign social powers to individual actors in a flat ontology that stands in the way of an adequate social theory. It is questionable whether actor network theory could overcome this problem, which arises from its fundamental ontological commitments.

3. **Dr Klaus Mueller**, AGH University of Science & Technology, Poland

Systems Theory and the Social Sciences. Heuristics and Methodology

In the 1950s a group of newly developed systems sciences entered social theory. Relying on mathematical model-building, information theory, techniques of simulation and functional explanations, the programme of systems theory, propagated in the Journal of General System Theory and in Behavioral Science, not only challenged traditional social philosophy but also the analytical philosophy of science. A critical reconstruction of these approaches by Carl Gustav Hempel, Ernest Nagel, Max Black and others clarified the legitimate claims and the limits of these "new sciences". In recent years a second wave of systems theories, now under the label of dynamic systems, self-organization or complexity, is invading the field of the social sciences again. Unfortunately, in the days of postmodern philosophy, this happens largely unchecked by methodological controls. To separate the valid contributions of these new approaches to a better understanding of social (in-)stability, social order, social change, etc. from overblown pretensions of new world views the author proposes a set of methodological and epistemological criteria.

4. **Stephen Kemp**, University of Edinburgh, UK

Does Complexity Theory Undermine Sociological Investigation?

Social scientific interest continues to grow in 'Complexity Theory', with a range of thinkers exploring how the arguments of figures such as Ilya Prigogine and Paul Cilliers might be relevant to sociological investigation. In this paper, I critically examine the relation of Complexity Theory to social science from an epistemological angle. The first concern of the paper is to assess claims that the constituents of the social world are intrinsically complex in character. I suggest that convincing empirical evidence needs to be provided to justify each claim that some feature of the social world is complex. This is in contrast to the blanket assumption, present in the work of certain thinkers, that every nook and cranny of the social world is complex in character. The paper's second major concern is to assess the arguments of Cilliers and others regarding the *limits* upon our knowledge of complex entities. I suggest

that arguments drawn from complexity theory should be seen as offering a minor extension to well-established ideas about the fallibility of all knowledge, rather than as identifying a new and extreme form of limitation inherent in social scientific knowledge.

Session 3
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room M323
Chair: Tbc

1. **Alvaro Malaina**, Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales/ Universidad Complutense de Madrid, Spain

The paradigm of complexity and sociology: how to build a "complex" social science?

For more than thirty years, we have been talking in science about theories of complexity and, in a more philosophical and epistemological way, about a "paradigm of complexity". The paradigm of complexity has been developed by authors like von Foerster, Prigogine, Varela, Maturana, Atlan, etc., in different disciplines. Given these diverse references, it is importance to ask the following question: where exactly are we concerning this always "new" paradigm? Can we talk, for example, about a "complex sociology"? If so, then what could this term mean? To adequately respond, we need to orient our reflection in two different directions because the paradigm of complexity implicates both a particular ontology and a particular epistemology. But, if we are talking about a complex science (like the complex sociology) and not only about a complex philosophy, we must also develop the methodological and the technological aspects which, in turn, can be profitably opposed to the current research on what we call the multi-agents simulation. Could those models constitute the necessary empirical dimension of a complex sociology? Starting from the complex social theories of Luhmann, Morin and Wilden, this paper offers a brief and provisional outline of the current state of these questions.

2. **Olli Pyyhtinen**, University of Turku, Finland

Simmelian Objects: At the interface of the social and the material

Georg Simmel was one of the first social theorists who took seriously the force of objects in the emergence of the social. While sociology has traditionally made the social a 'thing', as if 'stuff', it has ignored things themselves. In the presentation I argue that Simmel avoided both of these pitfalls. He regards the social as event, process, and fluid associations, whilst insisting on its connectedness with material things. Neither does Simmel simply try to elevate objects to philosophical nobility nor make them fit into a philosophical system, but leaves them as they are, subject to their own individual laws (though at the same time adhering to the idea that each refers always to a greater whole). The interconnection between societalization and material objects will be illustrated by taking Simmel's analyses of the ruin, the meal, and bridge and door as examples. I conclude the presentation by comparing Simmel's outlook on the interaction between humans and non-humans to that of actor-network-theory (ANT).

3. **Dr Pickel Andreas**, Trent University, Canada

Rethinking Systems Theory: The Problem of Culture

Systems thinking is gradually being rediscovered in the social sciences, and it has been enthusiastically embraced in the biosocial sciences (psychology, neuroscience, human biology) since about the mid-1990s. However, while the systems concept seems unproblematic for scholars in the biosocial sciences, it remains rather problematic for social scientists who have by and large rejected the systems theories of Parsons or Luhmann. Thus while "dynamic systems theory" or "dynamic systems principles" play a major role in psychology and neuroscience, these phrases are almost completely absent in the social science literature. Systems thinking, to the small extent that it is practiced explicitly, can be found under the headings of "chaos theory," "complexity theory", and "sociocybernetics." While phrases such as "symbolic systems" and "semiotic systems" suggest that conceptualizing culture in systemic terms is not unusual, the more fundamental question of what cultural systems are and how they can be studied remain problematic. This paper

attempts to map out the place of "culture" in a renewed systemic approach in light of contemporary debates in historical and cultural sociology, social psychology, and cross-cultural pragmatics.

4. **Dr Craig Browne**, University of Sydney, Australia

System Integration and Social Disintegration

This paper suggests that one can discern in the contemporary conflicts of developed nation-state the consequences of a new paradoxical dynamic of system integration and social disintegration. In particular, it will be argued that the types of social pathologies that Habermas sought to capture in the thesis of the 'inner colonisation of the lifeworld' have been reconfigured and that they are better understood as associated with the tendencies of the contemporary globalisation of the lifeworld. In order to properly appreciate the novelty of this contemporary dynamic and its attendant tensions, the theoretical development of the notions of social integration and system integration will be analysed. Despite the many justified criticisms of Habermas' conception of lifeworld and system, this analysis discloses how its explanatory-diagnostic intentions are worthy of revision and considers the possible means by which this conceptual framework can be rethought. In fact, insights drawn from the actual historical experiences of colonisation and their enduring consequences will be shown to be relevant to understanding the process of the globalisation of the lifeworld. Finally, the conflicts deriving from this incongruence between system integration and social integration will be illustrated with specific reference to riots of late-2005 in France.

Session 4
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room M323
Chair: Tbc

1. **Professor Jack Barbalet**, University of Leicester, England

Power and the Subversion of Choice: Reading Olson Backwards

The trajectory of Mancur Olson's thought, as represented in three major books (Logic of Collective Action [1965], Rise and Decline of Nations [1984] and Power and Propensity [2000]), represents a shift toward a framework of sociological sensibility. In addition to elucidating the role of emotions and power in market relations through consideration of Olson's later formulations especially the concept of 'encompassing interest' the paper will demonstrate the benefits to sociological theorizing of critical engagement with recent developments in economic science.

2. **Professor Risto Heiskala**, University of Jyvaskyla, Finland

How to Justify Public Policy Programmes? Utility, Values, Rights and Human Capabilities

The paper evaluates four different strategies to justify public policy programmes, i.e., those based on utility, virtues/values, rights and human capabilities. It elaborates the scheme by a discussion about various interpretations of each of the strategies according to whether the interpretation is monological, based on the idea of cultural variation, based on the idea of cultural dialogue or constructionist in the sense that the identity of participants is seen to transform in the course of cultural dialogue. Theorists commented include Maslow, MacIntyre, Rawls, Sen, Nussbaum, Habermas and Calhoun. In addition to more general concerns the paper is an attempt to develop the foundations of the so-called capability approach (CA) to the direction of constructionism and thereby to provide the scheme of reflexive and ongoing process of identity-transforming dialogue as an answer to the question, what are basic capabilities and how do we justify them? This is one way to deal with the theoretical controversy about whether there should be one list of basic capabilities (Nussbaum) or several context specific lists (Sen). It is also an attempt to bring the CA, which has been developed by economists, philosophers and administrators closer to realistic sociological analysis of actual societies and social processes.

3. **Antti Gronow**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Capabilities, Social Integration and the Public Sphere

Societal development is frequently measured by comparing the Gross National Product (GNP) of different nations. Amartya Sen has claimed that for this purpose the GNP is actually too gross because it does take into account the differing needs of individual people. Therefore Sen argues that we have to focus on the realisation of people's capabilities as indicators of development. Capabilities are human functionings that belong to basic freedoms. The exact definition of capabilities, however, is the task of public discussion. Sen's interesting argument leads to difficulties that are two-fold: the problem of relativism easily rears its ugly head and, secondly, Sen's discussion also lacks an adequate understanding of the public sphere. In my presentation I maintain that these problems can be fruitfully encountered with the help of pragmatist social theory. Relativism is not an issue for pragmatism because of its naturalist starting point. Thus human beings are indeed affected by their cultural surroundings but this "cultural construction" is based on natural dispositions. Nevertheless, self-reflexive agency is constituted in social relations. In addition, with John Dewey's theory of the public we can envision the deliberation of capabilities as a reflexive, self-corrective process.

4. **Dr Theodoros Papaioannou**, Open University, UK

Governance and Justice: the Challenge of Genomics

Innovation in life sciences has in recent years offered the prospect of applications with profound impact on social and economic life. Especially in health care, advances in genomics-based technologies have enabled the development of cheaper and safer drugs, the introduction of new gene-based diagnostics and biomedical therapies. However, these new technologies have also raised concerns with regard to the issue of genetic discrimination, the problem of access to new genomic services, the rise of new form of eugenics, etc. 'Genomic revolution' does not benefit all equally and some have in fact been already disadvantaged by particular applications of genomics-based technologies. The fairness of the distribution of opportunities and risks is a matter of social justice and this is the main challenge of genomics to governance today. Governance refers to the current shift from the formal institutions of the state (e.g. government) to a new style of governing through informal networks and non-governmental actors. This paper will focus on the relationship between governance and justice, addressing the following question: whether the challenge of genomics in terms fair distribution of opportunities and risks creates limits to governance? It will be argued that the current gap between such challenge and institutional response is due to the inability of governance to deal with aggregate claims of social justice. Only 'joined up' policies of government and the political state can effectively respond to these aggregate claims.

5. **Patrick Baert**, Selwyn College Cambridge University, UK

Pragmatism, social science and democracy

This article discusses the pragmatist view about the relationship between social science and democracy. The structure is threefold. In the first section, the article presents a historical trajectory of the pragmatist perspectives on this theme, from Peirce to Bernstein. In the second section, the article presents an appreciation and critique of these pragmatist views. In the final section, the core question is whether the recent socio-political developments have called into question these pragmatist views, which are in need of some re-thinking.

6. **Dr Filipe Carreira da Silva**, University of Lisbon, Portugal

Mead, sociology and modernity

In this paper, I wish to discuss G. H. Mead's reaction to the First World War, an episode in the history of sociological ideas in which the complex relation between the twin projects of modernity and sociology comes to the fore. As we shall see, Mead's radical democratic ideals and his scientific approach to the human consciousness were put to the test and resisted in an exemplary way. The First World War constituted a challenge for the intellectuals and scientists of the beginning of the twentieth century. It is fair to say that a whole generation of

social thinkers, including sociology's classic figures, was offered the chance of superseding particularistic and non-scientific prejudices in the name of scientific objectivity and impartiality. Most of them, however, failed to meet that challenge. In this paper, I will try to show that this was not true of Mead.

Session 5
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room M323
Chair: Tbc

1. **Csaba Szalo**, Masaryk University, Czech Republic
Transnational migration, cosmopolitanisation and cultural critique

There is an interesting overlap between the anthropological study of transnational migration and recent developments in social theory. Transnational migrants maintain continuing interconnections in both their country of origin and in their new homelands. Interpreting this experience of living within and beyond the boundaries of nation-state, transnational migration studies turned to theories of deterritorialized social space and deterritorialized identities. Similarly to reflexive cosmopolitanization these theories claim that the nation-state container view of society does not represent adequately the complexity and interconnectedness of contemporary social reality. The paper interprets this overlap between the approaches of transnational migration studies and the theory of reflexive cosmopolitanization as an expression of a shared normative background of cultural critique.

2. **Dr Marcel Stoetzler**, University of Manchester, UK

Antisemitism and the formation of sociological theory

This paper will explore the thesis that the formation of sociological theory and that of ('modern') antisemitism are related, or even co-substantial, while at the same time competing, or even antagonistic phenomena. This thesis is based on two observations: first, sociological theory emerged as a predominantly liberal response to the crisis phenomena of modern (capitalist) society; second, modern antisemitism is likewise understood to be a 'travesty of a social theory' that offers in its phantasmagorias of 'the Jew' and 'Jewification' an explanation of the same society's deficiencies and crises. Durkheim, for example, employed elements of his sociological thought in his intervention into the most emblematic dispute on antisemitism of the time, the Dreyfus Affair, while at the same time the major theme of his sociology, the necessity to strengthen the cohesion of modern liberal society in the face of the threats of atomization and disintegration that are inherent to it, are also central concerns of nineteenth-century antisemites: the latter blamed what Durkheim called 'anomies' on the Jews. Indeed the intellectual background of some of the most influential French antisemites was the tradition of Saint Simon and Comte's 'positivism'. In the German context, the boundaries between classical sociology, the 'Verein fuer Sozialpolitik', 'Katheder'-, or state-socialism and antisemitism are similarly ambiguous: sociology responded to, but also paralleled antisemitism.

3. **Ms Heba Batainah**, University of Canberra, Australia

Political Membership and the (non)Citizen 'Other'

Whilst there has been much scholarship on the shape and nature of the boundaries of political communities and the changing nature of political membership due to globalisation, the focus of late has been on the rights of refugees (or the non-citizen 'other'), asylum seekers and human rights. Additionally the rights of minorities within Western democratic nations have also attracted much scholarship especially in the shape of studies focusing on 'multiculturalism'. However a lacuna has emerged where the local experience of citizens with immigrant backgrounds (or the citizen 'other') is informed by the experience of the non-citizen 'other' who is not bound by the concept and practice of the bounded political community of 'the state'. As such, the concept and practice of citizenship for those citizens with immigrant backgrounds is problematised. This paper explores the notions of democratic iterations and the silencing of the political in the Australian context. There is an evident erosion of the practice of democratic iterations in this country and have exacerbated the 'hollowing out' of citizenship.

4. **Kalle Haatanen**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Ordinary people and the Politics of Recognition

I intend to study the role of "ordinary people" in a multicultural world. The role of "emancipatory politics" and different sub-cultures dominates the field of theoretical discussion about the role of identity and culture in present day sociology. However, the role of "ordinary people" is often -- if not always -- forgotten. I want to try to grasp this forgotten group in the light of "politics of recognition", that is in Hegel's, Charles Taylor's and Axel Honneth's conceptualisation of emerging social groups. It is my belief that "ordinary people" is a very challenging concept. It connotes to a forgotten group of individuals whose life is often - too often - tied to mundane routines and somehow to a life that is underconceptualised and taken for granted.

Session 6
Thursday 5th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room M323
Chair: Tbc

1. **Victor Franchuk**, Russian State Social University, Russia

New organicism as the bases of integration of social knowledge

Challenges of globalization put a problem of integration of social knowledge without which decision it is impossible to perceive the social world adequately and to answer calls successfully. Unfortunately, social sciences continue to keep away from each other and from reality that is caused by refusal of positivism and organicism, absence of uniform methodology of scientific search, domination rationalistic and anthropocentric representations. There is not even a consensus on such key concepts as a society, social development, culture, values, institutes, social problems, social evolution and others. Attempts of integration of social knowledge on the basis of Marxist sociology, the general theory of social systems (T. Parsons, N. Luhmann) and synergetrics (I. Prigogine) were not realized, therefore it is necessary to search for new uniting paradigms. As such paradigm is offered the new organicism paradigm (http://organicism-org.narod.ru; http://neo-organicist.narod.ru; http://socio-oto.narod.ru), reviving an organicist (organic) stream in sociology in view of modern knowledge, received of social psychology, social anthropology, political science, sociobiology, biopolitics, the evolutionary theory. It is proved, that the new paradigm reflects a social reality sufficiently adequately. It allows to specify and harmonize a glossary of modern sociology and other social studies and creates a basis for diagnostics and reforming of various kinds of societies, where a society is understood as rather steady social integrity, showing ability adequately to answer calls (or ability to reveal and solve social problems) with the help of corresponding institutes, social values and norms, innovations and other samples of public culture. Examples of societies are families, settlements, cities, parties, firms, the nations, the world communities, global society and others.

2. **Dr Agnieszka Kolodziej-Durnas**, University of Szczecin, Poland

The Interaction between Social Theory and Social World - the Example of Influence of Theories of Identity and Difference on Organizations

Unlikely to natural sciences social sciences cannot be separated from the social world - the object they want to analyse. Sociological theories reflexively influence the world they describe. Probably one of the spaces where it is most visible is the world of contemporary organizations. The representatives of the theories of identity and difference (feminist approach, queer theory, ethnic/multicultural theories often regard organizations as place where social facts (Durkheim) are produced, i.e. vision of patriarchal, heterosexual, WASP-like society as a required one (and assoaciated with it "proper" roles, norms and values). However it seems that organizations have a dualistic "nature" (e.g. Giddens, Archer, Bourdieu) and they both produce and are produced. In this sense all the "minority" movements and their academic followers influence not only the scientific discourse on organizations but also organizations themselves (double hermeneutics) and transform them.

Session 7a
Thursday, 11.00 – 12.30, Room M323
Chair: Tbc

1. **Dr Vladimir Kultygin**, Russian Academy of Sciences, Russia

Developing Universal Knowledge in Sociocultural Contexts: Dual Nature of Social Science

Each academic discipline is dual by nature, - it is both an integral system of knowledge upon its subject, but simultaneously it is also a social institution functioning in diverse specific conditions. This circumstance bears particular importance especially for social sciences since the interests of social strata here are linked with the contents of knowledge much more strongly and directly than it happens in natural sciences. Two major methodological issues in the development of contemporary social knowledge are a) maintaining its universalism, its conjugation into the general framework of scientific approach one side, and 2) ensuring its relevance, the required degree of its interrelationship with objective social reality. Since the scientific quest in social science is always realised by a particular scientific school in the framework of rather clearly defined sociocultural context, it is evidently not sufficient to analyse methodological issues of social cognition exceptionally epistemologically. Unalienable key component of the social science methodology is the institutional perspective of production, dissemination, and use of social knowledge. That is why analysis of social cognition processes under conditions of various national traditions deserves a special attention of theorists.Let us define several actual issues within institutional analysis of social cognition: - Genesis of sociocultural constraints and emphases in the sociocultural environment; - Social claim for knowledge of particular kind, and related support and pressure upon researchers; - Shaping of the research thematic within the national tradition; - Relationships of the national institution in the given discipline with wider international scientific community. The ripen needs of social cognition in self-reflexion raise on the agenda the task of constructing “strong programme” (in J. Alexander terms) for methodological analysis of contemporary social cognition, which would combine epistemological and institutional approaches and whose aims are providing relevance of social cognition and securing universalism of at least methodological requirements as to examination of its production, distribution and application.

2. **Dr Justin Cruickshank**, University of Birmingham, UK

Parsons, the project of general theory and the problem of fallibism

Talcott Parsons argues that social research requires an a priori general framework of categories as its necessary precondition and it has been suggested by Jeffrey Alexander (among others) that this can be regarded as the precursor of a post-positivist approach to general theory. For his part, Holmwood uses Parsons’ work to illustrate the problems he takes to be intrinsic to any attempt to construct general theories or meta-theories. For Holmwood, general theories are antithetical to a post-positivist approach to research because the latter relies on changing theoretical categories when dealing with substantive research problems whilst the former isolates its general concepts from critical (ie ‘dialogic’) revision. The argument explored in this paper is that the core issue for post-positivism is not so much the use of meta-theoretical principles but the positive role that the fallibility of knowledge may play. Whereas those who construct general theories and meta-theories tend to argue that they recognise that knowledge claims, in the form of substantive knowledge claims and the principles of general theory, are fallible, fallibilism plays tends to be restricted to the substantive claims. It is argued here that post-positivist theories need to adopt a dialogic approach to knowledge which means viewing both substantive knowledge claims and meta-theoretic claims as moments in an on-going dialogue. In other words, it is argued that meta-theoretical principles may be used in a dialogic rather than a monologic fashion, but that this requires a more fundamental revision of Parsons’ ideas of general theory than Alexander allows.

Session 7b
Thursday, 11.00 – 12.30, Room M404
Chair: Tbc

1. **Dr Allan Sutherland**, Kyushu University of Nursing and Social Welfare, Japan

Criss Cross: Adorno's Requirements For Theoretical And Conceptual Adequacy Undermine And Counter His Own Explanations

Post-positive theories of science reveal theories and concepts can never fully contain all they are formulated to include, instead they are required to explain adequately and obtain internal consistency. As does some contemporary social theory, New Jazz Studies prioritise the gap between theory and concepts and their research object, here jazz, forget the second requirement, and produce internally inconsistent statements. While Adorno's approach is by far more rigorous and offers a richer statement of the relationship of theories, concepts and their objects, the aesthetic and the social, his entailment of tensions, incompleteness, in theories and concepts as guarantors of their integrity and 'reflexivity' typically counters explanation. His requirement of 'reflexive' awareness of particular excess forever escaping any generalising concept, and for maintaining individuality over against social totality, opposes social explanation. Curiously when analysing jazz he disregards these prescriptions to protect particularity against general statements, individuality within sociality, and submerges historical specificities within a general account of jazz as popular music. It is argued that both consequences ensue from Adorno's social theory and that theoretically informed, empirically based, internally consistent explanation be stressed over theoretical and conceptual frailties to yield better understanding of improvisation and jazz historically expanding musical materials.

2. **Dr Thomas Kron**, University of Hagen, Germany

Integral Actor Theory - Modeling a Frame of Reference for Complex Actors

There is a common agreement that sociological explanations need an actor- or action-based fundament. But in spite of this common agreement it is unclear which actor model fits best for epistemological needs. The consequence is on ongoing comparison of theories, but without any appreciable result. The main problem is how to integrate different orientations of action like e.g. norm orientation and rational choice. Perhaps Talcott Parsons' "Voluntaristic Theory of Action" that tried to integrate idealistic and positivistic approaches was the last great attempt to model a "general theory of action" – but as we know today: unsuccessful. In this talk I would like to propose an integral frame of reference for modelling complex actors. This modular and hierarchical structured frame of reference consists of different actor models, like e.g. homo sociologicus, homo economicus, homo politicus, emotional Man, identity keeper. These actor models are specified using a modified subjective-expected-utility-theory and by means of fuzzy-logic, whereby the selection algorithm is modelled at the same time, considering the ambiguity (entropy) of action. By means of empirically calibrated computer simulations of the so called "bystander-dilemma" the logical coherency and material adequateness of this frame of reference is demonstrated.

3. **Dr Gilles Verpraet**, CNRS, France

Social history and axiology in the composition for an European civil society

Socio history brings some results on the different meanings and constructions of civil society, as public spirit (Hegel), as public domain (Dewey), as public space (Habermas). Axiology may configurate these different relations and combinations between local and global norms, between cognition and capability, but in a national domain (Weber, Boudon). Different methodologies may identify the components of civil society, such as the different functional processes between global transfert of information and technology (Castells). The dialogical content between globalization and civil society, can be shaped by the counteractions for civil and social rights, ie the active citizenship (Barber). The study of social forums set up the new connections between constitution of public domain (social forum) and the shaping of collective identity. The axiology for an european civil society can be set in a more dialogical frame between passive and active processes, between technology and public domain, between

information circulation and public deliberation before to be normative (between national and global institutions, between economic rules and moral order, between civil rights and institutionnal power). So result some large challenges for the political theories of positioning, between the models of governance and democracy, between the differentiated civil societies and the trajectories for active citizenship.

4. **Dr Svitlana Babenko**, Kharkiv V.N.Karazin National University, Ukraine

Societal Integration: Research Concept and Social Practice in New European Societies

The concept of the societal integration is the central one in a framework for understanding civil society in contemporary process of developing Europe. In terms of sociological interpretation the concept of the societal integration refers to three levels. The first one is the mega-level of the new quality of a Europe as a societal entity in a process of the European Enlargement and Euro-Integration, which includes even the European societies left-out the EU. The second one is the macro-level of the society, which is understood as a society within the frame of the nation-state. This level includes the macro-processes of societal identities and solidarities constituted the civil society, participation, and the quality of citizenship. And the third level is the meso-level of the society that addresses the type and specificity of social inclusion, participation and disposition of different social groups in the particular civic society.
This paper is aimed at sociological examining of the concept of the societal integration both on the level of sociological theory and within the empiric research results. The key conclusions were done on the basis of the research project INTAS ¹ 04-79-7018 "Comparing Societal Integration of the Turkish and Related Minorities" (2005-2007)

Session 8a
Thursday, 13.30 – 15.00, Room M323
Chair: Tbc

1. **Lena Lindgren**, Lund University, Sweden

Return of the "L" Word. Reflections on Legitimacy as an Analytical Concept

The notions of legitimacy and legitimation have been of major social scientific interest during the last three decades or so. Legitimacy, at least, has also become a household word often used in highly differing contexts, both in the media and in political rhetoric. The first part of the paper presents an overview of different sociological concepts of legitimacy. Their origin in both legal theory and classical sociology, as well as their inherent normative character, which has been explored to a surprisingly limited extent, despite the well-known Weberian effort in this direction, are discussed. The publication of Jürgen Habermas's Legitimationsprobleme im Spätkapitalismus (1973; Legitimation Crisis, 1975) probably played an important role in the original upswing of interest in this concept. Within social theory in particular, Habermas's later work Faktizität und Geltung. Beiträge zur Diskurstheorie des Rechts und des demokratischen Rechtsstaats (1992; Between Facts and Norms: Contributions to a Discourse Theory of Law and Democracy, 1996) clearly established Habermas even more as the dominant theoretician of legitimacy and legitimation. The second part of the paper discusses the apparent lack of available alternatives or of competing approaches. Could this be an example of Wissenschaft als Zeitgeist, Habermas's work reflecting more general trends and ideological transformations within society and social science alike? Habermas's analysis of the interplay between legality and legitimacy is also examined in this second section of the paper. In Between Facts and Norms, Habermas refers explicitly to his work as sociology of law. The third part of the paper considers sociology of law as being situated in the borderland between social and legal science, a possible option being to regard it as a specialized area of sociology. It could be argued, however, that for such a comparatively young science as sociology there is no sense in having any form of institutionalized specialization (Bourdieu 2004). According to still another perspective, sociology of law is an integrated part of legal science. The present paper argues for a sociology of law that, regardless of its institutional alliances, remains in constant dialogue with both legal and social sciences. This is seen as being especially important in the conceptualization and analysis of complex social and legal phenomena at which attention within both disciplines has been directed, questions of the legitimacy of law being an instance of this.

2. **Sari Vesikansa**, Helsinki University, Finland

Patrimonial power, patriarchal institutions and elite power

My paper discusses the methodological relevance of Max Webers theory of patrimonial power as a specific power structure in explaining the development of societies ruled by historically changing groups of elite men. Theoretically my analysis is based on Foucault's power analytic and a critical reading of feminist and social historical research on patriarcy. My interpretation of patriarcies stresses the analytic difference between patriarchal institutions as governing mechanisms on one hand and on the other a power structure where a historically changing group of elite men, with their historically changing economic and political interests, rules the society hegemonistically. I propose patrimonial power as described by Weber to be the power structural basis of a historical logic, patrimonial logic, understood in Foucauldian way as a structuring principle of social change in class societies. This logic produces tendentially tyrannically ruled societies such as archaic states, pre-modern absolutist states and modern dictatorships. I use this methodological device to explain recent trends in the politics of care, education and childhood.

3. **Mr Alex Koutsogiannis**, University of Crete, Greece

The social premises of citizenship: processes of individualization in the theory of civil society

The paper examines the opposition between individualization and citizenship in the broader perspective of a theoretical notion of civil society. Particular emphasis is given to the ability of theory to clarify further contemporary transformations of social and political relations. Individualization is in this respect viewed as an implicit and yet actual tendency that characterizes different aspects of socialization (for example in work organization, family relations, political participation, and systems of redistribution and welfare). This abstraction is then counter posed to a normative notion of citizenship, however significantly modified, or enriched, in view of the multiplicity and fragmentation of contemporary social roles (for example in issues of cultural identity and virtual forms of political communication). The paper draws from social theorists such as Z. Bauman, R. Sennet, A.Touraine and U. Beck with the attempt to illustrate common or opposing threads in the elaboration of a critical attitude towards modern societies. We conclude with a reflection on the political content of critical citizenship, and especially on the intersection between conditions of political decentralization, and current forms of social antagonisms (in issues of social class and social movements).

4. **Ms Jill Campbell**, University of Melbourne, Australia

Dependent on expertise? Individualisation in action in a rural community

Central to Ulrich Beck's theory of individualisation is the idea that social reproduction is increasingly being channelled through the individual who is compelled to respond to the demands, controls and constraints placed on them by various social institutions. Even though this is described as both an active and reflexive process, the primary mode of individual engagement is cognitive-rational and this has a tendency to ignore or downplay issues of identity construction and maintenance of social, cultural and affective influences that impact on an individual's responses to such demands and constraints. In this paper, I will consider ways in which individuals actively and creatively engage with their social and cultural surrounds. I will argue that issues of identity formation and the impact of often localised social and cultural factors add complexities to individual responses to local or global risks, and that this has consequences for the individualisation of responsibility within society. This will be illustrated with examples from an empirical study of farmers' negotiation of expertise and risk in relation to land and water management in a rural community in Victoria, Australia.

5. **Dr Alan How**, University of Worcester, UK

Structure, Agency and the Formation of the Sociological Canon

If getting a bad press should limit a text's longevity, the demise of sociology's classics is long overdue. In recent years, the sociological canon of classic authors, like its counterpart in

literary studies, has come under fire. Challenging the authority of the classics, critics of the canon have drawn attention to the ideological assumptions they contain and the tensions and discontinuities they express. Examining the arguments for and against the classic canon, this paper claims that in order to understand the issue properly an analytical distinction needs to be made between 'classics' and 'canons'. Drawing on the way the problem of 'agency' and 'structure' is conceptualised in 'realist' sociology', it is argued that 'classics' and 'canons' are irreducibly distinct. The 'classic' has its origin in the interactional realm of 'agency', while 'canons' are most satisfactorily explained as an outcome of 'structure'. Only when this distinction is held to and conflation avoided, it is argued, can one properly evaluate the worth of classic texts.

Session 8b
Thursday, 13.30 – 15.00, Room M404
Chair: Tbc

1. **Anni Greve**, Roskilde University, Denmark

The modern scene for the construction of trans-national religious imaginaries

This paper is not about the threat from Islamic Fundamentalist societies. However this very idea has brought new focus of attention upon the role of religious societies in processes of social integration. Often, it is assumed that modern citizens don't need societies, or, for that matter, rituals performed at places set apart – sanctuaries. To migrant cultures, it is different. Many authors insist that the ritual of re-enactment is a quality of cardinal importance to cultural identity-making. It is stressed that integration into some kind of urban environment goes through passages of commemoration, enacted at places set apart within the restricted framework of the ritual. The modern city can therefore be perceived in terms of routes, as well as roots. But this is not as such an indication of a decrease in the importance of rituals to the modern citizen. And this paper argues that sanctuaries are essential, not only to migrants. Civic cohesion in modern cities is closely related to the presence of sanctuaries for coming to terms with modernity. Capitalism is not uniformly and unequivocally good for all members of society: what is good for some may be bad for others. For many citizens, the extension of capitalism has caused cultural traumas in terms of 'sudden, comprehensive, fundamental and unexpected changes' (Sztompka 2004:159). It leaves individuals in a kind of cultural limbo, or 'moral vacuum'. And it involves reconciliation with contemporary reality, not necessarily in terms of resignation, but in terms of a will to see and face up to modern reality as it is. Coming to terms with modernity goes through processes of Bearbeitung – that is, processes in which individuals mentally 'work on' a social reality, its expectations, dreams and sufferings. These are enacted in sanctuaries set apart; they 'offer a framework in which our empirical observations arrange themselves and which enable us to think about them' (Durkheim [1912a] 1995: 372). The paper argues that the modern city offers a unique possibility for studying the construction of trans-national imaginaries at close hold. It takes inspiration from scholars of trans-national urbanism (Albrow et al. 1997; M.P. Smith 2001) who insist that religious fundamentalism is not only a local expression of belonging and identity framed against economic globalisation. These scholars connects the rhetoric's of belonging in various local British Muslim enclaves to a wider social construction of Islamic community transmitted by trans-national religious and cultural networks.

2. **Dr Wendy Bottero**, University of Manchester, UK

The uses of Bourdieu

A series of recent accounts of identity draw upon Bourdieu's emphasis on situated subjectivity to indicate the limits to reflexivity, and the grounding of identity in tacit social practice. In adopting Bourdieu's framework, analysts are attempting to reorient identity theory back to issues of social situation, correcting what has been seen as an unduly 'reflexive' and 'discursive' turn. Such accounts offer fruitful new ways of thinking about 'identity as habitus'. However, in addressing one area of explanatory difficulty, analysts inadvertently open up another – namely the problem of theorising the relationship between the different aspects of identity (reflexive, discursive, dispositional…) as they emerge in contemporary debates. This paper explores some of these difficulties.

3. **Dr Scott Schaffer**, University of Western Ontario, Canada

Helping Those Who Help Themselves: Traces of the Protestant ethic in the spirit of social development

This paper explores the question of whether or not the change from economic development to social development approaches on the part of international development agencies (IDAs) reflects a resurgence of the "Protestant ethic" as discussed by Max Weber (1930). Rather than approaching development from a "top-down" perspective as with economic development approaches (1945-1995), the transformation to social development approaches (1995-present) works to alleviate the micro-level factors that inhibit societal development (almost always thought of in economic terms). It is my contention that the discourse behind the provision of IDA for social development projects - a discourse that always includes the involvement of locals and an emphasis on "good governance" - reflects a resurgence of moral suasionism and the Weberian understanding of the Protestant work ethic. Put another way, I argue that the theoretical presuppositions behind social development projects appears to be always contingent on the ability of recipients to help themselves rise above their situation, reflecting a parallel to "victim blaming" in the global development agenda. This paper explores the theoretical and discursive roots of this problem.

4. **Sergey Kravchenko**, Moscow State Institute of International Relations, Russia

The development of sociological theory: keeping in step with the socio-cultural dynamics

Traditionally sociological theories are classified in accordance with three criteria: historical-cultural vertical development, national-local horizontal context, and male/female perspectives. I ague there is one more significant criterion the possibility of the theory to analyze the growing dynamic complexity of 'runaway social forms', their liner/nonlinear development, local/global substance, time continuum. The increasing diversity of sociological theory and its methods is due to manufacture of uncertainties, fluctuations, and to the increasing reflexivity of social actors. According to this criterion I point out five generations of theories, each manifests a certain way of thinking about society and its members: theories based on 'objective laws'; theories that treated causality in the context of alternatives; theories studied social equilibrium; modern theories that analyze reflexive socium in terms of both dispersal and integration on a global level as well as locality; postmodern approaches studying self-organizing desocialized socium largely devoid of individuality. Among these approaches is my own called game-ization of society that is suitable to analyze the introduction of game principles into pragmatic life strategies and explain postmodern rhizome discourses.

RN 30: Youth & Generation

Convener: Carsten Yndigegn, University of Southern Denmark, Denmark

Session 1a: Social exclusion (1)
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room K3.14
Chair: Carsten Yndigegn

1. **Laura Kelly**, School of Sociology and Social Policy, University of Liverpool, UK

Youth, crime and citizenship: contested representations of young people in targeted sports-based youth programmes in the UK

Representations of youth are often polarised: stressing potentiality or deficiency (Davies 2005). This ambivalence is reflected in current UK policy, where the insistence that 'Every Child Matters' (DfES 2003) exists alongside a 'new punitiveness' (Goldson 2002) and an expanded youth justice system. 'Social inclusion' and 'constructive and purposeful activities' (Respect Task Force 2006) are emphasised, but programmes are often justified in terms of crime prevention and targeted at deprived areas or 'at risk' individuals, inviting interpretations ranging from the benign to the stigmatising and criminalizing (Smith 2006). This paper will present doctoral research conducted in three 'Positive Futures' projects, comprising 88 interviews with participating young people, project managers, operational staff and partners. 'Positive Futures' is a 'sports and activity-based social inclusion programme' managed by the charity 'Crime Concern' in England and Wales. The paper will consider whether 'notions of positive and creative citizenship are de-emphasised through a myopic focus on troublesome behaviour' (Muncie et al. 1995: 356) and explore how sports-based programmes may contribute to a political drive to 'define deviance up' (Hughes and Follett 2006). The paper will also compare policy and professional discourses on youth, crime and social in/exclusion to the accounts of young people and 'front-line' practitioners.

2. **Carmen Meneses**, Department: Universidad Comillas de Madrid, Spain

Co-authors, Silvia Giménez and Jorge Uroz, Universidad Comillas de Madrid, Spain

Adolescence and Risk

This paper aims to introduce the results of a national project, run by four Spanish universities, multidisciplinary (presented from a sociological, anthropological, pedagogical and psychological perspective), focused on adolescents risk behaviours, specifically the their drugs use, unprotected sexual relations, violent acts and bullying, food disorders and risk related to road insecurity. We intend to analyze these behaviours together with some chosen categories such as sex, gender, ethnicity and social class. At the same time, this research does not only focus on the adolescents who display these behaviours but also, we will study in depth their social context and the social groups they belong to. This research has been carried out both, a quantitative and a qualitative methodological approach. The qualitative perspective, gathered from the adolescents´ social discourse, highlights their vital motivations and circumstances in depth and full detail. The quantitative approach, using a representative survey carried out in three Spanish regions (Andalucía, Madrid and The Basque Country). Both perspectives intend to offer a comparative approach.

3. **Raymond Arthur**, University of Teesside, UK

Early intervention to prevent youth offending – something old, anything new

The UK government has recently announced a radical new approach to preventing youth offending. This new approach involves health visitors, the police and social workers identifying children who are in problem families and at risk of becoming offenders so that intervention can begin before they become involved in antisocial and offending behaviour. What is truly remarkable about this new plan is that it is not new at all. The power to direct a multi-agency early intervention in order to support young people at risk of offending, and their families, is not a novel new power. In this paper I will examine how current legislation in England and Wales already provides extensive powers and duties in relation to tackling the

familial and social problems that compel young people into a life of crime or social exclusion. I will investigate if these powers and duties have been implemented effectively in terms of preventing youth offending. I will consider what lessons we can learn from the past and what improvements need to be made in order to deliver a coherent modern system of support that is capable of preventing young people engaging in offending.

4. **Eduardo T. Valenzuela**, Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales, France

The 'Citizens dialogues' as a penal alternative

The paper discusses the training courses “Citizens dialogues” which are an alternative to the imprisonment, experimented by several departments in France, beginning in the Parisian banlieu. They propose to the participants, young multi-recidivists, to undertake a reflection on the concept of offence and victim. They open up new perspectives for social integration by private initiatives and participation by collective actions. The participants meet magistrates, representatives of the police, lawyers, associative militants, politicians, inter alia, and they discuss with them. The mediators, sociologists and psychologists, lead the group to its auto-analysis on the basis of sociological intervention. The idea is to show those who have created public disorders or aggressions on people or destructed public goods, that there are other manners of entering in relation to the authorities and the community. In certain cases the training course is an opportunity to prepare an individual assignment. It specially aims at supporting an awakening on the capacity of personal and collective action of each of them. The exchange also allows to the representatives of the legal or penal institutions, associations and other social actors, who take part in the device, to meet those which they assist, condemn or place under legal control, differently than in their institutional role. Exercises of citizenship, the devices of ‘Citizens dialogues’ are organized in partnership with penal executors or actors of justice.

5. **Cleonice Puggian**, University of Cambridge, UK

Co-author Carmen Lúcia Guimarães de Mattos, Universidade do Estado, Brazil

Between streets and schools: an ethnographic investigation of formal education, citizenship and young people’s identity

The investigation ‘Between streets and schools’ was conducted in Rio de Janeiro from April 2005 to October 2006 with young people (12 to 17 years old) who lived on the streets, shelters and ‘favelas’ (shantytowns). It employed an ethnographic approach focusing on the process of educational inclusion of pupils who were re-engaging into mainstream schools after being exposed to familiar conflicts, school failure, community problems and ultimately, life on the streets. Data was collected through multiple methods, such as: a) participant observation b) open interviews, c) semi-structured interviews, d) photographs, e) drawings, f) videos, g) audio recording and also h) documents. Visual methods were employed to elicit students’ voices and support the development of narratives. Students produced videos and photographs of their daily routines, engaging and participating as partners in research. Data analysis has been conducted accordingly to the grounded theory approach (Glaser & Strauss, 1967). Results illustrate the configuration of young people’s identity within a context of urban conflict and violence, discussing the place of formal education in the constitution of citizenship ideals and participation in civil society.

6. **Pia Nyman-Kurkiala**, Åbo Akademi University, Finland

Co-authors Gun Jungerstam, Lisbet Lindholm & Kristina Ström, Åbo Akademi University, Finland

The young people’s right to coherence and participation

The main purpose of this study is to, through the identification of factors relating to exclusion and the subsequent development of support measures to alleviate such, create possibilities for young people to experience coherence and participation. The project is interdisciplinary and comprises three branches of science: special pedagogy, caring science and sociology. The data was collected by means of a questionnaire distributed to four vocational institutes in

Swedish-speaking Ostrobothnia, Finland. The sample consists of the replies from 415 first-year students (aged 16–20). The summarized study results were used to create a model intended to prevent exclusion and non-participation amongst students pursuing a vocational education. In developing the model also previous research, current models used in vocational institutes and Antonovsky´s model concerning sense of coherence have been the foundation. The model was developed from the questionnaire's four thematic topics, which comprise the basic components of the model. These topics are "studies", "relationships", "health", and "perception of life". Based on the replies given in the questionnaire, support measures were developed in relation to the thematic topics. The following step in this action research project is to test the model in two case schools during 2007.

Session 1b: Transition to work (1)
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room K4.12
Chair: Gary Pollock

1. **Heike Behle**, University of Warwick, UK

Can taking part in an active labour market programme influence the mental health of participants? Evidence from East and West Germany

Many young people experience their school-to-work transition via active labour market programmes (ALMPs). Failure to enter the first labour market could have a negative effect on mental health, which further decreases their chances on the labour market. Alternatively, lower mental health could have caused the delayed labour market entry in the first place.This paper will discuss the possibilities of ALMPs to break through this vicious circle and improve the mental health by comparing data on young participants from East and West Germany. Results show that the two groups differ according to the labour market they face. During participation in the ALMP, young people from the West show lower mental health scores than East German counterparts. One year after having finished the programme, West German participants will, on average, have increased their mental health scores. In East Germany, young participants displayed lower mental health scores one year after having finished the programme. The improvement in the mental health of young Westerners can be explained by employers' selection to the labour market. The possible benefits of ALMPs in the East are reduced due to the more limited labour market there.

2. **Hans Dietrich**, Institute for Employment Research, Germany

Does enterprise matter? Firm-specific effects of the transition from apprenticeship training to employment in Germany

The dual system of apprenticeship training is the core of vocational training in Germany. A major part of vocational training takes place within an enterprise, an additional part of the training is school based. The enterprises also have to overtake most of the training costs including the wages for trainees. Apprenticeship training is offered for over 300 recognized different vocations. From this point of view the German apprenticeship system offers a high standardised but low stratified system of vocational training (Allmendinger 1989). Finishing the apprenticeship training after three years in average a high proportion of apprenticeship trained stay at the training firm for the first job; mostly in the field of occupation, they are trained for (Dietrich/Abraham 2005). The argument that private enterprises have to pay the apprenticeship training seems to be an important factor for this strong empirical linkage between training and employment. Identifying three alternative outcomes (becoming employed in the training firm, becoming employed in another firm or becoming unemployed/scheme participant) empirical results indicate significant training firm specific transition pattern from training to employment. This will re-open the question towards specific stratification effects of the German apprenticeship model and firms as a central sorting machine (Spring 1976) in the school-to-work-transition.

3. **Juliane Achatz**, Institute for Employment Research, Germany

Co-authors Sandra Popp & Brigitte Schels, Institute for Employment Research, Germany

The job search behaviour of low-skilled youth: a question of spoiled identity and social impoverishment

The analysis compares the job search behaviour of youth with and without educational and vocational graduation. Low-skilled youth are likely to have experienced their school career as a line of disappointments. Low grades and bad certificates symbolize their educational failure in comparison to the standard in a knowledge-based society. These characteristics are reflected in the behaviour and valuation of significant others like teachers and classmates, leading to less self-confidence and perception of marginal opportunities at the labour market. According to Goffman negative attributes may produce a spoiled identity as these youth stereotype themselves as unsuccessful. Furthermore youth may confine themselves to social contacts with similar others and thereby run the risk of social impoverishment. We therefore assume for low qualified youth not to have the same power and resources for their job-search activities in comparison to better qualified youth. First, low-skilled youth search for jobs in a less intensive way. Second, they use social networks for their job search activities less often.
The analysis bases on the survey 'Life Circumstances and Social Security 2005' of the Institute for Employment Research (IAB), Germany. The sample for this study refers to about 2.500 interviews with 18- to 30-year-olds social benefit recipients.

4. **Kezban Çelik**, Middle East Technical University, Turkey

"My State is my father": Unemployment Experience of Youth under the weak welfare provisions of the State in Turkey

Young people are expected to establish a sense of personal identity and become progressively more independent from parents, and then become adult and citizen. For this transition, paid work is the key tool for young people to become an independent adult and then being included in the larger society. Otherwise they could not make a balance between childhood-adulthood, dependence-independence. Among the conditions that shape/influence this transition, two are particularly important: the family and the welfare system. Unemployment experience of youth is the main focus of this study. Who gives support to the unemployed youth and how (under which conditions?) this support is provided are two basic questions looking for answers? There are two possible sources of support for youth while they are unemployed: the state and family. The division of responsibilities between the state and family has both positive and negative outcomes. In this division, if the state assumes/undertakes more responsibilities than families do as primary carers, this would create 'dependence culture'. On the other hand, if family becomes as the sole supporter of the unemployed youth, would it lead to other types of unwanted/unexpected consequences? This paper will mainly focus on the answer of this question.

5. **Herwig Reiter**, European University Institute, Italy

Post-communist youth, the unemployed, the state, and the option of exit: a heuristic typology

The introduction of unemployment during the process of mainstreaming former communist societies towards a Western model of economy and society fundamentally redefines the triangular relations of solidarity and citizenship between the individual, the state, and the 'other' (here: the unemployed). On the basis of 30 interviews conducted in post-Soviet Lithuania, a post-communist context of radical socio-economic transformation, the paper introduces a heuristic, empirically-grounded typology of this triangular configuration in the perspective of young people. The five types are organised along the three dimensions of the image of the unemployed, the perceived citizenship relations, and the relevance of the option of leaving the country. The types inform about the interplay of these three dimensions with the young people's socio-economic background, their work concept, and their evaluation of the socialist and post-socialist experience. The conclusions discuss the heuristic value of the typology for an assessment of the social, cognitive, and biographical tensions and contradictions inherent in the new unemployment regime.

6. **Mark Cieslik**, University of Teesside, UK

Co-author Donald Simpson, University of Teesside, UK

'Skills for life': The significance of 'literacy practices' for transitions to adulthood

This paper reports on the findings of an ESRC funded project into the 'literacy practices' (skills associated with oracy, reading, writing and number) of young adults living in the North East of England. Survey data suggest that up to a third of young adults in the UK have 'poor skills' yet this is an area of research which has been neglected by social sciences. Drawing on data generated from 55 qualitative, biographical interviews we illustrate how early experiences of literacy practices can inform key points in youth transitions and experiences in employment, leisure and family life. We suggest that literacy practices play an important role in the shaping of both marginal and more successful youth transitions. We draw on empirical data to show the stigma associated with poor skills and how this shapes the lives of young people. We also explore how young people creatively adapt to their skill problems and discuss the implications that such adaptations have for our understandings of youth transitions and the identity formation of young people. We conclude by discussing recent government polices on 'skills for life' and how best these may be developed to improve the basic skills of young people in the UK.

Session 2a: Multiculturalism, ethnicity and racism
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room K3.14
Chair: Vesa Puuronen

1. **Daniel Faas**, Hellenic Foundation for European and Foreign Policy (ELIAMEP), Greece

Turkey, Foreigner and Potato: racialised discourses amongst white and Turkish youth in English and German secondary schools

Europe is undergoing considerable demographic and socio-political change. The emphasis has shifted from phenotype to the religious dimension associated with multiculturalism and there have been tensions between the national (white) majorities and marginalised Muslim minorities. Drawing on qualitative data from a study into the political identities of white and Turkish youth, educated in two German and English secondary schools, the research found that racialised discourses were particularly evident in working-class contexts and where teachers promoted Eurocentrism or cultural pluralism rather than social cohesion. In the working-class schools, Turkish youth faced considerable conflict and were constructed as foreigners, resulting in a strong sense of ethnic solidarity. The white youth, in turn, were being positioned as potatoes. In contrast, there was far greater homogeneity and tolerance in the middle-class localities which, coincidentally, also promoted inclusive educational approaches. This indicates that it is mainly the micro-institutional context as well as social class positioning (rather than ethnicity or macro-political approaches) which reinforce racialised discourses amongst youth. This paper raises important questions about how to create civic cohesion; and it reminds policy-makers, politicians and educators to develop more effective strategies to tackle the socio-ethnic marginalisation of inner-city working-class communities and to promote inclusive educational approaches.

2. **Sanna Aaltonen**, University of Helsinki, Finland

The Usual Suspects: Young People's Accounts on Ethnicity and Sex-based harassment

Drawing on essays and interviews of 15-16 -year old girls and boys I focus on the ways ethnicity is discussed in relation to the perceptions of who the perpetrators of sex-based harassment are and why some men choose to harass girls/women. I will investigate harassing incidents where the perpetrator's ethnic background is defined as "foreign" and ask how intertwined power relations across gender, ethnicity and age are negotiated in these incidents by the young people. All the informants in my study were white, ethnically Finnish and the "foreigners" they referred to were most often non-white males with a status of either a refugee or a first generation immigrant. The category of "foreigners" is constructed in relation

to Finnishness by invoking the most approving and disapproving stereotypes concerning different manners to approach girls/women. On the one hand, unpleasant encounters and everyday conflicts that are most often situated in public places such as shopping centres or discos have shaped young people's ideas of "foreigners". On the other hand, encounters are prefigured by (racist) stereotypes of immigrants as people creating problems. To some extent sex-based harassment is racialized in a way that positions "foreigners" as harassers and separates the phenomenon from young, Finnish masculinity.

3. **Denis Zuev**, Siberian Federal University, Russia

Young peoples' vision of ethnic relations in a Siberian city: construction of symbolic attitude towards ethnic "other"

The aim of the current research was to distinguish peculiarities of construction of symbolic attitude towards ethnic other by young people. The socio-historical context of Siberia as a potential breeding ground for strong nationalist sentiments among young people has been under-researched. Research was focused on the analysis of the current ethnic situation in a typical Siberian city and young people's attitude towards the ethnic minority groups. The main research question of the study was: What other significant factors apart of cultural values difference influence the cultural distance between ethnic groups? The main hypothesis of the study was that popular belief of power of an out-group can influence cultural distance between the in and out-groups. Dominating beliefs were distinguished as physical power and numerical power. Among young people in Krasnoyarsk the belief of physical power of an ethnic group (such as Chechens) creates a larger cultural distance than that of numerical power (Azeri or Chinese). Results of the study demonstrate that youth in a historically multicultural region possesses a remarkable level of ethnic intolerance. Being placed in the context of heated nationalist rhetoric and national projects ideology youth serves a powerful resource for the elite to achieve its political objectives.

Session 2b: Mobility and spatial identity
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room K4.12
Chair: Siyka Kovacheva

1. **Tarja Tolonen**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Spatial and social relations in young people's transitions

In this paper I focus on the ways young people produce meanings of space, and how these meanings given are linked into social relations they live in. By space I refer to different communities like their home town and town their lived at the moment of the interviews. I explore how space is lived and constructed through social and material relations in the everyday lives of young people. This paper draws from a qualitative study, including 61 interviews of young people's social and spatial transitions in different localities in Finland. I have also explored the kinds of social and cultural capital young people use in their social or local transitions, e.g. while moving spatially, changing education, or in transition from school to work. I will argue that the multiple ways young people use their resources as well as they practice agency are related to how young people are attached to their communities. On the other hand, I suggest that the ways in which young people give meanings to space, links back to their personal and social histories within these communities, as well as to the economic situation and the odds of success in education and the local labour market.

2. **Inês Pessoa**, ISCTE, Portugal

Hybrid, nomadic and chameleon identities: Portuguese youth and the consequences of their migratory experience in Macao

Macao represented to many Portuguese, who lived there during the last two decades of the Portuguese administration of the territory, a promise of social promotion, being frequent the metaphor of "pataca's tree" to express their fast and easy enrichment. Nevertheless, the balance of this presence was not limited to the improvement of the migrants' social and economic life conditions, although this is the most visible or socially recognized sign of their journey. The cultural diversity of the territory and the coexistence of different ethnic groups,

even if living apart, enabled intercultural exchange and shared symbolic references that interfered in the redefinition of the migrant's identities, mainly of the youth that had lived there their socialization process. Basing our study on life stories of some youngsters whose parents have decided to move to Macao, we will focus on the migration itinerary's main consequences, distinguishing the social-economic, cultural-symbolic and mainly identitary vectors as the base of our sociological analysis.

3. **David Cairns**, University of Lisbon, Portugal

Homeward Bound? Youth Home-Staying and Participation in Civil Society in Portugal and Northern Ireland

This paper examines the impact of prolonged home-staying amongst youth in Portugal and Northern Ireland. Previous studies have illustrated that young people across Europe are increasingly choosing to reside within the parental home, as opposed to living independently, as they make the transition to adulthood. This practice is particularly evident in Mediterranean countries, where prolonged stays with parents are a socially accepted norm, but also to a lesser but increasing extent in Northern European contexts, were changing economic circumstances, such as rising house prices, are impacting upon young people's ability to access independent accommodation. Recent quantitative research conducted with young people in Portugal and Northern Ireland finds evidence for there being significant numbers of young people living at home in both regions. Further qualitative research has revealed that while the justifications these young people make for their prolonged stays in the parental home are diverse, in the Portuguese context, strong family relationships can impede leaving home, while in Northern Ireland, financial pragmatism in the face of economic marginalisation helps account for many prolonged stays or returns to the parental home. Discussion concludes with an assessment of how these home-staying practices impact upon the future life orientations of these young people, particularly in terms of their family and peer relationships, alongside participation in civil society.

4. **Gina Anghelescu**, National Agency for Youth Initiative Support, Romania

Several Romanian youth's identities

The information used was obtained in the summer of 2006 through an opinion poll referring to the youth's perception about the integration of Romania into the EU, carried out on a national representative sample (15-29 years old).The indicators referring to the local, national, European and universal identities transposed into the question: "To what extent do you feel yourself to be 1) citizen of Bucharest / Timisoara (depending on the city of residence); 2) Romanian; 3) European; 4) citizen of the world?" Young people have answered using a 5 point-scale, from 0 = not at all to 5 = totally. The internal links between these indicators have allowed the setting up of the following types of identities: „Non-Id" (when the answer of the young people was from 0 to 4 at all the 4 questions); "Pure-National Id", "Local and National Id", "Local, National and Universal Id" (transgressing the feeling about being European citizen) and "Local, National, European and Universal Id". The last 4 types have been built using the value 5 of the scale measure.In order to set up the possible determiners, first, some primary (historical region, value options) and other built indicators (living conditions, mobility, and competence) were associated with the categories of young people within these identity types. Then, these types were analyzed in relation to the interest for the local, national and European political life, with the trust in institutions and the interest for information about EU. The first limit of our study is generated by the relatively small number of young people (between 120 and 280) from the built identity categories. From this point of view, the analysis has a quite narrow explicative dimension. But, the results obtained have pointed out the significance of the community development level, of the individual abilities and of the value options, but also of the direct and indirect experience with the environment from abroad, as possible determiners of the crossed identity types. At the same time, these identity types seem to constitute one of the premises for the young Romanian's opening to civic participation.

5. **Kristin Vasbo**, University of Oslo, Norway

Co-author Kristin Vasbo, University of Oslo Norway

Going abroad on an international youth exchange – expectations and experiences of sameness and difference

European politicians and educationalists promote international youth exchange as an effective tool for fighting racism and xenophobia. The underlying idea is that contact between young people from different cultures will enhance the individuals' ability to discover and explore similarities and differences between cultures and the experience will help combat negative prejudices and stereotypical thinking. This presentation will focus on a small group of Norwegian youngsters going on a short-term group exchange to Brazil supported by The European Unions` YOUTH Community Action Programme. In my qualitative case study I analyze elements of intercultural learning from the perspective of the young participants. The data consist mainly of video-observations at the exchange and interviews before and after the exchange. My tentative findings from the interviews show no indication of negative prejudices about the foreign youngsters, but more an expectation of similarity and equality, which tends to be their final experience. Further preliminary findings point at increased self–esteem and strengthened mastering of the English language as a valuable benefit from the exchange. In my discussion of the findings, I will use a socio-cultural learning perspective to interpret how youngsters experience international youth exchange as an arena for learning.

Session 3a: Youth participation (1)
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room K3.14
Chair: Raili Nugin

1. **Kathy Edwards**, Education and Social Work, University of Sydney

Youth, Political Participation and Voting: New Perspectives for Research

My paper focuses on the sociology of youth and political participation, with particular focus on voting. It draws from the Youth Electoral Study (YES) which examined the attitudes of young Australians towards voting and other forms of political participation. Most studies of youth participation consider youth as individuals who are 'civically deficit' and focus on educational strategies designed to teach them civic virtues. Results from YES challenge this. Taking a 'youth centred' approach YES revealed that young people are interested in democracy, participation and voting and are centrally concerned with questions of the efficacy of voting, the locus of political power and their own power as individuals and as 'youth'. Many are also affected by barriers to the franchise presented by structural and social factors such as homelessness and mobility. In light of this my paper suggests two new ways of conceptualising youth participation. The first is to consider it as an issue of social justice. The second is to focus both to youth perceptions of the political systems it is considered desirable they participate in, and to the capacity of these systems to make participation possible and meaningful for young people.

2. **Alvaro Martin**, Centro de Investigaciones Sociologicas, Spain

Co-author Olga Salido, Universidad Complutence de Madrid, Spain

The ballots of precariousness: the labour cleavage of youth voting in the 14-M general elections in Spain

This paper analyses the socio-political behaviour of Spanish young people at General Elections (2004). More concretely, we intend to asses the explanatory power of labour activity engagement on electoral behaviour. Our hypothesis is that young people are not a homogeneous category –as it is usually taken for granted-, but they are internally segmented depending on their labour attachment. The main results reached come in support of the hypothesis of a differential effect of precarious jobs (on eventual contracts) and unemployment, which holds independently of ideology between youngsters. The data set we use is the Post-electoral Survey of the "Centro de Investigaciones Sociológicas" (Centre for Sociological Research).

3. **Ladislav Machacek**, University of Slovakia, Slovakia

Participation of young people on school's self-government

Within the frame of the European Year of Citizenship (2005) and in connection with the task to compile documents for the National Report about awareness and participation of young people in the Slovak Republic for the year 2005 for the European Commission IUVENTA and UIPŠ (Institute of Information and School System Forecasting) carried out a survey about secondary and university youth. Its task was to penetrate deeper into the topic of school boards and academic senate in the education of democratic citizenship. Research was linked to the survey carried out by UIPŠ from 2004 with the aim to acquire more detailed information about the system of establishment of school boards, data necessary for the evaluation of their activity and acquire information about good examples of the functioning of school boards. Survey of university students has for the first time allowed to observe functioning and activities of academic senates on Slovak universities after 1989. At the same time, it offered data necessary for ascertaining whether students - members of school boards show ability to implement experience of civic and political participation on universities. Survey brought information that clarify trends of participation of young people in civic life confronting the following views and attitudes, behaviour and competencies: a. Political socialization, b. Political and civic participation, c. Political knowledge, d. Civic participation in the school, e. Social-demographic data. Representative sociological survey of secondary school and university students that was carried out on a survey sample of secondary school (870 respondents) and university (829 respondents) youth in October 2005 brought interesting information about their participation on the autonomous life of their schools. Participation of students gains a very typical form - most students know that there is school board in the school (75-80%), significantly less number attends its discussions, even less number joins the elections (30%) and the least number of students stand as candidates (11%) and really work in the self-government of the school. However this is a basis of a functioning representative democracy. Typology of students confirmed that there is a group working between students concentrated on developing collective life of youth and which represents a sort of 'core of organizers'. It represents 8-9% of the whole age cohort. Up to 28% students of this group stood as candidates in the elections for ŽSR (Students´ School Boards). Expectations of the students as far as the activities of ŽSR are concerned were as follows: area of service on the school and after-school hobby interests, but also the need to develop students´ professional and scientific activities and task to equip school with modern teaching aid technology.

4. **Aleksandrs Aleksandrovs**, The Institute of Philosophy and Sociology, Latvia

Young people's stories about voluntary work experience as a part of narrative identity

In the paper I look at young people's stories about their voluntary work experience in non-governmental organizations. I aim to answer the question of how young people construct and position themselves as voluntary workers in their narratives. At the same time I evaluate methodological questions of employing narrative and social positioning analysis in youth research. Since the spectrum of non-governmental organizations is extremely broad, I turn to the stories of school age young people, who work voluntarily for NGOs dealing with health issues.

5. **Olga Urzha**, Russian State Social University, Russia

Modern Russian youth taking part in municipal administration

Political and economical changing in Russia during the last 20 years influenced the attitude of the young people to politics and taking part in administration. Absolute refusal of the old values and standards they had been grown with, and absence of new ones, together with the circumstances of transition to market economy in our country caused the situation when for many young people wealth became the only value and purpose. Human values shifted to the background or even lost their importance at all. It's considered non-prestigious to take part in political activities or elections, government or municipal administration. This situation leads to the number of serious consequences, such as aging of people in the government, having no possibility to share the experience with the young successors, the lack of adequate youth

policy in the country and its regions. Several sociological researches have studied this problem. It enabled us to estimate political activity of Russian young people and their readiness to take part in local municipal administration, according to their place of living, the level of education, the sphere of occupation and etc. These and other data will be presented in the report by the author. Besides, the author is going to present some technologies for improving the situation and increasing the activity of young people in local municipal administration. These suggestions are based on the analysis of historical and modern experience in Russia.

Session 3b: Gender, body and Identity
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room K4.12
Chair: Tarja Tolonen

1. **Miia Lähde**, University of Tampere, Finland

Young bodies: making sense of appearance

This paper presents a narrative approach to a study of elementary school children's bodily experience. The research critically questions what appearance means to children and aims to understand how the body surface functions as a source of self-concern and identity negotiation in young people's lives. In sociological perspectives the body is often seen as part of an active self project within which individuals express their emotional needs through constructing their own bodies. As far as the 9-13-year-old subjects of study are concerned, it is very concretely a question of power relations, vulnerability, and insecurities related to the growing and rapidly changing body. Departing from these ideas the paper focuses to analyse how the looks of material body are felt, evaluated, constructed and communicated in research texts produced by and with children themselves. The data consisting of written 'appearance stories' and 'theme interviews', was collected from 3rd to 6th graders in an elementary school in Tampere, Finland, in May 2006. The texts are viewed as situational self-narratives and emphasis is on analysis that would be sensitive to issues of gender, stage of development, and the social context in which the negotiations of bodily identity take place.

2. **Maria Joao Cunha**, Technical University of Lisbon, Portugal

Striving for the ideally thin body: risk behaviours in Portuguese adolescent girls

In our western culture, we are surrounded by examples of what a teenager 'must be': thinness and other beauty patterns difficult to achieve for the common girl invade all media. Last events have reset attention to fashion and body image disorders, namely the death of models in Brazil by anorexia nervosa and the restraining measures towards minimum weight for models in Spain, because the authorities linked thinness in models to the death of teenage girls also by anorexia. In fact, those patters are quite impossible to achieve without making use of extreme behaviours. Thus, teenage girls, slaved to thin body's ideals, are also more prone to seeing themselves as fat and engaging in dangerous behaviours. In our study, we applied an inquiry to a sample of 466 teenage girls from Lisbon schools (9th - 12th grade). The purpose is to analyse girls' body satisfaction together with their self-reported engagement in several weight loss behaviours, both extreme - involving a substantial health threaten - and non extreme - presenting a weight loss concern, though less health hazardous. The results show that the majority of the teenage girls feel dissatisfaction towards their body figure, engaging in behaviours designed to achieve thinness.

3. **Charles Berg**, University of Luxembourg, Luxembourg

Co-author Marianne Milmeister, University of Luxembourg, Luxembourg

Young People's Knowledge of AIDS

The presentation rests on secondary data analysis from HBSC (Health Behaviour in School aged Children). The 1999 Luxembourg HBSC Study contains 13 items testing young people's knowledge on AIDS. From these an indicator of knowledge on AIDS is constructed. Knowledge differences are first compared to general parameters, such as age, sex, language competence and educational level. On a second more process oriented step knowledge is

associated with sources of information on the one hand, and with sexual behaviour on the other. In a third step an indicator on general attitudes towards sexuality is constructed from HBSC variables and linked with AIDS knowledge. In a final part conclusions are drawn with regard to AIDS information and sexual education.

4. **Raffaella Ferrero Camoletto**, University of Turin, Italy

Beyond the convergence thesis: Gender similarities and differences in youth sexual attitudes and behaviours in an Italian region
The paper aims to discuss Giddens' thesis of coming convergence between female and male sexuality in new generations' sexual attitudes and behaviours. Giddens' idea points out that since the second half of the 20th century women have progressively changed their role in the gender system. This socio-cultural "transformation of intimacy" produced new scripts for managing love, relationship and sexual conduct. To support this thesis, some researchers had showed how young men and women's sexual careers are becoming more and more similar in timing and sequences of events (first sexual experience, masturbation, first coitus, and so on). In the paper I analyse data from a recent research based on a two-step fieldwork: a survey on a representative sample of 1,000 young people (18-29 years old) living in Piedmont, interviewed with a questionnaire (one part face to face, the other part self-administered) about their sexual attitudes and behaviours, and 60 in-depth interviews on young people sexual careers and lifestyle. Data show that, beside some aspects of convergence between young men and women at the experiential level (what they do, when they do what, with whom, and so on), there are many elements leading to an increasing divergence in the meaning young men and women give to these experience and in the way their sexual conducts shape (and re-shape) their gender identity.

5. **Kristinn Hegna**, NOVA - Norwegian Social Research, Norway

Coming out, coming into what? Identification and risks in the 'coming out' story of a Norwegian late adolescent gay man

The main aim of this paper is to describe the identification process of a 19 year old Norwegian gay man. The analysis focuses on becoming a gay subject to discourse, articulation of identities and risks related to such subjectivation. Four discourses of gay identities are identified: a possibly heteronormative homosexual identity related to anal sex with men; an essentialist gay identity based on an idea of a stable homosexual core; a constructivist gay subjectivity related to a gay lifestyle where being happy and beautiful are central demands; and a self-understanding echoing a 'queer' rejection of identity labels. These identities may be related to certain types of psychosocial risks for gay young people: risk for sexual abuse; pressure to come out of the closet; anti-gay harassment; illegal drug use or problems related to mental health and social support.

Session 4a: Social exclusion (2)
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room K3.14
Chair: Mark Cieslik

1. **Tracy Shildrick**, University of Teesside, UK

Class, prejudice and youth culture: contemporary representations of 'the social scum'

Disparaging representations of those at the bottom of the social heap are nothing new. Yet, recently in Britain, there has been a particularly interesting and virulent explosion of talk about 'charvers', 'chavs' and similar that, we argue, simultaneously connects with past representations of the undeserving poor and offers new room for social scientific critique and understanding. These are now common-place terms, readily understood and used to depict those perceived to be the poor, 'rough', tasteless, disorderly fractions of the working-class, and perhaps most especially its youthful members. One focus for our discussion will be the ways in which old, class-based prejudices can thrive in new times, with new labels, when other forms of prejudice, for instance by gender or 'race', are subject to heavy censure. A second focus will be a critical consideration of recent youth studies that claim to locate 'chavs' or 'charvers' as real, empirical youth cultural forms. Drawing upon our own research with socio-economically marginalised young people, we reflect critically upon these claims and

raise questions about the appropriateness to academic writing of labels that, to our knowledge, are universally derogatory.

2. **Robert MacDonald**, University of Teesside, UK

Biographies of exclusion and paths to inclusion: understanding marginalised young people's criminal careers

This paper asks what criminal career research might learn from qualitative studies with socially excluded young adults in some of Britain's poorest neighbourhoods. As well as school to work, family and housing experiences, this research investigated young people's leisure, criminal and drug-using careers in contexts of deep, multiple, deprivation. A key conclusion is that it is difficult to make sense of any of these separate careers without locating them in a wider, biographical and longer-term understanding of transitions. Social networks and leisure-time associations emerged as highly significant in shaping youth transitions, destinations in early adulthood and processes of social exclusion/ inclusion. As years passed, social networks became increasingly drawn in and neighbourhood-based. People associated with others like them. These social connections did much to ameliorate the hardships of social exclusion and, paradoxically, contributed to a strong subjective sense of social inclusion. They could also, however, serve to limit the potential for individuals to foster new identities and life-steps. The paper focuses on the biographical narratives of young men who were attempting to desist from destructive criminal and drug using careers and assesses the significance of purposeful disconnection from social networks, amongst other influences, in the making of a 'normal life'.

3. **Umut Aksungur**, Middle east Technical University, Turkey

Social exclusion of the youth living in the most disadvantaged districts of Ankara, Turkey

In this paper, the aim is to understand social exclusion of urban youth living in the most disadvantaged districts of Ankara/Turkey. Furthermore, this paper attempts to identify the dimensions and levels which can cause entry or exit from these processes and to understand how the multiple and cumulative disadvantage shapes experiences and feelings of young people in most disadvantaged conditions in order to be able to argue how closely do the experiences of the youth described in this paper connect with popular and influential discussions of social exclusion. This paper is based on a research conducted from 2003 to 2006. The data was gathered through interviews by using a semi-structural interview based on open ended-questions. A sample of 96 young people aged 18-24 years from disadvantaged districts of Ankara/Turkey, was selected haphazardly. Some major conclusions of the paper are that there is not one single and uniform experience of social exclusion among young people; that a context of social exclusion does not generate just one way of getting by for young people; that exclusionary process can be experienced as a "vicious circle" or as a "spiral of disadvantage"; that social exclusion has a multi-dimensional character.

4. **Piotr Binder**, Institute of Philosophy and Sociology, Poland

Young People from Rural Areas in Poland and Russia: Culturally Motivated Differences in Strategies of Coping with Poverty

The young generation, people in the age 18-24 did not experience the communist regime consciously. It is possible to assume that they are the first generation entirely 'produced' during the ongoing transformation. This study concerns culturally based differences in strategies of coping with poverty by young people from rural areas, as well as their aspirations and plans for the future. The coping strategies are defined here as personal choices and decisions that all of the people have to undertake. It was assumed that (1) the different traditions of the ways of historical development under the name of the 'culture of a place' might influence the ways the coping strategies are constructed and therefore determine the success in applying them; and (2) that this deeply historically based cultural factor has a better chance to influence the young generation than the experiences of the previous regime. Understanding the situation of young people and explanation of the logic of the course of

action are the key elements in the analysis of the materials collected in the field. These elements help to look for possible answers to the question about the future of the young people in rural areas in Poland and Russia.

5. **Thomas Sauvadet**, CNRS/INSERM/Paris V University, France

Consumerism, relative poverty, frustration and delinquency: The anger of young Parisian rioters

Nowadays big cities concentrate the extremes, from the richest districts to the most famous slums. In this materialist society where "to have" define "to be", the young poor men living in the streets suffer from the comparison to other "normal" people. The material poverty is easily spotted as a visible stigma so people are immediately classified. How these young men of the streets could not dream to consume? They feel 'encircled by the rich'. They grew in the brands' cult and evolve in a globalised advertising universe where all their idols are sponsored. They feel their lack of prestigious possessions as a stigma, and, just like the whole society, they grew up with competition and individualism. From then on, their delinquent behaviour and the riots of November 2005 can be explained as much by their objective poverty (they have no job and no other house than their parents), as by their relative poverty, unacceptable for these young men in search of power. This work is based on a several years of ethnographical study in two Parisian suburbs districts. It was published in 2006 by Armand Colin.

6. **Airi-Alina Allaste**, University of Tallinn, Estonia

Drugs and Gender: Cannabis Users' Views of the Impact of Gender to Illicit Drug Use

In Estonia, as in other Eastern-European countries, drug use used to reflect traditional gender roles in a patriarchal society: women tended to use drugs more rarely and in smaller quantities. However, according to survey results the difference between younger males and females is diminishing and increasingly more girls use drugs and have tolerant attitude towards them. The empirical part of the paper is based on 30 in-depth interviews with both male and female recreational cannabis users of the age group from 16 to 20 years conducted in autumn 2006. The main research objective is to find out the experiences and standpoints of drug users themselves regarding the topic of drugs and gender. Central research questions deal with gender difference in perception of norms regulating drug use, actual behaviour and the interpretation of this behaviour regarding the gender differences. The analysis shows that there are ambivalent views regarding gendered drug taking. Although the articulated answer mostly claims that there is no big difference between young males and females, implicit attitudes tend to be more critical towards girls. However, clear distinction in norms for young males and females are missing. The study highlights gender and drug use as an arena where stable definitions of the situation are missing.

Session 4b: Youth socialisation
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room K4.12
Chair: Serdar M. Degirmencioglu

1. **Sarah Irwin**, University of Leeds, UK

Co-author Anna Bagnoli, University of Leeds, UK

Social contexts, significant others and young people's identities

'Young Lives and Times' is a new and innovative mixed method, UK based, study and part of 'Real Life Methods', a node of the ESRC National Centre for Research Methods. The paper takes as its focus young teenagers' social experiences and identities, and how these relate to proximate social contexts and significant others. Through new qualitative data emerging from the study we will explore young people's perceptions of significant others, for example: who are their significant others, and how important are they? How do young people perceive the relevance of family members, friends and teachers in accounts of themselves? Through new survey data we will explore both the perceived salience of the domains of family, friendship and school, and the ways in which diverse experiences across these domains relate to young

people's identities and orientations. We explore also how qualitative and quantitative data shed light on ways in which experiences across family, friendship and school align with, and cut across, standard indices of social difference, including social class and gender. Finally we comment on the value of working with mixed methods, and across different levels of analysis, in advancing substantive insights into the shaping of young lives.

2. **Cindy Rombauts**, Free University, Brussels, Belgium

Co-authors Mark Elchardus & Wendy Smits, Free University, Brussels, Belgium

Explaining Tanguy: Residential dependence in Belgium, an empirical analysis

The tendency of young people to advance the age at which they leave their parents home, observed in the sixties, seems to have reversed itself in the eighties. Certainly in Belgium the average age at which young people leave the parental home has markedly increased during the nineties. That tendency is one of the most striking, recent developments in family life and has a profound impact on the life course of young people. Against the background of international comparisons, Belgium fits the southern pattern, where home leaving is generally later than in the northern part of Europe. The latter phenomenon is now commonly described 'living at hotel mama'. The paper is based on a random sample of 4666 inhabitants of Belgium, aged 19 to 36, interviewed in 2004. It draws a socio-demographic profile of the living arrangements of young people and maps the planned age of leaving the parental home, as well as the actual age of leaving home. On the basis of a comparison between the characteristics of those who went to live independently and those who prolonged the cohabitation with their parents, an attempt is made to explain the phenomenon of 'hotel mama'.

3. **Nina Monefeldt Wittendorff**, The Danish University, Denmark

Gaming and gambling in adolescent everyday life

Gambling and computer gaming are important phenomena in modern youth culture and plays a significant role in adolescent everyday life. New types of games are appearing that interacts with others in style, form and technology. It is possible to place bets on the outcome of a computer game, and meaningful social relations are created in online gambling forums. The gambling/gaming environments no longer contain clearly defined possibilities. Based on recent research, this paper will discuss gambling/gaming as a social phenomenon in adolescent everyday life, as viewed from an understanding of games as being cultural experiences. How does gambling/gaming affect their sense of being in the world? Gambling/gaming are seen as a field for the adolescent to learn the ways of modern life and as an arena, where one can test that which is dangerous and risky. Herein are cultural processes and social negotiations, and timing is essential, as being in sync with others is all-important. Taking as starting point the adolescents' own experiences, the dichotomy sync/unsync will be discussed and reflected upon. Simultaneousness, non-simultaneousness and flow are seen in a cultural perspective in order to demonstrate the youths' experience of cultural resonance.

4. **Tommi Hoikkala**, Finish Youth Research Society, Finland

Co-author Petri Paju, Finish Youth Research Society, Finland

The Generation Policy - concept and practise

In our paper we will discuss the concept of Generation Policy and it's relation to horizontal Youth Policy. What can it be and how it can be implemented. Youth Policy tends to hide its own subject - the speaking voice, taking youth more as an object. Generation Policy, as a concept, opens up a space for transparency; revealing, that there is another generation behind youth policy indicators and priorities, those at first glance look very objective. We will discuss the question if the concept of Generation Policy is wider or narrower compared to Youth Policy, if it has perhaps different consequences. Generation Policy as practise refers to Finnish case, the making and implementing national programme on child and youth policy (2006 onwards). We bring to discussion possible gatekeepers and interests what there are to

emphasize Generational aspects or to hide and neglect them. Generation Policy implicates a specific form of youth research, which is relevant for (or sensitive to) youth policies. It is perhaps distinguished from the conventional academic youth research by its focus on various themes in living conditions of youth. The paper will discuss this specificity in relation to generations too.

5. **Cynthia Lisa Jeans**, University of Iceland, Iceland

Co-author Gundny Bjork Eydal, University of Iceland, Iceland

Children discuss poverty and social cohesion in one neighbourhood in Reykjavik

Recently, more and more emphasis in child poverty research is placed on the child's perspective. How do they experience poverty? Who do they consider poor? In this study we examined 275 children in one neighbourhood in Reykjavik, aged 10-12. 206 children participated giving us a 75% response rate. The children answered questions about how they define poverty, whether they feel poor as well as factors concerning their social cohesion; i.e. their sense of belonging v. isolation, inclusion v. exclusion, recognition v. rejection and participation v. non-participation. The results showed that nine children felt poor at the time of the study and that these children were being deprived on some, but not all levels of social cohesion. Furthermore, the overall results of the study show that the children's socioeconomic world is quite complex. In this presentation, the results of this study as well as the importance of studying child poverty and their social cohesion from the child's perspective will be discussed.

6. **Elena Pronina**, Institute of Sociology of RAS, Russia

Peculiarities of socialization of youth

The fundamental changes which have occurred in Russian society for last 10 years, have affected processes of socialization of youth, on their way of life and values. The complex of specific problems which is coming to light during the analysis experts of socialization, testifies that has occurred: washing out of system of traditional values and transformation of the developed mechanism of socialization of generations. Destruction of habitual social communications during many decades, absence of mobile system of socialization conduct to spontaneity of socialization process or appearing of alternatives of classical type socialization process. The modern Russian youth, according to researches, has excellent in comparison with youth of 20-year prescription interests and offers the variants of own needs satisfaction. The recent tendencies testify that in space of biographic projects there prevails the principle of individual planning of own life by a person. Everyone chooses the biography from a wide spectrum of opportunities, including social group or subculture with whom he would like to identify himself. From our point of view, the problem of a society and the state today is to help young in the socially-comprehensible form and within the limits of public ideology to satisfy own needs and interests.

Session 5a: Transition to work (2)
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room K3.14
Chair: Tracy Shildrick

1. **Yvonne Foster**, University of Leicester, UK

Racialised Transitions: The Pathways from Education to the Labour Market for Black Caribbean Young People

Research on youth transitions is an important and well established focus within youth research. There exists an array of empirical studies contributing to our understanding of the changing patterns of youth transitions, the contours of 'risks' and the heightened exposure to social and political marginalisation that swathes of 'vulnerable' young people experience. Commonly missing from the discourses around the transition from education to the labour market is any critical attention to the trajectories carved by minority youth. Using biographical methods, this research delineates the experiences of 25 Black Caribbean young people, both female and male, as they navigate the passage from education to their labour market

destinies. The narratives of the young people are presented as a form of 'up close ethnography' (MacDonald & Marsh 2005) to convey the diverse texture of their transitions. The research has been guided by two critical questions: How has 'race' and ethnicity influenced their transition histories and with what consequences? In what ways are their experiences similar / dissimilar to the subjects that have been the focus of 'mainstream' transition research? The biographies provide rich, contextual data suggesting similarities but also sharp distinctions in how this life phase has/is evolving for this particular group of young people.

2. **Regina Soremski**, University of Siegen, Germany

Social Mobility of Migrants and the German Labour Market: Flexible strategies and educational biographies of the second generation of migrant families in context of the intergenerational transmission of cultural capital

An increasing number of younger citizens with a migration background who grew up and obtained their last degree in Germany gained access to the German labour market. In most cases their educational pathways are characterized by social upward mobility in contrast to those of their parents. Social discrimination and social exclusion are part of their biography: the migration stories of their parents contain social discrimination experiences; so do their own school carriers, viewing peer group interactions and their teachers' attitudes and perceptions. Taking the impact of family and civil society (e.g. educational institution) into consideration, I would like to investigate coping strategies and social resources during the status passage into the labour market. Social positions in the labour market are defined simultaneously by coping strategies of the family of origin with a continuation of the 'migration project' on the one hand and by a disassociation from the family of origin and the milieu they live in (post-socialization-period) on the other hand. In conclusion, the investigation takes a closer look at the interrelation of family, civil society and social position in a sense of conflict management. It is followed by a discussion of cultural capital (Bourdieu) in the migration process related to the forms of intergenerational transmission in migrant families.

3. **Gisela Tartuce**, University of São Paulo, Brazil

Tensions and intentions in the school-work transition: a study of the experiences and perceptions of youngsters on professional qualification and (re)insertion in the labor market processes, in the city of São Paulo, Brazil

In the context of an ever-growing demand for schooling and education and a simultaneous decreasing possibility of absorption by the labour market of a not negligible portion of the economically active population, this paper aims at understanding how some youngsters in the city of São Paulo live and represent the school-work transition and the professional qualification processes. In other words, it is a reflection on the meaning such processes acquire for a specific revealing group, in which the tension between education and work is particularly critical and therefore open to a discursive construction. For this purpose, the qualitative methodology is used based on open and thorough interviews, so as to gain access to the mechanisms that youngsters set in motion to face structural embarrassments. However, as youngsters are a heterogeneous social group, it is necessary to blend both their experience as limited by the social structure and the peculiarities resulting from the fact that they are living a moment of their life cycle in a generation which is subject to the socio-cultural influences of a certain time in history. This implies adopting a diversity perspective to capture the plurality of experiences and perceptions of youngsters in São Paulo, inter and intra-groups.

4. **Natália Alves**, Alameda da Universidade, Portugal

Transition from school to work and identity construction: professional identities of graduates from the University of Lisbon

This paper discusses the outcomes of a research on the transition from University to work of graduates from the University of Lisbon who concluded their studies in the period from 1994 to 1998. From a theoretical point of view, we've privileged an approach that views transition as a process of professional socialization (Nicole-Drancourt, 1991) and construction of

professional identities (Dubar, 1991; Demazière and Dubar, 1997). From this theoretical perspective, professional identities correspond to distinctive social logics, to different forms of speaking about their working lives, telling about their professional itineraries and anticipating their future. From a methodological point of view, we chose to conduct thirty biographical interviews where we asked graduates to tell us about what of importance had happened to them after graduation. The analysis of this empirical corpus allowed us to build an inductive typology composed of four professional identity types: project identity, whose structuring feature is the value attributed to the virtuous relation between work-research-postgraduate training; career identity, which is built around the idea of evolution and continuous professional development; employment identity, which takes the principle of stability as its constitutive element; and self-entrepreneurial identity, which is grounded on the value attributed to the principle of autonomy.

Session 5b: Youth Value Orientation
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room K4.12
Chair: Britta Jonsson

1. **Flaminia Sacca**, University of Cassino, Italy

A new alphabetization in Italian younger generation's political culture

The paper arises from my increasing interest in analyzing Italian political culture. After Almond and Verba's classic text *The Civic Culture. Political Attitudes and Democracy in Five Nations*, the political situation in Italy has gone through deep changes. Some of these transformations have taken place mainly due to youth political involvement towards a more modern society (in the 60's and 70's), some others have not seen young people as the main actors of the political process but nonetheless, this seems to have affected them deeply. The paper will analyze these processes focussing on Italian youth's political attitudes, through the use of updated literature and data. The analysis will deal with Italian main political turning points: if during the 80's Italian studies (Cavalli et al.) registered a drop in youth attention towards politics and a renewed evaluation of the private sphere, in the 90's and the first years of the new Millennium what seems to be a deep process of changes has started to take place. The national political bribe scandal known under the name of Tangentopoli in the early 90's, the Berlin wall crack, and the new International and Italian political asset has had different consequences on youth political attitudes, fragmenting their political horizon: electors of the same party make very different demands to the political system. The paper will deal with these new demands and with the new youth values and attitudes in relation to the political process

2. **Mirjana Ule**, University of Ljubljana, Slovenia

Co-author Metka Kuhar, University of Ljubljana, Slovenia

Value orientations of Youth in the Balkans

The problems that young people face, as well as their values, vision and aspirations, are an essential component of the challenges and prospect of today's society and future generations. The European integration posted a lot of question and challenges to young people of the Balkan countries. The Balkan region underwent rapid and radical change since the beginning of the nineties. The transition from a centralized economy to a market economy, the opening of countries to democratic systems and institutions and the legacies of war unleashed the challenging socio-economic difficulties. With the Balkan wars behind young people's behaviour, consciousness and identity are in many ways different from those of previous generations. In some parts of the Balkan the effects of ethnic conflicts and displacement have reduced the access of an entire generation to basic services and opportunities. We compare and analyze the main current trends and changes of youth value orientations of Balkans countries on hands of the World values survey 2005-2006. We concentrate on value orientations which contribute to social exclusion/integration and deficit in social citizenship of young people (i.e. familiarism, economic and social individualism, social and cultural identities, traditionalism/modernism, authoritarianism/libertinism, future images). We assume the four main factors of the youth's social condition: gender, ethnicity, urban-rural differences and poverty.

3. **Veronika Kalmus**, University of Tartu, Estonia

Co-author Triin Vihalemm, University of Tartu, Estonia

Patterns of continuity and disruption: The specificity of young peoples mental structures in three transitional societies

This paper analyses inter-generational continuity and cultural reproduction in three transitional countries: Estonia, Latvia and the Czech Republic. We compare the levels of internalisation of factor structures of self-identification and values among young people and older generations. A specific focus lays on the comparison of young people representing two main ethno-linguistic groups in Estonia and Latvia: ethnic Estonians / Latvians and Russian-speaking Slavs. The data derive from representative population surveys carried out in the three countries in November 2005 and March-April 2006. In general, we can observe greater inter-generational continuity in the Czech Republic, compared with Estonia and Latvia. Cultural reproduction among ethnic minority groups in both Baltic countries has been more vulnerable to transitional changes: Russian-speaking youngsters differ from their parents to a greater extent than do young Estonians and Latvians from theirs. We suggest that globalising popular and consumer culture, the media and the school system are rapidly homogenising the mental patterns of youth representing ethnic majority and minority in these Baltic countries. Among ethnic minority groups, institutions other than family may have become more important as agents of socialisation in terms of internalisation of mental structures.

4. **Robert Young**, University of Glasgow, UK

Co-authors Patrick West, University of Glasgow, UK, Sakari Karvonen & Rahkonen Ossi, University of Helsinki, Finland

Testing Inglehart's theory of postmaterial value shift: A cross-national comparison of 15 year-olds in Scotland and Finland

Inglehart's theory of postmaterial value shift has provoked considerable debate in sociology and political science, but external empirical validation is lacking. His proposition that societies change from material (traditional and survival) to postmaterial (secular and self-expressive) values in a predictable pattern, based on economic and cultural factors, has been challenged. Here, using statistically appropriate methods for cross-cultural comparisons, we compare the values of 15 year-olds in Scotland (n=2196) and Finland (n=2420) to examine the extent to which they correspond with predictions based on his 'cultural zones' hypothesis, teens from Finland representing the vanguard of postmaterial value shift and teens from Scotland representing greater exposure to consumerist (Americanisation) influence. While the results clearly show considerable heterogeneity in values across nations, support for Ingelehart's theory is limited. Finnish youth are more postmaterial with respect to family (non-traditional) and authority (self-expression) values, but not in respect of other values. In particular, the theory fails to take adequate account of the global influence of consumerism which is much more pronounced in Scottish youth.

5. **Nilay Kaya**, University of Ankara, Turkey

Co-author Aytül Kasapolu, University of Ankara, Turkey

Trends of Rural Youth Values: The Case of Diyarbak's Villages in Turkey

This paper will deal with the issue of rural youth as a social group that is a motor of cultural change in the rural society. This paper will describe their cultural patterns, values and attitudes in political and economical matters. The objective of this study is to establish link between youth political, economical and cultural values. This research was conducted in the rural area of Diyarbak, Turkey. Data from the 236 young people (15-25 ages) in rural area will be examined for this study. The method of data gathering was the questionnaire. This research instrument comprised various questions of Ronald Inglehart's World Value Survey.

Session 6a: Transition to Adulthood
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room K3.14
Chair: Tbc

1. **Tom Hall**, Cardiff University, UK

Co-authors Brett Lashua & Amanda Coffey, Cardiff University, UK

May you live in interesting times: young people and transforming communities

In this paper we connect structural transformations of economy, society and landscape with the biographical transformations of youth and early adulthood. The paper draws on a series of interviews with young people, conducted as accompanied walking tours through local settings in areas of community regeneration in South East Wales The paper makes two moves. Firstly it examines the idioms of the 'traditional' and the 'new' in the context of community transformation, and tries to sidestep the easy juxtaposition 'community heritage in tension with local aspirations for change and renewal' by drawing attention instead to the quotidian. We consider the everyday and banal as a (different) register through which life in a transforming community is routinely experienced. Secondly, and building on this first move, the paper considers the time-signatures of community transformation, contrasting the daily and biographical passage of life of young residents with the periodicities, duration and rhythms of social and economic regeneration.

2. **Raili Nugin**, Tallinn University, Estonia

Success – a term for an individual or a society?

Success is a socially constructed and constantly reconstructed term with lots of connotations in social sciences, media and individual interpretation. During the time of rapid transitions the term 'success' emerges very strongly into discourse – social mobility (both upwards and downwards) is high, economic capital is usually redistributed and that leads to temptation of labelling the losers and winners. Another social process influencing the emergence of the word 'success' into discussion circles, is individualisation. The increase of personal responsibility leads easily to comparison as to 'who has really made it' and while 'making it,' who really succeeded more than others? In Estonia, like in all other post-communist countries the social space was rearranged after the fall of communism. The change of elite and the path of liberal economy gave better chances for the young for upward social mobility. Thus, the generation coming of age under change has been called also the 'generation of winners' in Estonian sociological literature. The paper tries to shed some light as to how those 'winners' who started their adult lives under the change evaluate and conceptualise success. Is the success something they identify themselves with or feel it is rather imposed on them by society? The paper is based on 18 qualitative interviews with people born 1972-74.

3. **Agnete Wiborg**, Nordland Research Institute, Norway

Choice of higher education in a rural context - stories of improvement and social differences

Higher education is a central mechanism for formation of life course and identity for young people and for production and reproduction of social differences. Choice of higher education is a complex process which must be understood in context of what young people want to achieve and what they want to avoid, how they look upon themselves and others. What higher education means to young people and the implications the choice has for them must be understood in a social and individual context. For young people in rural areas it also implies temporary or permanent out-migration, and the educational system in combination with migration seem to contribute to perpetuation of social difference between those who stay and those who leave. Using interviews with young students from rural areas in Norway as a point of departure I will in this paper to discuss the meaning they attach to their choice of higher education and how this is connected to their relation to and images of their home place. Choice of education brings up to date central values, cultural themes and dilemmas which are handled in a local context. These stories will be analysed by using theories about

construction of identity in modern society where questions concerning individual freedom, cultural embeddedness, the meaning of place and structural constraints are discussed.

4. **Melissa Pimenta**, Escola de Sociologia e Política de São Paulo, Brazil

Being 'adult' and being 'young' in contemporary São Paulo

The present work reappraises the issue of transitions into adulthood from a qualitative perspective, in the contemporary context of São Paulo city. Based on focus groups discussions and biographic interviews with young adults, both men and women from different social origins, the research explored representations of adolescence, youth and adulthood, various modalities of social identity construction and diversified personal experiences that brought forth information on the meanings, values, expectations and self-images associated to being an adult today. The study aimed to analyze class, gender a race differences, as well as the interviewees' capacity to establish perspectives for the future and accomplish goals. It also sought to identify subjects' perceptions on their own transition experiences, together with their comparisons to their parents' biographical courses. The discussions and life stories collected indicated the centrality of young people's families as mediators and/or facilitators of the transition process, as well as the importance of values in the elaboration of projects for adult life. Based on a diachronic perspective of the informants' particular narratives, the analysis allowed us to understand how important structural factors such as gender; social origin and skin color interlink with individual orientations and strategies to shape life trajectories.

Session 6b: Youth participation (2)
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room K4.12
Chair: Ladislav Machacek

1. **June Edmunds**, University of Cambridge, UK

Co-author Rana Jawad, University of Cambridge, UK

'Elite' young Muslims: political participation and generational location

According to theorists such as Samuel Huntington, recent global traumas such as 9/11 have created a generation of young Muslims committed to radical political Islam. In the European context, others have argued that the superficial appearance of a clash obscures an underlying towards constructive political engagement (Mandaville, 2003). Both approaches appeal to generational contrasts in Muslim opinion. Rooted in generational analysis and research on elite young Muslims in the UK this paper maintains that there is a new generation of Muslims who are more global in their communication and political outlooks, but more local and differentiated in their political participation. They seek greater inclusion in established political channels and welfare services, even if they are keen to preserve separate identity in other ways. They regard the older (first) generations as too inclined to stay different from local culture and organise separately, politically and socially. This is part of a global trend, whereby political action is becoming more participatory at the local level, but there is also a global political consciousness, based on universal political themes, such as human rights or environmentalism. Young western Muslims are combining a global political vision with local political engagement.

2. **Abby Peterson**, University of Gothenburg, Sweden

Who 'Owns' the Streets? Ritual Performances of Respect and Authority in Interactions between Young People and Police Officers

Micro-dramas of respect and authority are played out on the different terrains of the city. In this paper I will examine the urban spatiality of ritual performances of respect and authority in connection with two diametrically opposed codes of conduct. On the one hand, within the so-called 'code of the street' young people stage complicated rituals expressing and demanding respect in their everyday interactions. Their status and position in their immediate human environments demands that they are reciprocally awarded respect; these are expressive acts which lie at the basis of their group's 'code of honour'. On the other hand, within the 'police

professional code', respect for the authority they embody as the so-called 'strong arm of the law', is equally integral for the expressive performances they stage in order to elicit respect — as both individual officers and as a professional body. I will probe the power relations of respect and authority laid bare in the spatial interactions between young people and police officers. Joining insights from the work of Richard Sennett on authority and respect with the spatial/temporal framework of Henri Lefebvre I will conceptualize how the micro-terrains of city life under-gird the performances and negotiations of respect and authority in interactions between young people and police.

3. **Monika Kwiecinska-Zdrenka**, Nicolaus Copernicus University, Poland

Civic helplessness of Polish youth: The sign of time or the lesson learned from parents

Polish youth is less and less present in the public sphere. What are the reasons for this detachment? Is it only the glamour of the consumer culture that drags away young people from public sphere? If so, is it temporary and will it change when they become less light-hearted adults? And if we are to blame consumerism why are those excluded from consumption detached from public sphere too? Perhaps the reasons are in the nature of democracy itself (the acceptance of lack of participation in public sphere). Or it is rather a burden inherited from previous the generation socialized in the non-democratic system and often convinced of the facade character of the public sphere or building this belief after systemic change in Poland? The paper tries to answer these questions based on the results of empirical longitudinal study of young Poles (born in 1980) and their parents (born in the late 50s).

4. **Juha Nieminen**, University of Tampere, Finland

The Meaning of Youth Work

The aim of my research is to describe and analyse the meaning of youth work to the people who have taken part in youth work in their young days. The study deals with the life-course, identity construction and learning experiences in youth work. The research is mainly based on a life history and oral history approach and it is micro historical and micro sociological by its nature. The study pays attention to the ordinary people who were/are not youth authorities or professional youth workers. People from different youth generations and from different fields of youth work are interviewed. The meaning of youth work is ascertained from the memories, thoughts and experiences of people. The data is collected mainly in the city of Tampere in Finland. In my paper I will discuss some findings concerning youth work's subjective meanings. Selected cases of individual life histories are introduced and they will be interpreted also in broader generational, social and cultural contexts. I will also do some methodological remarks concerning life history approach.

5. **Sirkku Kotilainen**, Finnish Youth Research Network, Finland

Co-author Leena Rantala, University of Tampere, Finland

Media, Citizenships and Young People

Media culture is a firm part of youth cultures today. Media is also one empowering technology in the information society with more traditional school and the government. What kind of civic identities young people are constructing in the contemporary media culture? In the paper we are presenting characteristics of civic identities of the young based on our empirical findings. During the past two years, we have implemented an evaluative case study on a Finnish youth civic website Vaikuttamo. This site has been integrated in the local schooling and youth work in a small town in Finland for several years. Another ongoing case study is Youth Voice Editorial Board, a group of young people producing news to mainstream media. We have conducted a survey among the young (N=521), interviews, a mobile picture experiment and collected youth life stories about their media and civic engagement. Our results show, that the young are constructing different kinds of civic identities as publics in relation to media. We suggest that civic forms of audience agency should be linked into the experiential and communal settings in school and youth work.

Session 7a: Life Planning
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room K3.14
Chair: Charles Berg

1. **Andrew King**, University of Surrey, UK

Cos something like that is a life-changing experience: Performatively enacting young adulthood through talk about resolving ontological conflicts

The aim of this paper is to examine how and why young people talk about resolving 'ontological conflicts', that is, events which they indicate have been consequential for their subsequent sense of self and future lives. Examples of events that can precipitate these conflicts include: medical emergencies, threats and criminality and being infantilised. The paper contends that talking about resolving ontological conflicts enables young people, who are in the process of becoming young adults, the discursive space necessary to performatively enact this identity. In discussing this contention the paper is divided into three sections. The first section discusses different ways of conceptualising young adulthood as a life course category, drawing on previous theoretical and empirical studies. The second section introduces the concept of ontological conflicts and outlines a number of examples by drawing on narratives garnered from 25 qualitative interviews with young people who had taken a Gap Year between leaving school and beginning university. The third and final section discusses the ramifications of this analysis for those interested in the lives of young adults; in particular, the suggestion that young adulthood must be viewed as a performatively enacted category, rather than a sociological given.

2. **Aurélie Mary**, University of Tampere, Finland

The awakening of the "passive" generation: distinctive and innovative means of integration

Young adults in advanced societies are today confronted by particular socio-economic conditions, engendered by the contemporary processes of deindustrialization and globalisation. Especially, the transformations that took place in the wider social sphere since the 1960s impinge on the development of their life course. Predominantly, the uncertain access of a stable position on the labour market greatly affects young people's integration in society and influences their social behaviour. Recent sociological observations discuss young people's feelings of alienation and frustration, difficulties in locating themselves in the socio-economic context, and the prolongation of their transition to adulthood. The young generation is often qualified as "passive" because of its apparent lack of interest and engagement towards society, yet the youths display innovative means of distinction and participation in the wider sphere. However, their strategies of integration do not follow the traditional routes and hence lack recognition. These nevertheless bond young people together and help them to gain social capital. This article presents a general perspective of young adults' socio-economic context, in comparison to their parents' generation's. Specific issues related to the youths' situation in Finland and in France are highlighted, basing the analysis on existing sources of data and statistics.

3. **Pirjo Turtiainen**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Young people's well-being in the context of local differentiation in Helsinki

Comparatively speaking Helsinki is quite an even city with respect of its social and spatial composition. Yet, according to such statistical indicators as average level of education, employment and income, small-area differences do exist. Earlier studies have also shown small-area differences concerning e.g. young people's health related behaviour, life-style and educational aspirations. There is also a concern of growing polarization among young people to the fortunate and the deprived ones but less is known of how young people themselves perceive well-being and how they experience their neighbourhood. In this paper I explore the ways 15 year-olds from three socio-economically different areas of Helsinki understand well-being, the importance of their living environment and their future life course. I also want to discuss whether there are signs of local differentiation and regional inequality emerging in young people's accounts on welfare. The paper draws mainly on qualitative material:

interviews (20 females and 14 males, around ten from each area) and 122 essays (appx. 40 from each area) collected in 2000/2001. In the material the informants reflected their own lives in terms of well-being, neighbourhood, education, family and peers.

4. **Ilze Koroleva**, University of Latvia, Latvia

Co-author Sigita Snikere, University of Latvia, Latvia

Value orientations of young people in Latvia and the choice of life path

The changes of values in society come together in close relation to economical and social change. Due to historical development of the Latvian nation none of generations had a chance to raise their children within stable value system. Value orientations of young people show the same inconsequence and contradictory views, as the rest of society. Opinions of young people combine both postmodern orientations and high valuation of material values. Analysis shows that there are certain models or stereotypes in value orientations of young people. The impact of these views can be traced at the point, when the first choices are made after graduating from school. In order to analyze the way, how young people's value orientations affect the transition from youth to adulthood, the data collected during 25 years (1983-2007) in several national youth studies was used. The research methodology allows us to analyze both the value orientations of the youngest generation, and to look at changes, which occurred to young people's views, and the effect they had on the choice of life path during the transition to adulthood.

Session 7b: Generation
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room K4.12
Chair: Tommi Hoikkala

1. **Jessy Siongers**, University of Brussels, Belgium

Qui se ressemble, sassemble? About the (dis)similarities in cultural tastes between adolescents, parents and peers

There have been quite a few studies on the intergenerational transmission of high brow taste. However, in the literature on more popular tastes, such as preferences for music styles, film genres or TV-programs, the influence of parents is almost entirely left aside. Highly influenced by the individualization thesis, one believes that adolescents' tastes are a matter of individual choice. The idea that parents have an influence on the tastes of their adolescent children is overruled. Since the ethic of individual self-realization and the idea of a 'do-it-yourself biography' is so prevalent in our society, parental socialization is believed to fade away, certainly when it concerns popular taste. And if adolescents do resemble anyone, then it would be their best friends because they choose the friends that match their tastes. In this paper we investigate if this popular belief can be confirmed by empirical data. More specific we examine if parents and their offspring resemble each other in their tastes and if so, along which paths this similarity is achieved. Next we compare this 'influence' with the influence of the best friend in class and test if the similarity between friends can not be ascribed to similarities in social background. We make use of a survey held in Flanders (Belgium) in 2000, containing questionnaires of 6.974 youngsters and one of their parents. For 3.459 adolescents we can also make the link with the questionnaire of their best friend in class.

2. **Semi Purhonen**, University of Helsinki, Finland

"The Standard-Bearers of the Future in the Present": The Formation of the Modern Meaning of the Concept of Generation in 19th and 20th Century Social Sciences

The paper aims to present a conceptual history of the concept of generation by tracing how and in which context its social (as distinct from its genealogical) meaning emerged and how it has been used and transformed in the social sciences. The purpose is to shed light on the process by which generation – understood as a potential form of collective identity that is produced by a shared experience of a group of people – has become one of the "basic concepts" in sociology. The starting point of the paper is that "theoretical understanding of the generational idea has evolved in tandem with [the] apparently increasing historical

significance of generational conflict" (Anthony Esler). The paper identifies several important phases in the formation of the modern concept of generation: 19th century "prehistory", the "golden age" in 1920s, Anglo-American mainstream sociology after WW2, and the period since the 1960s social movements. The paper concludes that the sociological usage of the concept of generation should be aware of the historical origins and social contexts that have formed its modern meaning. The reflexive approach based on the conceptual history can reveal that in its essence the concept of generation is in many ways problematic, and ultimately, a political concept.

3. **Ola Stafseng**, University of Oslo, Norway

Some agendas of youth studies in a multicultural Europe

For decades research on youth and youth cultures had a major concern on a multicultural framework. But it will still be possible to make some sketches from a 'tour de Europe' as distinctive trends or agendas of the field(s). Some of the headlines will be: From universalism to particularities; Breakdowns of centre-periphery models; From multiculturalism to intercultural communication and learning; Quivering institutions, social contracts and biographical rules; What kind of old wines on new bottles?; A hidden crisis for youth education. These and other sketches will lead to a theoretical framework for the discussion of some main tasks in youth lives, the continuous fights for modern individuality within complex circumstances. The basic concepts will be borrowed from Emile Durkheim's *Suicide*.

4. **Radim Marada**, Masaryk University, Czech Republic

Anticipated Generations: revolution and generational logic of historical time in modernity

The paper explores the particular case of articulation of generational awareness following the Czechoslovak regime change of 1989 in the broader context of the revolutionary logic of modern historical time. This is done in order to shed more light on the nature and varieties of generational sensitivity. The paper goes beyond the traditional understanding of generations in terms of either an articulate generational consciousness (as a self-referential point of a historical age cohort, e.g., the 1960s generation) or a generational unconscious (typical ways in which members of an age cohort react to the same stimuli, without an articulate sense of a common generational fate). It both cases, generational sensitivity is seen as a result of a shared historical experience of an age cohort. Drawing on Koselleck's concept of historical semantics, the paper shows that: 1) understanding history as a constant social and cultural change brings about a constant expectation of new generations to emerge, and 2) this expectation becomes particularly urging in times of dramatic historical changes. Modern revolutions not only bring about new generations, they alone are defined by an explicit hope in them. Such expectation itself shapes perception of social relations, and it works as a self-fulfilling prophecy.

Session 8a: Social exclusion (3)
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room K3.14
Chair: Yvonne Foster

1. **Naomi Rudoe**, The Open University, UK

Teenage mothers: socially excluded and stigmatised in Britain

The focus in Britain on the social exclusion of young people has recently been highlighted by UNICEF's 2007 publication of a report on the well-being of children and young people in twenty-one industrialised countries; the UK ranked at the bottom in the report's assessment of child well-being. Teenage mothers in Britain are seen in policy terms as trapped in a cycle of disadvantage, and New Labour's Teenage Pregnancy Strategy aims to halve the number of teenage pregnancies by 2010, as well as to get more teenage parents into education, employment or training to reduce the risk of long-term social exclusion. My research examines the discourse of 'social exclusion' from public health and feminist sociological perspectives in relation to teenage mothers, and analyses qualitative empirical work I have conducted with young mothers participating in educational non-school settings in the south of

England. My approach is concerned with understanding the identities and positioning of young mothers themselves and with relating these insights to current policy. I argue that policy needs to pay more attention to increased motivation and other positive outcomes of pregnancy, as well as to tackling the wider issues of health inequalities and social disadvantage in Britain.

2. **Siyka Kovacheva**, University of Plovdiv, Bulgaria

Combining work and family life under post-communism

Youth transitions from education to employment and from parental family to relationships of their own are particularly risky in societies themselves making radical transitions to market oriented economies. This paper considers the strategies of young people in Bulgaria to reconcile different aspects of their daily lives when combining education, paid work, family and parenthood. It is based on biographical interviews with young employees in a public organization who are also parents of small children and with their partners, carried out in 2004-2005 within the framework of the Transitions project funded by the 5th FP of the EC.The research showed that a process of de-strandardisation of youth transitions is underway in the country where the major life transitions are not following each other in a linear way but are accomplished simultaneously and are often reversible. Whereas the short transitions to parenthood are still present among young people in low status jobs, for those with higher positions the balance between paid work and childcare is highly problematic, hampered by a new business oriented culture demanding greater cost-efficiency and devotion to work. Inequalities in terms of educational level, family situation and household income are also playing a significant role.

3. **Eleanor Formby**, Sheffield Hallam University, UK

Co-author Julia Hirst, Sheffield Hallam University, UK

Unequal citizenship: Reflections from three generations of young mothers and fathers

Current Government policy and much popular media and public opinion constructs teenage parenthood as problematic, with young parents perceived as perpetuating poverty and/or social exclusion, responsible for social ills, and/or reliant on state benefits. There are also links to current, wider negative constructions of youth, particularly young men, with implications for fathers. Moreover, New Labour ideology often equates citizenship with participation in education/training and/or employment. Where does this leave young parents who wish to stay at home until their child(ren) start school? A growing body of evidence has begun to question many assumptions about teenage parents, and has highlighted the importance of poverty and stigmatisation in determining life courses for teenage parents. Our two-year research project based in South Yorkshire, UK sought to allow young parents (current and former) to speak of their experiences of pregnancy/parenting, from the 1950s until the present day. Fourteen men and fourteen women were involved in biographical-narrative interviews and/or photographic diaries and photo-elicitation discussion groups, which allowed participants to place their narratives within the context of the time. This research highlighted the complexity of young parents' accounts of parenting and citizenship, and demonstrated the importance of examining the social and economic contexts in which they take place, using research methods that enable participants' reflexivity.

4. **Helen Sweeting**, University of Glasgow, UK

Coauthors Patrick West & Robert Young, University of Glasgow, UK

Substance use in the post-school period: time trends among Scottish youth

Background: Youth drinking and drug use are increasing, however less is known about rates, or socio-economic variation in substance use in the immediate post-school period. Theories relating to the breakdown of traditional social structures would suggest such variation has reduced. Methods: Interviews, conducted 12 years apart (1990 and 2002-4) with two cohorts of Scottish 18-19 year olds from the same geographical area, provided information on substance use, background (parental) social class and own current labour market activity.

Results: There were small decreases in smoking and large increases (greater for females) in drinking and drug use over time. The patterning of smoking according to both background class and own labour market activity changed little. However, class gradients in drinking and 'hard' drug use reduced over time. Increases in drinking over recommended limits were greatest among those in training, unemployed or 'at home', increases in last year drugs among those in education. Conclusions: Over the course of the 1990's, trends in substance use among young people varied according to substance type and socio-economic status. These results are discussed in the context of structural changes, notably in the labour market and in the cost of tobacco, alcohol and drugs.

Session 8b: Youth participation (3)
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room K4.12
Chair: June Edmunds

1. **Susan Holmberg**, Mid-Sweden University, Sweden

E-participation among young Swedes

This paper examines the uses and gratifications associated with Internet-based party selectors during the 2006 Swedish national election. Most major media websites featured such selectors, but no systematic study has been conducted to see how many people used them, who these people were, and what their motivations were. The data stems from a survey of 2,000 Swedish people of voting age (18+). The findings are striking in the sense that by far the largest users of these web tools are those between 18-24 and furthermore, it is this group which claims to be the most influenced by the 'advice' or results of the selector survey in choosing their party affiliation. In this age of new technology, declining party identification and increasing political cynicism, it is interesting and important to gain further insight into the way in which web tools such as party selectors are used and perceived in different countries.

2. **Egle Butkeviciene**, Kaunas University of Technology, Lithuania

Co-author Egle Vaidelyte, Kaunas University of Technology, Lithuania

The social implications of ICT diffusion in community: social networking of young rural dwellers

The paper discusses the patterns and impact of ICT diffusion on social interaction and community. The analysis of theoretical approaches indicates several features that are important for understanding of contemporary society: the emergence of new modes and conditions of social interaction, emphasizing networking and mobility, and new kinds of divide, particularly perceived not only in terms of gender, age, income, education, but also in terms of access to the information and information technologies. According to empirical data, young rural dwellers can be considered as innovators. Innovators in the internet adoption tend to be more involved in community activities and identify themselves with local community. Frequent virtual communication does not diminish social contacts in physical space. Rural dwellers intensively communicating online also tend to maintain frequent social contacts with their neighbours in the local community. This indicates that results of this empirical research correspond to the findings of several empirical studies carried out by American researchers P. Howard, L. Rainie, and S. Jones (2000), Katz and Rice (2002) and Barry Wellman (2002), who argue that the internet use does not diminish social activity in physical space.

3. **Miriam Tintore**, Generalitat de Catalunya, Spain

Consolidated research as a preliminary stage to the design of youth policies at a local level

The objective of this article is to show how research into youth has been consolidated as a preliminary stage to the design of youth policies at a local level. In this sense, there are two elements that have become key ones in this process. The first element arises when youth policies move on from being exclusively centred on young people's free time activities and adopt an integrated perspective aimed at facilitating the process of young people's emancipation. This change is consolidated when the National Youth Plan is approved, which

is the theoretic and methodological framework for youth policies in Catalonia and through which it opts for diagnosis as a preliminary phase of designing any youth policy. The second element arises at a later stage, when the professionals that work in youth matters find they need to make a diagnosis of the reality of young people before designing the policies but do not have the knowledge or tools to do so. In view of this situation, we draw up what we consider to be the second element which has enabled research at a preliminary stage to the policies to be consolidated. In this sense, from the Catalan Youth Observatory, the area responsible for research into Catalan youth, we are drawing up a methodological proposal on which a whole series of quantitative and qualitative research techniques depend which end up becoming the tools that town councils and regional councils use to study the reality of municipal young people.

4. **Thilo Boeck**, De Montfort University, UK

Does youth participation in volunteering enhance young people's and their communities social capital?

Within the current political climate, there is a focus on tackling a wealth of social problems, e.g. crime, racial tension and a lack of civic participation by improving community cohesion through increasing social capital. Social capital is believed to bind community members together by a shared sense of belonging, common norms, trust and respect for diversity. It is believed that this increased socialisation leads to an increase in weak social ties, interaction with diverse community members, access to social resources and community participation. Currently, government initiatives are priming formal youth volunteering hoping that it will provide key elements to enhance personal and community social capital. However the empirical evidence for this is weak especially in relation to the volunteering of young people.
In our paper we will present some interim findings of a youth led research project which explores the question: Does youth participation in volunteering enhance young people's and their communities social capital? The project is a joint partnership between Youth Action Network and the Centre for Social Action at De Montfort University and supported by the Big Lottery Fund. Over thirty young volunteer researchers are participating in the research with an expected sample of over 2000 young people.

5. **Serdar M. Degirmencioglu**, Beykent University, Turkey

Co-author H. Ege Ozen, Istanbul Bilgi University, Turkey

Political youth magazines: A tool for whom?

Magazines published for youth are predominantly commercial and popular culture-oriented, and have been examined in academic circles in order to identify their scope, content and particularly explicit or implicit biases. Magazines outside of this category, however, have rarely been examined. This paper focuses on non-commercial magazines published for youth in Turkey between 1999 and 2007. Non-commercial youth magazines are invariably published as political instruments. The primary goal of the analysis is identifying whether political youth magazines a) offer youth a voice, an outlet or a venue of participation, and b) aim to empower youth as autonomous political agents. The sample consists of magazines that explicitly aim youthful readers as indicated by their titles or their mission statements. Many youth magazines are not published regularly or are published with different names, particularly if they are prosecuted or shut down by the government. The analysis reveals that most political youth magazines do not offer youth a voice or a meaningful venue of participation and do not have an explicit empowerment mission. Most magazines appear to be instruments for adults to tell readers (i.e.,) youth what (and what not) to do politically. The major exception is magazines that have an anarchistic orientation.

RS 1: Sociology of Celebration

Convener: Ismo Kantola, University of Turku, Finland

Session 1: Sociology of Celebration
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00 Room: W324
Chair: Ismo Kantola

1. **Terhi Toppala**, University of Turku, Finland

Co-authors Johanna Nurmi, University of Turku, Finland & Annamari Konttinen, University of Turku, Finland

Gender Performances in Finnish Ballroom Dancing

A Finnish dance venue is a public and social arena which incorporates constant opportunities for display and surveillance of bodies. Being in a ballroom means being gazed at. Performing one's body and gender is accentuated in several practices, like how to use the space in a ballroom, how to ask someone to dance and how to dance. Partner dance is a special form of performance constructing gender and producing sexual difference. At the same time appearance, gesture and bodily demeanour in the ballroom are considered as producing and expressing the self. The data of our research was collected by doing participatory observation in a Finnish dance venue. Our presentation outlines the social practices connected with dancing, using Erving Goffman's metaphor of stage as well as Judith Butler's theory of performative gender. We approach partner dance as a social form which sustains gender difference and allows having regulated physical proximity with the opposite sex. On one hand, we are interested in how embodiment and gender are constructed in a ballroom and in the practices of social dancing. On the other hand, we examine partner dance as a form of interaction with the opposite sex.

2. **Ismo Kantola**, University of Turku, Finland

On the conditions of defining celebration as an irreducible object of sociological study

The object of sociology is first and foremost the modern society. Sociology is expected to study phenomena peculiar to modern societies. From a historical point of view, modernisation translates into Europeanisation and more recently into globalisation. Ideas about modernity chased celebration into an auxiliary role by assigning it a minor function, if any at all, of refreshment and recreation in the field of reproduction. However, the emergence of certain new cultural modes, e.g. a certain type of partying such as raves, testify about the existence of a potential plurality of structures of feeling, a constellation of meanings that are reducible neither to the existant material structure nor to any (other) cultural mode. The paper proposes that celebration is a good candidate for having the capacity of providing a new core meaning, one irreducible to other meanings, for maintaining, or better, reorganising the economy of signification after the demise of the modernist project of social progress. Frameworks used in sociological studies of literature, film, and other modes of culture, studies such as those accomplished by Raymond Williams, seem to be promising in this regard as they assign autonomy to cultural phenomena.

RS 2: Re-assessing Class in Contemporary Sociology

Convener: Gerry Mooney, The Open University, UK

Session 1
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room W323
Chair: Gerry Mooney

1. **Gitte Sommer Harrits**, Aalborg University, Denmark

Understanding class in contemporary societies

In this paper, I argue that claims about the death of class and the coming of the classless society are premature. Such claims are seldom genuinely empirical, and the theoretical argument often refers to a simple and therefore easily dismissible concept of class. By rejecting the concept of class altogether, sociological theory runs the risk of loosing the capacity for analysing stratification and vertical differentiation of power and freedom, which in late modernity seem to be a of continuing importance. Hence, I argue that although class analysis faces a number of serious challenges, it is possible to reinvent class analysis. The sociology of Pierre Bourdieu in many ways introduces an appropriate paradigm, and the paper therefore critically discusses Bourdieu's concept of class. Since the Bourdieuan class concept is primarily epistemological, i.e. a research strategy more than a theory, empirical examples from a recent study of class and politics in Denmark will be provided. Here emphasis will be placed upon the ways in which the Bourdieuan class concept can help overcome some of the problems of previous class concepts.

2. **Professor Louis Chauvel**, Sciences Po University Paris, France

Inequality, class consciousness and class system: contradictions between objectivity and subjectivity

In post-industrial societies, social classesis often seen like an irrelevant object for the analysis of social systems. If we consider an empirical definition of social class, two historical periods clearly appear in the dynamics of the vanishing of social classes, even if significant national differences can be underlined. On the one hand, during the period of fast growth of the post-war period, social classes gradually lost their objective content. On the other hand, since the end of the 1970s new structured inequalities, sometimes more violent, are about to locate and determine social classes in their living conditions. However, these structured inequalities seem to be no more organised by a class consciousness likely to animate a durable collective movement and to give an expression to the subjacent social relations (rapports sociaux). This is a panorama of the recent evolutions of objective and structured inequalities. We underline here the problems implied by the disappearance of the subjective aspect of class, and analyse the elements of the current debate showing that the future of the social classes is more open than it is generally conceived.

3. **Professor Fredrik Engelstad**, Institute for Social Research, Norway

Culture and Power

The core of culture and power is communication. Communication is part of practically all situations where power is at play. Communication must be seen both from its structural side (encoding, decoding, sending) and its content or argumentative side (is the message credible?). Translations into macro level versions, such as more or less consistent theories, theologies, aesthetical doctrines, is a crucial aspect. Power exercised by cultural means implies making actors change their beliefs, norms, projects, or designing structures assumed to have such effects at a later stage. When it comes to exercise of power in culture, at least six modes may be singled out. Rituals, performative speech acts (Searle), Performances, self-presentation, argumentation (Goffman, Alexander), Monuments, objectified signs and messages (Hobsbawm, Schwartz). Discourses (Foucault), Hegemonies (Gramsci), Cultural institutions (Bourdieu) as a rule, power is contested. This may be expressed directly in some form of power struggle (debates, ideological campaigns). But resistance is not necessarily expressed directly, if contestants do not feel they have sufficient resources to stand up

against those who have the upper hand. They may be outflanked (Mann) or feel shame (Bourdieu).

4. **Thomas Grund**, Jesus College Oxford University, UK

Co-authors Dr Georgios Papastefanou, GESIS/ZUMA Centre for Survey Research and Methodology, Germany & Dr Kemal Aydin, International University of Sarajevo Bosnia-Herzegovina

Social class in a changing world of goods: Comparative explorations into the social definition and change of goods' distinctive power

There is an ongoing discussion on the levelling vs. relocating of social class differences in life style and consumption patterns, e.g. currently highly accented in the omnivorousness debate. Relying on different data sets, social class research on this issue is scattered over quite disparate consumptive items, like music, theatre attendance, magazines, eating out and food purchases. Arguing that mass availability of consumptive items is central to the working of social class distinction, Peterson (2005) claims for extending the scope of analyses to other consumer items like sports, clothes, movies etc. One can add numerous consistent findings of marketing research, that socio-economic consumer segmentation is highly dependent on the type of consumer product. So it stands to reason that social class distinction mechanisms are based on the distinctive power of specific goods. To get closer to an understanding of how goods acquire and lose distinctive power, we examine different cultural and market contexts as being significant. Focusing on household expenditures for specific commodities like books, magazines, theatre, cars, vacations etc. we estimate their social and economic elasticities separate for UK, Germany, Greece and Turkey, separate for 1993 and 2003.

5. **Rune Sakslind**, University of Bergen, Norway

Knowledge and the middle class

The article examines the topic of "class analysis" in the social sciences since the second-world-war. The treatment of this subject has been framed by a narrow conceptual scheme, marked by its Marxist and Weberian prehistory, and has to a very limited extent been driven by empirical analysis. The paper reviews recent literature that signals a revival of interest in 'the middle class' and proposes theoretical elements necessary for the understanding of the historical role of middle class as agents of knowledge and of modernisation, and as a link between cosmopolitan/global and national/local processes. In spite of their cultural supranationalism, the social and cultural construction of the middle class(es) are in decisive ways shaped by national, endogenous processes in a way only a comparative perspective can clarify. The perspective is illustrated in a discussion of the history and culture of the Norwegian upper middle class, using results from an ongoing study based on open interviews of a larger, stratified sample of male and female academics.

6. **Mr Loris Vergolini**, University of Trento, Italy

Social Cohesion, Social Class and Economic Vulnerability in Europe: A Comparative Perspective

My concern is the analysis of the relationship between social cohesion and social class in Europe. More precisely, I consider this connection inside the scientific debate about the links between social cohesion and social inequalities. The discussion is build around two main hypotheses: the first one argues the existence of a direct negative association between economic inequality and social cohesion. The second one states that this connection is mediated by some factors which include the individuals' position in the stratification system, the perception of inequalities and the degree of sharing of norms and values. The research questions are as follow: does economic inequality exert an impact on the level of social cohesion? Does social class mediate between economic inequality and social cohesion? The comparative analysis is based on the welfare regimes perspective. In particular, I suppose that welfare state is relevant because it influences both the relationship between social class and economic inequality and the link between social cohesion and economic inequality. In the first case, it is consider as a regulatory system that protects against the risks related to the

uneven distribution of material rewards. In the second case, I assume that criteria of social justice are embedded in the welfare state and connected with the acceptability of inequalities. The empirical analysis is based on data from the "European Quality of Life Survey" collected by Eurofound in 2003.

Session 2
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room W323
Chair: Gill Scott

1. **Dr Ayse Durakbasa**, Mugla University, Turkey

Co-authors Meltem Karadag, Gaziantep University, Turkey & Gül Özsan, Marmara University, Turkey

Claims on Citizenship at the Local Level: Local Elites and City Politics

We would like to present the findings of our current research project about locally notable families (eshraf) in five provincial cities namely Mula, Aydn, and Denizli in the southwest; Gaziantep, and Kahramanmara in the southeast of Turkey. We will argue that citizenship is transforming into a status position in relation to emergent mechanisms and new strategies of local influence and city politics, drawing upon our interviews with representatives of locally notable families and provincial bourgeoisie. In fact, local dynamics play an important role in the realization of citizenship, especially in the face of neo-liberal policies of governance. The struggle between the Kurdish and the Turkish businessmen in Gaziantep clearly indicates that not only macro dynamics but also micro dynamics determine the forms of citizenship.Local elite exploit new sources of influence and power in the economic, social, cultural and political realms by investing in different forms of capital, in Bourdieu's words. In our research we are trying to reveal new symbols of status and respectability and new mechanisms of participation at the local level. Provincial bourgeoisie invest in private schools, private hospitals, culture and art centres and are visible in various civil organizations, NGO's, clubs (especially in sports) and in public rituals.

2. **Dr Wolfgang Teckenberg**, University of Heidelberg, Germany

Emerging Forms of Class Structuration in Poland, Hungary Compared to Germany

The rapid changes after the return to democracy and market capitalism did not immediately lead to private property. Furthermore, it was easier to establish new parties "from above", but they lacked the more or less stable cleavages, we know from Western Europe. One thesis is, that the lack of intermediate institutions (and the discrediting of the old ones, like socialist trade unions) will not bring about the class organisations. Certainly, "class in itself" will develop with growing inequality, and the spread of private entrepreneurship. The paper will reveal that the processes of class formation (or the lack thereof) are very different in the Central East European Countries.

3. **Mr Gordey Yastrebov**, State University, Russia

Discovering Real Social Groups in Contemporary Russia

This paper is an attempt to reveal real social groups, of which the contemporary social structure of Russian society is composed. We have used a number of alternative methodological approaches to extract the existing homogenous entities from the data provided by representative surveys of economically active population in post-Soviet Russia. Thus we can compare the results obtained a) through stratification on the nominal occupational basis (a Goldthorpe-type approach), b) through grouping on the basis of real occupational characteristics, c) through ranking of stratification criteria with entropic analysis (developed by Taganov in 1970) and further clustering of cases. The purpose of this work is to find the most sound stratification criteria to help identify the modern social order in Russia. We also attempt to classify the nature of reproduction, which is immanent to these groups and the social system they compose.

Session 3
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room W323
Chair: Dale Parent

1. **Tudor Pitulac**, Petre Andrei University, Romania

Co-author Sebastian Nastuta, Petre Andrei University, Romania

Social stratification in contemporary Romania. A phase picture: 2007

In Romania, the abrupt passage from a monarchist regime to a totalitarian communist one, which took place in 1944, blocked the reformation of the social system and the reconfiguration of social classes – processes specific for the interwar period. Communism led to the uniformization of the population, the propulsion of the working class to a higher position within the social hierarchy and the emergence of pseudo-social classes. The year 1989 marked the opening of other fundamental processes such as the democratization of the political system and the passage to a free market economy which had a profound impact on the reconfiguration of the social system, classes and social values.This article aims to offer a panoramic view on Romania's social stratification in 2007 and to sketch a phase picture of the process of social class aggregation within the context of Romania's adhesion to the EU. What are the effects generated by the new political system, privatization, labour force migration to Western countries, etc. on social stratification? What is the current structure of groups which are in a more or less advanced stage of being structured as social classes? What are the main directions of change for the Romanian society and how will they influence the mentioned processes? These are some of the aspects we will try to highlight. Our analysis is based on the results of a personal research carried out within students in their terminal-year of high school and on statistical data regarding Romania (provided by the National Institute of Statistics, by the secondary analysis of Public Opinion Barometers, etc.).

2. **Ms Tuuli Toomere**, Tallinn University, Estonia

Succeeding in Rural Life: What has Changed Since Soviet Time?

Transformation from Soviet centralised planning economy to democratic market economy brought aside other changes restructuring of economy, occupations and resources in post-socialist countries. It also altered the meaning of work, shifted values and forced stratification. The paper clarifies the essence of changes by looking at modifications of social hierarchies of previous big farm communities in countryside (kolkhozes). By discriminant analysis the factors behind the social perception of person's position in strata of living conditions in 1990 and 2005 are revealed. It is also studied which of the persons' characteristics at starting point of transformation influenced perception of his position 15 years later. In order to show the differences between three Baltic countries Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania, the members of one kolkhoz from each country were studied. The research is based on kolkhoz and local government records and retrospective opinions of local experts.

3. **Ilkka Alanen**, University of Jyväskylä, Finland

Co-author Pertti Jokivuori, University of Jyväskylä, Finland

Long-term unemployment of former kolkhoz workers in Baltic Countries

While giving their neo-liberal recommendations IMF and WB were assuming that the so called shock therapy would increase productivity in agriculture, but would also open new doors in other sectors for the dismissed employees. In reality de-collectivization of soviet farms and the transition recession together produced wide scale long-term unemployment among former kolkhoz workers. We have a longitudinal quantitative data from Baltic Countries from the fate of all agricultural workers in one former kolkhoz in each country. Our paper has analysed what kinds of factors predict the unemployment by logistic regression modelling. An interesting character of the first stage of collapse is the fact that occupational and organization position background (ISCO classification) and gender did not predict unemployment. It could prove a weak explanatory powder of soviet class and gender in rural conditions. However, the long-term unemployment has been focused on those who were 40-

50-year old, had middle-level education and those who had an average income during the soviet time. Our paper shows how this situation has developed since mid-1990s until today, and what the explanations of the process are.

4. **Dr Svitlana Babenko**, Kharkiv V.N.Karazin National University, Ukraine

Measuring "Old" and "New" Classes in Post-Communist Capitalisms: Class Schemes and Class Consistency

Post-Communist path of the capitalism development brings new angle to the discussion about the class issue. The communist system was defined and built as classless and as the principle opposition to the capitalist one; it concerned mostly the former USSR countries and in a big extant post-communist East-European societies. So far the development of capitalism and formation of the new class systems in these societies is the process where trends of the "high modernity" capitalism system above these societies overlap the process of the beginning stages of wide introduction of private property and emergence of the "old" classes of owners and bourgeoisie – new for the social structure of these societies. The opposite concerns the "new" class of intellectuals('intelligentsia') in western capitalism pattern, which becomes the more influential and important, whereas in post-communist societies this class has become less structured, behaviourally defined and highly differentiated: in mass it spread from a 'middle-class' positions to lower class and selected ones up to elites during last two decades. Therefore this paper is aimed at comparative analysis of the destiny and perspectives of these two "old" and "new" classes in developing capitalism systems in post-communist societies with more advanced influence of soviet heritage (Ukraine, Russia) and with less but still strong soviet impact (Poland, Hungary, Czech Republic) with references to the wider context of changing nature of classes in 'overdeveloped' EU capitalisms (GB, Germany, Netherlands) based on the European Social Survey(2004/5 and 2006/7) databases via examining the EGP, WR and Esping-Andersen class schemes.

Session 4
Wednesday, 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room W323
Chair: Louis Chauvel

1. **Dr Gerry Mooney**, The Open University in Scotland, Scotland

Co-author Dr Alex Law, University of Abertay, Scotland

Class and the New Welfare State in the UK

While the classical UK welfare state was conceived in the 1940s and 1950s as a way to ameliorate deep-seated divisions of social class (Marshall, Titmuss), contemporary claims that class has become much less central to the ordering of social inequalities raises questions about the nature and function of the welfare state. Claims about the declining salience of class in the UK are mobilised to bolster Third Way-inspired reforms of the welfare state in the direction of marketisation, commodification and managerialism (Giddens). This paper challenges the notion that class lacks structural salience in the UK today and that therefore the welfare state retains its moral and political claims for a redistribution of material resources. First, we show how class has been increasingly occluded in mainstream social science as a meaningful register of structural inequalities. Second, we argue that this depends on a static conception of class that nostalgically identifies the working class with a predominantly male, manual industrial workforce that has now been supplanted by a feminised 'service class' characteristic of the new 'professional society'. Third, we propose an alternative approach to class that retains a structural focus on relations of production. In so doing, we report current research that discusses the nature and extent of the proletarianisation of the so-called 'service class' in the state welfare sector.

2. **Professor Gill Scott**, Glasgow Caledonian University, UK

Co-authors Dr John McKendrick, Glasgow Caledonian University, UK & Dr Stephen Sinclair, Glasgow Caledonian University, UK

Poverty, Citizenship and Devolution in Scotland: Closing the Gap?

Much of the literature on poverty implicitly assumes that its experience is essentially similar in different societies, and certainly the same within nations. Yet it is clear that there are major differences between OECD countries both in terms of different dimensions of poverty and in the institutional contexts of anti poverty policy. These differences suggest the need to analyse the experience of poverty and the impact of policy within dynamic economic, social and political structures and changing ideas of national citizenship. Scotland and the UK has much to offer in such an analysis. Since 1999 Scotland has had a devolved government with considerable responsibility for social welfare, although not social security. There was a widespread view that devolution for Scotland would involve the development of innovative and more inclusive welfare and social policies for its citizens in a general period of retrenchment. Informed by a recently completed evaluation of the Scottish Executive's social inclusion strategy 'Closing the Opportunity Gap', this paper examines the ideas and policies that have emerged to tackle poverty and social exclusion in Scotland, and evaluates of how far economic, social and financial inclusion targets, set as a result of new thinking and institutions, have been achieved.

3. **Ms Kirsteen Paton**, University of Glasgow, UK

The hidden injuries of 'area-effects': The impacts of the gentrification of Glasgow Harbour on working-class lives

This paper explores the personal-political consequences of neighbourhood regeneration on working-class lives. Recent examinations of class and labour market policy explore how class operates in relation to both economic distribution and politics of identity (Haylett, 2003, Fraser 2003). Both class cultures and economic situations are treated as conditions in need of alleviation and become targets of corrective policies. This has yet to be examined in relation to neighbourhood regeneration, which seeks to cure economic, social and environmental 'degeneration'. The enemy of regeneration is 'area-effects'; the additional negative consequences of living in an area of concentrated deprivation and the solution is creation of socially mixed communities. Not only is evidence of the success of socially mixed communities scant, while the policy is continually pursued, it is also arguable that extra dis-benefits may be created by diversity and mixing. For example, social mix and gentrification can displace networks which sustain social reproduction of working class communities. This paper investigates the impacts of the regeneration of Glasgow Harbour on neighbouring working-class area of Partick. Ethnographic interviews reveal that social and informal networks between working-class residents provide a cohesive sense of identity and offer crucial mechanisms of support. Regeneration may then be an indictment of these communities and also have a perverse effect, that is, creation of its own negative 'area-effect'.

4. **João Ferreira de Almeida**, CIES-ISCTE, Portugal

Classes and Values in Europe: Trends of Evolution

Based on the data obtained by the European Social Survey, pertaining to 22 European countries, we intend to compare their respective social composition. This comparative analysis is relevant by itself because we are able to bring to the present – 2002 and 2004 – the long evolution of those essential elements of the European social structure. But we aim also at showing articulations between that structure and the framework of the prevalent social values in the European countries. We have empirical information to operationalise the concept of class, albeit only in a simplified way, using namely a set of socio-occupational indicators referred to occupation and occupational status. Those variables enable us to distinguish five main categories in a highly aggregate version of a class typology. On the other hand, the Survey applied the scale constructed by Shalon Schwartz in order to analyze the "trans-situational" values of the Europeans. This makes possible to show, not only how

the five classes differ between themselves about their social values, but also some differences between the European countries at that level.

5. **Professor António Firmino da Costa**, ISCTE, Portugal

Class clusters in contemporary Europe

The sociological analysis of contemporary social inequalities can not be reduced to class analysis, but it can not ignore class analysis either. On the contrary, in the present context of globalisation and multidimensional social change, class analysis can be a very important analytical tool. The point is to update it, from several points of view. In this paper we try to present some contributions to this goal, concerning theoretical models, classification typologies, occupational and educational indicators, national and trans-national levels of analysis. Comparative data from the European Social Survey are used in order to reach a substantive analysis of class structures in Europe and in order to ground the above mentioned theoretical and operationalisation issues.

6. **Dr Tracey Warren**, Newcastle University, England

Class and gender: the economic well-being of working class women in Europe

Widening economic inequalities characterise the female labour force in Britain. Research has shown that women in lower level occupational classes dominate some of the most precarious economic positions in Britain, with particular problems faced by those working part-time hours. Female part-timers in low level jobs are extremely low waged in Britain, possess few independent financial assets, have lives that are marked by financial worries and are likely to experience a more intense degree of financial dependency (on partners, families and/or the state) than are women and men in higher level occupations. This paper explores the economic well-being of women at the bottom of the occupational hierarchy in different European countries. It asks how occupational class impacts on their objective and subjective economic wellbeing using data from the European Community Household Panel Survey. The aim of the paper is to investigate to what extent the economic disadvantage experienced by women in low level jobs is moderated or intensified according to societal context. It concludes on the importance of class, in combination with gender, for understanding the extent of economic inequalities in contemporary societies.

7. **Dr Gerlinde Mauerer**, University of Vienna, Austria

Access to health care and health care facilities regarded as new emerging factors of class and gender differences

Starting from results of the research project “Biogender: The Impact of New Biotechnologies on Gender Aspects in Health Insurance” (Mauerer et al 2006), main interest of the contribution is to analyse new emerging class and gender differences. Health access and the availability of health facilities are increasingly bound to private health care financing (private health insurance, out-of-pocket payments) in Austria and other European countries. As there are income differences according to class and gender, referring to the mentioned project I want to analyze and discuss new social burdens with focus on the public/ private-divide, and new expensive health technologies (especially in cancer research and cancer treatment/ biotechnological drug development). A summary of the projects Delphi expertise and a survey on discourses on breast cancer prevention and treatment in Austria will be presented. Finally, I want to discuss new responsibilities regarding social welfare and health care (technologies) with focus on gender aspects in prevention and treatment, including results in gender medicine and women´s/men´s health. New health technologies as well as (still) existing gender differences in health care are analyzed regarding social factors (e.g. private health care which is predominantly done by women) and income differences of men and women.

RS 3: Disability, Citizenship and Uncivil Society

Conveners: Bill Hughes, Caledonian University, UK & Nick Watson, University of Glasgow, UK

Session 1: Theory, Citizenship and Politics
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room W308
Chair: Bill Hughes

1. **Mr Staffan Sanden**, Halmstad University, Sweden

The same responsibilities — but not the same rights; Citizenship as perceived and defined by disabled people: A comparative study between Great Britain and Sweden

Despite that sociologists have taken an interest in the concept of citizenship in the 20th century there is hardly any empirical research to substantiate how the common man perceives and defines the concept. Disabled people to a great extent perceive themselves as belonging to a forgotten sector of society in that they experience administrative barriers, institutional discrimination, being socially dead, etc. The aim of this study has been to explore how citizenship is perceived and defined by disabled people in Great Britain and Sweden, focussing on the perception of rights and obligations, and how these rights and obligations have been made available to them by society. Semi-structured interviews were conducted with disabled people in Great Britain and in Sweden. The study was carried out in cooperation with the Centre for Disability Studies, University of Leeds. The main conclusion is that disabled people are knowledgeable on the concept of citizenship, on rights and responsibilities. They also have a strong sense of wanting to fulfil the responsibilities that are inherent in being a member of society, but that, through the lack of inclusion, institutional discrimination, and the rights that they have been denied, they are also denied the right fulfilling these responsibilities.

3. **Mr Stephen Lee Hodgkins**, University of Northampton, UK

Co-author Dr Kevin Buchanan, University of Northampton UK

'You know the barriers are the things that make the difference': The discursive function, variation and construction of 'barriers' in social model of disability talk and textwork.

The present qualitative study critically examines the discursive construction of 'barriers' in talk and textual accounts of disability that draw upon the social model. Text extracts from transcriptions of audio recordings of focus groups conducted in a 'disabled persons organisation' in East London and official documentation from Tower Hamlets Council are analysed. Using a Discursive Psychology approach 'barrier' constructs are considered in articulations and assertions concerning disability. The texts are examined in terms of the discourse analytic framework of Wetherell & Potter (1987) asserting language use as 'functional', 'variable' and 'constructive' in its depiction of objects in, and versions of, the everyday; such as disability equated as an exclusionary social barrier. Dilemmas of accountability with regard to the location and justification of disabling agency are further explored in relation to the disability rights agenda and the definition of disability within current equality initiatives and legislation. The discursive use of 'barriers' to signify disability as a 'socially imposed restriction' is discussed in terms of its rhetorical strengths and limitations for the disability movement's ongoing challenge of discrimination against disabled people within civic and social arrangements.

Session 2: Research and Relationships
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room W308
Chair: Bill Hughes

1. **Dr Janice McLaughlin**, Newcastle University, UK

Co-author Dr Janice Clavering, Newcastle University UK

Citizenship and community practices and values: Community support for and withdrawal from Families with Disabled Children

Families with disabled children live within different forms of changing and fluid community settings that can be supportive and/or marginalising. On one level families can become very isolated by the demands of caring for their child/children, but also by the discomfort familiar and familial communities around them may display due to prejudice about disability. However, this is not the only community dynamic such families experience, they also become active in finding new forms of community support to replace the ties and support no longer available or open. The community dynamics experienced by families with disabled children shed light on the processes involved in the formation and removal of community support to different forms of family life. It also enables an examination of the daily practices that constitute the uncivil and civil society and its role in the refusal or generation of citizenship rights. The paper, based on a 3 year ESRC ethnographic research project working with families in two locations in the UK, will centre on parents' changing reflections on the nature of community, experiences of exclusion, marginalisation, support and recognition, and the relationship between the community dynamics identified and family's rights of and demands for citizenship.

2. **Professor Nick Watson**, University of Glasgow, Scotland

Some problems with disability research

The emergence of disability studies as a discipline in its own right and the activities and practices associated with the topic suggest that this is an area where a sound research base should be developing hand in hand with the subject. Such developments are necessary if the research task of disability studies is to emerge as more than evaluation of policy and practice for disabled people and more than sociology, social policy, politics or economics with a disability theme or angle. In, for example, work on direct payments or employment for disabled people it is sometimes difficult to identify meaningful research (as against evaluation) questions. This paper will examine implications of the idealistic and programmatic nature of disability studies that the social model demands, the role of change, development and improvement and the role of research. The paper concludes by looking at how and why particular issues have been identified as worthy of research and how they are analysed and investigated.

Session 3: Citizenship and Social Movements
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room W308
Chair: Nick Watson

1. **Griet Roets**, Ghent University, Belgium

Co-author Dan Goodley, Manchester Metropolitan University, UK

Mapping nomadic sub/cultures and striated/smooth spaces with/in the self-advocacy movement

People with the label of 'learning difficulties' are often objectified and devalued as 'other' in terms of a meta-narrative of deviance, tragedy and lack. We argue that the vital concern of oppressive disability discourse is to striate all the flows of becoming of disabled people. Our inspiration springs from poststructuralist (and) feminist resources (see Deleuze and Guattari, 1987 and Braidotti, 1994, 2002, 2006). In the existence of these striated spaces, the circulation and metamorphosis of knowledge is regulated. In this paper, we look at a current action research project with self-advocates, *The Travellers,* that multiplies new potentialities to shift the terrains of knowledge of disability studies. Self-advocates express how they stand

and move in a web of oppressive disability discourses and shed light on their politics of resistance. We map these lines of flight, searching for smooth spaces in which something different might happen. Self-advocates open up different life worlds, follow nomadic trajectories: the nomad lives smooth and distributes himself in a smooth space; s/he occupies, inhabits, holds that space as a territorial principle. We explore the concept of a becoming space, a smooth space where we can think and act with each other.

2. **Mr Stephen Lee Hodgkins**, University of Northampton, UK

Co-author Dr Kevin Buchanan, University of Northampton, UK

"Disabled people have as strong a claim to a normal life as anyone else": The discursive construction of independent living in UK parliamentary discourse.

In recent years the disability rights agenda and independent living movement have together influenced a shift in emphasis in discussions of support provision, from one of accommodating dependence to one of facilitating individual autonomy. This qualitative study presents an analysis of the discursive construction of 'independent living' in transcripts of briefings and other parliamentary discourse regarding the UK Disabled Persons (Independent Living) Bill. A discourse analytic approach (Wetherell and Potter, 1987) is used to critically analyse the discursive function, variation and construction of representations of 'independent living' and 'disabled people' present in the data. The analysis shows the ways in which the Bill's portrayal of current service delivery in terms of the management of 'risk', and proposed provision in terms of supporting 'choice' and 'control', can be related to discourses emerging from the independent living movement. Analytical commentary further explores the implications and dilemmas that arise in relation to individual agency, autonomy and the disabled body, and ends with a discussion of the need to challenge the Bill's dominant discourse of individualism.

3. **Professor Bill Hughes**, Glasgow Caledonian University, UK

Disability activisms: social model stalwarts and biological citizens

The Disabled People's Movement (DPM) in the UK rejects the view that disability is an illness that can be reduced to a diagnosis. For the DPM, it is the social processes of discrimination and oppression that create the material circumstances out of which solidarity and politicization arise. The DPM has also been shy about impairment, arguing that it is generally irrelevant to the issue of disability and that a clear distinction between impairment and disability is necessary if disability is to be understood as a basis for identity politics. The biological citizens that support embodied health movements use impairment, genetic status, biomedical diagnosis and classification as calling cards that signal their claims to identity. Whilst the DPM has challenged medical hegemony and scientific ideas, many 'biosocial' groups embrace the specialised medical and scientific knowledge associated with their 'condition' particularly where it might be used to enhance their claims to citizenship. This paper will ague that disability activism in the UK is bifurcating and will analyse the difference in perspective and action between the 'social model stalwarts' of the DPM and biological/genetic citizens that organise politically around particular diagnostic labels.

Session 4: Perspectives from around the world
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room W308
Chair: Nick Watson

1. **Mrs Joanna Ferrie**, University of Glasgow, Scotland

The impact of the Disability Discrimination Act on Scottish Schools

This paper is based on a PhD thesis entitled 'The impact of the Disability Discrimination Act on Scottish Schools'. The Disability Discrimination Act (1995) was new and groundbreaking legislation. The education amendment of 2002 made it unlawful to discriminate against disabled children in schools by treating them less favourably or placing the child at a substantial disadvantage because reasonable adjustments were not made. Funded jointly by the ESRC and the Disability Rights Commission, the thesis explores awareness of legislation

relating to disability and special educational needs, and qualitatively explores the experience of parents challenging discrimination. This paper is largely based on the quantitative survey data from Scottish schools (n=283), parents (n=591) and local authorities (60). A comparison of attitudes and awareness of relevant legislation reveals that information is not filtering from local authorities to schools well, or from schools to parents. The data is presented in a longitudinal format, as the surveys were administered at the start of the DDA part 4's powers in 2002 and again in 2004. Though an improvement in awareness was detected between the two surveys, there were gaps in knowledge. By the 2004 survey, many local authorities and schools admitted to not complying with the DDA, despite having had a duty to do so for two years.

2. **Mr Fernando Fontes**, University of Leeds, UK

Early and current approaches to disability in Portugal: an overview

In Portugal until the 19th century there was no distinction between the support given to disabled people, or that provided to sick or indigent people. This lack of differentiation between disabled people and other categories of people was common to other countries. Subsequent developments in the fields of science, particularly in medicine, society and the state prompted the categorisation of disabled people, both on a national and international scale. The development of Portuguese welfare state after 1974, the consolidation of the disability movement and the emergence of a movement of disabled people in brought about new ideas about disability in the country. Based on a research being currently made for my PhD, this paper explores the way perspectives upon disability and disabled people have evolved in Portugal. Therefore, I will highlight the meanings attached to disability by Portuguese society, by the Portuguese state, by disability organisations and, more recently, by disabled persons themselves. Then, I will draw a comparison between the Portuguese context and other European countries. Finally, I examine the social and political implications these constructed meanings of disability have in shaping social policies in Portugal.

RS 4: Enlargement of the European Union

Convener: Peeter Vihalemm, University of Tartu, Estonia

Session1: General issues of transformation of the European Union:
Wednesday, 5th, 14.00-15.30, Room: CLIC 12
Chair: Peeter Vihalemm Discussant: Marju Lauristin

1. **Dr Max Haller**, University of Graz, Austria

The European Union: New global power or civil community of law?

After the rejection of the new Constitution by the French and Dutch people, the political elites are at a loss about the future of the Union. Most are well aware of its democratic deficit, in recent times many argue that the draft should be preserved as far as possible and new referendas avoided. I will argue that the democratic deficit, but also the unfulfilled promises of the EU-leaders have been at the root of the rejection of the Constitution. Based on a sociological perspective on constitutions, inspired by Montesquieu, I will argue that the structural characteristics of the European Union not only make it impossible but even prohibit it to try to develop it into a real ?state?, as it is suggested in the famous formula of ?an ever closer Union.? There are other possibilities of political coordination and steering, however, such as integration by law or by the method of open coordination, which make it possible to preserve the benefits of integration without falling back into a pure free market.

2. **Professor Maria Cristina Marchetti**, University of Rome Sapienza, Italy

The European Enlargement: the Intercultural Communication and the Role of Mass Media

The last two European Enlargements (May 2004 and January 2007) have implied a wider debate about the cultural integration and the construction of a European identity. EU 27 have now to cope with the challenges of a multicultural society. In this context, mass media could play an active role in promoting the European integration process and the intercultural communication. In spite of their importance - as the White Paper on a European Communication Policy has recently said – 'media coverage of European issues remains limited and fragmented'. The paper will focus on: 1. The intercultural communication approach to the European integration process; 2. The changing of status from extra-communitarians to communitarians which interested the citizens involved in the enlargement: very often, intercultural communication depends on the image that we used to have about the citizens from new member states. For example, in many countries, the Romanians still appear to live in a condition of clandestine. 3. The role of mass media in the intercultural communication process. Mass media often prefer a national/local approach to European issues, use simplified language and stereotypes to communicate cultural differences. Thus, they prevent intercultural communication rather than support it.

3. **Mr Clinton Long**, Brigham Young University, USA

Getting Langue Winded: How the European Union Language Policy Came to Be

The European Union (EU) is a supranational organization made up of twenty-seven European countries. As these countries meet to determine laws and discuss issues, they face a large language barrier. To combat this, the EU conducts business in twenty-three official languages. When a nine-hundred page document needs to be translated into every language, the inefficiency becomes apparent. My objective is to find out why twenty-three official languages exist in the EU. The EU started as a steel and coal trade agreement between six countries, an organization that many felt would grow to include more countries. If the forefathers of the EU envisioned this expansion, why did they not foresee the language problem? If they did foresee it, why did they ignore it? Was giving each country a say in its own language more important than achieving linguistic efficiency? I argue that giving each country a say was the main motivator. The language policy was not a "problem" or anyone's "fault." Instead it was the desire that the new union be based on equality that motivated the beginning and subsequent expansion of the EU's language policy. My research is based on

historiography, focusing on primary sources from the 1950s and 1960s (main periods of the language policy evolution).

4. **Dr Indrek Tart**, Tallinn University, Estonia

European Enlargement and European Ethno-Linguistic Human Values Map

Values have been important concept to catch the motivational space of different ethno-linguistic communities. Also there is emerging under European enlargement and integration umbrella the intensive flow of people in different geographical regions. Immigrant populations carry with them the human value preferences that took shape in quite unlike living environments than those of their current host country. Thus, in general European countries acquire more and more ethnically flavoured layers into their national value structures. If values can be treated as quite stable after the process of socialization then we are facing a need to find mechanisms of how they will function and be politically-socially-culturally correctly dealt in changing human environments. We will describe the value constellations through their ranked column matrices and their correlations (using gamma associations as the data are highly tied) in the multidimensional scaling space. Instead of ordinarily preferred 2-dimensional SSA-like solutions we will look also for higher dimensional ones. Do European ethno-linguistic value field looks more unified or diverse in these more sophisticated solutions? In the paper Shalom Schwartz´ Portrait Value Questionnaire 21-item data from the European Social Surveys from 2002 and 2004 for 59 ethno-linguistic communities will be employed. Analysis possibilities proposed by the UCINET software will be used.

Session 2: Social and ethnic cleavages in EU new member states:
Thursday, 6th, 9.00-10.30, Room: CLIC 12
Chair: Peeter Vihalemm Discussant: David Smith

1. **Professor Marju Lauristin**, University of Tartu, Estonia

Co-author Professor Peeter Vihalemm, University of Tartu, Estonia

A turn from external to internal agenda of post-communist transformation after EU accession

EU accession process had created strong external framework for post-communist developments in Eastern and Central Europe. This framework had been focused on economic criteria and institutional aspects of transition. As a result, many substantial issues of political, social and cultural transformation had been underestimated. After enlargement the external agenda of development was replaced by more inward looking approach. The unsolved domestic problems had produced serious social or political crises in many post-communist countries of Europe. In Estonia, like in some other new member states, the intense economic growth and concentration of efforts on the formal standards of EU accession had enhanced alienation in political life and strengthened social and ethnic cleavages in society. In the presentation the findings of the two national surveys conducted in Estonia (2002 and 2005) are used in order to highlight these problems.

2. **Ms Külliki Korts**, University of Tartu, Estonia

Post-Communist social transformation the and changes in the attitudes among ethnic Estonians and Russians

The paper, based on the empirical findings of a longitudinal survey 'Me, the World and the Media' carried out in Estonia, discusses the rapproachement of the two ethnic groups in their attitudes in different spheres of life during the last phase of post-Communist transformation, epitomized symbolically by joining the EU. The findings show a shift from ethnic identification to age as the major explanatory factor. This is especially evident in the context of the new possibilities created by the emerging information and consumption society, characterised by growing individualism and pleasure-orientation among the younger generation in both ethnic groups. Also the political attitudes have become more similar, or rather, variability is better explained by age and socio-economic status than ethnic identification. Most significant differences can still be found in the attitudes concerning social relations, where the ethnic

Russians show stronger adherence to cultural diversity and tolerance towards minority groups. However, in this case, greater tolerance is limited to 'cultural diversity' defined through its own minority status, i.e. only in ethnic terms, and does not embrace other minority groups in society. The latter, i.e. the prevalence of generally more tolerant attitudes, can occur only with generational shift.

3. **Triin Vihalemm**, University of Tartu, Estonia

Co-author Veronika Kalmus, University of Tartu, Estonia

Cultural differentiation of the Russian minority: Mental structures in Estonia and Latvia

The paper focuses on the problem of cultural differentiation of the Russian minority in the context of EU enlargement and post-Soviet transition in Estonia and Latvia. Factor structures of values and self-identification form the empirical body of the paper. The data derive from representative population surveys conducted in 2005/2006. We used indicators of social self-categorisation and Rokeach's values in data collection and analysis. We assume that the mental structures derived from the analysis represent one part of collectively shared "cultural lenses" (Sztompka) people use to interpret and rationalise social changes. The results reveal that the mental structures favouring achievement and reproduction of social capital are more widespread among the ethnic majority group in Estonia. Specific mental structures prevail among the Russian minority: local community identity intertwined with spiritual and aesthetic values, and sub-cultural identity paired with the desire for consumer pleasures and capital. In Latvia, we cannot observe any specific mental structures prevailing among the Russian minority. Instead, the deficiency of mental structures favouring the reproduction of personal and community networks is characteristic of the Russian minority. We suggest that the Russian minority is culturally differentiated; however, their mental patterns do not support collective mobilisation neither in Estonia nor Latvia.

4. **Pille Pruulmann-Vengerfeldt**, University of Tartu, Estonia

Co-authors Miss Pille Runnel, University of Tartu, Estonia & Professor Marju Lauristin, University of Tartu, Estonia

Tiger leap from post-communism to European information society: changing civic and social practices in Estonia

Tigerleap has been the key word associated to Estonian computerization as it was a word chosen to represent state initiated programme that in 1997 aimed to bring computers and Internet to Estonian schools. Since then, Estonia has made efforts to bring information society to Estonia through policy and everyday initiatives. The starting point of the paper will be qualitative text analysis of the public and policy related texts looking at the hopes and dreams of the information society. In our analysis we will look at the current civic and social practices related to the information and communication technologies in the light of the past expectations and hopes. The key focus of the research will be on investigating lifestyle and participation practices of Estonian people and associating those to the use of computers and internet. Through describing a variety of lifestyle and participatory practices, authors of this paper ask who in Estonia are currently actively taking part of the information society. Paper will qualitatively analyse conference texts, policy documents and newspaper articles. Current data will come from nationally representative survey results from the aspects of political and social participation, lifestyles and Internet use.

Session 3: Implementation of EU policies and programmes in new member states: Thursday, 6th, 11.00-12.30, Room: CLIC 12
Chair: Peeter Vihalemm Discussant: Max Haller

1. **Kaja Gadowska**, Jagiellonian University, Poland

Co-author Paulina Polak, Jagiellonian University, Poland

Awarding and implementation of EU funds in Poland – major hindrances

There are two types of obstacles in the process of dealing with the EU structural and Cohesion Fund support, which appear on two separate procedural stages. Firstly, problems occur on the level of application for funding. They include several kinds of barriers, such as red tape, overly complicated legal regulations and procedures, but also mental hindrances, lack of necessary information and troubles with access to council. Secondly, we will focus on problems encountered on the level of implementation of European funds by their beneficiaries. They find it hard to properly allocate resources mostly because of difficult procedures and rules far more complex and stricter than required by the EU. Also encountered are problems with formal requirements, such as the need for numerous documents, certificates and extensive paperwork. Again, excessive legal regulations constitute a major problem both for private and public recipients. Furthermore, some obstructive evidence of delays, unethical conduct, corruption, nepotism and tender rigging among officials was also found. In our paper we will present major hindrances associated with two levels of dealing with EU funds, both at the stage of application and use of subsidies, and analyse their significance for the development of Polish public sphere.

2. **Anna Riepe**, University of Lueneburg, Belgium

Structural Funds and Cultural Funding in Poland – new perspectives for cultural operators

"Culture 2000" as the only cultural framework of the EU was among the first programmes that included accession countries. Today, more than thirty countries participate without any significant increase in budget or in European competences for culture. At the same time, the awareness of the potential which lies in the transversal role of culture in areas of social and economic cohesion is growing. Apparently, there is a need to find new ways of dealing with the support of cultural activities. Structural funds – which make up 35% of the EU's total budget - could play a significant role. Poland as the biggest new cohesion country is an important case to explore some aspects related to the context mentioned above; Are there any innovative and 'fresh' ways of fostering regional development by supporting cultural activities within the European framework of structural funds? To which extend is Poland as a new member state including culture in its regional development strategy(ies)? By doing so, how do cultural operators think about it? Do they feel supported/misused? In which fields of action (creating identity, helping in transformation processes etc.) do cultural operators and politicians see the main task for cultural projects?

3. **Jana Vobecka**, Academy of Sciences of the Czech Republic, Czech Republic

Rural Areas in the Czech Republic: Human Potential and Tools for its Improvement

Rural areas are supposed to be the ones with the least favourable population development prospects in terms of ageing, proportion of economically active, level of education and migration balance in the Czech Republic. A problem witnessed in other European countries as well asks for appropriate policy response to precede the spatially unbalanced development causing structural problems of certain areas. The paper presented will give firstly, an overview of policy tools, both on the national and European level, dedicated to a revival of a healthy population dynamics in rural areas (i.e. Axe III and Axe IV – LEADER of Common Agricultural Policy). Secondly, it will provide a comparison of the localisation of the above mentioned programmes with the repartition of rural areas in the Czech Republic. At the same time, the basic demographic and socioeconomic characteristics of population in urban, suburban and rural areas will be given. This approach will help to clarify who benefits from the programmes

mentioned and whether the more distant rural areas profit from these programmes the same way as the areas economically connected with urban centres.

Session 4: Emerging European Identity:
Thursday, 6th, 13.30-15.00, Room: CLIC 12
Chair: Peeter Vihalemm Discussant: Triin Vihalemm

1. **Marko Kananen**, Vienna University, Austria

Solving the Puzzle? Construction of the European Identity

Out of 223 speeches considering the future of the European Union, held by politicians from all of the EU's member states between 2000 and 2004, I will point out possible ways to perceive European identity. The European identity turns out to be a puzzle, combining differing elements. For most of the politicians national identity serves as a base, above which a layer of European identity is constructed. The most common identity construction is a combination of an emotional national identity and an emphasis on political tasks of the EU. Another construction combines national identity with European values, which can be either political or cultural. In a third approach multiculturalism and respect for difference are raised to be the central points of the European identity. Based on my analysis I will argue that in order to function properly, the European identity would have to combine at least three elements: an emotional level, respect for difference and a common political vision.

2. **Dr Florian Pichler**, University of Aberdeen, UK

Cosmopolitanism and Identity in Europe from Below: a matter of social divides?

Looking at theoretical concepts of cosmopolitanism and European identity offers important insights into new forms of societal and political organization based on political, cultural, pragmatic or cosmopolitan grounds in an enlarged Europe. Yet, these notions are overwhelmingly normative and do hardly specify the ways in which identification with Europe and cosmopolitanization are constructed from 'below'. We know little about underlying social mechanisms which impact on the construction of identities transcending national ones. Why do some people see themselves as Europeans and cosmopolitans, whereas others do not? This paper offers a case study of new forms of identity in Europe. In combining the current debates on globalization, comspolitanization and Europeanization, I provide grounding for an empirical account of 'global' forms of identification using most recent survey data taken from the Eurobarometer 64.2 (2005). The empirical analysis looks at the great social divides – gender, education, urban/rural, social class, nationality – and their impact on 'identities beyond the nation' comparing 30 European countries. Preliminary results suggest that European identity remains substantially a matter of social stratification. The paper elaborates on the meaning of 'cosmopolitanism from below' in socially stratified environments, where men, the better educated and upper social classes are 'more' European/ cosmopolitan than others.

3. **Kamila Bialy**, University of Lodz, Poland

Poland in Europe: Changing Polish National Identity

In my paper I would like to draw your attention to two issues. Firstly, a general stand on the matter of how a national identity is shaped in the time of globalisation, cultural hybridization and growing multiculturalism and on the matter of the European identity as a form of trans-national orientation in relation to national, regional and globalised forms of collective identity. Secondly, a description of changes of symbolic constructions determining traditional frames of the Polish national identity, in particular those changes concerning their social settlement. The changes in question are to be observed in a whole Europe. On the one hand the processes of variability and fragmentation of personal and collective identity, and on the other intensive reproduction process of national symbols not only in the public domain but also on a daily routine, in popular discursive practices full of prejudice and stereotypes towards other nations. These distortions in in the European collective identity work take a specific shape in Poland. Due to global and the EU integration processes but foremost revolutionary transformation changes that boosted economy, yet, simultaneously, generated unemployment and poverty,

the problem of interactional, communicative and symbolic schism within the Polish society arises.

4. **Ms Ines Jemric**, College of Business and Management "Baltazar Adam Krcelic", Croatia

Between national identity and process of European integration: research results of Croatian student population

The issue of national identity (de) construction, thesis on the end of nation-state and forming new, supranational, European identity, are issues that go alongside with the process of European integration. Ever since Croatia started formal negotiations for the accession to the European Union in the beginning of October 2005, parallel to pro - European there are more and more significant anti-European attitudes among Croatian public. In this paper author analyzes ways in which the relation of student population towards their own nation and integration process is shaped. Namely, Croatia passed through major social changes during the past 15 years that have a particularly strong impact on a nation's cultural and social values, intensification of national feelings and revived nationalism. Research was conducted on a random sample of student population on different faculties of the University in Zagreb. The results gives us a somewhat ambivalent picture of today's student population where Euro-scepticism is blended with openness towards other cultures and where strong sense of national pride goes side-by-side with a distinctive criticism towards own nation. These results reflect to a certain extent the impact that the integration process to the EU has on Croatian society, where high hopes and aspirations are combined with fears of demands and obligations which membership in the EU brings along.

RS 5: Evolution and Sociology

Coordinator: J P Roos, University of Helsinki, Finland

Session 1a: Theoretical questions
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room: CLIC 14
Chair: J P Roos

1. **Dr Stephen Sanderson**, University of California, USA

The Biosocial Evolution of the Major World Religions

Using an adaptationist version of Kirkpatrick's religious attachment theory, this paper offers a biosocial explanation of the emergence of the world salvation religions during the period between 600 BCE and the first century CE. The world salvation religions were preceded by polytheistic religions that had a pantheon of gods conceived to have human-like qualities, held in awe and given great reverence, and providing legitimacy and reinforcement for state rule. It is contended that the monotheistic world salvation religions displaced the polytheistic religions largely as the result of massive increases in warfare and urbanization. These changes disrupted people's lives and led to heightened levels of ontological insecurity and anxiety. An omnipotent, transcendent God capable of saving people's souls in a heavenly afterlife and releasing them from earthly suffering replaced the old polytheistic gods when those gods ceased to be adequate solutions to people's religious needs. This religious transformation was part of a larger process of religious abstraction in world history and prehistory, a process driven by the religious architecture of the brain interacting with a range of socio-ecological conditions.

2. **Professor Christopher Hallpike**, McMaster University, US

How social evolution works

Social evolution is not a Darwinian process. People don't do random things that are then selected for, but what is easiest in the circumstances. This will not be at all random, and will often be mediocre, but may still survive because of the low level of competition that was normal, especially in pre-modern society. What really matters is not how immediately useful something may be, but its evolutionary potential. Evolutionary potential exists because many pieces of technology, social institutions, and ideas have other properties besides those for which they were adopted, and in the right circumstances these may prove immensely fruitful. There are often many different pathways to some crucial development such as cities, writing, or the state, and in the course of history there is an accumulation of those necessary conditions for evolutionary development. Whether those conditions appear depends on the organization and culture of each society, and in some cases these will prevent evolutionary development, and in others make it much easier. In general terms, social evolution is much better summed up as a process of construction and constraint than as one of variation and selection

3. **Professor Edgar Kiser**, University of Washington, United States

Co-author Howard Welser, Cornell University, USA

The Relationship between Theory and History in Evolutionary Biology: A Model for Historical Sociology?

Several historical sociologists and political scientists have recently argued that evolutionary biology provides a useful methodological model for historical work in the social sciences. The paper first outlines the basic methodology of evolutionary biology, and in so doing shows that many sociologists have misinterpreted it, as a result of relying too heavily on the work of S. J. Gould. We then use three extended examples (from the history of classification, developmental constraints, and modelling interactions) to show that evolutionary biologists have found several useful ways of combining general causal mechanisms and historical detail. We conclude by outlining ways in which game theory and computer simulations have been used in evolutionary biology, and how they could be used in historical sociology.

4. **Dr Neil Cooper**, University of East Anglia, UK

Co-author Dr Simon Hampton, University of East Anglia, UK

Why speaking of 'evolutionary sociology' manages the problem of biology but does not solve it

The labelling of 'evolutionary sociology' appears timely and common sensical, especially as sociology is considered to be in crisis, partly due to the failure to embrace biological ideas. The emergence of such a field may reinvigorate the discipline and demonstrate its significance in contemporary society. However, talking about 'evolutionary sociology' is bound up with the rhetoric of relations between biological and social analysis. As Billig (1997: 48) observed, in talking about things, we "…use terms which are culturally, historically and ideologically available". The potential subfield of 'evolutionary sociology' is easily imagined but brings with it the baggage of weary dilemmas, (e.g. biology vs culture, disciplinary purity vs diffusion, reductionism vs constructionism) which are well rehearsed and easily repeated. In this respect speaking of 'evolutionary sociology' manages the problem of biology by positioning it 'within' the discipline, but in a neatly bounded fashion which forecloses debate and avoids contentious claims about disciplinary transformation. Speaking of sociology and evolution offers a way forward to solving the 'problem' of biology by opening up a broad discursive space for thinking about how evolutionary evidence articulates with sociological analysis.

5. **Dr Steve Quilley**, Keele University, UK

Integrative Levels and 'the Great Evolution': Biology and Sociology in the Work of Norbert Elias

In the twentieth century sociology maintained its disciplinary boundaries only at the cost of renouncing both history and biology. Linked to a rather self-conscious rejection of Victorian progress theory, this 'retreat into the present' also reflects underlying difficulties with human biology. Reviewing the history of 'organicism' in twentieth century biology – and particularly the tradition of embryology associated with Waddingon, Needham and the Theoretical Biology Club – the paper argues that the young Norbert Elias absorbed an organicist zeitgeist that was paradigmatic during the inter-war period. At a time when sociology desperately needs to re-join the community of life-sciences, Elias's vision of groups of interdependent organism-persons, participating in social-ecological figurations, existing over many generations, is best placed to reconcile processes of individual growth and development (psychogenesis & ontogeny), long term processes of social development and history (sociogenesis), human evolution (phylogenesis), and expansion of the anthroposphere within the biosphere (ecogenesis). The theory of knowledge developed in Involvement Detachment also anticipates the complexity theory of Stuart Kaufman and the idea of sociology as a lynchpin of a 'general biology' (human social processes understood as emergent dynamics within a hierarchy of integrative levels).

Session 1b: New approaches to biographical research & evolution
Thursday 6th, 11.00-12.30, Room W324
Chair: Elena Rozhdestvenskaya

1. **Mr Given John**, Northumbria University, England

The Evolution of Language and the Storying of the World

Language tends to be such a taken for granted facility that its central importance in defining what it is to be a human being has often been overlooked in the social sciences. It has been more common to think of language as the medium through which we construct explanations about the world and our part in it. Narrative approaches however tend to emphasise the extent to which we can think of language as the medium through which we not only explain but actively construct both the social world and our own identities. A multitude of competing theories attempt to explain the origin of language in the species. Drawn from a variety of disciplines such as linguistics, anthropology, zoology, archaeology, biology, neurology and

evolutionary psychology, the issue obviously demands an interdisciplinary approach that is often seriously lacking. While we can understand and decode aspects of human evolution with reference to DNA and the human genome, the evolution of language, and consciousness itself, is much trickier to explain and continues to present a challenge to scholars of all kinds. This paper considers the debate about the evolution of language from a narrative perspective.

2. **Dr J P Roos**, University of Helsinki, Finland

The origin of life stories

According to a most recent evolutionary research concerning homo sapiens, it seems probable that complex spoken language had not developed before 60 000 years Bp. Humans are now believed to have left Africa some time after this enormous change in social interaction. A second relatively certain piece of information is that culture and art developed before society, i.e. larger social groupings than the units of 100-150 individuals, in which there was rough equality and no property. This implies that language was used for a long time as a support of action in situations where quick directions were needed. We also know that children develop language very spontaneously. They do not need to be taught. I.e. language has evolved first relatively slowly, but in the end very quickly. When did people start to tell stories about their lives? It is possible to claim that narratives are evolutionary adaptations: they are understandable for all humans. They serve many useful purposes such as sexual selection, learning, creation of common beliefs and ethnic solidarity. According to many theorists of life stories, life stories would be a very late invention. I believe otherwise. I propose that the evolution of life stories comes before these more complex forms of narratives. This is based on the idea that life stories are based on real events, i.e. not invented. They are thus earlier than religion, for instance. In the paper I shall discuss the implications for this hypothesis for modern day research on life stories, e.g. distinction between primordial and modern forms.

3. **Hans Petter Sand**, Agder University College, Norway

One Sociologist, Two Biographies

Eilert Sundt (1817- 1875) is generally regarded as the founding father of Norwegian sociology. His first biography was written in 1962 by professor H.O.Christophersen and dealt mainly with the research and findings of Sundt's comprehensive studies of the lower classes in Norway.The biography by Bodil Stenseth from the year 2000 much better shows how the biography as a genre is a child of its own time and how the social and intellectual context connects to Eilert Sundt and his work. The comparison of these two biographies will be the topic of my paper.

4. **Dr Anna Bagnoli**, University of Leeds, UK

Co-author Dr Bren Neale, University of Leeds, UK

Tracking Young Lives over Time: a Review of Longitudinal Evidence on Young People and the Young Lives and Times Study

The Young Lives and Times project is a prospective qualitative longitudinal investigation of a cohort of 50 young people aged 13, with different backgrounds and drawn from different areas in metropolitan and rural Yorkshire. The project will track the young people's lives over a decade, walking alongside them in their daily lives, with a particular focus on their relational worlds, including their family, peer group, and school environment. Methodological innovation is key to this project which, funded by the ESRC under the NCRM Real Lives Methods Node, employs a range of autobiographical methods, also combining the use of qualitative with quantitative approaches. What do we know about young people's daily lives, their relationships and identities, and the ways these change over time? In this paper we will review the longitudinal literature on young people, and evaluate the evidence concerning their changing lives and their relationships: what is known, what gaps emerge from! This literature, as well as what would need more careful investigation, particularly as far as relationships are concerned.

Session 2: Putting evolutionary theory into practice
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room: W709
Chair: Stephen Sanderson

1. **Susanne Rebers**, Vrije Universiteit, Netherlands

The Evolution of Collective Action

While numerous social scientists have studied collective action, they have mostly neglected the question how it is possible that it evolved. On the other hand, evolutionary scientists have studied the evolution of many types of cooperative behaviour, but they have neglected a typical human form of cooperative behaviour, namely collective action. In this paper, I will therefore analyse whether or not, or to what extent, existing theories on the evolution of cooperation can explain the evolution of collective action. Both traditional genetic evolutionary theories and more recently developed theories on cultural evolution will be reviewed. Main conclusion is that both 'cultural group selection' and 'cultural kin selection' can explain the evolution of collective action.

2. **Helena Bulinska**, Polish Academy of Sciences, Poland

Mirror neurons as a proximal mechanism of social interactions

One of the most fundamental human social attributes is the ability to interact. Through interaction humans learn by imitation and share collective centres of attentions that lead to common knowledge. Social organization is based on the way we interact with one another. Previous sociological studies were focused on the development of those social processes but they did not concern those proximal aspects. The discovery that was made in the last decade of the twentieth century revealed the neurobiological mechanism that seems to enable social interactions. Mirror neurons are the motor neurons that function not only when we perform an action but also when we observe it. Moreover, mirror neurons allow us to understand intentions and emotions hidden behind actions. The ability to understand intentions of others is considered as a fundamental mechanism that determines social relations and, thus, influences social organization. Mirror neurons are the main factor that coordinates imitation and, hence, they are responsible for social conditioning. Mirror neurons provide explanation for social processes that are based on interactions such as common knowledge and social norms. Furthermore, mirror neurons are considered as a biological mechanism that makes social relations possible.

3. **Professor Hammond Michael**, University of Toronto, Canada

The Enhancement Imperative: Evolutionary Reward Release Rules and the Shape of Human History

In analyzing the impact of evolution on human social structures, we must consider the role of preconscious reward release rules long used by natural selection for many species. Sociologically, the most important of these rules is partial habituation, the partial discounting of attractive stimuli repeated intermittently over the long-term. Partial habituation leaves open two windows of opportunity to extract further rewards, arouser addition and arouser substitution. These windows are normally protected by the extra costs, such as time, effort, and risk, associated with these expanded reward packages. With increased cognitive and affective capacities, humans are the first species able to regularly take advantage of the extra reward options in partial habituation. Accessing these extra rewards requires enhanced arousers having elevated attractive contrast values without having a parallel increase in costs. Historically, the first enhanced structure is religion. With the exodus from our context of origin, inflated social inequality and then high technology mass production emerge as other carriers of these special arouser packages. Thus, a pattern of social evolution emerges from a pre-human reward release rule mixed with new psychological capacities and social opportunities to take advantage of this rule. Some neurophysiological research on these dynamics is presented.

4. **Professor Myra J Hird**, Queen's University, Canada

Evolutionary Biology, Symbiogenesis and Sociology's New Imagination

Classic and recent European and North American sociological re-imaginings situate biology at the heart of contemporary sociological concern. This paper engages with developments within evolutionary biology in order to advance sociological theories concerned with structures and processes of social relating. The major argument is that evolution via natural selection has been most closely associated with the concept of individualism, central to the contemporary neo-Darwinian paradigm. The concept of individualism was also readily assimilated by founding social, political and economic theorists whose work became the foundation of the sociology discipline. Recent research suggests that symbiogeneis (the creation of new species through the long term association between different species), not natural selection, is evolution's primary mechanism. Symbiogenesis not only contests the centrality of natural selection but also suggests a different understanding of the self/other relation, a theme which Darwin suggested might well revise evolutionary theory. The implications for a sociological analysis of social relating are outlined.

5. **Jasper Muis**, Free University Amsterdam, Netherlands

How to explain the successful rise of Pim Fortuyn? An evolutionary model of adaptive rationality

The question addressed in this research is how to explain the dramatic rise of Pim Fortuyn's party during the campaign for the parliamentary elections in the Netherlands in 2002. He attracted by far the most media attention and his new party won 17 per cent of the votes. That structural conditions were beneficial for a potential electoral shift is obvious, but it is less clear how he managed to gain attention and support. Political parties compete with each other for votes and for attention for their position in the media. Instead of assuming fully rational actors that make detailed calculations based on accurate beliefs about the future, I argue that it is more likely they use trial and error behaviour. Therefore I use an evolutionary approach to study the dynamics of the competition during the election campaign. Adaptive rationality predicts that what works well for an actor will be used again while what turns out poorly will be discarded. This prediction is empirically investigated for the claim-making repertoire of Pim Fortuyn during the election campaign. Longitudinal data from newspapers and opinion polls are used. The results will provide more insight in the evolution of his success.

6. **Dr Mauro Sandrini**, Teramo University, Italy

Co-author Ferdinando Cerbone, Coevoluzione Association, Italy

From biodiversity to earth democracy: from Nature a coevolutive path for society evolution

Coevolution is the way nature works: biology, physics and other disciplines have started to meet society issues through a methodology that seems to be just interdisciplinary work. But it is not. Going deep toward the processes structure make possible to recognise a common path that we name 'Coevolution'. This work wants to show how Coevolution is at the basis of society evolution and not only of natural processes. Society studies issue, in fact, is not only to include evolution theory in its body but also to be a part of evolution itself. Considering biodiversity allows not only to discover how evolution works into the social domain but also to understand the reasons because it is necessary to protect it. The role of society studies is not to take decisions but to describe how to protect the fields where evolutive variables can develop and may allow evolution. It is the way biodiversity works: not choosing the best option but to allow choosing between the options. Furthermore, a coevolutive approach, - that considers biodiversity and human society together- may allow to take us toward a new kind of democracy: Earth Democracy (V. Shiva, 2006).

RS 6: Global Governance

Convenors: Marjaana Rautalin, Antti Tietäväinen and Pertti Alasuutari, University of Tampere, Finalnd

Session 1: Governing Migrants / Perspectives on Culture of Corruption
Tuesday 4th, 9.00-11.00, Room: CLIC 3
Chair: Tbc

1. **Astrid Renland**, University of Oslo, Norway

Guns, weapons and women: The same travel routs?
The war against transnational organized crime and the construction of the ideal victim

This presentation is based on an analysis of the Norwegian government's adaptation of the UN 2000 crime convention and the anti-trafficking protocol. The question is how and in which ways international discussions and discourses about crime materialize and transform at a local level? My work is based on Michel Foucault's approach to power and specially the concept governmentality. Foucault defines governmentality as the "art of government", with an idea of "government" that is not limited to state politics but includes a wide range of control techniques. As an analytical approach, governmentality opens up to explore the different practices by which the authorities and various social, community and political bodies attempt to govern the actions of individuals in this context through crime, as one form of global governance. My focus will be on the redefinition of women in cross-border prostitution as "victims of trafficking", and I will see how victimisation of female migrants also can works as a means to construct the subject position of individuals populating the category transnational organized crime. The exploitation-rhetoric can be seen as used to gain political legitimacy and consensus in the establishment of transnational organized crime as a central object for crime policy at a national level.

2. **Pekka Rantanen**, University of Tampere, Finland

Co-author Dr Jarno Valkonen, University of Lapland, Finland

Eventualization and seasonal labour in the wild berry industry

Growing number of people with a tourist visa from Thailand have come to Lapland to pick wild berries for Finnish berry industry. We apply Foucault's notion of 'eventualization' for framing this recent phenomenon of seasonal labour migration. Our particular aim is to study how foreign pickers are involved in the berry business as enterprising individuals and how the use of foreign pickers is regulated. To this end we use genealogy of ethics for analysing aspects of foreign wild berry picker's agency in the spatialized events unfolding in Finnish forests.

Session 2: Theoretical Perspectives on Global Governance
Tuesday 4th, 14.00-15.30, Room: CLIC 3
Chair: Tbc

1. **Dr Martha C.E. Van Der Bly**, LSE, UK

Dominant and Autonomous Globalization: Towards A Dichotomous Approach within Global Governance

This paper theoretically and empirically introduces the novel dichotomy of dominant versus autonomous economic globalization. Based upon a conceptualization of globalization as 'all these process that incorporate the peoples of this world into one world society' (Albrow, 1990), I argue that a distinction can be made between global economic processes dominating the local ('dominant globalization'), and global processes that are locally driven. The latter concept, I call processes of 'autonomous globalization'. This is the first time in globalization and sociology studies that such a distinction has been made. The theoretical dichotomy emerged from empirical research in two strongly economically globalized communities, located in the nation-state that is widely accepted to by strongly integrated in the world-economy: The Republic of Ireland. I studied the effects of economic globalization in the form

of Foreign Direct Investment in Leixlip, Co. Kildare. I concluded that here economic globalization can be identified as 'dominant globalization'. I studied the effects of economic globalization on Inis Mor, the largest of The Aran Islands and subject to strong processes of economic globalization in the form of tourism. My research found that economic globalization on the island is purely locally driven, that there is very little Foreign Direct Investment and most global connections are initiated by the islanders. I identified this concept of economic globalization as 'automous globalization'. The paper further theoretically and empirically elaborates this distinction, arguing that these novel sociological concepts can greatly contribute to the debate on economic globalization and an understanding of their societal consequences.

2. **Kerstin Jacobsson**, Stockholm University, Sweden

Co-author Christina Garsten, Stockholm University, Sweden

Processes of transnationalization pose plenty of challenges for regulation and governance. Shifts in the type and nature of regulation, as well as in the sets of actors involved, are captured in phrases such as 'From government to governance', 'From deregulation to re-regulation', 'From hard to soft regulation' and a move towards 'New forms of governance'. We will introduce another way of conceptualizing what is happening, namely a move towards post-political regulation. Drawing on Chantal Mouffe, we argue that increasingly the attempts to regulate presuppose the existence or at least the possibility of consensus, rather than conflict. The trends towards juridification and moralization of political life means that political conflicts are transformed into either legal or moral frameworks, processes by which conflictual relationships are increasingly transformed into consensual relationships. In the process, the nature of power relations and control are invisibilized. Examples in the regulatory field are voluntary regulatory arrangements (eg standards), soft law, and moral regulatory frameworks such as codes of conduct, Corporate Social Responsibility, and various auditing practices. This paper focuses specifically on global regulation and governance, which is increasingly post-political in nature, we argue. The paper will provide empirical illustrations as well as discussing causes and consequences.

3. **Dr Matthew Waites**, University of Glasgow, UK

Sexual Orientation, Gender Identity and Human Rights

The relationships of 'sexual orientation' and 'gender identity' to human rights have emerged as central issues in contemporary global debates over cultural diversity and global governance, and are of crucial importance to lesbian, gay, bisexual, transgender and queer people and otherwise-defined sexual and gender minorities.? Following the Montreal Declaration 2006 on LGBT Human Rights, this paper will offer theoretical analysis of the discourses and power relations which are shaping debates over human rights with respect to 'sexual orientation' and 'gender identity' in the United Nations. I will discuss the relationship of global human rights discourses on sexuality and gender to 'global civil society', analysing relationships between international governmental and non-governmental organisations. Particular attention will be given to the discourses of LGBT and human rights INGOs, and the concepts 'sexual orientation' and 'gender identity', in order to discern the forms of sexual subjectivity and identity being represented at a global level.' An analysis will be developed with reference to the diversity of global sexual cultures emphasised in anthropological and post-colonial research on sexualities in the developing world, drawing on theoretical work including that of Judith Butler.

Session 3: Competing Actors in Global Policy-making
Tuesday 4th, 16.00-17.30, Room: CLIC 3
Chair: Tbc

1. **Mrs Alexandra Kaasch**, University of Sheffield, UK

Who is responsible for guiding national health systems? The roles of WHO, World Bank, and OECD in global health governance

In their attempts to provide for functioning health systems, national policy-makers increasingly refer to international organisations (IO's) as sources of advice. This is paralleled by several IO's having identified health systems as part of their work focus. Current global health governance, however, is characterised by many overlapping and competing institutions, instead of any effective system with particular organisations in charge of defined health policy fields or groups of countries (Hein/Kohlmorgen 2003; Deacon 2007). Based on Deacon's (1997) approach to studying global social policy and governance, this paper focuses on three IO's and their attempts to guide national health systems: WHO's, World Bank's and OECD's engagement in the same dimension of global health policy and its implications for different groups of countries. The IO's are compared regarding (1) their mandate for engaging in health systems; (2) the content of their policy advice; (3) their resources to engage in health policy. The analysis utilises a discourse and policy analysis of this global governance constellation, and considers its outcome in influencing low-, middle-, and high-income countries respectively. It is based on (1) the IO's constitutions, and documents justifying their engagement in the issue; (2) the respective IO's 'reports, and similar documents on health systems; (3) interviews with staff of the IOs'.

2. **Professor Gloria Pirzio**, University of Rome Sapienza, Italy

National Interest v's Company Alliances: The Galileo Project

The new trends related to Globalization, imply the increase of social and economic complexity, as well as higher rates of change and competitiveness. New, concrete and serious management problems have recently triggered partnerships, fusions and join ventures, with the aim to cope with these changes. The Galileo Project is an interesting example of a complex process, where different political and institutional levels local, national, supranational (EU), global/international - meet the action of the involved industrial groups. The political and financial elites are supposed to cooperate for a project that meets industries' needs, and has a strong political meaning. The paper will focus on: 1. The Galileo Project. What is the role of big industrial groups of the space sector in the development of the project? What is the influence of politics? 2. National Interests vs. Company Alliances. The industrial relationships are the expression of two different national models: a) in France, the industrial groups, supported by state protectionism, have managed to acquire the most part of other European industries stock; b) in Italy, the industries, lacking of state support, join the market and give up large parts of their assess to foreign groups.

3. **Ms Anna Rubtsova**, Emory University, USA

Infant Feeding: Does Global Governance Matter?

This paper investigates the mechanisms of global governance in relation to infant feeding (i.e., breastfeeding and bottle feeding). The 1970s witnessed worldwide public controversy over the marketing activities of baby food companies. The World Health Organization responded to this controversy by creating the International Code of Marketing of Breastmilk Substitutes (ICMBS), which was adopted in 1981 at the World Health Assembly (118 countries voted for the Code, only the US voted against it). The Code is a non-binding document so states may choose not to implement its recommendations through legislation. The imperatives of the Code are also undermined by an alternative "free market" model promoted by the US. In this paper I investigate the factors that influence nations' adherence to ICMBS and whether legislation based on ICMBS results in an increase in national breastfeeding rates. I also investigate the mechanisms through which international breastfeeding-support organizations influence national governments to adopt legislation based on ICMBS. I draw on world-polity, world-system, and McDonaldization theories to

conduct quantitative analyses of factors that influence national legislation and breast-feeding rates for more than 60 countries worldwide. To understand the impact of international NGOs, I interview members of the International Baby Food Action Network.

Session 4: Practices of Neoliberal Government
Wednesday 5th, 9.00-11.00, Room: CLIC 3
Chair: Tbc

1. **Dr Zeev Rosenhek**, The Open University of Israel, Israel

Co-author Dr Daniel Maman, Ben-Gurion University, Israel

The Use and Abuse of Globalization in Local Political Fields: Promoting Central Bank Independence in Israel

The strengthening of central banks connotes a basic transformation of the institutional configuration of the state. As other aspects of the restructuring of local political economies along neoliberal lines, this process is frequently considered as a direct, and sometimes inevitable, consequence of globalization pressures upon the state. In this paper we offer an alternative explanation which considers the strengthening of central banks as the result of political processes taking place first and foremost within local political fields. Yet we consider globalization as an important component in the politics of institutional reforms, not as an exogenous and mechanistic force imposing neoliberal policies and arrangements upon states, but rather as a resource used by political actors attempting to improve their position vis-à-vis competing actors in the local political field. We show how the central bank in Israel appealed to the normative power of world-wide accepted institutional models, to the disciplinary power of globalized financial markets and to the authority of international financial organizations, claiming that the adoption of central bank independence is imposed by the imperatives of globalization. This strategy proved to be extremely successful for the central bank to position itself as a key autonomous actor in the political economy and to promote neoliberal practices.

2. **Professor Pertti Alasuutari**, University of Tampere, Finland

The Use of the OECD in Neoliberalist Policy Reforms

Since the mid-1980s, Western industrialised societies have undergone a number of fundamental changes. Under the auspices of Neoliberalism, many sectors of public administration have begun to move from resource steering to market steering. Since then, real markets or quasi-markets have assumed ever greater significance. It can be argued that the Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development (OECD) has had a key role in affecting and coordinating these reforms in its member countries. However, it has proven difficult to show its effect, because reforms are passed at the national level in forms that are tailored to the local conditions, and one can always argue that there are influences from other sources. In this paper I approach the question of the effect from another perspective by asking how the ideas, recommendations and reports emanating from the OECD get used at the national level. To do that, I analyze references to OECD in committee reports, government bills (draft laws) and in other important parliamentary documents in Finland from the 1990s onward. I also study references to the OECD in public discussion during the same period. The questions asked are: In what ways is the OECD referred to in discussing policy reforms and in changing legislation? Are there cases when an OECD-related reform is done without making references to the OECD? Are there differences between different policy areas and how can they be explained?

3. **Dr Stephen McBride**, Simon Fraser University, Canada

Co-author Dr Russell Williams, Memorial University of Newfoundland, Canada

Privatization of public authority as a facet of global governance: The OECD and the Global Architecture of Investment Protection

Recent literature has posited a multifaceted and multidimensional reconstitution of political authority that enhances the significance of the private sphere. This is especially apparent in

the investment protection area where regional and bilateral investment agreements now assign an important role to international commercial arbitration in the settlement of disputes between investors and states. Although the OECD is best known in the investment policy area for the failure of its proposed Multilateral Agreement on Investment, its importance is greater than this episode suggests. The OECD has played a long and influential role in the development of the new architecture for investment protection and an enhanced role for private authority. Through instruments such as its Codes of Liberalisation covering investment and capital movements, various Conventions and its "model" Bilateral Investment Treaty the OECD has significantly contributed to the expansion of private authority in investment matters. How this organisation, which lacks significant enforcement capacity, has contributed to this result, and what the implications are for global governance, provides the topic of this paper.

4. **Antti Tietavainen**, University of Tampere, Finland

OECD's Changing Strategies in Liberalization of Foreign Direct Investment Regimes

In 1995, the OECD drafted a copy of the Multilateral Agreement on Investment (MAI), a broad multilateral framework to for international investment with high standards for the liberalisation of investment regimes and investment protection and with effective dispute settlement procedures. The MAI-negotiations failed in 1998 due to the pressure of NGOs and governments of poor countries. OECD did not publish an investment initiative until 2006, when the organization released Policy Framework for Investment (PFI), which aims ?at creating an environment that is attractive to domestic and foreign investors and that enhances the benefits of investment to society. I argue that both projects are part of the neoliberal campaign to remove domestic barriers to foreign direct investment. However, the rationalities and techniques of government have changed. The MAI is described as a part of law-like 'globalization process' which states cannot avoid, and justified by the terms of economic growth. In the PFI, the need to liberalize investment regimes is constructed as a as countries' moral duty. The new strategy tries to include a whole range of governmental actors to the project. The aim is to change the ways of governing so that the private investment would become as widely accepted means to achieve different kind of ends.

RS 7: Historical Sociology

Coordinator: Giovanna Procacci, University of Milan, Italy

Session 1: Theoretical perspectives in Historical Sociology
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room: CLIC 12
Chair: Tbc

1. **Dr Gurminder K. Bhambra**, University of Warwick, UK

Modernization Theory, Multiple Modernities, and Global Historical Sociology: From Ideal Types to 'Connected Histories'

In criticizing the abstraction of European modernity from its colonial context, and the way in which the experiences of non-Western 'others' are regarded as having little contribution to make to contemporary understandings, I argue for the necessary reconstruction of one of the key concepts of historical sociology, that of modernity. I challenge the dominant, Eurocentred accounts by addressing the response of multiple modernities theorists to the charges laid by postcolonial theorists against standard sociological ideas of modernity. I argue that their response is deficient and reveals the very flaws that theorists of multiple modernities claim to have transcended (and by transcending, to have rendered postcolonial critiques invalid). The problem with both modernization theory and theories of multiple modernities, I suggest, is their reliance on a methodology of ideal types, which necessarily involves abstraction from (allowedly) more complex circumstances. Where the problem with the concept of modernity has been defined in terms of its failure to address the experiences of 'others', this failure can only be remedied by taking them into account and by rethinking the previous structures of knowledge which generated their omission. A way out of this bind, I argue, is the use of 'connected histories'.

2. **Ms Aurelie Lacassagne**, Laurentian University, Canada

For a relationist approach of international politics

The main object of the presentation will be to propose a relationist approach of international politics. Based mainly on the work of Norbert Elias, I propose a relationist, historical and sociological perspective of international politics. In a first part, I will explain why we should move beyond the agency-structure debate and the traditional epistemological standpoints. This overview will permit us to re-introduce three important processes: humanisation, historicisation and socialisation. Firstly, humanisation means that we need to see social structures as figurations of interdependent individuals. Thus, states are not actors by themselves, but figurations. Secondly, I defend a historical vision on the longue durée. Only such a perspective can allow us to understand the processual character of international politics and to avoid the reification of time and space. Thirdly, by using some Eliasian concepts such as habitus, I propose an interpretation of conflicts in the world which avoids the substantialisation of those processes. In a second part, I will take the case of indigenous social movements in Latin America to show the relevance of a relationist approach in explaining international conflicts.

Session 2: Gender in Historical Sociology
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room: CLIC 12
Chair: Tbc

1. **Niina Monika Timosaari**, University of Oulu, Finland

Analyzing Gender and Power in the History of Anthropology on the Viewpoint of Foucault's Genealogical Theory of Power and Knowledge

This paper is based on the question of how Foucault's genealogical theory of power can be employed in the historical research of gender and power in sociology/anthropology. Foucault's theory is particularly well suited to this kind of study because in emphasizes the intimate relationship between power and knowledge, the positive and productive as well as negative effect of power and the role of power relations in the construction of (gendered)

identities. As an example I will use my doctoral thesis ‘Gender and Social Criticism in the Research of the Westermarckian School in Early 20th-Century Finland’ which focuses on the work of four Finnish both nationally and internationally important social scientists: Edvard Westermarck (1862–1939), Gunnar Landtman (1878–1940), Rafael Karsten (1879–1956) and Hilma Granqvist (1890–1972). This study analyzes how the Westermarckian scholars perceived women’s role as objects of their anthropological field studies, and how it is seen in their critique towards Western society and Christianity in early 20th-Century. It focuses on the ways they used scientific power in challenging the existing gender systems, roles and gendered practices of anthropological research.

2. **Professor Jorun Solheim**, Institute for Social Research, Norway

Gender, capitalism and the concept of property

Most sociological debates about gender and capitalism have focused on the sexual division of labour in capitalist society, both within and without the area of paid employment. This concentration about different work roles for men and women has also formed the main area for discussions of gender and class. Far less attention has been paid to issues of ownership and property, and how the construction of gender within modern capitalism has been bound up with differential access to capital and to control over property in general. This paper will explore the extent to which capital has been “gendered” throughout the history of modernity, and how property rights and control of money may be said to have shaped cultural conceptions of masculinity and femininity in relation to citizenship and the moral order. The paper will also explore some historical relations between capitalism and the family that has to a large extent been ignored both within the sociological tradition and feminist theory. The main context for the paper will be Norwegian society and culture, but the discussion will also be set in a more general and comparative historical perspective.

3. **Kirsti Lempiäinen**, University of Tampere, Finland

Edward Westermarck and the Question of Gender and Agency

Today agency is an important theme in the sociological discussions in various arenas. In this paper the classical sociological discussion is analyzed from gender perspective, and the material used consists of Edvard Westermarck's texts. The ambitious aim is to show the bridges between Westermarck's theorization and the sociologically informed Women's Studies or feminist sociology in the ways they problematize gender and agency. One obvious connecting point is the context of biology (nature) which we can read for example in Donna Haraway's argumentation on gender and agency. What is more, there is no strong division made between behaviour and acting, nor between human and non-human agents. I would like to suggest that the seemingly non-emancipative sociology and the apparently feminist sociology are not necessarily that far from each other in theorizing gender and agency, although they might differ in their views about `suitable' positions for female and male actors in the society in general. What the analysis additionally shows is that there is a methodological challenge for a dialogue between historical sociology and feminist sociology which needs to be discussed further.

4. **Anu-Hanna Anttila**, University of Turku, Finland

Co-author Pekka Rantanen, University of Tampere, Finland

Entertainment between politics and education

How was the nation and citizenship defined and by whom in the early 20th century Grand Duchy of Finland, when independent Finland was not yet established. Subsequent historical interpretations about ‘pre-modern nation’ and conflicts have covered the multiplicity and contradiction of that era. In our research project, The Great Revolution in 1905 and the variations of ‘nation speak’, we have, for example, analyzed a variety of materials in order to discuss how and why entertaining elements were used in Finnish politics during the modernization of political life and education. Firstly, entertaining elements were included in political newspapers and in their comic journals. Secondly, entertainment was a part of the educational discussion and planning in party based education which was targeted to youth

groups of potential future voters, supporters and members. Children were educated to become politically active by making humoresque hand-written journals and by using funny plays and songs as pastime within political education. Entertaining genre jokes, pictures and stories were used to support political ideologies and for purposes of emotional group bonding, not just in order to ridicule other parties. Our paper presents preliminary results of our analyses on the role of entertainment in early Finnish politics and education.

Session 3: Nation-building and Citizenship
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room: CLIC 12
Chair: Tbc

1. **Dr Jonathan Hearn**, University of Edinburgh, UK

On the Routinisation of Nationalism

This paper addresses how we conceptualise the historical development of nationalism, and its relationship to politically stable, liberal-democratic state societies. Prominent in the nationalism literature is the argument that nationalism is characteristically a phenomenon of 'transition', e.g. from agrarian to industrial society (Gellner) or from authoritarian to democratic regimes (Snyder). Once this transition has been weathered, nationalism becomes a relatively passive aspect of society, rather than an active force in its ongoing processes. In more extreme formulations, it is argued that liberal, multicultural societies are on the road to a post-national cosmopolitanism, and that nationalism is fading into irrelevance for such societies. I challenge such views, arguing instead that nationalism is a constitutive element in such liberal and multicultural societies, which are continuingly confronted with problems of legitimating collective identity and governance. In fact, liberal democracies should be understood as institutional mechanisms for the competitive yet controlled reproduction of national identity/ideology, not as the means of nationalism's transcendence. To help make this argument I draw on Max Weber's concept of routinisation, likening the way charismatic authority gets institutionalised in religions, to the way the moral authority of 'the people' gets institutionalised in liberal-democratic states.

2. **Dr Ismail Pehlivan**, Gaziantep University, Turkey

The Formation of Civil Society

The process of “civil rule” in Ottoman state both in administration and in social aspects of life that began with Tanzimat (the Regulations), Islahat Ferman (The Reform Decree) and Kanun-i Esasi (The Great Law) constitute social, cultural and political economic background of the Republic. Especially, political and social events during the Second Constitution have played important roles in pioneering the emergence of civil society organizations. These developments have also been important in the Republican formulation of the notion of citizenship. The 19th century, so-called “long-durée of the Empire,” was a century of attempts to make radical changes in social and political structure of the empire, the changes that had been long desired. While the empire has also desired such changes but could not implement them due to political resistance, decisive attempts have initiated the process of modernization and have played crucial role in paving the way of modern Turkish republic. Political and legislative reforms undertaken by Tanzimat, Islahat Ferman and Kanun-i Esasi have become the backbone of constitutional rule in the empire. These legal regulations have created conducive political environment for the proliferation of social organizations during and after this period. Aid organizations, woman associations, economic organizations, agricultural cooperative attempts, youth organizations and political organizations have emerged during this period and played important roles in developing “civilian rule.” More importantly, they constituted effective background of the Republican political project of creating modern democratic society. However, this era also carried dual characteristics of being an important era of pioneering democratization as well as the source of malaises faced in the process of democratization and “civilian rule” in the post-Republican period. Within this broader framework, this presentation aims to develop a closer and critical look at civil society organizations, their characteristics and their activities during the Second Constitution and early republican period.

3. **Lev Grinberg**, Ben Gurion University, Israel

What can be Learned from the Israeli-Palestinian Experience? Class Conflict and Nation-Building in the Making of Israeli Domination

The paper suggests a theoretical framework of the deterioration of Jewish-Arab relations in Palestine into a violent conflict before 1948. It is argued that the analysis of Jewish-Arab relations under British rule can be useful to understand dynamics of ethnic conflict in Europe today. The paper analyzes processes of nation building through different ethno-classes, their relations within their ethnic group, and with groups of the "other". It examines the leading elites, how they build the community, and how they define the ethnic interest vis-a-vis the "other". The major claim of the paper is that the leading political elite among the Jews were the rural workers led by Zionist Labour, and their strategic goal was displacement of the Palestinians. In the contact with the Jews the Palestinian national identity deteriorated into internal rifts due to the contradicting interests of the bourgeoisie in the cities and the peasants - that were threatened by displacement. The intention of the paper is conceptualize theoretically the strategies of different ethno-national groups in their relations with others, and the articulation of these strategies by political elites, and their options between violence or negotiating conflicts.

RS 8: Europe and Immigration

Conveners: Berta Álvarez-Miranda, Complutense University, Spain & Joachim Brüß, University of Bielefeld, Germany

Session 1: Labour market integration and occupational mobility
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room
Chair: Joachim Brüβ

1. **Dr Anne Juhasz**, University of Zurich, Switzerland

Co-author Professor Christian Suter, University of Neuchâtel, Switzerland

The Way to Integration or a flight into Exclusion? Immigrant Entrepreneurs in Switzerland

Studies in different countries have discussed the paths to self-employment in terms of necessity and exclusion from the labour market and they have shown how ethnic businesses are emerging in particular economic niches. In the proposed presentation, we would like to examine the role of entrepreneurial activity of immigrants in processes of integration and exclusion, that is the extent to which businesses started by persons of foreign origin promote or hinder processes of social mobility and integration or exclusion of migrants As will be presented, our study points out three different patterns of interrelations between economic independence and integration/exclusion processes respectively. The results show that the "age" of a migrant community as well as the structural characteristics of the immigrants have an important influence on which pattern will take effect. Another result is that, through their entrepreneurial activity, self-employed immigrants are assuming an important role in integration processes by appearing as hinges between the established and the outsiders. Finally, the importance of Swiss resources has proved to be decisive for the step to self-employment. The proposed contribution is based on an ongoing research project using a mixed method design consisting of three parts: (1) a quantitative analysis of recent representative data of the Swiss Labour Force Survey; (2) ego-centric network analysis; (3) biographical interviews with self-employed immigrants

2. **Joana Sousa Ribeiro**, Social Studies Centre, Portugal

The Integration of East-Europeans in Portugal: the Civil Society' networks of power

The study main aim is to analyse the professional integration of less (basic nursing) and more (medical specialists) skilled migrants, from countries of Eastern Europe, considering the role played by the civil society on this open-ended process. The main question to explore is how does the Portuguese civil society facilitate or inhibit a structural integration of immigrants?
The structural integration is perceived as the result of a process of integrations. For instance, the legalization (political integration), the job search through social networks (social integration), the knowledge of Portuguese language (cultural integration), the recognition of diplomas (institutional integration), the participation in transnational practices (multi-space integration) have an impact on the labour options/opportunities of immigrants. The methodology is based on a comparison of 57 biographical interviews made to nurses and physicians that came from some Eastern European countries - Moldova, Romania, Russian Federation and Ukraine. Additionally, semi-structured interviews were made to institutional actors (Professional Physicians Association, Professional Nurse Association, Trade Unions), to a Non-Governmental Organisation and to a Foundation, both of them replacing the State in the assistance with the qualifications recognition process.

3. **Mrs Mirna Safi**, CREST-INSEE, France

The Structural Assimilation of Immigrants: A Longitudinal Study of Ethnic Inequalities in the French Labour Market

While straight line assimilation considers acculturation to be the driving force of the process, new theories put the stress on the possibility that some immigrant groups remain in a downward incorporation mode despite their significant cultural assimilation. How can we

explain the ethnic inequalities observed in the French labour market? Are they due to individual or cultural characteristics or do they reflect discrimination mechanisms? This study deals with these questions by investigating immigrant's employment using a longitudinal dataset: the Echantillon Degraphique Permanent (EDP). The EDP is a panel sample that allows us to follow almost 1% of the French population through information contained in the 1968, 1975, 1982, 1990 and 1999 French census. First, we describe ethnic inequalities in the French labour market which appear to be more and more salient with the general increase of unemployment since 1974. The close examination of the individual unobserved heterogeneities estimated in employment panel models leads us to assert that the major part of these ethnic inequalities can't be explained by individual characteristics and are therefore linked must probably to discrimination mechanisms. The differences observed between ethnic groups reveal that this discrimination doesn't concern equally all of them but is directed in most cases at non-European and particularly African populations.

Session 2: The transition from education into employment
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room
Chair: Berta Alvarez-Miranda

1. **Steven Lenaers**, Hasselt University, Belgium

Co-authors Gwen Vandevenne & Geraerts Anke

Ethnic differences in labour market positions of young graduates

In this paper I examine the transition from education to the labour market in the case of students from ethnic minorities in Flanders. What are their expectations toward this transition and what are their plans? How do these plans differ from those of non-ethnic students? What are the effects of these differences on their labour market positions once they've graduated? To find answers to these questions, I use a combination of qualitative and quantitative methods. The qualitative research is a categorical-content analysis of 20 interviews with ethnic and non-ethnic students who were about to graduate from higher education. The quantitative research is a representative postal survey of 1,200 recently graduated higher educated students in the region of Limburg, Flanders. The combination of methods allows comparing the differences in the actual labour market positions of ethnic and non-ethnic young graduates with the expectations of ethnic and non-ethnic "about-to-graduates" about their transition to the labour market. The result of the research is a comparison of the labour market position of ethnic and non-ethnic higher educated graduates in Limburg (Flanders) with special attention drawn to factors explaining the differences.

2. **Sara Geerdes**, Jacobs University Bremen, Germany

School to work transitions of second generation migrants in Germany

This article examines the structural integration of 2nd generation migrants in Germany in terms of school to work transitions. It focuses on the first labour market positions of the children of the five largest groups of so called guest workers which have been recruited in Germany. The empirical analysis is based on the German Socio-Economic Panel data, whose longitudinal design allows the identification of stable patterns over time. It applies event history analysis techniques including educational attainment, individual and structural factors. The question is how labour market changes, educational expansion and occupational upgrading of the workforce, affect the 2nd generation of migrants as compared to the 1st generation and natives. Theoretically the study is linked to intergenerational mobility and screening and signalling. The results for Germany may be fruitful for other countries whose education and training systems focus on vocational education via the dual system. Moreover, they are important in the context of the increasing percentage of 2nd generation migrants in the labour force of many European countries within the next decades.

3. **Ms Agnieszka Kanas**, Utrecht University, Netherlands

Co-author Mr Frank Van Tubergen, Utrecht University, Netherlands

The Impact of Human and Social Capital on Immigrants' Employment and Occupational Status

Although it has been hypothesized in the literature that human capital acquired in the host country and connections to natives are important for the economic performance of immigrants, few studies have examined these relations empirically. This study simultaneously examines the role of human and social capital in the economic incorporation of immigrants, using large-scale data on immigrants in the Netherlands. It appears that the returns to host-country specific human capital are much larger than to origin-specific human capital. The role of host-country specific human capital is largely direct, and cannot be explained by having more social contacts with natives. We find little support for the presumed positive outcomes of social capital.

Session 3: Immigrants and welfare policies
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room
Chair: Joachim Brüβ

1. **Dr Anniken Hagelund**, Institute for social research, Norway

From rights to duties? Welfare and citizenship for immigrants and refugees in Scandinavia

Scandinavian post-war history can be read as the story of an expanding welfare state and the expansion of citizens' social rights. In this paper I will analyse the development of social rights and welfare for immigrants in the Scandinavian countries, principally Norway, from the early 1970s till today The welfare state provides rights and security, but it also exerts control. This is especially so in universal welfare states where the legitimacy of universal programmes depends heavily on the existence of a citizenry which can measure up to a standard of rules and obligations. In later years we can see a general policy shift from transfer dependency to activation and employment inclusion in all the Scandinavian countries. New immigrants are, for example, enrolled in induction programmes consisting of both educational and economic elements – they attend language classes and work training and receive benefits subject to attendance. A duty-based regime seems to – at least partly – supersede the rights-based integration regime that has been predominant so far. The paper takes a historical approach in order to highlight the political tensions and concerns that form the background for this current trend.

2. **Professor Keith Pringle**, Malardalen University College, Sweden

Ethnic discrimination and racism towards children in the Nordic Welfare Systems: an intersectional perspective

This paper draws upon three research projects: first, and primarily, a large qualitative study of the ways in which the Swedish child welfare system addresses power relations in the lives of service users associated with the dimensions of ethnicity age, gender; together with two linked European Union-funded Framework 5 and 6 research networks on men's practices, including those related to the lives of children. These networks contained thirteen countries including Denmark, Finland, Norway and Sweden. The paper reconsiders the largely positive international reputation of the Nordic welfare systems, particularly their global image as "tolerant", "woman-friendly" and "child-friendly". The paper focuses on children's well-being in terms of "bodily integrity" – e.g. how far those societies respond to important issues such as racism, ethnic discrimination or sexual violence regarding children and their families. This paper focuses particularly on racism and ethnic discrimination and indicates that in relation to these themes, the responses of the Nordic societies may in some ways be less effective than those of the UK welfare system despite its very real problems. The paper therefore suggests that one should consider inverting Esping-Andersen's well-known welfare typologies when specifically applying them to responses towards issues of bodily integrity.

3. **Gloria Perez**, ATOS Origin, Spain

Co-author Gil Miguel Angel, Ministry of Labour and Social Affairs, Spain

Developing a European monitoring system of integration of immigrants

Now immigration policies in the EU largely have been harmonised, member states of the EU explore if more unity in the integration of immigrants is feasible. For that reason comparable information is needed about the extent and the processes of integration in the different states. In 2005/2006 an EU-funded project has been carried out, aimed at the development of a system of common indicators of structural and socio-cultural integration of migrants in Europe. The project was done by a network of immigrant monitoring centres belonging to state agencies, universities, NGOs, local and regional governments of six countries: Germany, Denmark, Spain, Italy, The Netherlands and Portugal. Priority has been given to the identification of sensible and valid indicators to describe and measure integration in social domains as the labour market, education and language skills, housing and health. Finding adequate and comparable data on integration processes in several countries raises a lot of methodological questions about the concept of integration, the quality and availability of data, and about the possible role of immigrants and the host society in defining relevant indicators. In this presentation we will discuss the results of this effort; the pitfalls and opportunities to develop a European monitoring system for integration.

Session 4: Muslims in Europe I
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room
Chair: Berta Alvarez-Miranda

1. **Ms. Anna Stepien**, University of Vienna, Austria

"European" or "globalised" Islam? Evolution of Islam in Austria, Germany and Great Britain after 1945

While still constituting a small percentage of Europe's total population, Muslims and Islam are becoming a visible part of its social, cultural and political landscape. The idea of one united Europe is evolving, and the direction of this development depends on the decisions taken nowadays. This is also true for the process of recognition of the Muslim communities within European societies, which as they, are diverse and united at the same time. This paper investigates European dimension of the evolution of Islam after 1945 in Austria, Germany and Great Britain. Homing is how today Muslims see themselves within a European context. This is why my main research question is "What direction does Islam develop in Europe?" towards "European Islam" - Islam integrated into non-Muslim European landscape, with specific European features, or a form of "globalised Islam" (Roy, O.) - drawing explicitly on universal, over-territorial Islamic values and teachings of Qur'an and Sunna. To get a better insight into the subject this paper is based partly on the findings of my PhD thesis and 32 expert interviews. The comparative and interdisciplinary approach enables a better and broader understanding of the subject and gives a detailed answer to the main research question.

2. **Dr Maria Sobolewska**, Nuffield College, University of Oxford, UK

Good Muslim Citizens: British Muslims and citizenship values

The question of how Muslims perceive their British citizenship and its values has recently become more politically and socially significant. The British government along with Muslim community leaders have raised concerns that the rise in Islamophobia in response to 9/11, the war in Iraq and the 7/7 London bombings may challenge the place of Muslim citizens in British society and lead to their political and social alienation. This paper sets out to test empirically the idea of the growing alienation of Muslim citizens from the rest of British society and state, and its possible link to Islamophobia as well as unpopular government policies. The data used are the Home Office Citizenship Surveys from 2001, 2003 and 2005 that provide a large sample of British Muslims before and after 9/11, war in Iraq and a small sample after 7/7 bombings. Political trust, participation and perceptions of British citizenship and racial prejudice are analysed over time. The fears that unpopular British policies on terrorism and Iraq can backfire in terms of Muslims' perceptions of their rights and duties as British citizens

is confirmed. The theory of growing Islamophobia causing the feelings of alienation among British Muslims is further explored.

Session 5: Muslims in Europe II
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room
Chair: Joachim Brüβ

1. **Dr Saffron Karlsen**, University College London, UK

Political participation among different Muslim groups in Europe

Political activity is often discussed as a proxy for social engagement. For migrant communities, the decision to engage with the political processes of your country of residence may provide important insight into your perception of your position within that society. But while such political engagement may be evidence simply of a mental and 'physical' shift in citizenship, forms of participation may also be indicative of attempts to establish environments which may provide protection from exclusion or victimisation. This study uses quantitative data from Bangladeshi Muslims living in London, Moroccan Muslims living in Madrid and Turkish Muslims living in Berlin to explore variations in aspects of political participation. It explores the extent to which respondents in the three centres perceived their interests, as Muslims, as being represented in their countries of residence and in Europe and the extent of their engagement with the political system in their countries of residence. Analyses will also explore the impact on political participation of issues relating to holding trust in national and international political institutions and perceptions of yourself as a member of a victimised group.

2. **Berta Álvarez-Miranda**, Complutense University, Spain

Here and There: Transnational links of Muslims in Europe

Classical assimilation theory assumed that newly arrived immigrants would hold on to their links with their sending societies and ethnic communities within the receiving societies, in an effort to compensate for their lack of socioeconomic and cultural resources in the new country, but that they would later tend to relax those links as they integrated into the host society. Recent research on immigrants in North America and Europe does not support such assumption. On the contrary, it has provided evidence of great variation among ethnic groups in respect to their communitarian and transnational allegiances and activities. Some immigrant groups have consolidated their cross border links, others have invested most on their ethnic community links in the city where they live, and others have done both, which has not necessarily impaired their assimilation into the host society. The Muslims in Europe survey, which interviewed 141 Bengalis in London, 225 Turks in Berlin and 204 Moroccans in Madrid in 2004 allows for an exploration of the transnational and ethnic communitarian links of these groups of Muslim immigrants. The main questions addressed in the presentation would be (1) to which extent Muslims in Europe keep emotional bonds with their countries of origin, such as feelings of national identity; and participate in cross border activities such as visiting the old country, doing business with people in it, transferring money to it, or following its news; (2) to which extent they participate in the social life of the ethnic community, both in informal structures such as the extended family and friendship networks, and formal structures such as voluntary organizations (3) whether the three targeted ethnic communities diverge in these behaviours or not (4) whether newly arrived immigrants tend participate in transnational and communal ties more frequently than those who have been long in Europe or not.

3. **Joachim Brüß**, University of Bielefeld, Germany

Muslims in Europe: Exploring the impact of perceived discrimination on religiosity.

From an acculturation point of view, a growing interest in religious matters among Muslims is regarded as strengthening dissimilation instead of assimilation, and in extreme cases it might lead to (self-)separation or marginalisation of Muslims in Europe. The question is, however, whether the renewed interest in religiosity is mainly driven by Muslims themselves as a private matter, or to what extent a renewed religiosity is at the same time a response to

tendencies of social exclusion in European receiver societies. Religiosity as a response to perceived social exclusion has not been studied often, especially not when immigration is concerned. The study will concentrate on perceived discrimination and the impact on religiosity. In this regard, religiosity functions as a defence mechanism among Muslims to deal with continuing disadvantages in comparison to other social groups. At the same time renewed religiosity might provide hope and comfort for those suffering from discrimination. The empirical investigation will explore whether and to what extent perceived discrimination affects religiosity among Muslims in three European cities. The comparative Muslim survey took place in summer/autumn 2004 and data from Turkish, Bangladeshi, and Moroccan Muslims are analysed.

Session 6: Attitudes towards immigration and migrants
Wednesday 5th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room
Chair: Berta Alvarez-Miranda

1. **Despina Papadopoulou**, University of Panteion, Greece

Co-author Christos Bagavos, University of Panteion, Greece

Migration and Social Representations in the Greek Society

Since the early 1990s, Greece has experienced a considerable amount of immigration, having resulted mainly from the collapse of the political regimes of the Eastern European countries. Although it has been since the 1970s that moderate migration inflows have been observed in Greece, the transformation of the country from a traditional emigration to an immigration one constitutes a new phenomenon. According to census data for the year 2001, foreign citizens living in the country accounted for 7.3% of the total population of Greece compared to a proportion of 1.9% a decade earlier. The paper focuses on migration trends over the last fifteen years in Greece and on the social representations, as these have been constructed by the Greek society and the public sector through the way the provision of services to migrants has operated. Moreover, the aim of the analysis is to examine the representations deriving from the participation of migrants in the Greek labour market. These aspects are examined from the point of view of both the Greek authorities and the migrants themselves. The analysis is based on data derived from two empirical researches recently carried out at the Panteion University in association with the National Institute of Labour of Greece. The first research, the outcomes of which are presented at this conference first, aims to analyse the main characteristics associated with the provision of services to migrants in five different cities of Greece. The second research refers to immigrants living in the Region of Attica and focuses on patterns concerned with their socio-economic integration.

2. **Dr Claudia Diehl**, University of Goettingen, Germany

Co-author Professor Peter Preisendoerfer, University of Mainz, Germany

Continuities and Changes in Immigration to Germany

Based on data from the German micro-census and from a survey among new immigrants to Germany, I examine the differences between newly arrived immigrants and the foreign-born already living in the country with regard to their demographic characteristics and human capital endowments, their motives for coming to Germany, and their intentions to stay. Two questions are in the focus of my presentation: To what extent do current migration-flows to Germany resemble those of the period of labour recruitment? And which factors account for the continuities and the changes in immigration patterns? My analyses show, firstly, that immigration to Germany has changed its character in so far as immigration is no longer limited to low-skilled labour but has become much more heterogeneous. Secondly, those who seek permanent residence are nevertheless those who with lower levels of education and skills. This is because permanent settlement is mainly possible for those who come to join their families - and thus for groups that have a history of immigration to Germany. These migratory networks are virtually non-existent for skilled migrants. Our results show, thirdly, that today's low skilled immigrants want to stay in Germany. They can therefore be expected to adapt faster than the first generation of "guest workers".

3. **Katerina Dvoráková**, Masaryk University, Czech Republic

Discrimination of Ukrainian and Romanian women in the Czech labour market and its impact on their social status

In their theory of segmented integration Portes and Zhou (1993) wrote that it is not a question whether immigrants integrate but into what part of the host society they integrate. One of the factors that might influence their place in the society is discrimination (de Rudder 1991). In this paper we would like to describe discrimination that Ukrainian and Romanian immigrant women face in the Czech labour market and focus mainly on the impact that this discrimination has on their social status and social mobility. What forms of discrimination do they meet and in what situations? How does it influence their position in the labour market? What strategies do immigrant women use to cope with discrimination? We analyse 28 biographic interviews completed by open and closed questions conducted with immigrant women under the project FEMAGE (6th Framework Programme). For this purpose we use content analysis.

Session 7: Cultural participation and conflicts
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room
Chair: Joachim Brüβ

1. **Dr Nina Rother**, Federal Office for Migration and Refugees (BAMF), Germany

The development of European identity among Intra-EU migrants

This paper analyses the development of territorial identities of migrants within the EU. The situation of Intra-EU-migrants is very special as their migration occurs within the borders and policies of the EU. In order to study the possible mixing or conflict between two or more identities due to a change in context, two identity models were constructed: The first model assumes that cognitive dissonance is likely to occur wherever two dissimilar national identities have to be brought into unison. In this case, adopting a European identity can help to solve the experienced dissonance. The second model argues that bi-cultural identities will occur where assimilation pressures are not too high and not too low, and where the migrant interacts with the country of residence. European identity in this case might then be added as an encompassing umbrella-identity. Analyses of the European Internal Movers' Social Survey (EIMSS) show that internal movers are more highly Europeanised than stayers and that the second model applies to the majority of internal movers. Those migrants who fall into the group of highly Europeanised citizens tend to hold a university diploma, speak the language of the country of residence, engage in political discussions and, most importantly, have several friends from both the country of residence and the country of residence origin.

2. **Andries van den Broek**, Social and Cultural Planning Office, The Netherlands

Comparing Cultural Consumption of Ethnic Groups in the Netherlands

The population of the Netherlands has become more colourful, as people from various ethnic backgrounds entered its ranks. The four largest migrant groups are Turks, Moroccons, Antilleans and Surinamese. Knowledge about them tended to be biased towards structural indicators (numbers, employment, education). Much less is known about daily life, including leisure at large and cultural activities in particular. To make up for this, a survey into the Life Situation of Ethnic City Dwellers was conducted, carried out in cities, as only few immigrants settle outside cities. Computer assisted personal interviews were conducted with over 800 persons from each group mentioned, and among a Dutch reference group (total n exceeds 4000). The comparison of cultural consumption of ethnic groups covers 'canonized' cultural activities (visits to museums and theatres). But the paper does not stop short there. Popular culture (pop-music, cinema, cabaret, media) as well as informal cultural activities within ethnic communities (taking place outside the arenas of canonized or popular culture) are addressed. Exercising some art-discipline as an amateur is included too, as is the social and ethnic context. The paper moves beyond directly 'visible' statistics, also taking into account differences in the composition (age and education).

3. **Tina Gudrun Jensen**, Danish National Institute for Social Research, Denmark

”Honour-related violence”: problem or strategy?

Since the end of the 1990s, “honour-related violence” has attracted attention in several western European countries. The attention has in particular been raised by concrete events that have involved so-called forced marriages, abductions, threatening, violence and killings, which have taken place among immigrant families. Furthermore, the focus on honour-related violence can be related to the fact that immigration and integration are issues in public debates, which already tend to lead a problematising discourse on immigrants and their culture. At the governmental level, countries like Sweden, Norway, Denmark, the Netherlands, United Kingdom and France have formulated certain measures to combat honour-related violence within social work, schools, police and ethnic minority organizations. The paper will describe and discuss the extent of best practice studies of the different countries´ measures against honour-related violence. The discussion will relay to the more general discussion on the meaning of culture versus gender in relation to violence, and to the debate on multiculturalism.

RS 9: Rethinking the Intergenerational Transmission of Inequalities

Convener: Wielislawa Warzywoda-Kruszyńska, University of Lodz, Poland

Session 1
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.30, Room: CLIC 5
Chair: Wielislawa Warzywoda-Kruszyńska

1. **Dr Lynda Henley Walters**, University of Georgia, USA

Child Poverty and the Inheritance of Inequality

Child poverty has proven to be a virtually intractable problem that is devastating for social systems. Regardless of the reasons for deprivation (i.e., low income and few human resources), the outcome will inevitably be intergenerational persistence of poverty and its problems. Although the "powerlessness and vulnerability [of children] provide a moral imperative for collective action," the growth of poverty in a state presents severe economic and social difficulties. Even wealthy countries are plagued with problems created by child poverty. Arguments that have been made to explain the persistence of poverty across generations include socialization (social and environmental conditions cause people to develop attitudes and psychological attributes that are consistent with poverty and disadvantage) and selection (psychological characteristics lead people to choose, or select, particular environments such as poverty and disadvantage). This paper is a critical review of these arguments including the aspects of poverty that are most harmful to children. In addition, this paper will address the question of whether the environment shapes the expression of genes so that children reared in poverty will engage in behaviours that detract from education and result in low wages and other problems of poverty.

2. **Professor Ewa Rokicka**, University of Lodz, Poland

Co-authors Professor Wielislawa Warzywoda-Kruszynska, University of Lodz, Poland & Professor Jolanta Grotowska-Leder, University of Lodz, Poland

Perception of intergenerational inheritance of inequalities in 8 European countries

In the paper the attention is focused on the issue how top level political and social actors in countries under study (Bulgaria, Estonia, Finland, Germany, Italy, Lithuania, Poland, United Kingdom) perceive the problem of inequality inheritance, its causes and possibilities to overcome it. The ways of thinking about inheritance of inequalities manifested by them is considered important factor for policy-making and policy implementation. It may determine target groups and measures used to intervene in the process of inequality reproduction in particular countries. Altogether 94 semi-structured interviews with elected members of parliaments, representatives of government, representatives of non-profit organizations have been collected, transcribed and analyzed. The results of between countries comparison can be summarized as follows: 1. Intergenerational transmission of inequalities was mostly conceptualized as almost identical with passing on poverty (social exclusion) from one generation to another. 2. Respondents restricted the problem to 'private' transmission occurring between parents and their children. 3. Therefore, they perceived it rather as a problem affecting particular families than as social problem affecting society as a whole. 4. Mechanism of inequality transmission is perceived mostly as multidimensional and complicated.

3. **Harri Melin**, University of Turku, Finland

Co-authors Professor Harri Melin, University of Turku, Finland & Professor Raimo Blom, University of Tampere, Finland

Class position of young adults in 8 European countries

Many sociologists say that social classes are dead and the concept of social class does not explain any more relevant social inequalities in contemporary European societies. However our thesis is that social is playing very important role concerning the determination of life

chances (housing, education, employment). The aim of the paper is to analyse class position and class mobility of young adults, aged 25-29, in eight European countries (Italy, United Kingdom, Bulgaria, Germany, Poland, Lithuania, Estonia and Finland). The data is based on a comparative survey dealing with intergenerational inheritance of inequalities. Our preliminary results indicate that young adults are a vulnerable social group. Their social position is determined by many factors, and basic class indicators have an important role in this process.

4. **Mr Avo Trumm**, University of Tartu, Estonia

Co-author Ms Kairi Kasearu, University of Tartu, Estonia

Is youth poverty and unemployment inherited? Perceptions of elites of Estonia, Germany and Great Britain in comparison

Tackling youth poverty and unemployment is one of the key challenges for reducing social exclusion and achieving better social cohesion in the European Union. Understanding the causes leading to the poverty and social exclusion of the youth is a strong precondition for elaborating and implementing successful policy. The prospects for the youth to find a job and possess adequate living standards still depend in a great deal on their family background. The authors of the paper are looking whether and how the inheritance of poverty and unemployment as a societal problem is considered by the political, cultural and economic elites of three EU- countries: Estonia, Germany and Great Britain. We believe that the opinions and perceptions of the elites contribute for creating better understanding of the mechanisms of intergenerational transmission of inequalities and it provides guidelines for further research in the field. The article is based on the data from the elite interviews conducted in the frames of the EU 6th Framework Programme project PROFIT (Policy Responses Overcoming Intergenerational Transmission of Inequalities) in 2005. We revealed that the representatives of the national elite mostly do not perceive the youth poverty and unemployment as inherited, but agree that the youth from less advantaged families have a higher probability to face with poverty and unemployment. The main characteristics of high-risk family background are ethnicity, single parenthood, unemployment of parents, and living in deprived area. While comparing the opinions of different groups of elite we found that intra-national differences in the views of the elites (e.g. determined by political affiliation) tend to be more significant than cross-country differences.

Contributed Papers

1. **Svetlana Yaroshenko**, St.Petersburg State University, Russia

Russian generation "Next": Boundaries for rural youth in successful life under capitalism

This paper will examine the features of rural youth position, influence of space segregation and age on perceptions of success and ways of its achievement. Rural dwellers, especially in the North, are the main victims of market reforms in the Russia of the 1990th. A high level of poverty and unemployment, extremely negative demographic settings characterize their situation. The risk of underclass formation is topical issue for research into coping strategies of youth from poor families and their opportunity to break off the cycle of deprivation. As will be shown, the meaning of "success" shared by young people from poor rural households is very close to parent's attitudes toward material prosperity and happy complete family. But perceptions of ways of achieving them are quite different. There are more entrepreneurial and self-confident orientations. Nevertheless restricted possibilities to realize them lead to use survival strategies. As a result the reliance on relative support and social benefits rather a relying on education and professionalism inherence to the young poor on the public scene. And youth activity (entrepreneurial and self-made orientations) adjusts to the private sphere stimulating the transformation of gender order and the growth of incomplete families. It is explored through the extended case study in one rural settlement of Komi Republic.

2. **Sandra Popp**, Institute for Employment Research, Germany

Co-authors Brigitte Schels, Institute for Employment Research, Germany, Juliane Achatz, Institute for Employment Research, Germany

Transmission of educational choice of social benefit recipients

This study examines the correlates for the intergenerational transmission of educational choice of recipients of social benefits in Germany

A lot of findings show that educational attainment is linked to social and educational resources of parents as these factors affect the learning conditions and support at home. First, well educated parents can provide more qualified help. Second, they have got more detailed knowledge about the stratified German school system and can support their children to achieve a higher educational track. Especially the migrant youth could be at a disadvantage as their parents do not have the necessary information. Furthermore it is argued, that class differences account for educational aspirations, as families from higher classes risk social demotion from not selecting the most demanding educational track. The analysis addresses the following question: How does the ethnic and educational background of parents affect the educational choice of their children if they live under economic hardship. Analysis is based on a sub-sample of youth and parents of the survey "Life Circumstances and Social Security 2005" of the Institute for Employment Research (IAB), Germany. All interviewees receive social benefits but there is a great variance among the cultural and educational background of the families.

3. **Mr Inaki Garcia**, Universidad Carlos III de Madrid, Spain

Co-author Dr Andres Pedre, Universidad de Murcia, Spain

Children of Immigrants: their Insertion in the Labour Force of the Spanish Agro-exporting Areas

Our main hypothesis is that structural mechanisms overdetermining the situation of vulnerability which affect immigrant families push towards the reproduction of what could be called "the immigrant condition" inherited by the members of ethnic minorities until now not present in Spanish society. In order to prove this, a qualitative methodology was followed and 30 in-depth interviews were conducted in the highly dynamic Region of Murcia with members of immigrant families from Morocco and Ecuador (the two main countries of origin of foreign population in Murcia). Professionals from the Educational and para-Educational systems who interact closely with this population were interviewed as well. A structural sample was designed to cover the main factors defining the different profiles: country of origin, social background, level of settlement in Spain, social mobility in Spain. Families were taken as the unity of analysis, and therefore parents and children of each family were interviewed on individual basis, in order to analyze the expectations of members of the same family group, as well as the strategies developed to fulfil them. Given that this is a research in-progress, definitive results cannot be presented before August 2007, although the preliminary findings point towards the confirmation of the hypothesis exposed above. Nevertheless, some families are being able of escaping this "social fate", thus the following question arises: which convergence of factors makes possible a certain upwards social mobility?

RS 10: Legal Pluralism

Convener: Grażyna Skąpska, Jagiellonian University, Poland

Session 1: Legal Pluralism in Europe: Common Regulations and Local Practices
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room CLIC 1
Chair: Grażyna Skąpska

1. **Ebru Thwaites**, Lancaster University, UK

Locating Turkey in the Europe of Nations: A Discussion of the Dichotomy of Democracy and Despotism in Eurocentric Social Theory

The Ottoman and later the Turkish state/identity have been constitutive of Europe as a political and geographical entity. This signals a significant question, indeed a dilemma for European Union. West European and US-centric paradigms on state development assume it follows either a normal or an exceptional path and also tend to classify states within the conventional dichotomies (such as despotic versus democratic states, early versus late developers, or strong versus weak states). Paradigms developed by European social sciences take West European „Ÿ and later US-American „Ÿ state development as their primary reference point for defining normal development paths and adopt these to treat other paths as deviant, exceptional, or pathological routes to modernity. My paper builds on a critique of the dichotomy of paradigms of democracy and despotism. Democracy is seen as normal in the West and despotism as exceptional (e.g. Franco's Spain); and despotism is seen as normal in the East and democracy exceptional (e.g. Kemalist Turkey). By situating these paradigms into a discussion of the rule of law, it argues that the Turkish state development presents anomalies with respect to such paradigmatic constructions. The discussion is taken further to elaborate on the issue whether geographical boundaries (e.g. of Europe) overlap with other boundaries (e.g. political, cultural, and economic).

2. **Paulina Polak**, Jagiellonian University, Poland

Polish pharmaceutical sector as an indicator of a new globalizing corruption industry

Health care sector, according to various studies, is one of the systems globally most prone to corruption. Corruption is then usually examined as taking the form of doctor-patient or administrative bribery among higher public officials responsible for drug registration or reimbursement procedures. In my paper I will concentrate on yet another often overlooked aspect of corruption, existing on the verge of health care and pharmaceutical systems. It poses a thread to proper, transparent and efficient functioning of the health care system, endangers trust in physicians and raises total costs of running public health care. In my paper I shall present early results of my own research of this problem in Poland as an indicator of the global trend that I call 'corruption industry': industrialised, organised and coordinated type of corruption used as a marketing-like strategy by major pharmaceutical players. This type of globally driven corruption poses a need for new legal regulations, as where global and supranational actors are involved, national legislation might prove as ineffective as in the case of Poland. Corporate ethical codes of conduct also do not fully solve the problem. New binding legal solutions are obviously a major challenge in this field.

3. **Dave Sayers**, University of Essex, UK

Standardising Diversity: paradoxes and problems in the European Charter for Regional and Minority Languages (ECRML)

The ECRML embodies a growing reflexivity about the effects of modernity and globalisation on Europe's linguistic diversity. It aims to forcefully elevate European minority languages into the discourse of modernity, ostensibly 'protecting linguistic diversity'. This paper examines what 'linguistic diversity' actually is, whether such legislation can protect it, and thus what are the limits of European pluralism. Ratifying member states must demonstrate 'use' of their minority languages, primarily in education but also government, media and business. A standard language is needed to reliably measure language use and the proficiency of language learners. The normative imposition of that standard, however, can cause the

diverse pre-existing dialects of each language to lose prestige and die away. So while minority languages may be ‘strengthened’ numerically, these new downward pressures represent a powerful and paradoxical form of symbolic violence. The two case studies are Welsh and Cornish, showing how the success of Welsh has undermined its intra-linguistic diversity; and how disagreements over standardisation have stalled the Cornish revival. I therefore argue that ECRML-based language revivals fundamentally require standardisation; and that while this may protect ‘the total number of languages’, thereby safeguarding a plurality of minorities, this may come at the expense of in-group diversity.

RS 11: Memory, Culture & Conflict

Conveners: Mark Jacobs & Anna Lisa Tota

Session 1: Approaches to the Study of Collective Memory
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room: W119
Chair: Mark Jacobs

1. **Professor Robin Wagner-Pacifici**, Swarthnmore College, USA

Reading the 9/11 Commission Report

Political and military crises often elicit government investigatory commissions. These commissions are charged with making sense and are often charged with apportioning blame. The 9/11 Commission Report details the findings of the National Commission on Terrorist Attacks upon the United States. As such, is it a significant document of nation and state-craft. This talk examines the narrative structures of the 9/11 Report and in so doing, aims to take the Report, literally, at its word.

2. **Doctor Graciela Trajtenberg**, The Academic College of Tel Aviv-Yaffo, Israel

Interwoven Forces: Visual Arts, Politics and Public Sphere

During the modern era each nation constructed its central, collective and singular past, national culture has been the quintessential source of identity. The art world, as an integral component of these cultures, has been subjected to questions related to the nation and the national. The arts of each Nation were supposed to incarnate the main components of national existence. Following the increasing processes of internationalism and transnationalism, the pivotal role of a national centred identity, is being challenged. Old, new and renewed politico-cultural forces have risen questions concerning personal and collective identities. Facing the international and transnational trends new forms of locality have been taken shape. This paper addresses the changing position of visual arts as a vital component in surging identities. Subsequently to the increasing pace of transnational and international integration we could expect a deeper development of homogenizing trends in the field of visual arts. However, this new situation expresses the gradual undermining of the previous canonical art, and the parallel legitimization of political artistic practices. It is possible to detect the interweaving of global and local processes as manifested in the changing role visual arts are taking in public sphere.

3. **Professor Mark D. Jacobs**, George Mason University, USA

Intertextuality as a Property of the Scandal System

In a previous work, I have argued theoretically that individual scandals as objects of collective memory are systemically related to each other by the property of intertextuality: As the Langs (1983) suggest, scandals are cultural objects, generated by transgression, publicized by the media, adjudged by public opinion, and kept alive by collective memory. As scandals unfold, they exhibit properties of temporality, recursion, and contingency. . . .Scandals are composed of sequences of occurrences, with subsequent occurrences reframing the interpretation of earlier ones. Particular occurrences are consequential, not only in directing sequences along certain paths, but also in diverting them from other ones. “Collective memory helps form--and forms around--the comprehension of scandals not just as discrete events, but as moments in the series of scandals. That is, the narrative understanding of scandals is intertextual: scandals are understood in relation to each other, with the interpretation of earlier ones at once helping to shape, and being reshaped by, that of later ones. Consequently, the process of comprehending particular scandals as episodes marked off by their own dramatic unity is also temporal, recursive, and contingent. Scandals cumulate their textures of meaning in emergent fashion, analagously to the evolution of meanings assumed by the storming of the Bastille, in Sewell's (1996) analysis . . . . The discrete episodes which cumulate to form a narrative sequence of scandals assume their unfolding significance recursively, just as do the raw occurrences which cumulate to form any particular scandal. (2005: 370).”In this paper, I will begin to flesh out this claim empirically, with reference to the major U.S. public scandals

of recent decades: Watergate, Iran-Contra, and the Lewinsky affair; savings-and-loans and Enron.

4. **Fredrik Engelstad**, Institute for Social Research, Norway

Culture and power

The core of culture and power is communication. Communication is part of practically all situations where power is at play. Communication must be seen both from its structural side (encoding, decoding, sending) and its content or argumentative side (is the message credible?). Translations into macro level versions, such as more or less consistent theories, theologies, aesthetical doctrines, is a crucial aspect. Power exercised by cultural means implies making actors change their beliefs, norms, projects, or designing structures assumed to have such effects at a later stage. When it comes to exercise of power in culture, at least six modes may be singled out: Rituals, performative speech acts (Searle): Performances, self-presentation, argumentation (Goffman, Alexander): Monuments, objectified signs and messages (Hobsbawm, Schwartz): Discourses (Foucault): Hegemonies (Gramsci): Cultural institutions (Bourdieu). As a rule, power is contested. This may be expressed directly in some form of power struggle (debates, ideological campaigns). But resistance is not necessarily expressed directly, if contestants do not feel they have sufficient resources to stand up against those who have the upper hand. They may be outflanked (Mann) or feel shame (Bourdieu).

Session 2: Negotiations at the Interstices of Collective Memory
Tuesday, 4th, 14.00 – 15.40, Room: W119
Chair: Anna Lisa Tota

1. **Dr Andrew Hoskins**, University of Warwick, UK

Co-author Miss Lucy Annison, University of Warwick, UK

Memory and Commemoration in a Media Age

Central to the strongly emergent field of memory studies is the popularization of war memory and the commemoration of the traumas and triumphs of particularly 20th and 21st Century conflicts and catastrophes (i.e. events that traditionally are seen as nodal points or ruptures in social memory) (Winter 1995, Sturken 1997, Vertsch 2002). These trends are inextricable from the new media-memorial forms and discourses that perpetuate that which is memorable and diminish that which is not. This paper explores these issues and explanations for the shrinking of the commemorative cycle of conflict memory in the context of the recording, retrieval and representational capacities of the electronic and digital media through a case study of the UK television and online news coverage and commemorative markings of the 25th anniversary of the 1982 Falklands War.

2. **Shelley Mannion**, University of Lugano, Switzerland

'Westerners know more than us': Conflict and negotiation in museum display of ethnic art

The increasing cultural diversity of European societies is forcing ethnographic museums to reconsider how they construct the identities of the peoples represented in their collections. This study explores the relationship between Western representations of Tibetan culture and second-generation Tibetans in Switzerland—-which has the world's third largest Tibetan exile community. On one hand, we examine the “visual and spatial languages” used to depict Tibetan history in an exhibition about the 14 Dalai Lamas. This reveals how Tibetans see themselves as outsiders in respect to their own cultural symbols. On the other hand, we look at narratives that Tibetan (and some Western) visitors construct to resist the “dominant code”. Visitors' strategies demonstrate the delicate role of museums as sites of cultural transmission for native communities, the importance of cultural capital in oppositional readings, and the powerful influence of interpretive media in the encoding of knowledge. This process of negotiation takes place the context of increasing interest in Buddhism by Westerners and a deep ideological clash between Western materialism and Buddhist views that embrace the

non-material. It is a discussion that has implications for many European countries where the world views of ethnic minorities collide with Western values.

2. **Sachiko Takita-Ishii**, Yokohama City University, Japan

Interstices of Collective Memory: Japanese-speaking Bicultural Memories of Japanese American Internment during World War II

I examine the experiences in the "interstices of collective memory": Japanese American internment memories that were caught between two national frameworks for collective memory -- Japan and the United States. The memories of the Japanese-speaking bicultural Kibei Nisei (second generation Japanese Americans educated in Japan during 1930s) in the Tule Lake segregation centre during World War II had been the forgotten memory for more than six decades until 2004. September 11th terrorist attacks had greatly contributed in shifting the power balance surrounded this collective amnesia. The process of collective memory always reflects the multiple layered power relations that surround it as "social frameworks for memory" (Halbwachs 1980).In one of these layers, the pure-Nisei (Japanese American second generation raised and educated entirely within the United States) were in a superior position relative to the Kibei. The pure-Nisei did not accommodate the Kibei's experiences into their frameworks for the internment collective memory after World War II. With their lack of communicative language ability, important messages in the Kibei's memory had rarely been transmitted across generationally except for the sentiment of Kibei's "righteous anger" that subconsciously fuelled the redress and other social activism for the third generation Japan Americans.

Session 3: Reparation and Recuperation Processes
Tuesday, 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room: W119
Chair: Rudi Laermans

1. **Dr Jan Lofstrom**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Symbolic reparations and the politics of cultural citizenship: Institutional apologies for historical injustices as acts of exclusion

Symbolic reparations for historical injustices have become an all the more prominent phenomenon in the last 15 years: heads of states and representatives of churches have expressed their regret for past injustices and apologized to groups of peoples that have suffered from oppression in history. It can be argued that the negotiations on symbolic reparations, in part, can be regarded as debates on the limits of cultural citizenship and that the increased concern for symbolic reparations for past injustices in recent years, as a phenomenon, is hinged upon the rise of the notion of citizenship that emphasises cultural rights as constitutive of citizenship. However, the studies on reparations for historical injustices have not addressed the question as to what implications symbolic reparations have for re/designating cultural citizenship within the penitent community, e.g. how acts of official reparation possibly demarcate the symbolic boundaries of the community by excluding those who supposedly do not share her past, 'our past'. The paper analyses the exclusionary potential of symbolic reparations, by focusing on two incidents where the notions of political and cultural solidarity create uneasy tensions in the context of act of symbolic reparations.

2. **Mr Gerome Truc**, EHESS, France

The cosmopolitanism out of emotion: A sociological analysis of messages of solidarity in reaction to March 11 terrorist attacks in Madrid

Based on a first analysis of a corpus of about 60.000 messages of solidarity, from the whole world, and collected at the Atocha train station (Madrid) since the 11 of mars 2004 attacks up to mars 2005, this article describes three registers of expression of emotion in reaction at terrorist attacks. What characterizes each of them is the way in which the scripter defines his relation to the victims, how he responds to the question: in what respect the victims and me are alike? If that is because they live together in Madrid or Spain, he will resort to a "communitarian register". If that is because they belong to mankind, he will turn towards a "pacifist register". If that is because they are singulars persons, his reaction can find an

expression through a “cosmopolitan register”. But this cosmopolitanism of heart should not be mistaken for the universalism of reason, which is involved in the pacifist register.

3. **Andrea Cossu**, Università di Trento, Italy

Memory and the dramaturgy of reconciliation: the commemorations of the Italian Resistance

Research on collective memory has greatly benefited from semiotic and narrative approaches. Despite fruitful insights, the semiotic view of collective memory as a cultural system has overlooked the importance of concrete social processes of signification, focusing rather on the systemic organization of memory as text, narrative, and on its inscription in specific cultural artefacts. In this paper, I challenge this vision drawing on the increasing scholarly literature on social performance. I analyze the processual organization of memory as it is embedded in wider social dramas where memory is both a resource, a reference and an object of contention. I focus on recent commemorations of prominent episodes of the Italian Resistance during World War 2, in order to investigate the role of commemoration as a sort of redressive device (Turner) in the representation of national reconciliations and shared memories. From this point of view, the dramatic perspective can provide an account of the way social agents processually define the distance between events and representations, and the role played by structural, political and cultural factors in the definition of public definitions of the past.

Session 4: Collective Memories of Poland
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room: W119
Chair: Volker Kirchberg

1. **Professor Elbieta Halas**, Warsaw University, Poland

Symbolic Construction of “Solidarity” Conflicts of Interpretations and Politics of Memory

The memory of “Solidarity” movement, problems of memory and conflicts of memory after a quarter of the century will be analysed in the contemporary context of the formation of the citizenship and collective identities in Poland. Politics of memory and commemoration will be discussed as part of the politics of symbolization. Symbolic construction of “Solidarity” will be analyzed on two levels: the symbolism of the organization of collective actions and discursive symbolism - in other words - symbolism in the “Solidarity” movement and the symbolization of the movement. The other aspect implies politics of symbolization, politics of memory and commemoration, conflict of interpretations and conflict about the memory. Solidarity movement has had many meanings and the interpretation of the movement can refer to various frames of meanings: labour revolution, civil revolution, national movements or moral movement. The multiplicity of meanings has generated conflicts of interpretations. Collective memory is crucial for the phenomenon of “Solidarity” both as a historical movement and as representations in discourses - the symbolic movement of memory.

2. **Maria Szmeja**, Jagiellonian University, Poland

Why do the Poles remember bygone history in different way?

My research interests focus on social memory, on memory of the group history alive in contemporary Polish society. Its manifestation can be observed in various social situations and it concerns various communities. An example are neighbouring community relations which in last few years have been presented differently in the “oral history” of families or in the “private” history of communities and politician speeches and differently in historical analyses conducted at state level. Nowadays, the Poles not only learned new facts from their history, but they also had to re-interpret. The official historians' elaboration lost their former importance: Polish People decided to return to history transmitted directly within groups. This knowledge seems important for the formation of both their individual and group identity. People feel that they belong to a group which has its own history. As Philip Abrams said, society must be understood as a process constructed historically by individuals who are

constructed historically by society. It is often discovered that collective identity precedes memory and determines it.

3. **Maria Rogaczewska**, Warsaw University, Poland

Co-author Slawomir Mandes, Warsaw University, Poland

To whom the key symbols of national identity belong? The case of the War of the Crosses in Auschwitz as a major pattern for collective mobilization in Poland

The premise of collective mobilization studies is that social movements are forms of organizing interests of actors who aim at challenging social or economic orders. The purpose of our paper is to describe how social movements can challenge the symbolic order of society. The case on which our model is tested is the conflict which took place in Poland in 1998: the War of the Crosses in Auschwitz. This conflict, initiated spontaneously by a group of lay Catholics, was not concentrated on contesting policies or power structures but challenged the legitimacy of the institutions governing the national symbolic. The essence of conflict was the question: „To whom the key symbols of collective identity –like the Cross, or the figure of Polish Pope – belong?". In the paper we also analyze the process of conflict management. Significantly enough, the state was not intervening, avoiding the role of mediator, which makes an important insight into the actual position of the state in relation to the Church. Our basic proposition is that the issue of who has the right to legitimate use of the key national symbols and challenging of this right, has been a prototype for many subsequent conflicts in the Polish public sphere.

4. **Dr Nicholas Petropoulos**, Pedagogical Institute, Greece

The Odyssey of FYROM's Official Name: Historical, Cultural and Political Dimensions

Using primarily secondary sources, as well as the documents of various stake groups, the paper reviews the course of the conflict between FYROM and the Republic of Greece regarding the official name of the Former Yugoslav Republic of Macedonia, since the early 1990s. Then, it identifies the historical, cultural, political and socio-psychological factors leading to and exacerbating the conflict. Collective memories and cultural symbols of the remote and recent past seem to play a decisive role in the emergence and sustenance of the struggle over the new country's name. The author identifies several compromises for rapproachement, following an identification of the international political-economic constraints and the mutual benefits that can accrue from a resolution of the conflict.

Session 5: Displacement and Place
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room: W119
Chair: Thomas Eberle

1. **Professor Pertti Alasuutari**, University of Tampere, Finland

Co-author Dr Maarit Alasuutari, University of Tampere, Finland

The Narrative Construction of Karelian Identity

As an outcome of a war, the Finnish region of Karelia that was ceded to the Soviet Union at the end of World War II, created a sizable diasporic population: of the total population of 3.7 million at the time, 410 000 people had to move and resettle in other areas of Finland. In this paper we analyze 11 qualitative interviews with second generation Karelians – that is children of evacuees. In many ways they are quite fully integrated with the rest of the Finnish population, not the least because the cultural difference between them and other Finns was never that big. In addition, most of them have only one parent with their roots in Karelia. Yet, it is interesting that in different ways they construct a Karelian identity for themselves in a paradoxical manner. On one hand, they construct their Karelian roots knowingly and reflectively, but on the other hand they live by that construction. One strengthening factor behind it are the increasingly popular pilgrimages to Karelia.

2. **Professor Carmen Leccardi**, University of Milano-Bicocca, Italy

Transformations of memory and inter-generational conflict

Our age is undergoing a major change in the experience of time. This is a far-reaching phenomenon which affects the lives of institutions just as much as those of individuals and social groups. Young people and adults are equally involved in this process, but it is especially the latter who emphasise its potential social risks. Adults tend to stigmatize the inability of young people to construct a historical representation of the past: a representation endowed with breadth and depth and able to foster a meaningful relation with the present and the future. They also complain about the poverty of the younger generation's memory. It is important to be aware, however, that neither are adults extraneous to the process currently changing the ways in which the past, present and future are represented. Adults, too, experience the distinctive temporal contradictions of late modernity, including the difficulty of transmitting experience and memory between generations. The findings of two surveys conducted in Italy, the first on the relationship between memory and the teaching of history, the second on the redefinition of memory (and project) by young people, directly testify to this major transformation of the relationship with time, and to the conflicts accompanying it.

3. **Dr Gabriela B. Christmann**, Technical University of Dresden, Germany

Rising like a Phoenix. Destruction and Rising of Old Dresden in the Collective Memory

On the basis of a discourse analysis the contribution points out contents and forms that are characteristic for the public discourse dealing with the destruction of Dresden in World War II and with the unique beauty of the old Dresden. The author follows the discourse analytical concept of the German sociologist Reiner Keller who extended the constructivist approach of Peter Berger and Thomas Luckmann by adopting assumptions of Michel Foucault's concept of discourse. As a result of the bombings in February 1945 the cityscape of old Dresden, highly vaunted in former times because of its beauty, was deleted. Henceforth, throughout the world Dresden became a symbol for the futile destructions in the context of aerial warfare. In Dresden the remembrance of the destruction became a tradition that has been maintained to this day. In the postwar period the commemoration day had an important political function: For the newly founded GDR it afforded an opportunity for political propaganda. The author points out how the commemorating of the city's destruction altered from it's beginning to this day (including the periods of the early GDR, the Cold War, the policy of detente, and the political rebound in 1990). Although old Dresden has stopped to exist in its physical form since February 1945, it has been borne in mind by the citizens. The image of the old Dresden has been anchored in the collective memory and became a model for the urban development in the future. The author shows that visual elements such as illustrated books including photographs of the destroyed as well as of the undamaged Dresden were crucial for the maintenance of the collective memory. Whereas the commemorative ceremonies with respect to Dresden's destruction were official activities, the commemorating of old Dresden, however, was maintained in a niche, in a counter culture of the former GDR. Nevertheless, the "unofficial" collective memory was able to break the power of the SED that for ideological reasons pursued in the post-war period a policy of tearing down the ruins of all the architectural monuments representing feudalism or bourgeoisie. Finally, even in the times of the GDR, inspired by the collective memory of the old city of Dresden, the reconstruction of numerous historical buildings has been achieved by virtue of the brave commitment of Dresden city dwellers.

Session 6: Local and Global, Visual and Televisual
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room: W119
Chair: Hubert Knoblauch

1. **Dr Peter Ludes**, Jacobs University, Germany

Collective Visual Memories: TV Annual Reviews

European research on collective memory usually forgets about professional memory-steering: For decades, television has established annual reviews, memorizing "the most important events/visuals of the year or decade." In addition to culture-specific and transcultural (e.g.,

“European”) visuals, a “world language of Key Visuals” has emerged. Based on comparisons of TV annual reviews from Brazil, China, Germany, and the United States, from 2003-2005, some characteristics of this means of communication and memory-formation will be shown (www.keyvisuals.org), especially for their coverage of the Iraq war. Only a few sequences were shown worldwide, exclusively those produced by US media. The presentation of the war is very different: from a contextualization of the political struggle against it and a focus on victims (BR), via a presentation of military technology (CH) and a more European contextualization (Germany) to the friendly US soldier without victims (US). Visual communication needs a condensed repertory of visuals which steer attention and memorization, some of which also function as tools for visual hegemonies as will be demonstrated through this systematic comparison, which will be interpreted in terms of Appadurai’s and Castells’ emphasis on flows or networks of images.

2. **Henning Ellermann**, University of Wroclaw, Poland

Co-authors David Glowsky, Freie Universitaet, Germany, Kay-Uwe Kromeier, Universitaet Leipzig, Germany & Veronika Andorfer, Universitaet Leipzig, Germany

Where in the World Is Europe? The Old Continent's Role in a Global Memory

The paper asks whether in our increasingly interdependent world there is what could be called a 'global memory'. Using data collected in a multilingual world-wide online survey with 5500 valid responses from 116 countries, we seek to find out whether people in different parts of the world hold similar views on which historical events are important, and where these memorable events are localized. Survey participants were asked to name the most important political events in the last 100 years and since the year 2000 as well as the earliest political event remembered in their lifetime. Results show that a small group of historical events is considered important by a large number of people from all world regions. The global congruence of memory is limited, though. We find considerable hierarchies in the extent to which different world regions are represented in people’s memories, and also clear differences in the inclination of people from different countries to mention foreign events.

3. **Dr Brian Conway**, National University of Ireland, Ireland

Global Culture, Local Memory and Normal Politics: The Case of Northern Ireland

What happens to collective memory in the context of an increasingly globalised world? Normally we tend to think of memory and identity as having strong geographical bases in various mnemonic communities ranging from the micro level of the family to the macro level of the nation. The globalization literature problematises this common-sense understanding about memory formation because it underlines the transformation in our collective experiences of time and space under the rubric of time-space compression. Despite the obvious affinity in concerns about time and space, very few scholars have explicitly sought to bring the insights of globalisation research to bear on collective memory research and even studies that do examine the relationship between the local and the global with respect to commemoration, the role of human actors in constructing the global-local linkage tends to be underdeveloped. This paper, using evidence from the case of Bloody Sunday (1972), argues for the crucial importance of local circumstances in creating the conditions for the articulation of a global memory idiom and advances the claim that collective memory scholars need to pay more attention to the intensive local memory entrepreneurship that goes into the construction of global memory idioms.

Session 7: Representations of Holocaust, Terror, and Civil War
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room: W119
Chair: Pertti Alasuutari

1. **Yuliya Soroka**, V.N.Karazin Kharkiv National University, Ukraine

Culture Shock as a perceptions condition: When does the 'stranger' turn into (or look like) a terrorist?

The way of cultural shaping of identities, constituting of ideologies and so on comes from constructing of social perception. Cultural symbols (as categories and schemas) functioning as a basis for social interaction and as a necessary condition of being ready to act (P. Bourdieu). Culture shock (F. Bock) as a conflict of different cultural patterns of group life in the 'stranger's' view (A. Schutz) forms the respective features of social perception: a conflict-breeding ground, gaps or disagreement, inclination to extremist ideologies. These states can form a special way of social perception in which violence and extremism practices became acceptable. This approach may stress the socio-cultural nature of terrorism as a conflict between various groups opposing each other in a 'native-stranger' dyad when conservatism and expansion oriented ideological movements become initiated. Basing on A. Schutz's ideas about 'stranger's', I characterize this way of social perception and trace its dynamics relying on F. Bock's set of ways of culture shock overcoming. Arts become simultaneously a reflection means and active factor of these processes. It demonstrates contemporary combination of symbols of strangers, culture shock and terrorism and impossibility to divide terrorism from fear of terrorism (like in "Babel", Alejandro Gonzalez Inarritu (2006)).

2. **Mr Brian Connor**, University of Massachusetts, USA

Narratives, Meta-narratives and Meaning: 9/11 as a new Pearl Harbour

Following the attacks of September 11 on the World Trade Centre and Pentagon, many comparisons of the attacks were made to the Japanese bombing of Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941. In doing so, a meaning of the recent attacks was made in relation to not only Pearl Harbour, but to WWII and US meta-narratives as well. This paper explores how various meanings of 9/11 emerged in relation to the Pearl Harbour attacks from 9/11/2001 until the end of 2004. Using narrative analysis, I argue that a dominant meaning of 9/11 is rooted in a romantic narrative that stresses the triumphal nature of WWII as reason to go to war against 'evil' terrorists and supporters of terrorism. Other narratives fail to have the same force for two main reasons. The first is that the logic of other narrative forms does not achieve the same logical fit when comparing these two events. Second, the dominant US meta-narrative of progress and betterment can be found in all localized narratives, which pushes these different meanings closer to that based in the romantic narrative.

3. **Sergey Kravchenko**, Moscow State Institute of International Relations, Russia

The influence of game-ization on cultural conflicts and social memory

Modern world enters a new epoch, characterized by self-organization of the matter, spontaneous activity of actors. One of significant collective responses to these innovations is game-ization of society. Under it I subsume the introduction of game principles into pragmatic life strategies, new type of rationality dealing with conditions of indefiniteness, factor of contracting virtual imbalance reality. Game-ization is ambivalent in cultural character: it has as liberating as enslaving components, makes more services available to people. Unpleasant real events maybe substituted with game simulacra. At the same time, it enslaves men, becoming a new form of alienation, a factor that denies social memory. The individual illusively thinks his deeds are based on life experience in fact being moved by a happy chance. A social type of adventurer appears who is thirsty for gambling games and bluff. On the contrary, some people become manipulated puppets. The social type of a puppet looses his own Ego, his self-assessment depends on how lucky he has been. There is a real danger of new cultural conflicts as a direct result of game-ization.

Poster Presentations

1. **Gozel Geldyeva**, Russian Society of Sociologists, Russia

Problems Of Spiritually- Moral Education Of Youth

The welfare shifts experienced by Russia last decades, have captured all spheres of its life. Fast development of market economy, expansion of means of mass communication, the tele-channels over flown by bad quality production of a masscult and aggressive advertising, negatively influence spiritual way of a society. All these occurring processes induce of revision of many ideologically-moral values, generation and development of new spiritual reference points. In these conditions a moral condition of a society, especially youth causes alarm. Moral, social and personal crisis – what the young generation has collided with. Those social conflicts which are now a pain of a society explain revelry of criminality, distribution of an alcoholism and growth of a narcotism. All this essentially undermines the status of youth as social, intellectual and spiritual resource of development of Russia in XXI century. In this connection the basic problem of the state and a society is necessity of strengthening of attention to problems of education of youth and cultural-educational space as main sphere of ability to live of youth owing to using cultural, historical traditions in a modern educational practice and searching optimum, effective ways and means of spiritually-moral becoming of youth as conscious and morally responsible subject.

2. **Professor Mikhail Gorshkov**, Institute of Sociology of RAS, Russia

Postsoviet Russia: what kind of society do we live in?

The report is based on the materials of the research "Citizens of new Russia: how they feel and in what kind of society they would like to live? (1998-2006)". It's differential characteristic is comparative analysis of the results of national Gallup polls, which were carried out under the direction of the author with the interval of 7 years – in 1998 and in 2006. The research covers a wide field of problems, concerned with the world view, behaviour and status of Russians, passed through the hard years of reforms. The materials of the report give the opportunity to estimate the persistence of Russians' historian self-consciousness, the degree of changing of material status in market's conditions and social status Russian citizenry, peculiarities of national character, mentality and Russians' self-identification in new social-economical and political conditions and also how they feel in globalizing world.

3. **Renald Simonyan**, Institute of Sociology of RAS, Russia

RAS Globalisation and Conflicts

Two contradictive but equal tendencies are developing in the modern world. From one side, we observe the intensive processes of integration of countries, formation of global economic unions, creating of the over-national institutes of social processes management. From one side, we can also vividly observe the reverse processes: increase of varieties, degree of fragmentary of the world, growth of national self-consciousness, increase of cultural differentiation of people, revival of traditional values that sometimes leads to conflicts. Perhaps, here we observe the immunity of social community from a monotonous life and unification of social life. In this case the nationalism is a somewhat aspiration to existential safety, unique form of expression of an instinct of surviving. This instinct involves a human being in that social group that guarantees to him the greatest stability and durability of social communications in the world of mobile social roles. Cultural variety and national peculiarity are subjected by threaten. There is an aspiration to impose one model as absolutely unique and faithful. It means that in the process of a transition from an authoritarian society to a civil one an ethnic and cultural factor accepts an important role. Especially it concerns of multinational states.

RS 12: European Researchers In Migration And Ethnic Studies: Contemporary Methods in Migration Research

Convener: Sanna Saksela, CEREN/Swedish School of Social Science, University of Helsinki, Finland & Sonia Pires, European University Institute, Italy

Session 1.1: The combination of qualitative and quantitative methods in immigration studies
Tuesday 4th, 09.00-11.00, Room Barony Hall
Chair: Sanna Saksela

1. **Dr Marta Moskal**, Jagiellonian University, Poland

The Combination of Qualitative and Quantitative Methods in The Polish Migrant's Identity Dynamics Research

This paper describes the research methods of the Migrant's identity dynamics and construction of social differences: the case of Polish migrants in Edinburgh project. The project is an interdisciplinary study of recent migration between Poland and the UK. The project focuses on how Polish migrants interpret their social position and ethnic affiliation and how they change their identity towards British multiculturalism. The paper is discussing methodology of the research by explaining the choice of research methods – a combination of quantitative and qualitative approaches - used in this project. It then gives an overview of the research design and sampling strategy. This is followed by more detailed explanations of the design of research instruments, access and implementation of interviews with migrants. Then the paper will give an overview of the characteristics of the migrants surveyed and interviewed. The conclusion will describe the data collected and a general health warning about the analysis and interpretation as well as give a preliminary assessment of the methodological lessons learned during the course of the project.

2. **Sirkku Varjonen**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Using qualitative and quantitative data in studying acculturation of immigrants in Finland

I am currently preparing a doctoral thesis on the life and acculturation of immigrants in Finland. My aim is to examine and understand acculturation in the context of individual lives, using free form qualitative data and structured quantitative data. While these two data sets could be seen as complementary to each other, using them together also raises some interesting questions about the strengths and limits of each approach and the preconditions of combining them. My longitudinal qualitative data consists of 50 autobiographical narratives by 25 immigrants from 12 different countries of origin. I have examined the narratives both as indicators as well as means of acculturation, analysing them from a theory-driven acculturation approach and a more data-driven approach. In addition to this narrative data I have also collected quantitative data about the acculturation of the participants by using questionnaires with multiple choice questions that cover several areas and background variables of acculturation. In my presentation I would like to focus on the following questions, based on my preliminary results: What are the differences of the two types of data when it comes to creating a picture about an individual's acculturation? How should we interpret the possible differences? What are the implications of these differences for the immigration and acculturation research? How can we combine the different methods?

3. **Pille Petersoo**, Tallinn University, Estonia

Framing the Estonian Russians as the "Other" in Estonian print media: combining and comparing quantitative and qualitative methods

In 1997 I analysed the representation of Estonian Russians in two main Estonian-language broadsheets. The approach was largely quantitative (i.e. "classic" content analysis). I used extracts from the media, but in a non-systematic way and mainly to illustrate my data and the points I was trying to make. My PhD research focused on the discursive construction of Scottishness during the 1979 and 1997 devolution referenda the analysis was qualitative,

involving very little counting of any kind, and was informed by the discourse-historical method of Vienna School of Discourse Analysis (Wodak et al 1999). I am currently analysing the representation of Estonian Russians in 2 main Estonian-language newspapers again, as well as looking at the media discourse on migration (both the out-migration of Estonians after the EU enlargement in 2004, as well as potential in-migration from new EU member-states). I am interested to see how the representation of local Russians has changed in our media over the last decade. For the Glasgow conference, I propose to present a paper discussing how the two diametrically different methodologies compare. When comparing the results from the study conducted in 1997 and in 2007, then how are the findings qualitatively different. Which method is more informative and insightful? The quantitative and qualitative content analyses are not mutually exclusive (Rose 2001:55), but what is the best balance of the two methods?

4. **Sonia Pires**, European University Institute, Italy

Immigration and Political Mobilization in Portugal and Italy: Protest event analysis and frames

Immigrant political mobilization is an issue that has been approached under diverse theoretical and methodological perspectives in the last decades. A new approach has been the integration of methodological tools of the social movements studies, inclusive, a protest event analysis and frames analysis. This perspective allows an exhaustive description of forms, timing, causes and actors involved in the field of immigrant contention in the host society, as well as the main philosophies that permeate the perceptions of action from the immigrant actors. In fact, it is also useful to understand the role of the political opportunities structures of the host society at the national level and the role of the immigrant community as well.

Session 1.2: Using network analysis in immigration studies

5. **Michael Eve**, University Eastern Piedmont, Italy

Studying migrants and studying natives

Migrants are often seen as having close-knit networks, as having numerous ties with co-nationals, perhaps participating in a “community”. But the methods used in migration research often encourage the emergence of this kind of evidence. Snowball samples, use of associations and churches as sources and starting points, techniques following up personal networks, historical research based on local archives in two particular places known to be the poles of a migration chain: all these methodologies focus those present and active in community nuclei, leaving aside (the often numerous) others. The contrast with methods used for study of the general population is striking: here, methodologies like random surveys tend to cut off the possibility of seeing ties with individuals interviewed (a random sample rarely contains related individuals and if it does the researcher usually does not know). Even quantitative data is used differently when studying natives and migrants. These methodological differences in the way the “scientific object” and the data are created can have misleading effects if (as often happens), natives are taken as an implicit contrast: the supposed specificity may be attributed e.g. to cultural roots. More work is needed using similar methods among migrants and “normal’s” and more awareness of the problem.

6. **Wahideh Achbari**, University of Edinburgh, UK

Moving beyond the heuristic: The operationalisation of immigrant communities? Social capital

Studies on (migrant) social capital and (ethnic) civic communities have conflated the networks of social organisation which integrate actors, with the attitudes and values that people hold by participating in these organisations. Instead, they have mainly focused on the alleged effects of social capital in many disparate fields. In this paper, I will present arguments about different approaches to social capital. These approaches may result in different conclusions about communities’ level of social capital. In light of the commonly invoked aphorism that networks migrate, I propose to investigate the civic networks of migrant organisations within and beyond their groups. More specifically, I propose to map the various networks in which board

members of ethnic organisations and ordinary members are embedded. I suggest that we should investigate the similarities and dissimilarities amongst members of connected and isolated organisations and their representatives instead of aggregating individual attitudes, membership rates, and the number of organisations. The underlying explanation of network (dis)connections could be sought in terms of mutual (dis)trust, shared (or varying) values and opinions, and converging (or varying) socio-demographic attributes. Moreover, we should not equate network access to the resources that are exchanged in these networks.

Session 2: Conceptualising immigration studies
Tuesday 4th, 14.00-15.30, Room Barony Hall
Chair: Sonia Pires

1. **Dr Miguel Ángel Mateo**, University of Alicante, Spain

Co-author Dr Eva Espinar, University of Alicante, Spain

Rethinking concepts: refugees and migrants

Researchers have been pointing out that borders between the concepts of refugees, asylum-seekers and migrants are now more blurred than ever. In this sense, the simple distinction between (politic) refugees and (economic) migrants is getting more difficult to maintain. Restrictive refugee and migration legislations are strong related with what different experts have called the asylum-migration nexus. For one side, the creation of multiple administrative categories of protected people; people unable to obtain the status of refugee nevertheless their actual situation (non recognized refugees); the incorporation of refugees to illegal networks of migration, etc. collaborate to the confusion of the realities. On the other hand, as many governments publicize, some "economic migrants" try to enter a country through refugee status, as other legal processes are many times impossible. But, why do we have to restrict the concept of refugee to the terms included in the 1951 Geneva Convention; a definition even considered too wide by many states. Could we consider other factors as, for example, gender persecutions? Could we incorporate to the definition the concepts of structural, cultural or other kinds of direct violence? In this paper we will discuss all these aspects, comparing them with secondary descriptive data about refugee and migrant population in Spain, considering characteristics, differences and similarities.

2. **Cristina Farinha**, Utrecht School for the Arts, Belgium

Performing through Europe: How to get hold of artists' mobility? Hard-Core Drivers and Barriers of Intra-European Migrations

Migration movements in Europe are diversifying: new faces, overlapping direction flows, additional purposes to traditional political-economical ones and even shorter-term irregular time-schedules. Internally mobility is flagged as a panacea to improve skilfulness of workers and to promote competitiveness and social cohesion within the EU. Surprisingly, movements stay low among its citizens for whom the nation-state is the dominant form of organising their lives. Paradoxically, on the other side of the EU wall and despite restrictions many are eager to move. I argue that the concept of mobility is two-folded, including the notion of aspiration, but also the idea of ability. Every individual has its own potential for mobility which can be transformed into actual movement according to expectations and circumstances. Intra-European migrants constitute a sort of hidden population since little is known about its intricate motivations, patterns and consequences due to lack of reliable structured regular datasets. There is a need for new conceptual and methodological tools that may shed new lights on nowadays European migrations. Artists as a quantitatively small highly qualified workforce aren't generally considerer problematic, but their vulnerable social status increases once they cross borders. How to map and analyse practices of a mobile object of study?

3. **Mr Antonio Avarez Benavides**, Complutense University of Madrid, Spain

Encounters and misencounters in the urban space. Intermediate situations of living together

This text is based on some conclusions of the research project CICYT (2003-2006) Glocalization and transnational immigration. The social relations between ethnic groups in the metropolitan space (Madrid and Bilbao) directed by Alfonso Perez-Agote Poveda. Intercultural and intraethnic relations of the inhabitants of the Madrilenian neighbourhood Embajadores-Lavapiés are going to be analyzed. Lavapiés is well known because of the plurality of the origins of its inhabitants and the possibilities of being and doing. Its relations are also multiple and complex, like the space and the ethnic and cultural identifications. What we are going to do is chart and analyse these relations by the differentiation between encounters and misencounters in the time and the space. We talk about encounters and misencounters to overcome the theoretical dichotomy between interculturality and multiculturality and we will be able to show intermediate situations of living together.

4. **Dr Robert Bijl**, SCP-Institute for Social & Cultural Policy Analysis, Netherlands

Social integration and mutual stereotypes and prejudice among ethnic minority groups

Negative attitudes towards ethnic minorities are more prevalent in less privileged groups in society. Theoretical explanations are found in the ethnic competition theory (ethnic groups have opposite interests with regard to acquisition of scarce resources (jobs, houses)) and the theory of ethnic identity. So far, there is little empirical evidence whether these mechanisms are just as relevant for minority groups as they are for the ethnic majority in a country. Do minorities in a low socio-economic position judge more negatively of the native population and other minority groups than minorities in a more favourable position? We will present empirical data from the Netherlands on mutual opinions and perceptions of different ethnic groups (Moroccans, Turks, Antilleans, Surinamese). There seems to be a hierarchy of opinions and a ranking of desired distance to members of another ethnic group. Both the native Dutch population and the other minority groups are most negative about the Moroccan group and more positive about the Surinam group. Furthermore, all minority groups have more positive feelings about the Dutch native population than about the other minority groups. These findings will be discussed in the context of the various processes of social integration of these ethnic groups.

Session 3: Intepreting qualitative data in immigration studies
Tuesday 4th, 16.00-17.30, Room Barony Hall
Chair: Sanna Saksela

1. **Ms Carla De Tona**, Trinity College Dublin, Ireland

From the inside as an outsider: methodological reflections on researching Italian migrant women in Ireland as an Italian migrant woman

As an Italian migrant woman researching Italian women migrated to Ireland, I have personally experienced the need to reconceptualise both migration and Italianness through the lens of gender. I had to rethink the long history of Italian emigration as part of my own personal history, and because of my 'insider' position as a researcher, I had to revalue meanings of Italianness I had internalised and taken for granted. Clear differences between my interviewees and myself emerged, but these where also negotiated to achieve closeness during the process of interviewing. In so doing, new contextual meanings of Italianness were reinvented. This was a clear gendered exercise which revealed both the fluid nature of identities and the marking imperative of gender. In this paper I reflexively consider the implications of researching for the last six years Italian migrant women in Ireland as an Italian woman researcher, especially related to my methodological choice of conducting qualitative analysis of in-depth open-ended interviews. The reflexive analysis of my own position as a researcher involves deconstructing essentialised notions, showing how identities are not fixed or static positions, rather they are the result of negotiations of ever-shifting and permeable social locations.

2. **Katharina Storch**, Dublin City University, Ireland

The experiences of Polish migrant women in Ireland and their socio-cultural adjustment to Irish society

EU accession has brought about new opportunities for Polish women who migrate in large numbers to western European countries, like Ireland, a country that attracts large numbers of migrant workers to sustain its economic growth. This paper explores the cross-cultural experiences of Polish migrant women in Ireland, and their socio-cultural adjustment to Irish life. A Grounded Theory approach to analysing migrant women's experiences was applied to this study. Poles are generally expected to adjust very well, because of a perceived similarity in regard to their Catholic background and a shared history of emigration and foreign occupation. The aims of this study are to find out whether these perceived similarities, as well as the pre-departure knowledge of and actual participation in Irish culture have resulted in an overall better adjustment of Polish women than that of other immigrants. Indeed, on the surface, it would appear that Polish women adjust very well. However, underneath this surface, a different picture emerges. From in-depth semi-structured interviews it appears that, regardless of the situational variables, most Polish women remain emotionally attached to home and their families at home and mainly socialise with other Poles, mostly other Polish women. They have their przyjacióka, a friend that is more than just a friend, and for which there exists no word in the English language and no person within the Irish community. Despite enjoying a more independent lifestyle in Ireland, the majority intend to go back to Poland eventually.

3. **Ms Alice Szczepanikova**, University of Warwick, UK

Researching gender aspects of refugee movements: A post-socialist context

This paper is based on grounded research among asylum seekers and refugees from three former Soviet Republics – Armenia, Belarus and Chechnya – living in the Czech Republic. The overarching topic of this research is how migrants (who happened to be classified as refugees at some stage of their lives) reconstruct their lives in the context of a radical social change. I explore this process through the categories of gender, class, ethnicity and age with the assumption that migrants' access to rights, opportunities and security needs to be studied as an embodied process. I situate my research on a number of scales at which the movement of people may be analyzed: homes and bodies of refugees, national and supranational policies and institutions regulating asylum and governing refugees' movements, refugee camps, local institutions aiming at integration of refugees, etc. Thus, my presentation will outline benefits as well as pitfalls of such a multiscalar approach. Furthermore, I will examine the potential of employing feminist and participatory methodology in studying migrants and point out some of the possible directions for strengthening the theoretical basis for refugee and migration studies.

4. **Ms Lena Näre**, University of Sussex, UK

Methodological and Ethical Challenges in Ethnographic Migration Research - The Case of Migrant Domestic Work in Naples

The paper is based on ethnographical research on migrant domestic work in Naples, South Italy conducted in 2004-2005 during which three migrant groups: Ukrainians, Polish and Sri Lankans were studied. The research combined urban anthropological fieldwork methods, i.e. participant and non-participant observation (carried out in households employing migrants and public places) and qualitative sociological methods, mainly open-ended interviews. Based on this fieldwork experience, I discuss the strengths and lacks of ethnographic research as well as the ethical challenges involved in researching migrants. My research involves both regular and irregular migrants working in a highly informal labour sector, which in itself sets certain limitations for the research. I will consider how does the researcher negotiate between demands for objectivity in one hand and requirements of reflexivity on the other? How can validity and reliability of data be acquired when doing fieldwork in 'messy', urban settings? Moreover, I will discuss ethical issues concerning the researcher-informant relationship and how this relates to questions of knowledge and power, gaining access and consent.

Session 4: Comparative approaches as research tools
Wednesday 5th, 09.00-11.00, Room Barony Hall
Chair: Sonia Pires

1. **Professor Jaap Dronkers**, European University Institute, Italy

Co-author Fenella Fleischmann, University of Utrecht, The Netherlands

Why does the economic success of first and second-generation male immigrants differ within the European Union? The importance of macro-characteristics of the origin countries and the migration policies of the destination countries.

One of the major challenges for the European Union is the integration of immigrants into the societies of the Union. Especially the economic success of the second generation of immigrants will be vital for the success of this integration. Although it is clear that the integration of immigrants into the societies of the traditional immigrant receiving countries like Australia, Canada and the USA is more successful than in Europe, few is known about the differences in the economic success of the second generation of immigrants within Europe.
Using the second wave of the European Social Survey, we analyze the economic success of the first and second generation of male immigrants, coming from various countries of origin within and outside the EU. As indicator of economic success we use in this article the level of their current occupational status and the usual human capital and parental background variables as explanations of individual differences. After a country by country analysis of the economic success of the first and second generation of immigrants, we apply multi-level analysis to measure the effects of macro-characteristics of the origin countries, the migration policies of the destination countries and the particular position of migrants from a certain origin country in a certain destination country. The macro-characteristics of the origin countries will be, among others, political stability, GDP, and religious composition. The macro-characteristics of the destination countries will be their migration policies (amongst others the European Inclusion Level), the populations' attitudes towards immigrants and their long-term experience with migration. The particular position of migrants of a certain origin country in a certain destination country will be indicated by their absolute and relative size and their distance to the native population in a number of cultural and economic aspects.

2. **Mr Rolle Alho**, Turku University, Finland

Labour mobility and labour migration: comparing the role of Finnish and Estonian trade unions

The role of trade unions in Finland and Estonia is significantly different. In Finland unions have a strong impact on labour market questions and organising into trade unions is common. In Estonia the situation is totally the opposite. This study focuses on the role of Finnish and Estonian trade union responses towards questions regarding labour migration. The main method of this PhD thesis consists of conducting semi-structured interviews with key persons in Finnish and Estonian trade unions, and analysing official trade union statements and documents. Methodologically the main challenge is how to compare the Finnish and Estonian trade union policy as the role of trade unions in these two countries is so different. The Finnish society is a highly coordinated welfare economy whereas the Estonian one is characterised by neo-liberal economic policies that do not leave much space for trade union action.

3. **Dr Irina Molodikova**, Central European University, Hungary

Regional aspects of migrants' behavior in context of migration policy

The presented paper gives the examples of comparative research on migration in Russia. The new legal norms were introduced in Russia from 2001 to 2003 years (new Laws on citizenship, on foreign residents, on migrant's registration and on regulation of labour migrants activities) and converted many of internal and external migrants into irregular or semi-irregular. The goal of the project was to investigate the role of new restrictive migration policy on internal and external labour migrants' behaviour. The goal had determinate the methodology of research. The micro- and mezzo- regional approach of quantitative survey

was accompanied by experts' interviews, content analysis of media and qualitative deep interviews of migrants. The different research tools gave opportunity to present complexity of the problem. The level of discrimination of migrants and their opportunity for integration were related not only with their legal status, ethnicity but one of the key issues was the implementation of new migration policy toward migrants by regional (local) authorities and level of corruption of police and local bureaucrats. The worst situation was in biggest cities, Moscow and Moscow region; the best situation was in Siberia.

4. **Mrs Weronika Kloc-Nowak**, IOM Warsaw, Poland

Co-author Mrs Izabela Korys, IOM Warsaw, Poland

Comparing life trajectories and adaptive strategies of Ukrainian and Vietnamese female immigrants in Poland

Within FEMAGE project the Polish team interviewed Ukrainian and Vietnamese female settlement immigrants. The research was based on combination of biographic narrative interview and questionnaire. In their economic activity, Vietnamese women presented an entrepreneurial attitude, working hard to repeat successful strategies of the pioneers of the Vietnamese community in Poland. While most of them succeeded in trade, one of the most striking problems in the lives of working Vietnamese women was the issue of child care. In comparison, the Ukrainian women were usually employed, running an own company was not appreciated. They often limited their economic activity, concentrating on family life or resigning from work if they became uneasy with it. The ties of the Vietnamese women and of the unmarried Ukrainian ones with the host society were scarce. Both groups were critical about marrying with host society members. The immigrants; interpretation of cross-cultural marriages being a wrong idea is confronted with the evaluation of types of marriages and partners available to migrant women. On the other hand those who were in mixed marriages were much more integrated. Both groups are good examples of migrants using networks and channels which in the longer period create barriers to their full integration.

5. **Ms Heli Hyvönen**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Finnish and Estonian Migrant Mothers: A Comparative Approach

This paper aims to discuss the comparative approach in the research carried out of Finnish and Estonian migrant mothers. The data consist of in-depth interviews with 24 Finnish and 24 Estonian women who have lived in both countries, and of field observation. The central questions concern the reasons and expectations of migration, transnational contacts, and the usage of societal services. The starting point for the two groups was different and unequal; furthermore, the time of migration played a crucial role in the formation of the expectations and experiences. The majority of the interviewed Finns migrated in the 21st century, mostly for career reasons, while most of the Estonians migrated in the early or mid-1990s, when the societal situation was very unstable and many wanted to leave the country to look for a better life. The Finns had much better economic resources than the Estonians, which affected the experiences in the host country as well as their possibilities to maintain contacts to the home country. Furthermore, the welfare system of Finland is much more developed than in Estonia, which benefited both groups and affected their practices and experiences of immigration.

RS 13: Minority Status and Ambivalent Identities in Plural Societies

Convener: Janusz Mucha, AGH University, Poland

Session 1: Citizenship and Minority Status I
Tuesday 4th, 09:00-11:00, Room CLIC 5
Chair: Janusz Mucha and Tam Sanger

1. **Dr Claudia Diehl**, University of Goettingen, Germany

Co-author Michael Blohm, Center for Survey Research and Methodology, Germany

The Logic of Belonging: Naturalization Behaviour of Labor Migrants in Germany

Migrants' intention to naturalize and their eventual acquisition of host society's citizenship are important indicators of their identificational integration. Even though this step has received less academic attention than other dimensions of integration existing findings suggest that Turkish migrants in Germany show a rather atypical behavioural pattern in this regard. While their integration usually lags behind that of other groups of labor migrants, they are more likely to acquire citizenship - even though they are usually not allowed to retain their original citizenship. Using data from the German Microcensus from 2005 and from the German socio-economic Panel we will first present an overview of migrants' intentions to naturalize and their acquisition of German citizenship. Based on this we will tackle our main hypothesis: Higher naturalization rates for Turks are related to this group's low social status. For those Turks who are already part of the majority structurally, socially and identificationally, naturalization provides an opportunity to "adjust" their formal or legal group belonging. This step thus resembles a mode of integration that has been called "boundary crossing", i.e. moving across an ethnic boundary between two groups that differ in terms of their social status.

2. **Ms Heba Batainah**, University of Canberra, Australia

Political Membership and the (non) Citizen 'Other'

Whilst there has been much scholarship on the shape and nature of the boundaries of political communities and the changing nature of political membership due to globalisation, the focus of late has been on the rights of refugees (or the non-citizen 'other'), asylum seekers and human rights. Additionally the rights of minorities within Western democratic nations have also attracted much scholarship especially in the shape of studies focusing on 'multiculturalism'. However a lacuna has emerged where the local experience of citizens with immigrant backgrounds (or the citizen 'other') is informed by the experience of the non-citizen 'other' who is not bound by the concept and practice of the bounded political community of 'the state'. As such, the concept and practice of citizenship for those citizens with immigrant backgrounds is problematised. This paper explores the notions of democratic iterations and the silencing of the political in the Australian context. There is an evident erosion of the practice of democratic iterations in this country and have exacerbated the 'hollowing out' of citizenship.

3. **Jussi Ronkainen**, University of Joensuu, Finland

Multiple citizens' national belonging and citizen-identity in Finland

In this presentation, I go through multiple citizens' conceptions about national belonging and study their citizen-identity in Finland. With multiple citizen, I refer to people who are citizens of more than one nation-state. Nevertheless, multiple citizenship implies also instrumental use of citizenships as well as multiple possibilities to represent and negotiate identity and citizenship in socio-cultural level and in forms of belonging. These aspects form citizen-identity. In historical context dual citizens have been thought to cause problems for international relations. Currently dual citizenship is more often accepted, but still views vary from it being good or bad for integration. In general, extensive citizens' rights come often despite the legal status and on the other hand citizenship does not prevent from social exclusion. In this context, most focal question for my presentation is: what meanings possessing multiple citizenship gets and on what grounds for different individuals, when it comes to (trans)national

citizen-participation and maintaining and developing social and cultural identity? The empirical data consists of interviews with multiple citizens (45) collected in international European Commission's research project "Dual Citizenship, Governance and Education: A Challenge to the European Nation-State" in 2005 and a nation-wide questionnaires send to multiple citizens in Finland in 2002.

4. **Inge van der Welle**, University of Amsterdam, The Netherlands

Young People's Reality of Multiple Citizenship

Multiple citizenship is a reality for an increasing amount of people, due to processes of globalization and increased interactions across national borders. However, in Western Europe and the United States multiple nationalities appear to be increasingly questioned in a context of integration and securitization. In the Netherlands, young people are specifically targeted by the incorporation policies, as they are believed to reflect the future of the nation. Often they are portrayed as citizens in the making. They should not only be taught what it means to be a citizen of the Netherlands, but also be prevented from radicalization and recruitment by terrorist groups. Young people with a foreign background have received special attention within these policies, both as youth at risk or as risky youth. An inquiry has been conducted amongst young people (18 - 30 years old) living in Amsterdam (The Netherlands) with different ethnic backgrounds. The paper discusses the preliminary results of the survey and shows how young Amsterdammers, especially multiple nationals, experience their citizenship(s) and the surrounding discourses.

5. **Camilla Nordberg**, University of Helsinki, Finland

Boundaries of Citizenship: The Case of the Roma and the Finnish Nation-State

The first group of Roma arrived in Finland in the 16th Century, which means that they cannot be understood as immigrants to any larger extent than other Finnish citizens. Their position at the margins of the nation-state, regardless of whether the focus is on a political, social, economic or cultural dimension, has throughout history provoked discussions about normalising, assimilating, integrating or even eliminating the Roma. Within the realm of this paper, based on my doctoral thesis in social policy, a cultural dimension of citizenship is introduced because of its potential to uncover the exclusionary yet also inclusionary mechanisms of the nation-state. Simultaneously, it challenges the problem-based emphasis which has long characterised research on the Romani people within the social sciences. Within the realm of this paper, I am particularly paying attention to how micro-level claims-making is intertwined with a broader context, and in particular, to what we can possibly learn from citizenship claims-making on a micro level regarding the national model of citizenship and the way in which it enables or constrains citizenship agency and the full participation and inclusion of all citizens.

6. **Bedriye Poyraz**, Anakara University, Turkey

Co-author Ayhan Yalcinkaya

Alevis' Pursuit for Equal Citizenship in Turkey

The concept of citizenship has always been a problematic area since the inception of Republic in Turkey. It has been defined, on the one hand, as constitutional, civil and political concept and, on the other hand, it refers to something religious, ethnic and general cultural beyond everyday politics. In this context, a Turkish citizen has been defined, ethnically, by his Turkishness and his religious affiliation, which is Sunni Muslim. Although the exact number is hard to determine, it is estimated that around 20 million Alevi Muslims live in Turkey and their political needs have been neglected for a long time. Alevis, being a heterodox group of people, were subject to many pressures and massacres during the Ottoman Empire and in Republican era. Although they consist of different groups such as Kurds and Arabs, they were accepted into the public sphere as being Turks. Yet, paradoxically, for not being Sunnis, they were perceived as a threat and excluded from the political arena. Starting with 1990s, the idea that Alevis have always believed and considered themselves as the real founders of the Turkish Republic yet they have suffered consequently. As a result of this suffering, as some

academics and politicians claimed, they fabricated an underdog identity for themselves in order to obtain equal citizenship, a pursuit driven by compensation and revenge. In other words, Alevis are after power and/or wish to integrate with political power for compensation and revenge of the past. In this study, we will analyse the citizenship notion in Alevi community (excluding its right-wing) and their search for equal citizenship within the context of democratic citizenship perception in Turkey, which is a very prolific research area due to its multi-ethnic, multi-cultural and multi-identity structure. Up until now, Alevis efforts to gain equal citizenship rights have usually been evaluated within center-periphery. But this approach neglects the fundamental differences between Alevi and Sunni Muslims and political attitudes that rise from these differences. These increasingly popular schema of explanation based on aggrievedness is trying to use the problem by channelling the right-wing tendency that exists in Alevis social system into whole movement. In this paper, we will attempt to analyze this problem by taking Alevis position in terms of state of liminality in Turkey.

7. **Erle Rikmann**, Tallinn University, Estonia

Citizenship and Political Communication in Estonia

Results of several surveys conducted in Estonia during the last years indicate that the estrangement between the public authority and the population continues to propagate. On one hand, there is lack of representation in running of the state, and the citizens do not feel that their interests are represented in political institutions. On the other hand, the so-called insufficiency of participation is increasing as well – people tend to abstain from voting, their interest in political processes decreases, and civic initiative in the decision-making process is still rather insufficient. Estrangement is enhanced further by the multiplicity of the political and cultural identities of people living in Estonia. Only 80 percent of the population of Estonia has Estonian citizenship; around 6 percent are citizens of Russia and 12 percent of the inhabitants do not possess any citizenship. Nevertheless, both implementation of the short-range political development plans of Estonian society and resolution of the main social problems faced by the government can only be achieved if the people are informed and involved in the decision-making process, incl. in the making of decisions that influence the development of the society. Civic society is considered as the mechanism making it possible. In my presentation I shall discuss the obstacles for civic participation in Estonia, driven from the diverse ways of political communication characteristic to the different citizenship-groups in society.

Session 2: Politics, Ideology and Minority Status
Tuesday 4th, 14:00-15:30, Room CLIC 5
Chair: Claudia Diehl

1. **Robert Kunovich**, University of Texas, USA

The Components of National Identity in Comparative Perspective

Despite great interest in the creation and maintenance of national identities, we know relatively little about similarities and differences in the ways that people define national identity across countries. Using survey data from the ISSP's 2003 National Identity II Module and contextual data from a variety of sources, I examine the relative importance of objectivist factors (e.g., being born in the country, etc.) to voluntarist factors (e.g., respecting political institutions, etc.) for defining national identity in thirty-three countries. Building on the work of Jones and Smith (2001, 'Individual and Societal Bases of National Identity: A Comparative Multilevel Analysis'; European Sociological Review 17: 103-118) I focus on the macro effects of internal differentiation (e.g., religious, linguistic, and ethnic diversity), economic development (e.g., globalization and post-industrialism), political development (e.g., governance), and military experience (e.g., past involvement in wars and military preparedness). Results from exploratory factor analyses suggest that there is considerable consistency in how individuals from different countries define national identity. Results from multilevel regression models suggest that economic and especially political development is associated with more inclusive definitions of national identity.

2. **Jose Manuel Leite Viegas**, ISCTE University Institute of Lisbon, Portugal

Political and Social Tolerance - particularities of the case of Portugal in the European Context

In earlier work on a European scale it was ascertained that, along with Denmark, Portugal presented the highest overall tolerance values among the 13 countries studied. At the time, to explain this situation, we made a distinction between structural tolerance, based on values and principles involving the acceptance of other forms of thinking and acting, and conjunctural tolerance, i.e. that resulting from the level of conflict with minority groups. The overall index of tolerance incorporated these two dimensions. With regard to the results for Portugal, the interpretation was as follows: structural tolerance improved over the years preceding the study but what seemed decisive to us was the contribution of conjunctural tolerance, in that this country registered a lower level of conflict than most of the European countries considered in relation to religious or political extremist groups. Five year later, we carried out a new survey with the same indicators of political and social discrimination, this time only in Portugal, with two goals: a) to ascertain whether or not the indices of tolerance in Portugal have been maintained; b) to make a new empirical contribution to the proposed hypothesis explaining the case of Portugal, with an analysis of discriminatory attitudes towards each minority group, in particular those involving religious and political extremism.

3. **Ahu Sumbas**, Hacettepe University, Turkey

Co-author Professor Ali Caglar, Hacettepe University, Turkey

Living with Differences in Harmony: A Research on Political Attitudes in the Province of Antakya, Turkey

The main aim of this research is to investigate and explain the relationships of different ethnic groups who peacefully live in Antakya. In history, it was not observed an inter-conflict between these different ethnic groups although they live in the same province for centuries. In the study, the political attitudes, political preferences, voting behaviours, the perceptions of both themselves and others, their thoughts on living together are mainly studied. The data of the study is mainly based on a field research. Both questionnaire and semi-structured interviews are used to collect the needed data. The research carried out on Arab Alawite (Nusayri), Arab and Turk Sunni, Arab Christian and Jewish people who live side by side in Antakya province. The sample of the study consists of 322 people (Arab-Alawite 99 people, Arab and Turk Sunni 140 people, Arab Christians 60 people, Jewish 9 people and the other 14 people). It is generally found that each group believes that they under-represented in the political life. Although there is no a clear conflict between them, it is discovered that there is an invisible line in their communications. However, they all are keen to have a peaceful life for future as it has been in the past.

4. **Katarzyna Warminska**, Jagiellonian University, Poland

Ethnic Status and Identity. The Politics of identity of Ethnic Minorities in Poland

Due to socio-political changes national and ethnic minorities in Poland have achieved full civil rights to reveal their identity. The two events however that have taken place in the recent years, namely the Polish National Census of 2002 which for the first time since the Worlds War II included a question concerning citizens' national identity and the passing of the Minority Bill in 2005, have to be regarded as truly momentous. The article elucidates identification dilemmas of some minority group's members (Polish Tartars, Roma People and Kaszubs) which have been evoked by the above mentioned socio-political context (the Census and the Bill). The can be noticed in the actions taken by ethnic organizations and in the ethnic discourse concerning round such issues as: "who we are", "what we are", "what is important for our group". I am going to present and analyze the results of impact of the official ethnic discourse proposed within the framework of the Census and the Bill upon the subtle in its essence matter of ethnicity. The ethnic identity of the above mentioned group members characterizes ethnocultural complexity. It renders manipulation of its symbolic content in a changing social context possible. It also however facilitates construction of a self image,

which, as C. Taylor wrote, is linked with moving within the social sphere of recognition, within which we negotiate our desired existence with the one the others' are willing to give us.

5. **Dr Niamh Hourigan**, University College Cork, Ireland

From Cultural Nationalism to Rooted Cosmopolitanism: The Irish language movement and Immigrant Language Rights

This paper outlines the findings of a current research project focusing on the ideological challenges faced by Irish language activists in coping with the challenge of multiculturalism as increasing immigration to Ireland generates greater linguistic and cultural diversity. The findings of this research are significant because difficulties in reconciling linguistic nationalism with broader language rights are indicative of the greater complexities in creating a more inclusive discourse of Irish national identity. This process is essential to the long-term harmonious co-existence of increasingly diverse immigrant and indigenous cultures in Ireland. This research suggests that Irish language activists are espousing a form of 'limited rooted cosmopolitanism', as a means of responding to the challenge of multiculturalism.

Session 3 Religion and Minority Status
Tuesday 4th, 16:00-17:30, Room CLIC 5
Chair: Tadas Leoncikas

1. **Ms Anna Melnikova**, Russian Social State University, Russia

Co-author Nataliya Ikonnikova, Russian Institute for Cultural Studies, Russia

The Bashkir Old-worshippers as cultural minority in contemporary Russia

The groups of Old-worshippers in Bashkir Republic were the subjects of study. The family's histories, observation and local archive files were used. The transformations of cultural identity, religious beliefs in connection with political, ideological, and economic oppression were traced. The study revealed that a lot of endogenous cultural features had been lost, including some rules of worship, the custom to live in secured communities, getting endogamy married, not watching TV, not to work for an employer in case of women, and so on. But some significant values, social norms and crafts had been kept both Old-worshippers staying in Old-worshippers' villages and those who migrate to towns and cities. This values and norms control the relation to labour, to family (under the conditions of religious community breakdown), and of course to Faith. The question is what is the future of this minority? Are there some common mechanisms of cultural identity and social relations transformations considering Old-worshippers groups in different regions of Russia? What is the peculiarity of Old-worshippers in Bashkir Republic as region with composite ethnic and religious situation?

2. **Miss Marta Warat**, Jagiellonian University, Poland

Can we live together? Islam, Europe and the idea of equality

The presence of Muslims in Europe poses new challenges to pluralism in European democracies since a balance between the tolerance of differences and the conformity of societies must be reached. It is seen especially with reference to the issues of religious freedom, tolerance and the public expression of faith. This paper examines the complex and fluid relationship between Muslims and the wider European societies and states in terms of racial and religious equality. A series of events such as the Rushdie Affair, the affair of the headscarves, the September 11 terrorist attacks, the murder of Theo van Gogh, the riots in France, the Madrid and London bombings and the Danish Cartoon Affair have shown the links between the processes of alienation, marginalization and radicalization of Muslim communities in Europe. They are seen as a consequence of the fail of immigration policy and social discrimination of the immigrants. On the other hand, they have also strengthened the negative images of Muslims among Europeans. I will try to show how Muslims and Europeans in different contexts discus, criticize, reformulate, rethink or reject the concept of equality. By referring to the "Muslim Affairs" and relevant dimension of inequality, the issue of stereotypical generalization, the range and forms of discrimination, Islamophobia and xenophobia and the lack of dialogue and insufficient integration policy will be discussed.

3. **Stanislaw Burdziej**, Nicolas Copernicus University, Poland

Voice of Disinherited or New Mainstream? Religious Media in Poland

Scholars and journalists often risk doubtful generalizations while discussing church-state relations in Poland. Many fail to appreciate the internal divisions between different groups of Catholics, as well as within the church hierarchy, while the church is no longer a monolith it used to be under the communist regime. This article tries to show a more nuanced view of this issue by analyzing the mounting and still unresolved conflict between the conservative religious radio station - Radio Maryja, largely independent and uncontrolled by the church, and the Polish Episcopate. This analysis should give a fairly complete, though complicated picture of church-state relations in Poland after 1989 in general, and after the double elections of 2005 in particular. Even though the radio's worldview collides with liberal mainstream and is ridiculed as a 'voice of the disinherited', the radio succeeded in mobilizing the greatest number of people in a single sustained initiative. No other social movement in Poland can claim a success of similar proportions.

4. **Ariel Zielinski**, Nicolaus Copernicus University, Poland

Religious Identity and Pluralisation of Religion. Catholic movements in Poland

After almost 20 years of intensive social and cultural changes in Poland, the pluralisation on the field of religion is rather small, however, it is in progress. Certain numbers of new religious movements have come into being in the religious market in Poland, but the most significant phenomenon is the diversification of religious stances inside of the dominant religion, which is the Catholicism. That phenomenon is distinctly visible in analyzing of catholic in-church movements and organizations which are quite polarized. Although they remain in Roman Catholic Church structure, they might be seen as having minority status (some of them even perceive themselves in this category). The social conflict they are involved, manifests in a few crossing fields that force them to re-defining their catholic identity. Some of them stay on strongly traditional positions; some tend to modernize the Roman Catholic Church. The groups situated on the second end of this continuum are open to relations with other Christian minorities, what makes their identity more problematic. There is a number of groups that have left the Roman Catholic Church and following directions of their development is interesting in the context above-mentioned. In my paper I concern mainly with that issue. I try also to point out several factors shaping religious identities and the religious market in Poland.

5. **Radoslaw Tyrala**, AGH University of Science and Technology, Poland

Unbelievers in Contemporary Poland as a Cultural Minority

Poland is one of the most homogenous European country's in the aspect of religiousness. Over 90% of its citizens declare their attachment to Catholicism. Thus, axionormative culture based on Catholicism is a dominant culture in Poland. As a result of that situation all communities not identified with this denomination may be treated as cultural minorities, including the community of unbelievers. The main subject of my paper is to describe a situation of unbelievers as a minority group in contemporary Poland. I will try to give answers to such questions as: How Polish unbelievers cope with the status of minority group? Are they (do they feel) discriminated in the country with such a high rate of religiousness? If they are, what are the specific forms of that discrimination? Is atheism an important element of their identity? How believers and unbelievers perceive each other? I also want to pay attention to the issue of relativity of Polish unbelievers; minority status. Before the transformation of political system in Poland believers were cultural minority discriminated by unbelievers (despite numerical superiority), because atheistic ideology was officially promoted by the socialist state authorities.

Session 4: Family and Gender Issues
Wednesday 5th, 09:00-11:00, Room CLIC 5
Chair: Maria Szmeja

1. **Mrs Irena Kasparova**, Masaryk University, Czech Republic

Marriages between Czechs and Ukrainian immigrants: its face of Janus

Marriage among Czech population is on the decrease, yet when a couple gets married, it is assumed they are getting married of their own free will and for love: if both partners are Czechs. Should one of them be an immigrant, marriage is scarred by a stigma as supposedly arranged, paid for or even fictive. What would most Czech couples perceive as unnatural and undesirable – namely entering a marriage as a form of economic transaction – many immigrants choose as their strategy of gaining legal entry into the Czech society. Article exploits marriage between Czechs and Ukrainian immigrants. It is argued that this marriage is socially acknowledged only if it lasts in time – a condition not present among the marriage of the nationals. Such union has a Janus face. On one hand marriage is a result of love and togetherness, on the other side arranged marriage. Simple exchange of money, which nevertheless carries about a clear stigma not attached to other economic transactions. The exchange creates obligations, often resulting in physical abuse, psychological damage, social status reduction and total exclusion. My arguments are grounded in my biographical interview data with Ukrainian immigrants, part of international project FEMAGE, Czech Republic 2006.

2. **Ms Vicki Harman**, Royal Holloway, University of London, UK

The support networks of lone white mothers of mixed-parentage children: the interplay of race, racism and identity

The rising number of mixed-parentage young people in Britain is increasingly receiving official recognition, for example with the inclusion of a 'mixed' category in the 2001 census. A review of the literature reveals that whilst the majority of research has focused primarily on children's rather than mothers' experiences, critical questions have been asked about the parenting by lone white mothers of mixed-parentage children. Such questions include mothers' ability to understand their children's experiences of racism and to provide the necessary resources for positive racial/ethnic identity development. Despite this critical commentary, very little research has explored the support available to, and utilised by mothers. This paper draws on in-depth qualitative interviews and questionnaires completed by 30 lone white mothers of mixed-parentage children in Britain, in order to explore how they feel about their support networks and to consider areas in which more support is needed. A particular emphasis will be placed on mothers' desires to support their children in terms of racial/ethnic identity development and dealing with racism, and the complex roles of their formal and informal support networks in relation to these areas.

3. **Dr Sally Hines**, Leeds University, UK

(Trans)Forming Gender: Negotiating Transgender Identities and Discourses of Citizenship

This paper aims to contribute to recent sociological debates about identity constructions and formations, and identity status. Drawing on qualitative research, it will explore how transformations in gendered 'ways of being' and 'ways of seeing' map onto wider debates around identity politics and discourses of citizenship. The paper will explore social, cultural and legislative developments around transgender in the UK. These shifts suggest that gender diversity is acquiring visibility in contemporary society. Such moves may indicate that gender diverse people themselves are experiencing greater levels of social inclusion; moving from the minority situated margin to the centred status of citizen. Indeed, recent UK legislation (the Gender Recognition Act, 2004) has granted new citizenship rights for many transgender people. Yet the paper will caution against an assured trajectory of (trans) identity transformation. Rather, normative binary understandings of 'gender' underpin recent cultural and legislative shifts, which have given way to individual and collective tensions around identity status and the desirability of assimilation. Thus whilst some forms of gender diversity are benefiting from recent social developments, other transgender identity practices have

become further marginalised. The paper will thus locate transgender identity politics and citizenship debates as contested terrains within plural society.

4. **Dr Giovanni Porfido**, Durham University, UK

Queer in/visibility and visual citizenship

The paper explores the question of queer visual exclusion in public visual media. In past decades television has become one of the most pervasive and powerful media and social life is increasingly mediated by television. Hoverer, terrestrial broadcasting still operates on the assumption of national audiences and households' heterosexuality. Homosexual viewing constituencies are hardly ever acknowledged by public broadcasters such as the BBC or ITV. The lack of visual representation of homosexuality in mainstream television has two main implications. Firstly under-representation and misrepresentation have an enormous impact on the level of subjectivity and patterns of identity formation. Negative stereotyping generates self-hatred and distorts the public perception of the queer community. Second, it reveals how the 'publicness' of public services and broadcasting needs to be re-evaluated and a greater attention must be paid to accommodate the visual rights and need of queer viewing constituencies. The paper will assess risks and potentials of representational visibility: visual assimilation, mainstreaming of homosexual identity, and visual governmentality. Ultimately, it emphasises the importance of cultural visibility to encourage the social inclusion of gays in multicultural/visual Britain and to promote equal and democratic opportunities of visual and social citizenship.

5. **Dr Tam Sanger**, Queen's University of Belfast, Northern Ireland

Transpeople's intimate partnerships and the negotiation of citizenship

The UK's Gender Recognition Act (2004) affords transpeople the opportunity to alter the gender recorded on their birth certificates. For many this is a welcome acknowledgement of 'true' identity, whereas others have pointed to the limits and inadequacies of the Act. This paper considers the narratives of both transpeople and their partners in relation to intimate partnerships and citizenship status. I focus in particular upon the ways in which gender, sexuality and intimacy are both fashioned and delimited by the parameters of the law. The Civil Partnership Act (2004) shall also be considered, due to the interconnections between it and the GRA, with one of the major issues for transpeople and their partners being the necessity for existing marriages to be annulled before a gender recognition certificate may be attained. The CPA allows for those affected to regain legal recognition of their partnership, but in an arguably less socially acceptable form. In addition, the GRA is still premised upon a binary conceptualisation of gender, with transpeople able to alter their legal gender from male to female and vice-versa, but not to, for example, no gender. The paper draws upon data collected during my PhD research.

6. **Dr Arturas Tereskinas**, Vytautas Magnus University, Lithuania

Hidden Counterpublics: Gay Men, Sexual Marginalization and Citizenship in Lithuania

This paper focuses on the Lithuanian gay male subculture as a counter-public discourse. According to the queer theorist Michael Warner, a counter-public „iterates different or repudiated forms of stranger sociability;" it maintains "an awareness of its subordinate status"(2002). Analyzing 25 semi-structured interviews with Lithuanian gay males, the paper asks how they construct themselves as subjects in private and public spaces dominated by institutionalized heterosexuality. In what ways do gay males relate to the public discourse about them and their own sexual marginalization? How does the public/private divide related to the issues of secrecy and disclosure, discrimination and tolerance emerge in gay's life narratives? Analyzed interviews point to anonymity, isolation, surveillance, invisibility, and exhibitionism in gay males' lives. They can be interpreted not only in terms of repression and discrimination but also as in terms of power and pleasure. Actively participating in the counter-publics of sex and gender, Lithuanian gays create new forms of intimate association and affect. At the same time they define, in most cases implicitly, their sense of belonging and (sexual) citizenship. The paper also uses extensive data from the latest opinion surveys about homosexuality and Lithuanian mass media texts to supplement the interview material.

Session 5: Social Space, Social Time and Minority Issues
Wednesday 5th, 14:00-15:30, Room CLIC 5
Chair: Camilla Nordberg

1. **Professor Mikko Lagerspetz**, Åbo Akademi University, Finland

Processes of minority building

It is widely accepted, that "nations" are no natural or spontaneous phenomena, but have emerged as results of conscious processes of nation building by social movements and elites. On the other hand, "national and ethnic minorities" are usually viewed of as leftovers of this process, possibly as potential nations of future. Here, a contradiction can be seen between the ontological statuses given to the two different concepts. As we discuss nation building, we should take into account the parallel process of minority building, through which minority identities are constructed, reproduced and through which they find (or fail to find) legitimacy. In this context, identity is understood as an expression of a person's perceived relation to his or her environment. Minorities, in turn, are defined as discursive constructs that enable initiating joint action and the development of a corresponding identity within a target group. The process is partially pursued by members of the target population, partially by the "host nation" and/or international actors. The process is discussed with the help of examples from Finland and Estonia.

2. **Dr Tadas Leoncikas**, Institute for Social Research, Lithuania

Roma as a social status: case of a ghetto settlement in Vilnius

In spite of the fact that research of social construction of ethnicity dominates ethnicity studies, it has rarely been applied to the case of Roma. Analysis of a ghettoized Roma settlement in Lithuania helps seeing that society can see "Roma" as a particular caste without allowing its members to change their social position. Following the distinction between a social construct of ethnicity and a social group (Brubaker's 'ethnicity without groups'), the conventional approach to status as a set of particular social roles is used for disclosing the limits to the social mobility of the Roma. On the basis of survey data, one can trace an increasing social distance towards Roma throughout the last 10-15 years. By now, the Roma became the most disliked ethnic group in a country, and there is a range of indicators that their social exclusion has deepened. Media images of drug-trade and poverty from a ghettoized settlement in the outskirts of Vilnius became an icon associated with the Roma. Factor analysis reveals that Roma are associated by the majority with a set of 'socially problematic' groups such as former criminals, drug-addicts, or alcoholics, and not with a set of other ethnic groups (no matter, liked or disliked ones). At the same time, both Roma and society tend to expect that Roma will socially advance only through the narrow niches of musical or other craft occupations, without encouraging other channels of social mobility. Although socially mobile Roma tend to distance themselves both from negative images and from real contacts with people from a ghettoized settlement, they encounter prejudice anyway. Thus individual advancement, although suggested by majority, is in fact being hampered, and social mobility depends on change of a group status.

3. **Jacek Gadecki**, Nicolaus Copernicus University, Poland

New social milieus - gated communities in Polish urban landscape

Gated Communities (GC) can be seen as a representation of a new kind of fragmented identity - defined by categories of minority and majority group at the same time. This global, urban phenomenon then seems to be the most radical consequence of post-modern fragmentation of identity and space. The 'liquid' identity status needs to be anchored somehow in the postmodern society and gated communities are a response to this need in that they are new spaces of identification - a modernised millieu. Polish GC's are the most radical example of dynamic change and an ongoing negotiation of class identity in the process of economic and social transformation throughout Central and Eastern Europe. Guarded estates - created by establishing physical boundaries - form new minority groups 'behind the walls'. Relatively small, these separated communities located in voluntary ghettos at the same time become the dominant groups as gating is promoted as a new way of life.

GC's establish new cultural patterns and produce imaginations of success and prestige which are attractive for the majority of Polish society. These new milieus create a new identity based more on the lifestyle than on the attributes of 'income' or 'title', alone. In addition, milieus with their own internal life have developed new forms of old class identities. The traditional class boundaries, which run vertically are joined by horizontal 'cleavages' that are perhaps even more effective at creating distances between social groups.

4. **Dr David Parker**, University of Nottingham, UK

Co-author Dr Miri Song, University of Kent, UK

Our Space? Ethnicity and online social networks

On-line social activity has attracted considerable popular and scholarly interest, yet there has been little empirical analysis of how ethnic identities are expressed and potentially transformed by these emerging communicative spheres. This paper draws on quantitative and qualitative data from a funded research study of internet use among the British Born Chinese population to explore the following questions: How are ethnic identities presented and discussed on different on-line media such as discussion forums, blogs and social networking sites?; Are there gendered differences in patterns of use? What intra-national and transnational networks are forged through on-line social practices? What new orientations to China and East Asia are formulated through these interactions? Has China's emergence as a global power prompted an on-line expression of long-distance diasporic nationalism? What sentiments do long-established British Chinese residents express towards recent migrants from China through on-line discourse? Our research suggests that on-line social activity is a crucial site for the expression of complex, contradictory emotions about ethnic categories.

5. **Dr Maria Szmeja**, Jagiellonian University, Poland

Why do the Poles remember history in different way?

My research interests focus on social memory, on memory of the group history alive in contemporary Polish society. Its manifestation can be observed in various social situations and it concerns various communities. An example are neighbouring community relations which in last few years have been presented differently in the 'oral history' of families or in the 'private' history of communities and politician speeches and differently in historical analyses conducted at state level. Nowadays, the Poles not only learned new facts from their history, but they also had to re-interpret. The official historians' elaboration lost their former importance: Polish People decided to return to history transmitted directly within groups. This knowledge seems important for the formation of both their individual and group identity. People feel that they belong to a group which has its own history. As Philip Abrams said, society must be understood as a process constructed historically by individuals who are constructed historically by society. It is often discovered that collective identity precedes memory and determines it.

RS 14: Resisting Neoliberalism

Convener: David Miller, Strathclyde University, UK

Session 1: Resisting Neoliberalism in action 1: Another world is possible!
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room W524
Chair: William Dinan

1. **Danièle Obono**, University of Paris, France

The campaigns against fuel price hike: resisting neo-liberalism in Nigeria

This paper will deal with the popular mass movements spearheaded by the trade-unions in Nigeria against the fuel price increases as one of the major resistance movement in this country against neo-liberalism. Since the return of a civilian regime there have been about ten fuel price increases, indicating the dedication to neo-liberal policies of the two successive Obasanjo governments. But each time, the Nigerian civil society, with the labour movement at its head, has been calling for mass protests. Those actions have always earned wide popular support and forced the government to back own. The battle over fuel price hike also touches a fundamental question at the heart of the whole Nigerian machinery: the management of the country's highly coveted oil revenues. In putting their fingers on this highly sensitive question the trade unions and their allies have become to be seen as the only real political opposition to the government. But they are also faced with contradictions when it comes to confronting not only the social effects of neo-liberal policies, but their underlying logic. So, the ambiguous attitude of the trade-union leadership toward the whole privatization process poses some strategic problems for building a real resistance to neo-liberalism.

2. **Dr Patricia McCafferty**, University of Strathclyde, Scotland

Loosening the grip of the 'Iron Chancellor'?: Resisting neo-liberal modernisation in the UK Civil Service

The impact of the increasing influence of the key features of the state's adoption of a neo-liberal perspective in the public sector has been well documented in respect of financing 'reform' and 'modernisation' via private sector means (see, for example, Monbiot 1999; Pollock 2005). Less well documented, perhaps, is the import of a neo-liberal thrust in public sector employment relations and its corollary drive towards 'efficiency' and 'customer focused' reform that 'releases resources to the frontline' of service delivery and how this impacts on key groups of public sector workers and those who depend on their services. This paper explores the impact of the drive to force down public spending by undertaking a cull of the so-called 'bowler-hated bureaucrats' in the UK Civil Service, arguing that this media (and New Labour government) construction is far removed from the reality of a low-paid, increasingly marginalised workforce. Focusing on the workers in the Department for Work and Pensions (DWP), it also examines how ironically this cull is taking place during a period of large scale 'transformation' of key services and, in particular, a radical overhaul of welfare benefits. The paper also discusses the interconnectedness of how neo-liberalism is experienced by welfare workers and their customers. Based on analyses of media accounts and official documentation, as well as interviews with DWP workers and workers from other departments during the national Civil Service strikes that have taken place since Gordon Brown controversial Spending Review announced the loss of tens of thousands of jobs in 2004, the paper discusses the nature and contours of resistance to Brown's neo-liberal 'prudence for a purpose'. It suggests two key conclusions can be reached in respect of resisting neo-liberalism by public sector workers. Firstly, the Government has set its face against a Civil Service that is militant on an unprecedented scale and, secondly, these workers are fighting to retain an ideal of public services, especially welfare services, that is very far removed from what is promoted by the neo-liberal approach adopted by the 'Iron Chancellor'.

3. **Dr Sarah Glynn**, University of Edinburgh, Scotland

Fighting Neoliberalism at Home

This paper will look at campaigns by tenants and residents fighting housing privatisation and gentrification. It will include my own action research with tenants in Dundee but also look at campaigns taking place elsewhere. I am currently co-editing an international comparative study on neoliberalism and housing that has a chapter on fighting back, and this would be an opportunity to examine some of the examples covered in that chapter and discuss the lessons for future action. It will discuss the particular problems of this type of campaign, but also the possibilities of linking up different struggles.

Session 2: Resisting Neoliberalism in action 2: Land and Rural resistance, Tuesday 4th, 14.00- 15.30, Room W524
Chair: Alastair McIntosh

1. **Dr Susie Jacobs**, Manchester Metropolitan University, UK

Gender, agrarian reforms and rural women's movements

Agrarian and land reform movements have become more prominent in the last decade, due to events in Brazil, South Africa and (especially) Zimbabwe. Parallel to this, women's movements and networks have re-emerged, particularly around issues of violence and legal rights. However, most women's movements are urban and where rural women's movements exist, they tend to be weak. This paper asks why gender issues have been sidelined within agrarian reform movements, and explores what tensions exist. Most models of agrarian reform are populist in nature, privileging men as 'household heads'. The paper compares several historical and contemporary cases of land reform; most of these have resulted in a loss of rights and autonomy for wives. Women form the majority of agriculturalists in many areas, however, and consciousness of their claims is growing. In a few contemporary cases rural women have organised independently. The paper compares several women's movements for land and land rights in Africa, Asia and Latin America. Must women's struggles for land rights take the form of individual titling, as many have? Poorer rural women (the great majority) are likely to lose out in market conditions. Is gender equity a potential within redistributionist agrarian reform movements?

2. **Fiona Mackenzie**, Carleton University, Canada

'This is where the New World is now!': property, nature and the political possibilities of community land ownership, Scotland

The words of Calum MacLellan, cited in the title, marked what is known locally as Independence Day, the taking over by the community of the 92,000 acre South Uist Estate in November 2006 after 400 years of absentee landlordism. This action and that of other community trusts that have bought out large estates is changing the map of the Highlands and Islands. But, claims MacLellan, their significance goes beyond Scotland; it is global. By removing land from circuits of global capital, the action directly challenges the norms of the historically cast 'New World' that has defined itself by subscription to processes of privatisation and enclosure instead of an ethics of a collectively constructed local. This paper considers how notions of property and nature are reworked through community land ownership and how a new politics at odds with neoliberalism is created

3. **Dr Giovanni Folliero**, Università della Calabria, Italy

Re-existence vs rural governance

Innovative collective practices have taken place in European rural areas since 70s, showing the concrete possibility to live rurality in several ways. However EU institutions demonstrated not to understand – and then not to encourage – new socio-economic dynamics; currently their attempt is to lead new phenomena again in the old explanatory scheme, i.e. Fordist organization. This situation is particularly significant in agriculture that represents a main feature in rural productive activity. Economic innovations in farming depends more and more

on “novelties” surrounded by collective strategies, at least because of the “squeeze on agriculture” (J.D. van der Ploeg). While profits decrease, on the other hand marginal subjects are suffering this situation, experiencing the attempt to control their territories and to build a resistance through collective strategies; but they face at the same time a new attempt by the State to produce government in a post fordist organization: governance. Since in the Empire (A. Negri and M. Hard) life itself turns into the source of social conflicts, in rural areas “bio-power” on life becomes the principal means through which capitalism try to control nature and to build new equilibrium beyond what has been called the break of “co-evolution” (V. Shiva). Rurality, in fact, is defined by “co-production” of society and nature and has historically been defined by a certain kind of equilibrium broken by modernization. Nowadays rural movements recreate the “co-evolution” to the extent they try to defend different “modes of ordering” the world, modes that respect the principles of “co- production” between society and nature. The focus will be around a case of study in a semi-peripheric area in the south of Italy.

4. **Dr Annamaria Vitale**, Università della Calabria, Italy

Beyond empowerment: alternative visions at work

In the era of Empire, life has become the field of social conflicts, and hence territory of what Michel Foucault has called ‘bio-powers’, in the form of ‘governamentality’. This explains why ‘rurality’ – and the elements surrounding the definition of rurality – has become a contested terrain, around which innumerable collective practices (for example critical consumption, solidal economy, social enterprises, Solidal Buying Groups, and so on) are stimulating new directions of analysis (as, for example, the stream of “stop the growth”). The paper intends to explore the novelty of these new collective actions, by utilizing two interpretative frames: the debate of the 80s on the ‘new social movements’ (Touraine, Melucci, Offe) and (part of) the theory of ‘multitudes’ (Negri, Hardt, Virno). It will be shown that these new forms of political action have the potential for a paradigm shift, in that they are not only producing resistance: involving the transformation of individual and collective daily life, they constitute an immediate practical creation of an alternative world vision.

Session 3: Resisting Neoliberalism in action 3: Ethnicity and communities of resistance, Tuesday 4th, 16.00 -17.30, Room W524
Chair: Tbc

1. **Maria Teresa Martinez**, University of Strathclyde, UK

Indigenous Resistance: in search of a post-neoliberal civilization?

Indigenous people are survivors. They have resisted the colonization of their territory and their soul for hundreds of years. Nowadays, the neo-colonization era has taken the shape of mega- projects and transnational corporations operating in their territory, competing for the precious natural resources they have traditionally preserved. Our hunger for development in the North, and our over-consumerism is triggering the cultural and biological extinction of the last originary People, as we consume more than our fair share of the earth resources, exploiting resources in the South in order to satisfy our Northern demands. The extractive policy of the neo-liberal machine not only plunders resources and destroys habitats in the South, but it also weakens one of strongest movements against neo-liberalism. The indigenous way of life represents a worrying alternative to the Neoliberal model. In the indigenous model the collective interest prevails over the individual profit, the sustainable management of the forest prevails over the absurd over-exploitation of non-renewable resources, and the self-subsistence prevails over the consumerism. The most fundamental challenge to capitalism, though, comes from communal ownership of resources because it denies the legitimacy of private property rights. This model is also inspiring many people and movements beyond the indigenous frontier, and this is a threat for the neoliberal interests. But neoliberal policies do not come without resistance. The indigenous resistance has a background of “survival” difficult to find in any other resistance movements. This paper will analyze the indigenous resistance movement, or we could better say “indigenous resistance movements”, as a way of survival. It will explore their strengths and weaknesses and the division strategies used by the industry and the states to dissolve this resistance. The paper also discusses that one of the main neo-liberal mechanisms to extinguish the indigenous resistance is the control over their territories, although ironically this could be the most

important source of resistance. One of the main claims of indigenous organizations is the lack of a prior and informed consultation regarding concessions of traditional land to oil, mining, logging, environmental services, and conservation companies. International Labour Organization Convention 169 is a great tool for indigenous claims on their right to be consulted, although its text is not clear in many aspects and therefore subject to ambiguous interpretations. The paper concludes that in order to resist in this environment of pressure, division, and “land piracy”, the main coping mechanisms of the indigenous movement are their cosmovision and identity, their rights over their territory, the international law and the political solidarity of movements around the globe that are also in search of a post-neoliberal civilization.

2. **Dr Miles Larmer**, Keele University, UK

Anti-neoliberal discourses in African popular politics: the 2006 Zambian election

Resistance to neo-liberal economic policies has been growing in much of sub-Saharan Africa in recent years, often expressed in social movements against privatisation. However, in contrast to Latin America, this has found little expression in electoral politics. Donor dependency and debt conditionality have prevented the development of political parties prepared to campaign against neo-liberal policies, despite their evident unpopularity. The 2006 Zambian elections provided an important break from this norm. The opposition Patriotic Front (PF) party, led by Michael Sata, won substantial support by expressing significant aspects of popular discontent with privatisation and with the wider outcomes of neo-liberal economic policies, particularly the activities of foreign-owned transnational corporations in the privatised copper and cobalt mining industries. In doing so, PF gained 28% of the vote, winning every urban seat and every urban local authority. Since the election, PF’s anti-neoliberal rhetoric has succeeded in changing the terms of the political debate in Zambia. This paper analyses the discourse of the election campaign and situates it in the context of wider protests against and discontent with the impact of economic liberalisation. The paper also addresses the question of whether this election is the first significant African example of the electoral expression of alternative left-nationalist politics of the type witnessed in Latin America in recent years and, if so, whether we can expect to see similar expressions in electoral politics elsewhere, in a context of debt reduction and reduced donor leverage on domestic policy-making.

3. **Mr Kristopher Gibson**, Manchester Met/Gothenburg University, Sweden/Manchester

Transatlantic Neoliberal Committments:Bringing The Third World Home

The paper begins by historical and conceptual analysis of the term Neo-liberalism, attempting to elucidate its guiding assumptions and consequent effects. After a more general world view is discerned, the focus of the paper will be on the role and effects that the US & UK exert over their respective domestic populations. The paper assumes that these two ‘Warrior States’ are uncontroversially the bulwarks of a historical and modern Neo-liberal ideology and seeks to examine the nature and role that this prescription has over the domestic populace. The social, political, economic, military framework and interplay, of each state will be substantively examined, characterized by both a creative and systematic approach. In order to then try and gain some perspective, a subsidiary and less substantive analysis will take the role of a comparative method, in the cross-examination between the US & UK and other first world Nation-States. The paper then seeks to debunk the notion of ‘National interest’ and concludes that this official term and slogan is absurd, only accurately meriting (if anything) an ironic and Kafkaesque like interpretation.

Session 4: The World Social Forum movement as resistance
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room W524
Chair: David Miller

1. **Dr Alexandra Plows**, Cardiff University, UK

Science and Society, and Human Genetics Workshops at the ESF, London 2004; Emerging Networks, Core Frames

At the ESF, London, in 2004, prime movers generated several workshops under two related categories: science and society; and human genetic and related medical bio technologies. As part of a broader project, 'embedded' qualitative research 'snap- shotted' these workshops. The aim was firstly to identify which issues [frames] were raised, in relation to 'single issues', such as risks of specific technological applications, and 'bigger picture' frames. The impacts of globalised neo-liberalism on [bio] science and health/environment, and the lack of citizen participation in science agenda- setting, were amongst key recurring themes. Secondly, the research traced the use of the ESF as a 'convergence space' by those participating in these workshops. The initiation of the workshops by prime movers benchmarked network and issue emergence within the broad ESF/activist milieu. The workshops enabled all participants to engage in capacity building and mobilisation; through the dissemination of information, the development of meaning construction- knowledge stakes- and developing campaign and network ties. Network trails were also traced post the ESF, as actors engaged in policy moves and 'bio-degradable' protest events. A further research aim was to engage directly in the workshops, contributing to social capacity- building; also the aim of this presentation.

2. **Mr Mikael Rönkkö**, Helsinki University, Finland

Debate on nature of WSF

Open space or political bazaar?: Debate on the nature of the World Social Forum This paper aims to analyze the debate on the nature of the World Social Forum (WSF), particularly the internal debate of the WSF between two alternatives visions which see WSF mainly as an open space or mainly as centrally organized social movement. Defenders of the open space have declared that WSF is not "a social movement", while the critics of the open space have declared that WSF has developed to the political bazaar. These two competing vision are elaborated by analyzing their discourse and framings, identifying traditions and presuppositions they attach to the social movements, and the concepts of democracy they advocate. Paper will describe the WSF process and structures, look at more closely some central documents, discuss the definitions of the open space and the social movements, and look at the results of the existing surveys on the WSF participants and their social background (gender, age, profession), associative experiences, forms of political participation, confidence in the institutions and identification with the movement, and analyze how well this data on participants fits to the presuppositions of the two alternative visions of WSF.

3. **Dr Graeme Chesters**, Bradford University, UK

Co-authors Ms Michal Osterweil, University of North Carolina, USA & Dr Ian Welsh, Cardiff University, Wales

Encountering the Forum: Agency, Subject and Space

Social Forums were conceived as spaces of encounter. As the Zapatistas noted, encounters offer a mirror and a lens, a means to reflect struggles and to focus energies. In this methodology, resistance is refracted through the experiences of others and our struggles are changed, opened and multiplied through iteration. During the fifth WSF in Porto Alegre a group of intellectuals and activists, many of who are members of the International Secretariat of the WSF, proposed the 'Porto Alegre Manifesto' a set of twelve demands articulated 'by' the WSF. This was followed in 2006 by the Bamako Appeal, which rehearsed similar arguments in an attempt to contribute to 'the emergence of a new and popular historical subject'. Both documents were met with considerable consternation amongst those who valued the 'open space' of the forum and for whom the search for a 'subject' was conceived to be politically and theoretically problematic.This workshop will examine the arguments (political

and theoretical) for resistance to such proposals and the temptation they represent to try and translate social force into traditional forms of political agency. It will draw upon the participants' work describing the linking of heterogeneous elements through the emergent formation of cultural/political 'consistencies' and their role within the politics of the alternative globalisation and social justice movements.

4. **Dr Miles Larmer**, Keele University, UK

Connecting the Local to the Global: Southern African Social Movements and the 2007 Nairobi World Social Forum

How relevant is the anti-globalisation movement to the ideas and activities of social movements seeking to achieve economic justice and greater democratic accountability in Southern Africa? Case study research in four Southern African countries (Zimbabwe, Zambia, Malawi and Swaziland) indicates that, whilst aspects of the anti-globalisation approach resonate with civil society and social movement actors (for example, an emphasis on mass participation, and the internationalisation of campaigning), the global social justice movement itself frequently displays the characteristics of globalisation: remoteness of decision-making; a profound (yet largely unacknowledged) inequality of access to resources; and an imposed and uniform organisational form that does not take account of local conditions. The World Social Forum (WSF) held in Nairobi in January 2007 provided many Southern African social movement actors with their first opportunity to participate in the global manifestation of the anti-globalisation movement. An assessment of the effectiveness of this participation leads to the conclusion that the WSF is severely limited in its capacity to provide an effective forum for the expression of the grievances and aspirations of these actors. However, the hosting of national Social Forums, adapted to widely varying national conditions and with regard to Southern African states which implement aspects of globalisation in very different ways, appears to provide an important new form of mobilisation that draws on particular elements of anti-globalisation praxis.

Session 5: Resistance studies: roundtable
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 -15.30, Room W524
Chair: Eveline Lubbers

1. **Mathias Klang**, Chalmers, Sweden

Co-authors Mona Lilja, School of Global Studies, Sweden & Stellan Vinthagen, School of Global Studies, Sweden

Understanding "Digital Resistance"

Our paper explore the state of a specific method of resistance: ICT based collective resistance ("digital resistance") and in particular the maturity and description of digital resistance. Of particular interest to this study is the role of technological infrastructure in forming the content and form of acts of resistance. While resistance is distinctive as a challenge which might undermine power, it is manifold and continually invented and one of its forms are, we propose, digital. Even though Internet is a new political arena the development of movement activity has been fast and impressive. Some interpret this as a danger ("cyperterrorism"), others as a promise of a new democratic and interactive future. There is a need for empirically based analysis enabling us to understand the heterogenous expressions of the "digitalisation" of oppositional politics. Some use digital communication as simply a faster and more efficient method, others, with great ICT knowledge, act more skilled than security firms or anti-terrorist agencies. The variation is enormous but the existing empirical knowledge is still shallow. Our analysis develops a typology which describes forms of resistance, enemies, goals and technological strategy among groups. And finally we discuss the added possibilities and limitations with digital resistance.

2. **Stellan Vinthagen**, School of Global Studies, Sweden

Co-author Mona Lilja, School of Global Studies, Sweden

The State of Resistance Studies

Our paper describes various existing theories and concepts related to what could be called "resistance studies" an interdisciplinary field of social research which is still underdeveloped, contradictory and indistinct. In contrast to the discourse on "power" resistance is typically described as either destructive or unsophisticated. Still, as Foucault claims , where power exists, we will also find resistance. We understand resistance as a response to power; it is a practice that challenge and negotiate, and which might undermine power. Depending on the definition of power, different types of activities will count as resistance. But resistance is, like power, a part of social life; not exceptional or asocial, but often relational within networks of productive social interactions. Resistance is distinctive yet manifold and continually invented. Different actors do resist different things for different reasons and with different means. James Scott, for example, describes how resistance among oppressed becomes hidden and anonymous, only rarely an open challenge. Understanding resistance is vital since, we claim, there exist historic links between resistance, power and social change. Through our literature review we describe existing understanding of resistance and we point out the need for sustained and systematic research in a number of wanting areas.

Session 7: Neoliberal Governance: Democracy in peril?
Thursday 6th, 11.00 - 12.30, Room W524
Chair: Tricia McCafferty

1. **Andrei Tuzikov**, Kazan State Technological University, Russia

Democracy nowadays: enchanting myth or reality?

Nowadays discourse on democracy is one of the most influential and ideologically engaged both in political and academic circles. Traditionally democracy is connected with freedom, human rights and elections of authorities. I argue that the notion of "democracy" does not have a universal sense moreover in a certain context it assumes pure ideological meaning. The "struggle for democracy" in public discourse very often takes the shape of the struggle for the right to impose the certain meaning of democracy on the opponents. Sociological surveys show that traditional (classical) democratic values are not widely spread among Russian citizens. My own regional surveys and Russian national polls give the similarly results (there is no space for tables and diagrams). Does in mean that Russian society is undemocratic by natural? According to my investigations the majority of Russians connect democracy with real responsibility of the authorities for the results of their work. Citizens would like to have the right not only to elect the authorities but also to have the right to judge what kind of responsibility for the results of the work the certain branch of power should has. Therefore the "Russian meaning of democracy" could be called as "responsible democracy".

2. **Michael Macpherson**, PSAMRA/ Integral Studies, UK

Citizens' Democracy: a Neglected Social Movement

This proposal is transdisciplinary, transectoral and international. The author is a medical scientist and experienced clinician who has initiated and published research in cooperation with sociologists, psychologists and historians. The author is also a social activist who about ten years ago initiated a campaign for democracy reform to introduce citizens' law proposal (initiative) and citizens' triggered referendum in Britain and Northern Ireland. For twenty years or more a movement, European and global, has been growing and accelerating with very little attention from sociologists, anthropologists, political analysts and other academics. It has been dismissed and opposed by many politicians and censored by the mass media including the "serious" press. Is citizens' democracy a scotoma or a bogeyman for the social and political sciences? This paper will provide evidence for the existence of social movements for "more" (direct) democracy in countries such as The Netherlands, Germany and Italy (South Tyrol). Questions will be presented for debate and suggestions made for several avenues of social science study and research.

3. **Svetlana Kirdina**, Russian Academy of Sciences, Russia

Institutional self-organization of Russian society: vector of evolution

The research is devoted to quantification analysis of the development trends in the evolution of the Russian society. The paper highlights the results of the methodological and empirical research on the subsequent verification of the fundamental theoretical hypothesis (concept) of institutional X- and Y- matrices. The State Duma (Parliament) of the Russian Federation database of the introduced acts and bills enacted from 1994 up to nowadays is the source of information. The norms stipulated in these acts are analyzed. The above-mentioned documents are reviewed with the view to understanding whether they are the manifestations of X- or Y- economic, political and ideological basic institutions. After the review the acts are codified, which will allow us to do the further quantitative analysis of the proportion of implementing X- and Y-institutions in the Russian society. The dynamic of this proportion demonstrates the trend of evolution in the Russian society. It shows whether the society moves to the domination of X-institutions, namely the redistribution economy, the unitary political order and the communitarian ideology, or if the role of Y-institutions gains strength, namely the market economy, the federation political order and ideology of individualism. The post-socialist transformations of the Russian Federation and European states are compared.

RS 15: Public Sociology

Convener: David Miller, University of Strathclyde, UK

Session 1: Debating Public Sociology
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 - 15.30, Room W323
Chair: David Byrne

1. **Professor Miklos Hadas**, Corvinus University of Budapest, Hungary

Much Ado about Nothing?

I am glad that a new discourse has been initiated within the sociological community about the social role of our discipline, with the concept of public sociology in the focus. This discussion helps us in refining our key concepts and elaborating adequate new strategies toward our publics. Although Michael Burawoy has obvious merits in fuelling this international dialogue, I find that his approach is debatable at several points. In my paper I aim to concentrate, first, on the weaknesses of his conceptual framework intending to prove that by switching his viewpoints and using vaguely defined notions without empirical evidences he often tackles his subject inconsistently. Secondly, I would like to offer an alternative, three-dimensional analytical model in which the social scientist's prestige, influence, and position on the action chain is taken into account as the main aspects of his/her relationship with the public. Finally, based on this model, I propose to identify some strategies in order to find a better balance between the public and professional activity of social scientists.

2. **Mr Gábor Scheiring**, Budapest Corvinus University, Hungary

Barbarians at the Open Gates: Public Sociology and the Late Modern Turn

Burawoy's manifesto connects to the long debates that have been fought over the role of science in society, and over the myth of pure science. This paper argues, the gap between professional sociology and public sociology is far from being unbridgeable and that public sociology is not suppressed to the extent as portrayed by Burawoy. In late modern societies a series of schools, scientific, public and intellectual movements have questioned the possibility, value position and social relevance of a functionally differentiated pure science, by applying the sine qua non of modernity, ie. critical reflection upon science. According to the argument developed here, as illustrated by a personal example also, with less harsh war-cries, and with a more careful detecting of the changes urged by him also, Burawoy could possibly avoid that the gate-keepers of the empire of pure science close the otherwise open gates in front of his program and in front of critical reflection.

3. **Dr Terry Austrin**, University of Canterbury, New Zealand

Co-author Dr John Farnsworth, New Zealand Broadcasting School, New Zealand

Reconstituting Burawoy's sociology: Mobile configurations and orders of worth

The paper proposes that disciplines can be understood as hybrid assemblages. We take up sociology as a key means of following how disciplines are both constituted and reworked. To do so, we draw on Boltanski and Thevenot's orders of worth to reformulate Michael Burawoy's arguments for a public sociology. Such a proposal has several advantages. First, it translates Burawoy's four sociologies - public, professional, policy, critical - into different and competing orders of worth. Second, such shifting emphases around Burawoy's typology trace how sociologists assemble, over time, around different forms of justification. Third, and drawing on actor network theory, it indicates how the typology itself is mobile: how it is constantly reassembled in relation to different cross-disciplinary networks, and to the emergence of entirely new and unforeseen configurations. We illustrate the argument by looking first at differential historical developments of sociology in the UK, the US, Canada and New Zealand. Secondly, we describe the emergence of new hybrid assemblages of disciplinary studies that have cannibalised and reconstituted sociology within the social sciences in fields ranging from management studies to cultural, gender or media studies.

4. **David Miller**, University of Strathclyde, Scotland

In defence of Public Sociology

The agenda outlined by Michael Burawoy to advance a public sociology has come under direct attack and been damned with faint praise. This paper takes the view that mainstream Sociology in the UK and US has little cause to be either critical or complacent about the agenda for a relevant and engaged social science. This paper examines some of the critics of public sociology, reviews the content of recent mainstream contributions to the discipline and provides a defence of sociology in the public interest

Session 2: Sociology as Public Practice
Thursday 6th, 09.00 - 10.30, Room W323
Chair: David Miller

1. **Professor David Byrne**, Durham University, UK

Applied Social Science - the battleground for a committed Social Science

Gramsci's distinction between traditional and organic intellectual activity is crucial for any understanding of the role of a public sociology. The reality of engagement of the socially scientifically educated in contemporary society is overwhelmingly neither as legislator nor as interpreter two modes which describe only the activity of that tiny and largely self-regarding minority who occupy anything resembling the role of the traditional intellectual, but rather as a worker in organic mode in the apparatuses of governance. This paper will focus on the potential for engagement in the domains of application with a particular emphasis on the mode of action research in relation to social participation. Social scientists working in relation to contemporary social problems are not merely generators of information for governance systems but also engage with subordinated groups and communities in a programme of re-integrating them into a social order which they threaten, not so much through organized opposition as through anomic disorder. This paper will explore the role of the social scientist as organic participant in such activities, seek to identify the contradictions in that role, and develop proposals for a potential radicalism in real social action doing not spouting in summary.

2. **Gudrun Hessler**, Bielefeld University, Germany

Co-author Kai Unzicker Bielefeld University, Germany

Is Sociology Going Public? An Empirical Study about the Self-Conception of Academic Social Scientists and their Interaction with Society in Germany

This paper builds on qualitative interviews with academic social scientists, i.e. university professors and their junior researchers. The study aimed to find out to what extent the scientists “leave the ivory tower”, that is where and how they engage with audiences or partners beyond the academic context. Furthermore we asked about the self-conception as social scientists and their take on sociology’s relation to society. Concerning the cases we scrutinized, the study is going to answer Michael Burawoy’s two heuristic questions: a) “Sociology for Whom”? i.e. which audiences/actors do the scientists address with their findings and conclusions? b) “Sociology for What”? i.e. which professional self-concepts do the sociologists have, do they practise sociology foremost in an instrumental way, concerned with the means to achieve predefined goals, or do they engage in a reflexive debate about the ends of society? We will relate these two dimensions to each other and describe how the scrutinized scientists and their interactions with extra-academic audiences fit or don’t fit into the matrix. Finally we will get a picture of whether, where and how sociologists defend humanity.

Session 3: Public sociology in practice 1
Thursday 6th, 11.00 - 12.30, Room W323
Chair: David Byrne

1. **Amjadeen Lidia**, Institute of Sociology of National Academy of Sciences, Ukraine

Sociological Research Experience of Judicial System and Court Services in Ukraine

The paper presents result of investigation that was carried out in 2005 in the fields of the Program "The Reform of Arbitration Courts and Support to Court Administration of Ukraine" supported by European Commission. The study involves the public opinion among three types of people, which are different by professional training in jurisprudence and experience of participation in judicial processes: professional lawyers; participants of current judicial processes (non-lawyers); ordinary citizens who have never participated in judicial proceedings. The goal of the study is to show the people attitude toward the current judicial system and estimation of the quality of court services in Ukraine.

2. **Miss Myshele Goldberg**, University of Strathclyde, Scotland

Social Conscience: a new model for understanding Public Sociology and political engagement across the social sciences

By examining and explaining human behaviour, social scientists have enormous power to shape policies and practices contributing to social justice. Because of this power, every generation of new social scientists must navigate the political spectrum between complete detachment and full engagement. Public Sociology represents a range of engagement-oriented positions, but how can we understand its relation to other perspectives? One dimension of the spectrum can be articulated through the concept of social conscience – concern for the suffering of others, and desire to alleviate that suffering. According to the ESRC website (www.esrcsocietytoday.ac.uk/ESRCInfoCentre/what_is_soc_sci), social conscience forms a unique element of the study of society. Yet it is often left unexamined. The meanings, experiences, assumptions, and expressions of social conscience vary across intellectual and geographic boundaries, and recognition of this dimension of the research process can contribute to political and moral reflexivity. Building on existing philosophies of social science, I will develop a new theoretical model for understanding social conscience, and discuss ways it can be used to clarify and enhance the practice of Public Sociology.

3. **Svetlana Novikova**, Russian Academy of Sciences, Russian

Parties and Public Opinion Influence on Social and Political Life of a Country

Social and political life of a country is formed of different parties and public movements attempts and as a rule it develops in a zigzag with a dominating influence sometimes of one of the parties, sometimes of any others depending in their capacities. Any new public movement has to face either opposition of some sections of the public or parties. To reach its goals the authority or opposition try to influence the public opinion. An opinion of the public is formed in course of public debates which can be carried out at different levels and with some or another grade of thoroughness. Any interested groups aiming at finding a way to solve the existing problem try to gain support and loyalty of any external non-interested group which in that case is in the role of an arbitrator or a judge.

4. **Dr Kurt Imhof**, University of Zurich, Switzerland

Regularities of fundamental conflicts in public communication in the 20th century

With the sociological attempt to come to terms with conflicts, the comparative research to analyse their regularities and their change is missing. To generate such knowledge (findings), the most important regularities of political fundamental conflicts of the 20th century are in this paper examined in a diachron comparison. It is referred to a research project in which the ten biggest communication events in every single leading newspaper of the German speaking part of Switzerland and in each year between 1910 and 1998 have been recorded. In that way, the most important consolidation on the same subject in public communication can be

determined. If focused on internal political communication events, then these correlate with the most intense political conflicts altogether. The research is restricted to regularities of fundamental conflicts, that means' conflicts that: 1. Show the dimension of a seemingly indivisible either-or-conflict; 2. Show the dimension of a conflict of recognition; 3. Show the dimension of a activated civil society public. The four biggest recorded communication consolidations between 1918 and 1921, 1933 an 1938, 1968 and 1974 as well as 1990 and 1993 correspond to the above mentioned dimensions of fundamental conflicts. (It concerns conflicts that can be described as either-or-conflicts, as conflicts of recognition or as conflicts with a activated civil society public. (diesen Teil könntest du weglassen)). If these conflict-induced communication consolidations are compared diachronical, the following regularities, which are explained in the paper, can be determined. Fundamental conflicts mean as a rule: 1. Reduction of complexity, collective learning processes and Kontingenzerweiterung ; 2. High response of actors of civil society and a permanent change of the ensemble of parties and associations; 3. A politicization of history and a ethnicalization of politics; 4. Orientation on 'obligation to progress' of modern age and as a result a distinct semantic of crises as well as a production of crises (self-fulfilling-effect); 5. Transformation of conflicts into dividable conflicts lead to a new model of society

RS 16: Racism and Antisemitism

Convenors: Claudine Attias-Donfut, France & Robert Fine University of Warwick, UK

Session 1: Racism and Antisemitism
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room M705
Chair: Claudine Attias-Donfut

1. **Professor Robert Fine**, University of Warwick, UK

Antisemitism and racism: on the legacy of Hannah Arendt

This paper introduces the connections between racism and antisemitism through a review of the first two sections of Hannah Arendt's *Origins of Totalitarianism*: the first on antisemitism and the second on imperialism. While the first section draws on the links between emancipation and antisemitism, the second draws on the links between imperialism and racism. The paper explores how the two sections are brought into contact around the theme of the 'decline of the nation state' and considers the implications of holding these separate but related thematics together.

2. **Katya Gibel Mevorach**, Grinnell College, USA

Anti-Semitism and the Interstice Between Xenophobia and Racism

My proposal suggests the efficacy between distinguishing racism and "xenophobia" in order to retrieve their referential specificity while refusing banalization of either. When "racism" is deployed as a rhetorical gesture, it fails to register the historical complexities aggravating ethnocentrism and obscures the *contradictory* distribution of power, where few sides occupy a moral high-ground. My argument proposes attention to the discrete interstice between racism and xenophobia, two forms of antagonism, and considers the conceptual and sentimental space within which strategic interventions may dissolve xenophobia before it morphs into racism. Within this context, I also suggest that the phenomenon of anti-Semitism manifests the slippage from resentment of the Other who refuses to assimilate to hatred of the Other who is perceived as unassimilable -- therefore a registrar marking a shift from demonization to desire for elimination of the Other.

3. **Dr Robert Carter**, University of Warwick, UK

Co-author Professor Satnam Virdee, University of Glasgow, UK

Racism, Human Agency and 'Decorative Sociology'

Our chief purpose in this article is to argue for a restoration of a strong notion of agency to sociological accounts of social relations, and particularly those concerned with group formation and conflict. We contend that much sociological writing on this topic - from interactionist, Marxist, feminist and post-structuralist perspectives - continues to rely on the concepts of race and ethnicity as primary explanatory or descriptive devices. This has two important consequences: on the one hand it reproduces the powerful theoretical obfuscation associated with these concepts, whilst on the other it prompts the notion that human agency has only an illusory role as an intentional agent. Drawing on the intellectual resources of a Hegelian-inflected historical materialism and realism, we challenge both claims by arguing for a post-race, post-ethnicity sociology of group formation, one which allows a greater scope for agency in the determination of social life. After reviewing a number of approaches to the analysis of racism and ethnicity, the paper suggests that a renewed emphasis on human agency offers resources for challenging the diluted capacity for political critique that has been a significant legacy of the cultural turn in Anglo-American sociology.

4. **Dr Christine Achinger**, University of Warwick, UK

The Others of Modernity: Antisemitism, Racism and the Nation

This paper will discuss parallels and differences between modern antisemitism and other forms of racism as reactions to the experience of capitalist modernisation. The discussion will focus on a literary case study, Gustav Freytag's hugely influential and best-selling novel, Debit and Credit (1855), which can be seen as exemplary of 19th century nationalist and racist discourses. The book, written by one of the most prominent Liberals of the time, develops a conception of the German national community as the locus of a benign form of modernity. This is set off on the one hand against colonised Poles as the 'external Other', embodying a pre-modern historical state, and on the other against Jews as the 'internal Other', representing the negative and threatening aspects of capitalist society itself which can thus be externalised. Whilst the threat emanating from the Slavs is conceived of as concrete and directed against the bourgeois order, Jewish power is represented as abstract and in league with the most intangible, alienating and threatening features of modernity. The novel is a product of a specific historical situation, but I argue that the dual character of its basic constellation can still be discerned in the relation between contemporary racist and antisemitic discourses.

5. **Dario Padovan**, University of Torino, Italy

Bio-politics and racism: the case of Italian fascism

This paper analyzes the bio-politics how did it work in Italy during the Fascism, leading to a wide institutional racism. Turning to racism, bio-politics introduced into society a separation between that which must live and that which must die? In this case biopolitics encouraged the distinctions and hierarchies within different human groups, defined as 'races', thus fragmenting the biological field. Racism caused the shift of biopolitical strategies, introducing rifts into the biological continuum of the population by identifying, recognising, hierarchically ordered sub-groups. The racial strategies of biopolitics established a positive relationship between the death of one and the life of another, a biological type of relational strategy. By eliminating inferior individuals and groups, the superior race could cleanse, reinforce and reinvigorate itself. During the second half of the 20th century, biopolitics became very different, seeking to minimise social risks of populations. Criminal and underclass policies, as well as new genetics, are all aspects of the new authoritarian bio-politics, which is still, but in a more subtle way, a spreader of racism against minorities.

Contributed Paper

David M. Seymour, Lancaster University, UK

From Critique to Positivism: The Naturalisation of Antisemitism

It is interesting to note the ways in which critical accounts of antisemitism have followed the path set out in Adorno and Horkheimer's critique of the Enlightenment in their study Dialectic of Enlightenment. Foremost among the themes of this work was the manner in which the trajectory of Enlightenment praxis begins as a critical force and ends as conservative one. Adorno and Horkheimer traced this trajectory through the intimate connection they saw between society's actual relations with nature and its conceptual representations of it. In both the material and the conceptual spheres the key for Adorno and Horkheimer was domination; the nature of domination is intimately connected to conceptual domination of nature. Understood in this way nature came to be nothing other than what man said it was. I identify three distinct phases in Adorno and Horkheimer's articulation of the development from critique to positivism. The first is the period of critique, the Enlightenment's destructions of old beliefs. The second is the ascendancy of natural law through which nature gained the appearance of autonomy, and the third is the dominance of positivism through which nature and politics are reduced to a series of "brute facts". At this stage, they become qualities reduced to abstract quantities of measurement, exchange and calculation, and social constructions of nature confront society as nothing other than an external and alien force to which patterns of labour and of life must adapt. It is at this point that the domination of nature inverts into the naturalness of domination. I will then go on to argue that this threefold staging of

Enlightenment praxis can act as a guide to critical accounts of antisemitism over the past fifteen to twenty years. In the trilogy of works beginning with Dialectic of Enlightenment, moving through to Bauman's Holocaust and Modernity and ending with Agamben's more recent work, we see Adorno and Horkheimer's internal trajectory of Enlightenment praxis and its replication in acts of antisemitism. I argue that Adorno and Horkheimer's work represents the critical origins of antisemitism, Bauman's the moment of "natural law", and Agamben's a radical positivism, in which a naturalised antisemitism is dissolved within a general and generalised conception of domination. This positivism is not without its critical moments, however. Even in the most positivistic accounts, we can read the presence of extra-positivist social relations and concepts that testify to the premises of critical thinking.

Session 2: Ethnicity, Religion, Prejudice
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 - 15.30, Room M705
Chair: Veronique Altglas

1. **Professor Ireneusz Krzeminski**, Warsaw University, Poland

Key words: national-catholic ideology, anti-Semitic attitudes, stereotypes and symbolic others, moral rivalry.

The paper will present the results of empirical research on anti-Semitic attitudes of two types: religiously and ideologically constructed. The results of two surveys showed the anti-Semitic attitudes were connected with nationalistic, ideological views, based on pre-war tradition in Poland. But the attitudes are polarized and anti-Semitic attitudes could be treated as a sign of the politically active form of authoritarian, xenophobic, and anti-liberal mentality. Religion plays important role in strengthening the traditional attitudes also in Ukraine. The hypothesis of Polish – Jewish rivalry will be presented as an other, then come-back of traditional ideology, explanation of anti-Jewish, resentment feelings toward the symbolic Jew. At the end we compare the content of national stereotypes and symbolic image of "special others" in Poland and Ukraine.

2. **Dr Marcel Coenders**, Utrecht University, Netherlands

Co-authors Dr Marieke Van Londen, Radboud University, Netherlands & Dr Marcel Lubbers, Utrecht University, Netherlands

Ethnic and Muslim Prejudice: Dimensions and Determinants

Research has consistently shown lower levels of ethnic prejudice among higher educated and non-Christians. However, negative generalizations of Muslims appear among both lower and higher educated Dutch (Hagendoorn and Prior, 2003). Unfortunately the latter study does not offer a comparative perspective. In this study we compare levels and determinants of both Muslim and ethnic prejudice among Dutch. We pose the following research questions: can we empirically separate Muslim and ethnic prejudice as distinct sets of convictions? Are there differences in the percentages of Dutch expressing ethnic versus Muslim prejudice? What determines these different reactions to ethnic minorities and Muslims? Lower levels of ethnic prejudice among higher educated and non-Christians are commonly ascribed to a more liberal stance. However, if specific Muslim values and traditions are perceived at odds with the values of liberal democratic society, even higher educated, liberal people might be prone to negative generalizations about Muslims. Hence, we study effects of educational attainment and Christian religiosity on both ethnic and Muslim prejudice. We question whether associations between Christian religiosity, educational attainment and Muslim prejudice can be attributed to differences in liberal stance. We apply survey data gathered in 2005 among a representative sample of the adult Dutch population.

3. **Dr Esther Webman**, Tel Aviv University, Israel

The Impact of the Arab-Israeli Conflict on the Antisemitic Manifestations and Attitudes to the Holocaust among Muslims in Europe

The outbreak of *Al-Aqsa Intifada* at the end of September 2000 after the visit of the then Israeli opposition leader, Ariel Sharon, to the Temple Mount unleashed an unprecedented wave of incitement and anti-Semitic manifestations all over the Arab World and among Arab

and Muslim communities worldwide.Jews worldwide have been exposed to all kinds of threats, physical assaults and harassment, and pro-Palestinian demonstrators have taken the streets of major cities in the West, chanting repeatedly slogans for the “slaughter of Jews.” The most serious attacks and acts of vandalism against synagogues and Jewish property have occurred in France, particularly near Paris, where there are large clusters of Muslim immigrants from North Africa.In contrast to the attacks on Jews and Jewish sites, which were carried out randomly by individuals, many of them of Arab and Muslim origin, the demonstrations were expressions of popular protest, partly organized, and deriving from a desire to show solidarity with the Palestinian struggle. The intensive preoccupation of the media with the events and Muslim/Palestinian propaganda fell on attentive ears, not only among Arabs and Muslims, but also in the radical right and the radical left camps. However, the Arab/Muslim response cannot be explained merely in terms of political opposition to Israel’s policies. It reflected a deeper feeling of frustration among Muslims in the West over wider social and economic discrimination, and a renewed attempt by Islamist groups to exploit the situation in order to impose their militant agenda on the communities at large. These events and the Muslim reactions to the publication of the Muhammad cartoons in European papers five years later as well as to the war between Israel and Lebanon in July-August 2006, serve in this paper as case studies to examine antisemitic perceptions and attitudes to the Holocaust among Muslims and assess the impact of the events in the Middle East on their views.

Session 3: The Fear of Migration
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room M705
Chair: Bob Carter

1. **Professor Helena Flam**, Universität Leipzig, Germany

Racism, Nationalism and Discrimination – the German Case

An EU-sponsored comparative project (2002-2006) focused on eight European states shows that, with a notable exception of the UK, France and Sweden, these are keen on playing the role of gate-keepers trying to control migration flows. Relying on discriminatory/selective laws and state authorities, such as the police or labour mediation offices, they aim at keeping specific types of migrants out. To others they grant entry and access to the national labour markets, albeit at disadvantageous terms. In my presentation I would like to briefly present the "institutional discrimination" approach which is very useful in unearthing legal, institutional and actor-generated types of barriers and discrimination patterns. In the second part of the presentation I would like to present some aspects of the German case, focusing on the discriminatory discourses and discourse snippets developed by the representatives of the labour mediation and migrant registration offices as well as migrant educators/advisors. If time allows teachers' and related social science discourses would also be presented. To signal some research results from the German labour market: as the interviews show, at the present moment (extreme) nationalism and/or post-socialist/GDR “people’s solidarity” [Volkssolidarität] keeps migrants unemployed in Eastern Germany. In West Germany various (racist, nationalist) discriminatory discourses directed in particular against Turks and other "non-Europeans" keep unemployment rates higher among migrants than natives. This shows that although the same general federal labour laws are supposed to be applied everywhere local labour market situation as well as local and bureaucratic discourses affect how they become interpreted and implemented.

2. **Dr Murat Ergin**, Koc University, Turkey

Whiteness, Intersectionality, and African Immigrants in Turkey

Drawing on critical white studies and intersectionality literature, this essay explores the role of race in the formation of national identity from early republican (1923-1950) to contemporary Turkey. I attempt to make connections across time (between contemporary Turkey and its past), space (placing the Turkish experience within a transnational context), and theoretical perspectives (investigating questions arising from the framework of whiteness studies and intersectionality within the context of Turkey). Current scholarship on Turkey reduces the complexity of Turkish racial vocabularies by relegating these discourses to efforts of building and maintaining the nation. I argue that the assumptions of whiteness embedded in Turkishness need a different conceptual and empirical framework. Conceptually, this project

proposes a perspective in which race and whiteness emerge as a decisive component of Turkish identity. Empirically, an effective way to uncover the nature of Turkish racial identity is to examine the testimonies of those who are excluded from that identity. Based on in-depth interviews with African immigrants in Istanbul, this paper will reveal a concealed and taken-for-granted colour fascination embedded in contemporary Turkish culture while examining the intersectionality of race, class, and gender in the formation of immigrant experiences.

Session 4: Racism and antisemitism in a global perspective
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 10.50, Room M705
Chair: Robert Fine

1. **Dr Veronique Altglas**, University of Cambridge, UK

Antisemitism in France: an overview and interpretation

This paper presents some of the findings of a research project examining antisemitism in Europe, from 1990 to the present days, undertaken by Robert Fine and Veronique Altglas, at the sociology department of the University of Warwick. Its aim is two-fold. Firstly, it will portray the French historical and cultural context in regards to antisemitism and provide an understanding of how antisemistism in France has been assessed and analysed. The moot points of the sharp debate over interpretation of data will be emphasised. Secondly, drawing on A. Arendt's approach as well as the current literature, I will propose an interpretation of antisemitism in France, which will put the emphasis on the responses to religious and cultural diversity and the communitarisation of French society. This analysis will be illustrated by an empirical case-study, the controversial 'Dieudonn affair' and its aftermath.

2. **David Hirsh**, Goldsmiths College, UK

Methodological questions for the sociological study of contemporary antisemitism

1) When studying the nature and manifestations of anti-Zionism and its effects, it is important to avoid the circularity of understanding antisemitism as the driving force behind these phenomena: 2) This study requires a focus on anti-Zionist discourse itself but also on the ways in which such discourse is actualized: 3) Anti-Zionist discourses and movements which consider themselves to be hostile to antisemitism exist alongside other anti-Zionist movements. This study requires an account of the relationship between these different anti-Zionisms: 4) Much of the material for this study necessarily appears in the form of anecdote its analysis. This raises questions of representativity, sampling, objectivity and relevance: 5) A central concept in this study is "slippage", for example slippage from actual lobbying to "the Lobby": 6) The relationship between ideas and social reality is one which is raised by a number of different aspects of this study: 7) Antisemitism is a social phenomenon not an individual property; it is about hegemonic ways of understanding, unconscious premises, practices and properties of institutions: 8) Is antisemitism an emergent property of anti-Zionism?

3. **Chad Goldberg**, University of Wisconsin, United States

Toward a Durkheimian Theory of Anti-Semitism

In 1899, in the midst of France''s Dreyfus Affair, Emile Durkheim published a brief but suggestive essay entitled "Antisemitisme et crise sociale". This paper argues that "Antisemitisme et crise sociale" provides the beginnings of a Durkheimian theory of anti-Semitism, according to which anti-Semitism functions to restore social solidarity in a pathological manner. I provide a careful exegesis of "Antisemitisme et crise sociale", relate it to Durkheim's major published works, situate it within his overarching theoretical framework, note the practical measures for combating ant-Semitism that follow from Durkheim's analysis, and compare Durkheim's theory of anti-Semitism to completing explanations propounded by fin-de-siecle socialists (particularly Friedrich Engels) and Zionists. The paper's conclusion discusses how Durkheim's sociological analysis of anti-Semitism remains relevant today, draws attention to the limitations of Durkheim's analysis, and indicates how his analysis would

have to be completed and extended in order to generate a fuller Durkheimian theory of anti-Semitism.

4. **Mrs Michele Huppert**, Monash University, Australia

Globalization, Fundamentalism and the Problem of Identity

This paper argues that the impact of globalization has come at a price. Whilst economies may be boosted by the demarcation of territories and the creation of borderless consumers, communities are paying dearly in terms of emotional stability and identity security. The advent of the suicide bomber as the leitmotif of terrorism in the first part of the 21st century has also had a substantial impact on the process of identity formation throughout the world. The attacks of 9/11, Bali, 2002, Madrid, 2004 and London, 2005 have seen the citizens of these countries, and all those that viewed these attacks as a spectacle with the help of the globalized communication network, creating an unprecedented population of 'victims' of terror. This has seen individuals, groups, communities dragged into a fight for identity: you are with us or you are against us. This paper will argue that the 'forced choice' of the polarity also capitalizes on the individual's phobias and fears which become manifested as racism and intolerance of difference. Drawing on the social theory of Elliott and Lemert (2006) and examples from the World Wide Web this paper identifies and analyses the processes at work, both at the individual and collective levels of identity, that can lead to the fundamentalist claims to 'rightness'. It is argued that fundamentalism may flourish in a globalized world where boundaries are decimated to the point that they no longer provide the security that individuals require to fend off the fear of uncertainty.

5. **Professor Evelien Gans**, Nederlands Instituut Voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Netherlands

The 'Instrumentalization' of Anti-Semitism

Judging if an article, a discourse, a cartoon, a statement, a joke, a film or theater play deserves the hallmark of antisemitism has become an exercise which asks for more intellectual effort every day. Sometimes it is easy. In the Iranian television soap serial *Zahra's blue eyes* - about an innocent Palestinian girl in the occupied territories who is brutally kidnapped and robbed of her eyes in favour of the deformed son of the Israeli governor – old but still effective anti-Jewish stereotypes flourish. The treacherous Judaslike Jew, counting his money, the (Israeli) Jew with his lust for power and his hunt for organs (ritual murder in the age of globalisation): they figure on the DVD sold illegally in Dutch Turkish mosques, in 2005. But: is there any girl in the Palestinian territories without a father of brother being humiliated, imprisoned, tortured or killed by the Israeli army? Does the negative stereotype of 'the Jew' sell as good as it does only because of the tenacity of an eternal Jew-hatred? In my paper I want to look at the complex, twisted and disfigured relationship between stereotype and historical reality. Interaction between Jews and non-Jews is much more fascinating and productive than restricting oneself to anti-Semitism or - as groups identifying with the Jews and many individual Jews or their representatives tend to do, not seldom for their own purposes only – to the Jew as the everlasting victim: a stereotype in itself.

Session 5: Young people: more reflective or more intolerant?
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room M705
Chair: Evelien Gans

1. **Bram Spruyt**, Free University of Brussels, Belgium

Inequality and segregation in the educational field: effects on ethnocentrism

This paper describes the inequalities in a wide range of social, economic and cultural characteristics among Flemish pupil groups and investigates the consequences of this segregation. A pupil group is defined as the combination of the administrative unit of the school and the educational track. The study is based on a sample of 19060 pupils in 187 schools. The different relations between the aggregated group characteristics can be transformed into one measure which reflects the general level of deprivation of a pupil group. Differences between the groups are considerable, especially those between the educational tracks. The degree of deprivation of a pupil group has an autonomous effect on pupils'

attitudes towards immigrants. Pupils from socially, economically and culturally disadvantaged groups report more negative attitudes against immigrants compared to pupils from more advantaged groups, an this regardless of their own individual characteristics. Autochthonous students from ethnically-mixed pupil groups also report less negative attitudes towards immigrants than autochthonous pupils from groups with a high degree of ethnic homogeneity.

2. **Mr Mark Elchardus**, Vrije University, Belgium

Co-author Mr Bram Spruyt, Vrije University, Belgium

Does a university education stimulate the development of democratic attitudes?

Almost all researches concerning voting behaviour, observe a strong, negative relationship between the level of education and the probability of voting for the extreme or radical right. That relationship can to a great extend (completely according to some researchers) be explained in terms of attitudes. It is therefore often assumed that higher education and university education stimulate the acquisition and development of information, insights, and attitudes that lessen the probability of an extremist vote. Yet, many studies of democratic citizenship attitudes (such as tolerance, support for democracy and respect for citizens' rights) come to the conclusion that pupils at the end of secondary school already show great variations in such attitudes. This raises the question whether the observed effects of educational level should be ascribed to the experience of prolonged, post-secondary education or, whether that experience only confirm attitude formation that already took place earlier. In order to answer that question, a longitudinal study of 421 university students, enrolled in the social sciences, economics or law at one Flemish University (Belgium) was undertaken. The students filled in a written questionnaire in 2001 and again in 2005. Over the period considered the students' attitudes evolved in a way which increased the likelihood of a vote for the extreme-right. Only when the development of those attitudes in the population as a whole and over the period considered, is taken into account, did the experience of university education appear to slightly change the attitudes in the direction of greater support for democratic citizenship values. The paper concludes that the effects of higher education on the attitudes concerned have probably been overestimated due to the use of cross sectional data.

3. **Gunther Jikeli**, International Study Group Education and Research on Antisemitism, UK

Antisemitic Patterns of Argumentation Among Youth with Muslim or Arab Backgrounds in Berlin, Germany

Among the actors of antisemitism in Europe a new group of perpetrators appeared in the public debate: "youth with Muslim / Arab backgrounds". Little is known about the specific forms of antisemitic attitudes among this group, as well as for sources and backgrounds, and the relation to integration and exclusion in the majority societies. This study is part of a comparative-qualitative study on antisemitic attitudes among youth with Muslim or Arab backgrounds in Berlin, London and Paris. The research question was not whether, or to what extent, youth with Muslim / Arab backgrounds are antisemitic, but which specific forms of attitude patterns occur in relation to a Muslim / Arab (immigrant) identity and if so, why. The analysis of qualitative interviews with more than 30 young people with Muslim or Arab backgrounds in Berlin from 2005 – 2006, reveals insights into the kind of expressions of antisemitism, sources and "justifications" for anti-Jewish feelings. Some factors, as religious practice and self-conception, and/or the identity as Arab, media consumption, the perception of the Middle East conflict and education, clearly have an impact on the forms of potential antisemitic resentments, whereas other factors as the level of discrimination seem to be less important.

Session 6: New forms of intolerance in the UK
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 10.30, Room M705
Chair: Jean-Yves Camus

1. **Dr Paul Iganski**, University of Essex, England

Israel, Jews, and the causes of 'antisemitism' on the streets

It is perhaps one of the great ironies of contemporary politics that Israel, regarded in the twentieth century as a haven for Jews against persecution and 'antisemitism' in Europe, is now in the twenty-first century the cause of animus towards Jews in Europe and elsewhere. According to claims made by critics of the notion of a 'new antisemitism' in Europe, Israel's military policies, and Jews collectively by their identification with Israel, are responsible for many of the anti-Jewish incidents that occur on Europe's streets. Furthermore, the incidents in question are purportedly not necessarily 'antisemitic' as such, but an understandable outpouring of anger against the Israeli state. However, if a more analytical lens is applied to the problem of anti-Jewish incidents the diagnosis for the causes is seen to be far more complex. This paper offers fresh perspectives by drawing from an analysis of police data on anti-Jewish incidents in London, and engages with how 'antisemitism' might be conceptualised in respect of such incidents. The aim is to provide a more nuanced approach to the data that are commonly brought into play by both proponents and opponents of the notion of a 'new antisemitism'.

2. **Dr Susie Jacobs**, Manchester Metropolitan University, UK

AntiSemitism and other forms of racism in Britain

This paper discusses anti-Jewish racism in the context of other forms of racism in British society. There have always existed tensions between assimilation and more overt ethnic/religious expression within Jewish 'communities'; political tensions have also long divided Jews. Contemporary anti-Semitic discourses emanate from different political 'directions', some new, some older. This subject is rendered more complex, as post-1945, anti-Semitism has usually been expressed in coded forms. This is not always 'named', but where it is, it may be seen as ubiquitous and unchanging; alternatively, it may be denied as a distinct form of racism. The paper explores some of the factors shaping racisms against varying groups such as Black Caribbeans, 'South Asians' (e.g. social class; racialised discourses; political debates; violent attacks). The case of anti-Jewish racism also provides opportunity to discuss the importance of economic marginalisation in the positioning of ethnic groups. It finds that no absolute or sharp divide exists differentiating forms of racism. Rather, some features are emphasised and others downplayed within varying racist discourses and manifestations. Thus, some features of anti-Jewish racism are common to other racist discourses. Others such as conspiracy theory occur less commonly but do affect other groupings (e.g. Muslims).

3. **Dr Ian Law**, University of Leeds, UK

Racist Violence: evidence from fieldwork in a North England city

Despite a bewildering variety of policies, strategies, partnerships and forums designed to address patterns of racist violence in the UK there is evidence that such behaviour is systemic and highly resistant to intervention. UK governance of racist violence is held up as a model of good practice for other EU member states (EUMC 2005, Goodey 2006), yet there is a crisis of understanding and explanation. This paper will report on research carried out in Leeds where there has been an increasing trend of organised and spontaneous racist attacks on families and their homes through 2005/2006. Key concerns here are to build an adequate sociological explanation which can be of value in informing contemporary debates over integration, community cohesion and antiracism.

4. **Shamser Sinha**, London South Bank University, UK

An examination of how 'race' and power operate in postcolonial London to damage the health of young separated migrants and how resistance to this is organised

This paper argues that the changing racialised politics of belonging is both interconnected to postcolonial global economics and geo-politics and everyday local experiences in East London. Reflecting this national immigration and healthcare legislation in concert with institutional procedures construct young separated migrants as risky to the nation and damage their health. Intimately involved in this is an ideology of 'race' focussed on neighbourhood nationalisms that deny equality to this vulnerable group. Such an ideology defines geographical spaces and historical (temporal) claims to ownership of them in exclusive ways. The paper also focuses on spaces of resistance in health and social care to this politics. It analyses productive tensions between the politics of 'difference' and the need for alliances based on the need to critically analyse geo-politics and its contemporary (re)creation of discrete racial categories. It draws on field notes and qualitative interviews with young separated migrants and professionals from health, social and youth sectors to demonstrate the argument.

5. **Mr Abe Sweiry**, University of Essex, England

Sociology, racism and antisemitism in Britain

Whilst the Holocaust and historic antisemitism influenced nascent debates in sociology about race and racism, contemporary antisemitism has been largely neglected within sociological analyses of racism in Britain. Conversely, dominant trends in sociology have had little impact on professional or academic Jewish Studies research of British antisemitism. This paper explores the causes, extent and implications of the divergence of the two disciplines and possibilities to overcome the gap in the future. The role of conceptual barriers, grounded in differing opinions on the definition of Jews as an ethnic minority and the relationship between the terms antisemitism and racism are explored. Similarly, the possibilities that the paradigms and approaches used by sociologists may inherently preclude the incorporation of antisemitism and may be inapplicable to its research are addressed. These include the emphasis on colonialism, cultural racism, and the frequent treatment of racism as an aspect of wider class struggles. The influence of politics and publicity in defining research agendas within both disciplines and in keeping their paths separate are highlighted. Finally, the dominant focus on hate crimes in the research of antisemitism is contrasted with the frequent emphasis on discrimination and socio-economic differentials in the empirical research of mainstream racism.

Session 7: The social determinants of racism and antisemitism
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room M705
Chair: Katya Gibel Mevorach

1. **Jochem Tolsma**, Radboud University, The Netherlands

Co-authors Professor Lincoln Quillian, Northwestern University, USA, Professor Nan Dirk De Graaf, Radboud University, Netherlands, Dr. Marcel Coenders, Radboud University, Netherlands

Effects of Intergenerational Social Mobility on Stereotypical Attitudes

Previous empirical research has shown convincingly that educational achievement and occupational position are important predictors for antagonistic attitudes towards ethnic out-groups. Social origin characteristics also contribute to the explanation of these attitudes. Up till now, no study satisfactorily addressed the issue of the relative impact of family of origin characteristics versus own characteristics on antagonistic attitudes towards ethnic out-groups. In this contribution we set out to answer the following research questions: To what extent does intergenerational social mobility affect stereotypical attitudes? Members of the same social class can have the same antagonistic attitudes because of the mutual (self-)interest to protect their social class from ethnic out-groups, and because they are socialized by each other. Based on the perspective that antagonistic attitudes towards ethnic out-groups serve to

protect class interests, one could expect the mobile to adopt the attitudes of their destination class. On the other hand, since socialization takes place primarily early in life, the socialization perspective would expect a larger role for origin position than destination position. To test our hypotheses, we will use the Dutch national Surveys Social and Cultural Developments in the Netherlands and US General Social Survey data.

2. **Dr Saffron Karlsen**, University College London, UK

Variations in discrimination by faith

There are reports of a large increase in the verbal and physical violence directed towards Muslim groups since the terrorist incidents of 2001, 2004 and 2005. But while the impact of racism on the lives of people from ethnic minority groups is widely discussed, an understanding of the possible variations in exposure to discrimination among different faith groups has not been forthcoming. This study uses data on Christian, Hindu, Muslim and Sikh people, and those reporting no religious affiliation, from a follow-up to the Health Survey for England 1999 to establish whether variations exist in experiences and perceptions of discrimination, and how this is influenced by ethnicity, gender, age, migration characteristics and experience of socioeconomic deprivation. Among men, Bangladeshi Muslims, Hindus, Sikhs and Black Caribbean Christians were statistically significantly more likely than white British Christians to report that they had been victimised in the preceding year, that they had been the victim of discrimination at work and that they perceived British employers to employ discriminatory recruitment practices. Gender, age, migration characteristics and socioeconomic status had varying effects on these patterns. These findings suggest that it should not be assumed that faith-based variations in experiences of victimisation follow simple 'ethnic' lines.

3. **Emanuela Trevisan Semi**, Venice University, Italy

Perceptions of Jews among Moroccan Muslims in the city of Meknes

The subject of the research I am doing with Hanan Sekkat, Professor of Islamic studies at Fes University, concerns the perceptions of the Jews among Moroccan Muslims in the city of Meknes. In Meknes there were 80 Jews left in 2006 while they were 14.000 at the end of the forties. One of the purposes of the research is to analyse the impact that the media and the Israeli-Palestinian conflict have among Moroccan Muslims who shared their life with Jews until 40 years ago in a city like Meknes (a city with an old and a new mellah, the new one was built in the twenties) and among young Moroccans (mostly University students) who didn't know or meet the Jews in Meknes.The results of the research (94 middle age or old people were interviewed and 54 young people) are very interesting because they show that common people who knew the Jews had not been influenced by the media (may be the language of media is not very accessible because classic Arabic is not known by common people who speak only the Moroccan dialect): common people (little artisans in the souk, sellers in small shops etc.) who still demonstrate to have a very good and deep knowledge of the culture and religion of the Jews of Morocco, kept a very good memory of Jews tainted with nostalgia (they speak of the time of the Jews as the golden time of Morocco) showing no signs of hate or of anti-Semitism (they make a difference between the Jews of Morocco and the Israelis and the Jews of Morocco are perceived as Moroccans even today), wondering why they left (even if a few explained their departure with the fact the Jews "went to their own country") and declaring that Jews who wished to come back to Morocco will be warmly welcomed. Middle class Moroccan make more use of anti-Semitic stereotypes even if they keep a very deep knowledge of the culture and religion of the Jews of Morocco -young Moroccan Arabs (differently by Moroccan Berbers) have no knowledge of the culture and religion of the Jews (most of them affirmed that Jews eat pork) make little difference between Israelis and Jews of Morocco, construct their discourse on Jews according to the Quran writings (using the negative examples) and use anti-Semitic discourse young Moroccan Berbers (they are students in the University of Meknes) have a better knowledge of the Jews of the south of Morocco (they remember what their parents told them about the Jews), are more secular and because of their Berber identity (different from the Arab) show more interest and admiration for the Jews. Some of them even consider themselves originally Jews.

4. **Sandra Hüpping**, University of Bielefeld, Germany

The Role of Socioeconomic Development of Regions for Anomia and Group Focused Enmity

Several studies have shown that Anomie (Anomia) is a core predictor of prejudices and deviant behaviour (e.g. Srole 1956; Scheepers 1992). But there are at least two open questions remaining: Firstly, what is about the impact of Anomia on the devaluation of different target groups (e.g. anti-Semitism, Racism, Devaluation of homeless people, Sexism etc.). Secondly, which are the most important indicators of Anomia in modern societies? Many studies have shown that the personal socio economic position, e.g. proposed by Merton (1938; 1968), is not a sufficient one (e.g. Herrmann 2001; Hüpping 2005). Further questioning is necessary. I will present data on the basis of three German national samples (2002: 2005: 2006) from a long-term study to close these research gaps. First it will be shown that Anomia is a strong predictor for a so-called syndrome of Group-Focused-Enmity (Heitmeyer 2002), including Racism, anti-Semitism, and seven other elements. Then the influence of the socioeconomic position on Anomia is tested against other factors, showing the explanatory superiority of these factors. In a final step context data is added to the individual data to show the impact of local socioeconomic developments on the individual level of Anomia and on Group-Focused Enmity.

Session 8: Politics, culture and the roots of racism and antisemitism
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room M705
Chair: David Hirsh

1. **Alfredo Alietti**, University of Ferrara, Italy

Co-author Dario Padovan, University of Torino, Italy

Metamorphosis of Racism: a historical and theoretical perspective

From actual social trends and wide literature and empirical research the racism continues to be a vital social phenomenon in European societies, overall faced to recent migration. Against this racist experience the effort is to understand social mechanisms at work to shape the features which it arises in public sphere and, in specific circumstances, to promote a one's own socio-political legitimacy. Most of theoretical and empirical analysis of last twenty years has uncovered the metamorphosis from a biological to culturalistic paradigm. This new form of racism, called according to different sociological and psychological traditions symbolic, aversive, latent, underlines as discriminant 'order of discourse' the cultural differences, or rather the 'naturalization of culture'. Beginning from this frame, it is important to extend the range of analysis in order to find possible ideal typical patterns through which to identify, for analogy, common features among the different empirical manifestations of racism, keeping in mind historical specificity within it take form. In this sense, our paper identify four empirical patterns of racism (fear and threat racism, institutional racism, systemic racism and status-inequality racism) and propose a critical examination on the possibilities to understand by these pattern the flexibility and the variability of racist discourses and practices.

2. **Philip Spencer**, Kingston University, England

Marxism and the problem of anti-Semitism - Marxist reactions to the Holocaust before, during and after the event

It is often assumed that the struggle against anti-Semitism has been a matter of fundamental principle for the Marxist left. This paper looks at one particularly telling case – the Holocaust. It argues that intellectually and politically the Marxist left (broadly conceived) consistently downgraded anti-Semitism as a problem before, during and after the Holocaust. Despite the claims of Marxism to be the most radical theory of society, able to identify the deepest currents operating beneath the surface, anti-Semitism was repeatedly downgraded as a matter both of theoretical concern and as a political priority. The paper looks at the positions taken by the most sophisticated Marxists of the time (the Frankfurt School) and at the political choices made by social democratic and communist organisations in exile and underground. This failure of perception and reaction has been compounded since the Holocaust. Put

simply, the Marxist left did not predict the Holocaust, did not react to it when it occurred and has not been able to theorise it since. This casts doubt on what is often taken to be a basic assumption and suggests that current tendencies on the left to minimise anti-Semitism need to be thought about in a broader historical context.

3. **Adrian Wojcik**, University of Warsaw, Poland

Historical Consciousness in the Relations of Polish and Jewish Youth

The presented paper is based on data gathered during “The Difficult Questions” research project organized by Polish nongovernmental organization Forum for Dialogue among the Nations. The main purpose of the research was to identify controversial topics of the dialogue between young Poles and Jews. The research took place during the March of the Living in 2004. The problem disrupting the common understanding of the parties was not only the very essence of controversial matters (e.g.: the attitudes toward the Holocaust, the restitution of Jewish property etc.), but also the way they were expressed. It referred especially to historical matters, and particularly to understanding of the Shoah. For Polish youths the Holocaust is a matter of the past. It is perceived in statistical and aggregated way. Shoah means 'death of six million people'. The Jewish side perceives the Shoah in individual way. Holocaust is seen through the eyes of individual victims. At the same time Shoah is not a one-time phenomenon but something that may reoccur anytime. Therefore it also shapes the present. The different way the Jews and Poles perceive their history forms another basis for a conflict of collective memories. Paying attention to both: the content and the form of Polish-Jewish collective memories shall lead to the resolution of the examined conflict.

4. **Mr Peter Martin**, City University, UK

Co-author Dr Liza Schuster, City University, UK

Subtle racism: a challenge for empirical research

Blatant racist and anti-Semitic hate speech and ideologies based on proto-biological notions of race persist in European societies, and, when becoming publicly known, generally meet with more or less forceful condemnation. However, contemporary racisms often appear in subtler forms. Racist movements and individuals adapt to social norms and political vicissitudes by modifying both the style and the content of their arguments, while retaining the ideological thrust towards exclusion of others. Adaptations have assumed a variety of forms, such as coded speech (substituting ‘the state of Israel’ for ‘the Jews’), differentialism, and denial of prejudice. Subtle racism can be understood as a conscious or unconscious reaction to an official anti-racism that has ostracized blatant racism, but at the same time propagated a narrow definition of racism that excludes some of its insidious forms. This presentation shall concentrate on the definitional and methodological problems involved in studying subtle racism and anti-Semitism. We shall argue that researchers have so far failed to develop satisfactory criteria for identifying racism cloaked in subtle expressions. The definition of racism as a ‘prejudicial attitude’, taken for granted in much survey and social psychological research, must be reconsidered.

RS 17: Sociology of Religion

Convener: Martine Cohen

Session 1: Christianity and Democracy in a Multi-religious Europe
Wednesday 5th, 14.30 – 15.30, Room CLIC 3
Chair: Tbc

1. **Professor Roberto Cipriani**, University of Rome, Italy

Religion and churches in Europe

The scenario of European societies is changing rapidly, particularly in the field of religion and churches. The concept of Europe itself is now being discussed. If Christianity occupies a major position in Europe, other religions have significant presence almost everywhere but mostly in the great urban centres, where non-Christian worship places have dimensions, capacity and visibility which cannot be ignored. New streams of believers and religious organizations are reaching different places in Europe, sometimes very far from their countries by historical origin. The phenomenon of religious acculturation is a kind of challenge between religious movements and local people and culture. Nowadays, the relationship between different peoples and religions is becoming more and more frequent and long lasting than in the past, when the few occasions for a direct contact (vis à vis) were only due to conflicts and territorial invasions, therefore there wasn't any mediation through travellers and exported goods. In former times, mutual acquaintance was assured by the stories that merchants, ambassadors, military men and explorers would tell about their experiences. At present times other media are available: from telephone to Internet, from airplanes to terrestrial and maritime transportation which are becoming more and more rapid, from express mail to via satellite communication.

2. **Alberta Giorgi**, University of Milan, Italy

Speaking on laity in Italy

There is a great debate, nowadays, on laity meaning and on its dimensions. If laity is related to relationships among religions, State(s) and individuals, changes in religions, in political sphere and in individual identity make this category debated. The articulation between values and norms is influenced by political processes that tend to define religion as 'cultural' right.
I would like to present the Italian case study, in its specific dimensions: quasi- monopole of Catholic religion; presence of Vatican State; growing immigration; crisis of the political party closer to catholic religion, Christian Democracy... I will argue that today, in Italy, laity is a space of debate on democracy in its normative aspects and, in this perspective, I suggest that laity debate could be an interesting point of view on Italian political cultures' changes and hybridizations. My aim is to show that there is no agreement on laity meaning, above all referring to political sphere, and to show the different ways in which laity is debated. I will propose a typology of laity discourses in public sphere based on literature and on a textual analysis research on Italian newspapers between 2000 and 2007 on specific issues related to religion- state relations.

3. **Katarzyna Leszczynska**, AGH University of Science and Technology, Poland

The mythical images of Europe and Poland in teaching of the Roman Catholic Church in Poland after 1989 year

The Catholic Church in Poland is the institution which had to face the democratic changes after 1989. During the times of PRL (People's Republic of Poland) Church in Poland fulfilled many functions often far beyond the religious sphere. One of the symptoms of the transformation was to present the official petition requesting of the beginning agreement about the association with the European Union. We can put the thesis, this event forced the Church in Poland (focused during the PRL times on the national matter) to widen the discourse on the supranational and European matters. Therefore, the Church in Poland has begun to conceptualize the Europe in its new realization – the European integration. The Church has started to define its role for itself (its place) and the role of Poland in the "get-

united" Europe. Inspiring by the analysis of the symbolic dimension of the existence of Europe we have made an assumption in the conducted researches which claims the European community (both culturally and politically) functions as the system of the meanings and images. This system appears from the discourse of clergy Analysis of discourse was the main subject of the conducted researches which results I would kindly present in my paper. The social image is here repeatable and complex picture telling the stories and shown in language. The method of research was the analysis of content of the documents of the Catholic Church in Poland published between 1990 and 2004 year focusing on the social (also mythological) images of Europe. The analysed documents are the statements of clergy from the three following newspapers: Niedziela, Tygodnik Powszechny, Nasz Dziennik. Information put on the Catholic Church's web pages and official documents of the Polish Episcopacy.

4. **Martti Muukkonen**, University of Joensuu, Finland

Religious Roots of European Welfare Models

Esping-Andersen's division of European welfare regimes to social-democratic Nordic, liberal Anglo-Saxon and conservative Central European could be named as Lutheran, Anglican-Calvinistic and Catholic, as well. This paper examines, first, how the European welfare institutions emerged in Byzantium from where they diffused to the West. Second, the paper gives general view how the tension between the Oriental co-operative thinking and Hellene competitive thinking can be seen through the history of European poverty. Third, the paper gives an overview how the Catholic, Lutheran and Anglican-Calvinistic social ethics were formulated and how they influenced their respective societies. Finally, the paper discusses how the European integration and globalisation might lead to reformulation of the social ethics of these churches.

5. **Dr Kay Adamson**, Glasgow Caledonian University, UK

Church and state links in Mediterranean Europe at the beginning of the 21st Century

Migration from Muslim countries and the establishment of communities has focused attention on how to accommodate different faith communities. However, the angle of focus on these communities has been driven by the decline in popular Christian religious practice in many EU states as this epiphenomenon expresses the logic of post-Enlightenment secularization of society. While the evidence for the decline in Christian church attendance is easily found, what it does not convey is the extent to which such trends have had an impact on relationships between Christian churches and their respective states and other institutions. For example, the Catholic Church in Spain receives a percentage of income tax paid, there are close relationships between churches and church figures in banking in Italy and Greece, and the first President of newly independent Cyprus in 1960 was the head of the island's Orthodox church. These examples suggest that the analysis of relationships between religions and states is incomplete without a fuller understanding of the intersections that have been maintained between states and the Christian churches. This paper aims to contribute to the debate on relationships between different Faith communities by exploring how Christian churches have continued to exercise power within European civil society.

Session 2: Religious Groups negotiating their place in a pluralistic context
Thursday 6th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room CLIC 3
Chair: Tbc

1. **Professor Siniša Zrinšcak**, University of Zagreb, Croatia

Public religions vs. pluralism

On the base of the literature on controversies about the public role of religion in many European societies, as well as about specific post-communist circumstances the aim of the paper is twofold. The first is to show that social processes (mainly those connected with rising insecurity, immigration and demographic changes) create space and need for public aspects of religious social involvement, but at the same time create conflicts among competing and very different images of social. In that sense pluralism is at the same time creator and

destructor of public religious involvement. The second is to show that because of the same social processes (here exemplified in construction of different levels and social spaces) usual analytical sociological categories (such as public-private, civil society, human rights) are not capable of understanding the social role of religions in contemporary societies.

2. **Ms Anna Halafoff**, Monash University, Australia

Religious/Secular Networks for Social Cohesion in Multifaith Societies

A heightened awareness of global risks has produced an unprecedented interest in global peace and security initiatives. The role of religious leaders in promoting social cohesion is increasingly being examined by scholars, as is the growing multifaith movement. This paper discusses the impacts of international crisis events and discourses of exclusion on religiously diverse communities in Australia, in particular rising Islamophobia, migrantophobia and attacks on multiculturalism. Religious communities have been far from passive in their responses to the impact of these events initiating dialogue and educational activities to dispel negative stereotypes and attitudes. State actors, including police, have prioritized engagement with religious leaders resulting in a rise of state supported multifaith and religious/secular peacebuilding activities. Two studies, 'Introducing Australia: a Multifaith Approach to Civic Integration Training for Religious Leaders' and 'Averting the Danish Cartoons Crisis in Brisbane', illustrate these phenomena. This paper argues that networks including religious leaders, state actors, educators and the media have the potential to advance social cohesion in multifaith societies. In response to conflicts both local and global, these situations of convergence between religious and secular protagonists in Australia can provide useful comparisons for European societies.

3. **Mrs Divinity O'Connor DLR-Roberts**, Iowa State University, USA

Gender, law, and culture: Negotiating social change in Morocco

The Moudawana (Morocco's personal status code based on the Shari'a), was explored as a site of legal, political and cultural negotiations regarding directed cultural and social change, and international human rights discourses about gender equality. In the process of negotiating gender ideologies, Moroccans engage with a variety of discourses that shape their lives. The debates in Morocco constitute a widening of public space among the genders that leads to attitude and behaviour change due to this negotiation of gender ideologies, roles and their relationships. These discourses are important for understanding the role of law in producing social change; specifically, as an impetus of the Moroccan government for creating civil society in their endeavours to join the European Union. This study focuses on the potential for law as a deliberate instrument of development, and cultural and social change. This study also reveals how, contrary to popular stereotypes of discriminatory gender ideologies and rigid roles and statuses of women in Muslim countries, Moroccan gender ideologies and Islamic family laws governing gender and family are not immutable, but are indeed flexible and open to negotiation with international covenants values of equality and human rights.

Session 3: Construction of Individuality and Morality
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room CLIC 3
Chair: Tbc

1. **Mr Shlomo Fischer**, Hebrew University, Israel

Self-Expression, Individuality, Sexuality and Aggression among the West Bank Settlers and the Radical Religious Zionist Community in Israel-Palestine

Current views concerning radical resurgent and political religion tend to view it as "fundamentalism," bent on protecting a religious worldview and life style from secular modernity. At the same time most contemporary scholarship views emphasis upon the individual as incompatible with collective commitments. I would like to challenge both of these views by an examination of new cultural and social phenomena among the West Bank settlers and the larger radical religious Zionist community that supports them. These phenomena emphasize themes of individuality and authenticity and the intimate spheres.

They include a new interest in the arts; an increased theological and literary interest in the body and sexuality as well as instinct, aggression and violence and experimentation with autonomy and authenticity in religious education. I argue that these phenomena are rooted in an expressivist theology which places modern notions as self-expression, self-realization and authenticity in the centre of its worldview. Thus, I argue radical religious Zionism is not a "fundamentalism. Rather it is squarely within the modern philosophical and political tradition. These emphases upon the individual and the personal are combined in radical religious Zionism with intense national and collective commitments thus forcing us to re-think our notions of individuality.

2. **Grant W. Shoffstall**, University of Illinois, USA

Key Concepts in the Sociology of (Post) Modern Morality: Innocent Remarks on the Sacred, Anomie, Technique, and Social Problem

Increasingly of late, sociologists have been moving beyond the epistemological concerns initiated by various strands of postmodern and poststructuralist thought toward more concerted efforts to theorize and empirically investigate the rather significant social, political, economic, and technological changes that have transpired in recent decades. This paper contributes to this effort by offering historically-informed remarks on a topic about which sociologists have until very recently had little to say--morality. An interpretive approach to the study of (post) modern moral forms is set forth and developed through discussions of four deeply-interrelated concepts: the sacred, anomie, technique, and social problem. Brief discussions of the sacred, the condition of anomie, and a variety of Durkheim's interlocutors anticipate a more disciplined treatment in light of Ellul's concept of technique and his contributions to the history and sociology of morality. These three concepts find thematic recapitulation in a fourth— Stivers's interpretation of social problem as the master linguistic symbol of evil in (post) modern technological societies. The paper concludes with suggestions for future empirical work in the sociology of morality, and open-ended remarks on the responsibilities of a non-positivist sociology in light of the historically unprecedented nature of the contemporary moral landscape.

3. **Pernilla Liedgren Dobronravoff**, Institution of Social Work, Sweden

Why the Jehovahs Witnesses still exists

The aim of the paper is to high-light some of the issues concerning the process of exit from the Jehovahs Witnesses. The discussion and the results are based on the research and analysis made for my dissertation at the Lund University, Sweden June, 2007. The paper treat the subject of how an organization which very clearly take a stance from rituals and symbols are able to have such a tight group and being a religious movement which, after more than 100 years of existence, still have a growing membership. The data is made out of repeated qualitative interviews with ten Jehovahs Witnesses and ten former Jehovahs Witnesses. For high-lightning the question at stake, Randall Collins concept of emotional energy is used. The results which will be discussed in the forthcoming paper will deal with the processes of social inclusion/exclusion in the organization.

Session 4: New Religious trends in Post-communist Russia
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room CLIC 3
Chair: Tbc

1. **Galina Eremicheva**, Russian Academy, Russia

Trends in Spiritual Quest and New Religious Movements in Russia

The crisis of the traditional religion and religious institutions is noticeable. The trends should not be interpreted as a mere elimination of religion from people's lives, but rather as changes in the interaction between religion and the society. The formation of new religious movements through which people realise their religious potential is the result of these changes. The few hypotheses were formulated to explain the explosion of spirituality in the post-Soviet era. The hypotheses were founded on the materials of joint Finnish-Russian project conducted in 1993-2005 and devoted to everyday life of Russian families. The further development of

above hypotheses were based on empirical material consisted of interviews with members of the religious community of the Church of Christ on the Neva (2006). This religious movement is very new to Russia in general and to St. Petersburg in particular. It was founded in the early 1990s by hard-working American missionaries and quickly gained popular support. In our opinion, the research circumstances play a decisive role in people's search for spirituality, as well as in their choices of a particular church. Their fascination with non-traditional religions is not surprising, given the fact that the traditions of the Russian Orthodox Church were not deeply rooted in the Russians of the Soviet era; on the other hand, the religious organizations in question to a great extent integrate principles of contemporary Protestantism in their daily practices. The very entrepreneurial spirit, so characteristic of the Protestant Church, finds a kindred soul in the budding Russian entrepreneur, and this is exactly what makes non-traditional religions so popular with the younger, better educated Russians. Overall, new religious movements satisfy the needs of those seeking not 'celestial truth', but modern-day truth. Acknowledgment: This research was funded by The John D. and Catherine T. MacArthur Foundation.

2. **Svetlana Ignatova**, Russian Academy of Science, Russia

The religion in the everyday life of villagers (countrymen)

The modernization of a Russian society is connecting with deep socio-economical changes. During last decades the Russian society experienced a "religious boom" both on individual level and on official ideology's level. But to the great degree this "religious renascence" has an ideological character. The religious factor is becoming a part of a new "national idea", which takes place the soviet ideological constructions. At the same time religion is an organic element of everyday-life's activity of people and in the course of time it perceived by the population as integral part of national tradition. But it is known that religion has survived in Russia as an alternative to the totalitarian consciousness, an opposition to the state atheism, an assertion of own rights. In our opinion the study of religious phenomenon on the level of every-day practices is the most relevant approach, because it takes into consideration social and economical position of individual. Our research is based on the rich empirical data received during the scientific expeditions in the rural areas of Russia in 2000-2006. The semi-structured interviews allow analyzing the role of orthodox religion in the everyday practices of rural population of contemporary Russia.

3. **Irena Kargina**, Moscow State Institute of International Relations, Russia

The Russian Protestants in conditions of religious pluralism: the analysis of modern trends (by results of sociological research)

Over the last thirteen years a wide spread of religious protestant unions in the modern Russian Protestantism was triggered by a number of favourable conditions. Whereas only 8 Protestant denominations were registered in the territory of the former Soviet Union by the beginning of 1990, now we find 26 Protestant denominations out of total 39 officially registered Christian religions in Russia. However, when analyzing modern Russia's protestant movements it is more appropriate to emphasize a wide denominational diversity, rather than a deep penetration of Protestantism into the Russian society. According to recent studies against the background of the high level of religious self identification of Russians (on the average 50%), over the recent nine years the share of protestant believers remains quite insignificant and varies between 2 to 6%. Research covering only protestant environments gives even lower numbers Protestants constitute merely 0.6 to 1.5% of the Russian population. There are five most numerous denominations (with the highest number of adherents and religious institutions) within the Russian Protestant world, these are the Evangelical Christian Baptists, the Faith of the Gospel Christians Pentecostals, Charismatic, Adventists of the Seventh Day and Evangelical Christians. Developing most dynamically are the Charismatic and Evangelical Christian churches. So growing most rapidly are the denominations with a democratic internal organizational structure and with less rigid beliefs as compared to Baptists for example.It is also worth mentioning that on a number of issues Protestants are highly supportive of the integration with the entire society and the Russian Orthodox Church, however nowadays ordinary believers are more conservative on certain issues in comparison with leaders of the Churches and the Protestant youth. The dynamics in the world outlook is obvious. Six or seven years ago conservatism of thinking and a desire to

hide away (or to save themselves) from social processes was typical of pastors themselves, mainly of Baptist Churches.

RS 18: Russia in a Changing World: The Dynamics and Quality of Citizenship and Civil Society

Conveners: Mikhail Gorshkov, Institute of Sociology of the Russian Academy of Sciences; Nikita Pokrovsky, State University-Higher School of Economics (Moscow)

Session 1: Russia and the world: shifting perspectives and global realities
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room M404
Chairs: Mikhail Gorshkov & Nikita Pokrovsky

1. **Zhan Toshchenko**, Russian State University for the Humanities, Russia

Individual historic memory as a social phenomenon

Information related to the way the facts of individual's life and in his/her immediate environment are perceived, contains a huge stock of historical consciousness. Ideas about national heroes, geniuses and their actions are kept in aggregate memory like in a peculiar museum. They are learned from textbooks, scholarly and literary writings. But they are few. Yet memory of millions and millions of others is preserved in the vaults of this museum, only in memory of their relatives, kin, friends. They are like millions of bricks in the foundation of historical memory, nameless actors and witnesses. Without them our very History is unimaginable as well as - most of importantly - our involvement in it. I am deeply convinced that an individual may be not fully aware of being a country's citizen, if he/she ignores not only significant events and landmarks of its history, but genealogy of their own family, history of city, town or village or territory, where he/she had been born and are living as well. Still, estrangement from personal involvement in history dominates contemporary historical consciousness. Disregard for one's own roots is demonstrated by the fact that mere 14% knew the historical meaning of their family name (20 had partial knowledge). Cultural attitudes to the family relics are undeveloped. So far they are limited to preserving material objects of short-term historical meaning. Thus, 73% affirmed that they have grandparents' photos (worth noticing is that 27% do not keep even those), 38% that they keep regalia, medals, diplomas and other decorations as mementos. Letters from the front lines, other family treasures were mentioned by 15%, diaries, manuscripts and correspondence by only 4% of the interviewees. Knowledge of family origins is intertwined with the history of the nation. National identity has always played tremendous role in individual behavior. Its significance seems to grow during transitional periods. However, individuals should not less be proud of their personal history. society, as well as mass media have to actively boost this sense. Otherwise we are going to confront amazing paradox, when people feel proud of their country, their nation without seeing the 'brick' of personal historical memory in destinies of the country and the nation. Yet it is these 'bricks' that constitute the history of the country, its achievements and victories. And that is why one has to understand the plusses and the minuses of both public and private life. Individual historical memory and historical consciousness are a basis for the renaissance of nation's spirit, growing interest in the cultural and spiritual heritage.

2. **Mikhail Gorshkov**, Russian Academy of Sciences, Russia

Social inequalities in modern Russia

Today, the major discontent of Russians is not related to some individual manifestations of the social inequalities or low level of the personal earnings. In modern Russia, the social discontent is confined to the basic value and vision positions of Russians, and a result of this it slightly turns into a type of discontent formed in the country within the years of reforms by the socioeconomic relations, including distribution of property and earnings. But the protest shifts from the individual level to the macro-level, turning from the discontent with the own position into the discontent with the new system of the public relations, in general. Thus, the issue of the legitimization of social inequalities in modern Russia and overcoming of the discontent among Russians with the modern situation in the country consists not only in the increase of salaries for the public sector employees or pensions for the pensioners, but in the general alteration to the rules of "the game", convergence of these rules with the ideas of fairness, which are a corner stone for the Russian national self-consciousness. But Russians believe that the ground for the legitimacy of differences in the acquired benefits is labor and fair distribution according to the labor.

3. **Galina Osadchaya**, Russian State Social University, Russia

Priority national projects in social policy of the Russian Federation

The development of the priority national projects in the Russian Federation has become a part of the Russian transition strategy from the social policy as a mechanism of stabilization to the social policy contributing to the intensive development of Russia. Their realization means the formation of another institution financing social development of the country controlled by the federal power and using new mechanisms of payment and obtaining services. They expand and selectively balance governmental guarantees. Our survey (National projects in the RF: Estimation of Efficiency and Correction Measures. Research supervisors: V.I.Zhukov, G.I.Osadchaya. Members: S.N.Varlamova, N.N.Sedova, T.S.Morozova, T.N.Yudina, T.A.Isakova. 2400 persons above 18 years were surveyed in November and December, 2006. The sample includes sex, age, education, type of settlement.) shows that the results of the first year of the national projects realization are estimated by the general public in different ways. The analysis of statistics also confirms it. Summarizing the factors putting obstacles to the national projects experts and respondents name as the main problem the absence of effective governmental and social institutions providing coordination among goals, administrative measures aimed at their realization and results. It is urgent to make amendments into the priority national projects, to include them in the program of the present social reforms, to consider regional resources and peculiarities. As for the management of the projects it is also necessary to think over independent actions of regions and local communities. It is important to take into account the opportunities offered by the new budget system of Russia, to prevent inadequate and inconsistent governmental actions. Positive results of realization of the national projects in 2006-2008 is vital, otherwise the governmental circles which don't support social reforms can demand the change of the policy. It may deprive Russia the perspective of becoming one the most developed countries in the world

4. **Tatiana Sidorina**, State University, Russia

Social Policy in a society of vertical contract

In the end of 20th century Russia found itself in a rather difficult situation, a transition from paternalism in solving social problems to a new paradigm, which was based on market principles and exchange mechanisms. Is such a swift transition from paternalism in social policy to liberalism of 1990s in Russia possible or even feasible? The experience of the past years has proved the falsity of such hasty decisions. Among the sad outcomes of hastiness of liberal reforms one can list the following: catastrophic delay in solving social problems; discredit of liberal values; discredit of social reforms. Presently the nature of social policy in Russia is determined by a vertical contract. Claiming itself social and democratic the state raises the bar of social responsibility of a common individual so high, that he just isn't able to participate in the process of social "reform and partnership". From here comes the political inactivity of the major part of the population, continuation of welfare-recipient behaviors (as a display of inability to exist under compulsory subsidies). As a result, social policy (and the selection of path) according to the terms of a vertical contract is carried out not on the basis of referendums, but on dictation and command.

5. **Anna Goloseeva**, Moscow Humanitarian University, Russia

The role of civil society institutes in forming social state in Russia

At the present moment in Russia one can observe the enlivening of the discussion on "social state" between the followers of neo-liberalism, neo-conservatism and socialist conceptions. Russia's integration into the European community demands achievement of certain level of social guarantees in the society, but the majority of experts have a common opinion that long-term social component, implying satisfaction of the requirements of the society in general, is lacking in Russian national policy so far. It is interesting to observe how the political parties in modern Russia relate their activities with the opportunity and perspective of forming social state and what program statements and claims they step forth in the course of party building and electoral campaign on the problems of struggle with poverty, health service, education, residential space. For the analysis have been taken the parties active member of electoral

process, which considered as the most probable participants of the future elections to the State Duma (Federal Parliament). Following the results of the research, electoral programs, that is to say the thesis's the parties present to the electorate, often do not fit the base platform of the party. As for trade unions, they don't have authority and don't exert influence over the processes in Russian society. They themselves fall under influence of executive authorities and depend on employers. So the political parties remain the only institute taking part in forming of social state though we can observe this process only in recent 3 or 4 years.

6. **Azer Efendiev**, State University, Russia

The problem of social equality and availability of education in Russia

The transitional period in the modern history of contemporary Russian society brings about several serious contradictions and crisis phenomena. In the sphere of education these phenomena show themselves rather sharply, in particular, in the issue of availability of high-quality education for the representatives of various strata of society. Our recent sociological research allowed to reveal this problem which, as a rule, is latent until the certain point. For example, the research of Moscow residents demonstrates that the schoolchildren's involvement in different forms of education (including computer and Internet use, foreign language learning) is crucially connected with financial situation in the family. The other fact is that among university entrants and especially the students of prestigious universities and faculties known for their high quality education there are very few people whose parents are ordinary workers with low income. High education which is elite in quality and prestige is becoming elite in its social status. The consequences of deformation of the principles of availability for the society can be very serious. We can see a considerable narrowing of limits of the human resource which could form the intellectual elite of society. The elite could find and carry out the most effective answers to economic, technological, cultural and political challenges of today. The deformation of the principle of availability of Russian education is caused by several reasons. One of the main ones – underestimation of the special nature of education as a social institute which has its own priorities, different from the priorities of economic institutes in principle. How acceptable for the education are the models where economic effectiveness is in priority? As a result we can see the unrestrained increase of payment principle and decrease of the government's responsibility for the educational system and for guaranties of social equality in this system.

Session 2: Russia Today: Social Institutions and Social Problems
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room M404
Chairs: Mikhail Gorshkov & Nikita Pokrovsky

1. **Arkadiy Marshak**, Russian Academy of Entrepreneurship, Russia

Trends in the formation of the civil society culture in Russia

Despite the fact that the civil society is a historic notion (i.d. it has definite time of its beginning, concrete social content, institutional conditions etc) it is changing in connection with realities of social development. One of the essential moments of development of the civil society is culture of the state and an individual or socio-cultural state of the society. The latter is radically changing in the present Russia. As sociological surveys show three essential conditions influence the socio-cultural situation. First, – changes in socioeconomic situation connected with re-organizational processes taking place in Russia. Second, – search for new ideological bases, connected with reforms in the sphere of science, education, art and in general with the changes in the cultural and spiritual spheres. Third, the involvement of Russia in the world process of globalization which determines the objective position of Russia in the development of the general world civilization. Russian sociological science has a considerable empiric basis characterizing social indices of all the three conditions contributing to the development of culture in the civil society in Russia. At present a prospective scientific direction in sociology of culture is comprehension of identification of these processes as a complex problem in combination with working out theoretical and methodological basis for studying of socio-cultural component of the civil society in Russia.

2. **Alexander Roslyakov**, Russian State University for the Humanities, Russia

The dilemma of the elite in postmodern Russia

In modern Russia, viewpoints on the country's political and social arrangement vary from very upbeat (official as they are) to utterly pessimistic. These have a range of common features. The social and political concepts involved have deep historical and cultural roots. It is a question to debate whether Russia provides sufficient room for free social and political discussion. The underlying reasons are of a complex nature. A very important factor, among others, is what happened with the Russian intelligentsia in the post-Soviet era. Russian society institutes keep reproducing the elite's traditional social and civil identity in the context of development concepts focused either on European experience or nationalist ideas. The controversy between the two dominates public discussion on ideological concepts. We currently see no definite action to the imminent challenges delivered by social development, including streamlining of healthcare and education system, army reform, (im)migrant adaptation, etc. Political power continues to be self-sufficient in the first hand and the means of social welfare production after. On the one hand, the loss of sense of general development direction is seen as a catastrophe by one part of the elite; on the other hand, it is a natural condition of Russia as a postmodern society in which the vague nature of the current developments tends to be perceived as natural. What prevails in forming new civility in nowadays Russia is not the reforms declared by the state. It is rather the fact that self-identity realization in Russian intelligentsia is based not on abstract space rationalization but on social ideals of late Soviet everyday routine that combine the apprehension of official morale weakness with the value of individualized being.

3. **Natalia Velikaya**, Russian State University for the Humanities, Russia

Paradoxes of party building in Russia in the context of integration into European community

Integration into European community to which Russian elite and part of Russian society is orientated, presuppose forming of political system adequate to European conception of optimum type of social order. Institutionalization of democratic principles and procedures in Russia went uneven and was initiated by the government. It conditioned decorative character of many democratic institutions, functioning of which gains paradoxical forms. The majority of political parties in Russia appeared as a result of arisen chance to achieve power. Because of that many paradoxes are bound up with contradictions between the real tasks of the parties and their activities which depend on legislation that restrict and embarrass activities of non-majoritan parties. Against a background of tendency to enlargement of the parties and reducing of their quantity, by the course of federal power towards limitation of political competition, we observe the mimicry of "cocus" parties into mass parties. However the process of enlargement not so much optimizes political process as leads to stagnation in political sphere. Authorities appeared not ready to strengthening of the parties as the institutes of civil society and as the players on political stage. All this caused regular changes in legislation of elections and a number of political conflicts on different levels. Parties are not considered as real participants of political process neither by the citizens no by the ruling elite. The elite initiate political changes towards development of party system, but the citizens do not trust party leaders and avoid membership in political parties. However denying of democratic practices, procedures and institutions doesn't mean denying of democratic values as such. Contradictions between aims of mass political consciousness and realization of democratic principles in state building intensify.

4. **Natalya Mogutnova**, Russian State University for the Humanities, Russia

Corporate culture in Russian economy: imaginary and real situation

After the economic changes and decline in the 1990s Russian businesses started to enter the path of new development. One of the trends is implementing western management patterns and, specifically, corporate culture. Many company leaders proudly declare that corporate culture is one of their company's priorities. A lot of management literature is devoted to this subject (specialized books, magazines, web resources). For many, corporate culture is spontaneously associated with company's mission, norms and rules, corporate events.

However, is everything really so good in this field? How do managers actually deal with corporate culture? How does it influence the team's life? The following trends are revealed: Corporate culture is not a way to add meaning to people's work but a way to keep up with the times; Declared innovations often mean getting back to the previous Soviet experience in work relations. Corporate culture is often just a tool, external symbols aimed to contribute to advanced/ contemporary company image. At that work with social needs of employees becomes an afterthought.

Session 3: The Growth of Civil Society in Russia
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room M404
Chairs: Mikhail Gorshkov & Nikita Pokrovsky

1. **Ivan Ossinsky**, Buryatia State University, Russia

Co-author Marina Dobrynina, Buryatia State University, Russia

Anatomy of family conflict

Family conflict is the special form of social interaction between members of family, when actions one of the members conflict with actions another one. Family conflict is one of the forms of the social conflict. That is why transformation of Russian society aggravates conflict situation in family's sphere. There are the widespread forms of conflict: dispute - 47%, quarrel - 30%, discussion - 16%, scandal - 6%, scandal with violence - 1%. Frequency of family's conflict depends on family's vital cycle. The first year of family's life is the most conflict, during this year the feelings of members of family are evolved. The second period is connected with the birth of children. The third period coincides with the middle matrimonial age (conflict of monotony). The fourth period comes after 15-20 years of joint life and connected with the beginnings of feeling of emptiness after children's leaving. Often conflicts happen in families with low life standards. Major causes of family's conflicts are: abuse of alcohol, absence of understanding, jealousy, and disagreement on expense. Possible ways of settling conflicts are: leaving the problem, agreement with the claims, 57% of respondents use compromises.

2. **Irena Kargina**, Moscow State Institute of International Relations, Russia

Russian Protestants in the conditions of religious pluralism: the analysis of modern trends (by results of sociological research)

Over the last thirteen years a wide spread of religious protestant unions in the modern Russian Protestantism was triggered by a number of favorable conditions. Whereas only 8 Protestant denominations were registered in the territory of the former Soviet Union by the beginning of 1990, now we find 26 Protestant denominations out of total 39 officially registered Christian religions in Russia. However, when analyzing modern Russians protestant movements it is more appropriate to emphasize a wide denominational diversity, rather than a deep penetration of Protestantism into the Russian society. According to recent studies against the background of the high level of religious self identification of Russians (on the average 50%), over the recent nine years the share of protestant believers remains quite insignificant and varies between 2 to 6%. Research covering only protestant environments gives even lower numbers Protestants constitute merely 0.6 to 1.5% of the Russian population. There are five most numerous denominations (with the highest number of adherents and religious institutions) within the Russian Protestant world, these are the Evangelical Christian Baptists, the Faith of the Gospel Christians Pentecostals, Charismatic, Adventists of the Seventh Day and Evangelical Christians. Developing most dynamically are the Charismatic and Evangelical Christian churches. So growing most rapidly are the denominations with a democratic internal organizational structure and with less rigid beliefs as compared to Baptists for example. It is also worth mentioning that on a number of issues Protestants are highly supportive of the integration with the entire society and the Russian Orthodox Church, however nowadays ordinary believers are more conservative on certain issues in comparison with leaders of the Churches and the Protestant youth. The dynamics in the world outlook is obvious. Six or seven years ago conservatism of thinking and a desire to hide away (or to save themselves) from social processes was typical of pastors themselves, mainly of Baptist Churches.

3. **Konstantin Manolaki**, Ministry of Defense, Republic of Moldova

Co-author Irina Sosunova, Centre for Social and Ecological Research, Russia

Social and ecological conflicts as a factor or risk in Post-Soviet area (the example of Russia and Moldova)

Social and ecological conflicts in a Post-Soviet area became a crucial factor of destabilization of society. In 2006 the international author's project were realized and its tasks were focused on the creation of theoretical foundations of analysis of socio-ecological problems of Russian and Moldavian societies in transformation as well as the preparation of methodic of comparative sociological research of social-ecological risks in political relations in Russia and Moldova. During this period the following scientific and practical results were achieved: The categorical apparatus for description of socio-ecological problems in frameworks of comparative research was created. This provided for specification of the existed definitions, introduction of new concepts and categories and the operationalisation of those. The conception of reflection of ecological environment to social behavior and orientations of different social and demographic groups of population was adapted and developed as well as conception of socio-ecological monitoring and conceptual scheme of origin and development of social and ecological (tension) conflict in Post-Soviet dimension. The conceptualization of reflection of social and ecological interests in mass behavior of different social communities in transformation was approved. Observation, content-analysis of mass-media devoted to ecological problems and expert survey were used during the research.

4. **Irina Sosunova**, Centre for Social and Ecological Research, Russia

Environment around us

Since 1991 my Centre provided the considerable number of researching projects, which outcomes confirm the presence of objective links between ecological situations and: health of the population; by its labor activity; leisure time; by migrations; by political stability etc., and, eventually, between an ecological situation and national security. During the ecological crisis the social consciousness becomes very important. The decisions of ecological problems are the environmental Justice, environmental Policy and Harmonization of Social-ecological interests of socium. The author has elaborated the approach, which is represented by the following principles: Co-evolution; Externality; Global-localisation; Iterations. These principles have to be the foundation of modern social and ecological policy, which main directions are: the forming of new legal and economic mechanism of regulation (economic, military activity in environment); the improving of environment legislation and its adaptation to the new social-economic model; the development of standardization, certification, licensing in ecology with allowance for requests of an inclusion RF into international system of ecological safety; the creation of an uniform system of state ecological monitoring; the implementing of ecologically clean new technologies; development of the institute of ecological examination; involvement of business into ecology.

Session 4: Contemporary Russia as a process: where does it lead?
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room M404
Chairs: Valery Mansurov & Sergey Kravchenko

1. **Valentina Yarskaya-Smirnova**, Saratov State Technical University, Russia

Sociology of Post-Modern time; conflict or dialogue

There is a clear fundamental change of Russian society temporality nowadays: from technocratic regimes of conflict and militarism dominance towards the multicultural dialogue time and time dialogue that would be impossible in dehumanized classics where absolute, non-personal and objective space and time played the leading parts. Technical progress ideology has penetrated into politics, economics and management and embraced so called diagnostic paradigms of medicine, education and social work. Conflicts of hegemonic temporality dominating cultural rhythms of ethnic minorities have appeared in multicultural urban life. Political dimension of time acts at the same time as a structured and structuring social institution. Political temporality regulates social structure, though quite differently. In

extremists' positions temporality of the present is miniscule, its role being only to preserve one's own (and destroy other) traditions and to popularize 'shining horizons'. For centrists, the present is the core of time like contemporaneity and actuality, involving the past and the present in its scope like a whirlpool. Postmodern conditions deconstructs temporal monopoly of totalitarianism with help of social networks of civil society and different social times, i.e. life experiences of individuals, organizations, communities and groups The policy and poetics of representations is embodied . in temporal structure of social groups, systems and professions and created by economic, legislative, corporate and civil actors. Households' time budget survey and that of contradiction between paid and unpaid work schedule reveal gender aspect of time policy. Discourse of citizenship that rejects modality of the imposed time and space schedule, together with new market freedoms, alters space and time configuration in transition period to information society. Time is a key parameter of this non-linear project – social construct, biographical experience, embodiment in physical practice, events, life situations, conflicts with etacratism. Temporality of an individual is multi-layer in its existential, psychological and social formats.

2. **Sergey Kravchenko**, Moscow State Institute of International Relations, Russia

Political stability in Russia and the game-ization of society

The political stability of societies is based mainly on institutions that regulate life by the production of norms and values. In Soviet Union the ideological institutions of Communist party were aimed at a monopolistic production of a meaning system, and they were successful in establishing common for all knowledge and a stable political regime. The process of transformation from totalitarianism to pluralistic modernity has brought into Russia an entirely different situation - there appeared a competition over the production and transmission of meaning systems, and as a result a pluralism of "common-sense knowledge" has been established. Nowadays Russians are forced by parties and mass media to make political choices that gives them a range of possible political options and at the same time undermines stability. One of significant collective responses of Russians to these innovations is the game-ization of society. Under it I subsume the introduction of game principles into pragmatic life strategies, new type of rationality dealing with conditions of indefiniteness, factor of contracting virtual imbalance reality. Unpleasant political events maybe substituted with game simulacra.

3. **Miroslava Tsapko**, Russian State University for the Humanities, Russia

The Russian democracy and elective simulacra

When a sociologist participates continuously in an election campaign, the elections results depend on his/her analysis and forecasts, to some extent. Today the reality has changed greatly this concept. Now one can see the factors, which have not been taken into account before. I mean PR-teams composed of different experts, such as journalists, game-makers, lawyers, designers, speechwriters, etc. It's hard to overestimate the experts' influence upon voting results in any region. We faced numerous facts when the voters had not known their leaders before elections, but such leaders got millions of votes a few months later. Such a situation allows promoting any person into local political structures. But it's just a hypothesis, if you have no money and administrative resources. Even one of these items may produce good results and both of them almost guarantee a success. So, it is a challenge to the democratic elections model. An attempt to create or strengthen a positive image of the candidate often produces an opposite result. Maybe, it means that the electorate surfeited with various tricks rejects the established rules of the game and demand a new political system. Results of the concrete electoral research, can evidently show the given thesis.

4. **Arina Sharapowa**, Moscow State Institute of International Relations, Russia

The influence of Russian TV on the formation of paradoxical public consciousness

In conditions of a modern, open society the TV-viewers have not only an opportunity, but also the necessity to interpret texts from the positions of their life-worlds. These processes have essentially affected the character of public consciousness. TV becomes a factor of manufacture of paradoxes. The absence of the common system of knowledge, moreover,

their competition forces the Russian TV-viewers to make a concrete choice for the benefit of those or other vital ideals. This produces the risks of valuable conflicts as there is a collision of different cultures. Due to TV we regularly contact to other people who think, live differently than we do. The public consciousness has lost the former integrity. Today, when different life-worlds exist there can not be common morality and understanding about what is the truth and what is a lie. It is not surprising, that paradoxes came into the Russian public consciousness. As a result, uncertainties and irrationalities have naturally appeared in the interactions of Russians. Russian TV brings its own contribution to the formation of paradoxes.

5. **Irina Tupitsyna**, Russian State Social University, Russia

Language in the non-conflict world

We can hardly say that conflicts in the world occur due to the language reasons. Therefore, it is impossible to build a non-conflict world only with language means. However, it is quite possible to avoid some intercultural, interethnic conflicts, conflicts arising from different values, involved in communication, with language. The area of speech communication where conflicts arise and where they can be weakened is a sphere of so-called communication styles or styles of speech interaction. They are culturally significant ways of speech interaction with other people. The basic styles are dominating, dramatic, disputable, appeasing, impressive, exact, attentive, inspiring, friendly. There are also other classifications. These styles can be divided into three groups according to the degree of conflict. The most conflict styles include dominating and disputable; among the least conflict styles are appeasing, attentive, friendly; the middle group consists of dramatic, impressive and exact styles. The prevalent use of the non-conflict styles, the moderate use of the semi-conflict styles and avoidance of the most conflict styles in speech communication allow to decrease conflict between partners and advance in the direction to formation of the non-conflict communication.

RS 19: Urban Sociology and Cities

Conveners: Jesus Leal, Complutense University, Spain & Thomas Maloutas, National Centre for Social Research (EKKE), Greece

Session 1: Recent transformation of cities
Tuesday 09.00 – 11.00, Room CLIC 9
Chair: Jesus Leal

1. **Aysu Kes**, Hacettepe University, Turkey

Local Dynamics of Restoration and Conservation: The Case of Kastamonu, Turkey

The aim of this research is to understand the social dynamics and practices of local participation in cities with small populations of Turkey. The conservation and restoration projects which include the restoration and reuse of historic/traditional houses in Kastamonu, Turkey (one of the oldest settlements of Anatolia from the Byzantine Empire) were chosen as the case study through which the local participation practices were examined. The research was designed to analyze the local participation process and the relevant practices, if any, with its actors and stake-holders. The major data collection methods used in this research was interviews with three groups of local people, namely the decision-makers, former owners of the restored houses and local people. These interview forms included open- ended questions, some of them specific to each group and some of them are common to all three. The purpose was to find out and understand the practice within its social context with reference to answers which the respondents provided.The paper will discuss the findings of the field research, focusing on the sociological aspects and local community participation. Especially the perception of different groups with regard to the local case of restoration will be analyzed in detail.

2. **Nikita Kharlamov**, State University, Russia

Virtual cities: representative images and the morphology of metropolis

The proposed paper deals with virtual dimension of contemporary urban environment. Contemporary metropolis is a complex flux of realities, the material one being just the first and not necessarily the most important. Material foundation is superseded by multiplicity of virtual realities bearing their own meanings, and produced by specific social agents. These virtual realities are cultural-symbolic realities which have no direct reference to material reality, yet substitute it and obtain reality status through their totality and diffuse inclusion into the fabric of everyday. Their formation is called virtualization. Present paper addresses the question of what more there is to contemporary city than just its material reality. Such realities include certain phenomena which have evident visual markers. Drawing on the perspectives of LA school of urban studies, two (closely interwoven) planes of urban environment are discussed: cities as formal representations in urban planning; and cities as visual imaginary 'post-metropolitan' myth. The first notion addresses urban planners imagery of ideal utopian cities realized through the activity of urban (re)construction; the second focuses on the everyday and artistic imagery of post-modern world city. These spheres are analyzed and compared on the basis of several case-studies of virtualization from contemporary Europe and Russia.

3. **Dr Naoko Takeda**, Musashi, Japan

Comparative Research for Analysing the Transformation Process in World Cities Part 1: Gender and Service Industries in Urban Centre

This study presents several comparative points for analysing world cities based on the case study of Tokyo. In the reconstruction of Tokyo in the 1980s and 90s, the working-class and service-class mixed area was transformed into an area of various service industries. Rapid expansion of the service sector is a remarkable feature of the modern age. The service sector includes two types of industries. One is professional and business services; the other is leisure and life services (reproduction). The former is related to globalisation, the latter has a different type of social context. Some emerging service industries produced new social groups. This research focuses on the female self-employed owners group of local restaurants

in central Tokyo which belongs to the latter type, and examines how they emerged. They utilized local cultural resources, and drew on women's association with emotional services. The gift and exchange relationships inside their micro group were an expression of reciprocity. I found some distinctive local context based o n micro level analysis of the female owner group. This study points out the significance of focusing on various types of service industries and social groups in world cities, and examines the relation between global context and local context.

4. **Dr Bárbara Barbosa Neves**, Technical University Lisbon, Portugal

Digital Cities and Citizenship: Preliminary Findings of the Assessment of Two Portuguese Digital Cities

This paper considers digital cities and their goal to reinforce citizenship. In the framework of an increased advance and influence of the Internet; facing the challenges of contemporary cities (fragmentation, loss of identity, crisis in the public sphere, etc.) and acknowledging the potentialities of cyberspace, cities felt the need to be complemented by an online platform. Therefore, the digital city emerged, consisting of an information and communication network that connects citizens, public and private sectors of a certain venue. The digital cities, subject of our research, are developed within projects of electronic government, and mainly in a regional digital initiative structure. One of the major digital cities' mottos is to provide ways for the exercise of citizenship. If some authors consider that new paradigms are born with the digital, namely, the concept of virtual/digital citizenship, others think that these notions remain unaltered, only being carried to a different level. Nonetheless, a sociological approach to the latest nuances is fundamental. This essay addresses the first results of a three-year empirical research of two Portuguese digital cities. We aimed to verify if digital cities can reinforce the exercise of citizenship (in actual practise and in an ontological perspective), through information and services availability, interaction simplicity, the promotion of citizens participation and interaction and the education of the individuals for the Information and Knowledge Society. Our study implies a methodological triangulation, based on e-surveys, interviews and site evaluations.

5. **Noriko Tateyama**, Kanto Gakuin University, Japan

Comparative research for analyzing the transformation process in world cities: Gender and Family in Suburb Area -Part 2

This study presents several comparative points for analyzing suburbs in world cities, based on a case study of the Tokyo Metropolitan Area (TMA), especially focusing on family distribution and women labour. Industrial structure change resulted in a large scale population inflow TMA. After WWI, TMA has expanded through the projects of the Japan Housing Corporation and by the preparation of housing sites of the private sector. In this study, the social map, which is the data processing of Population Census 1970-2005, explains when, where and how TMA has expanded also that 20-50km zone from the central point (for convenience sake, Tokyo Station), is distinguished area, what is called, "Suburb" by focusing family and gender variables. Three events, under mentioned, are perceived. Firstly, this zone has a high rate of nuclear-family households. Secondly, this zone had a high age-standardized birth rate, especially in 1970-1975, which was the peak period of the birth rate in Japan after the war. And thirdly, this zone had a low rate of women labor, meaning high rate of housewives until 1970s, which has since changed into a seed bed of women part-time labour now. This study points out the significance of focusing on suburbs in world cities, and examines that both the emergence of specific family style and a control of women labor in suburbs is the adjustment to the global economic context.

6. **Professor Mats Franzén**, Uppsala University, Sweden

The formation of the Stockholm glamour zone

Globalisation is producing a hierarchy among cities, and new divisions within them, particularly among those at the upper end of the hierarchy. Though not at the very top of this hierarchy, the new divisions are very visible in Stockholm. Its new glamour zone bears witness to this. In this glamour zone we find an almost unique spatial concentration of (1) the

most expensive and exclusive shops, (2) the offices with the highest rent and the most fashionable businesses, and (3) the night clubs for the celebrities - the glamour scenes. This paper traces the emergence and spatial formation of this glamour zone, and tries to explain it.

Session 2: Inequalities and settlement of immigrants in urban space
Tuesday 14.00 -15.30, Room CLIC 9
Chair: Thomas Maloutas

1. **Dr Pedro-Jose Cabrera**, Comillas University of Madrid, Spain

Homeless people and social conflict in European public spaces

Public space is not a homogeneous reality but highly differentiated and heterogeneous both from a legal and a cultural point of view. Before being defined as a physical territory, public space is mainly a political place, the main democratic place in which the civic experience of tolerance and mutual respect is lived daily. In modern cities, the danger of coming back to a privatised administration of public affairs, is becoming more and more present as a consequence of the increasing role and influence of restricted circles of experts and the powerful real state interests. In a public space, subjected to strict, when not directly privatized control, the visible presence of homeless people, represents a challenge, a tuneless note, that appears unbearable and questioned by ordinary citizens and it is tackled by local authorities not with social programs but with security policies aimed to calm public opinion by means of hard police interventions of very doubtful democratic legitimacy. The social conflict in the use of public spaces is not an isolated phenomenon, but it is rather present in a systematic way in every big modern city. The paper will present the results of a field work carried out by means of focused interviews to homeless people living in the streets of eight European countries that has been developed in the framework of the European Observatory on Homelessness.

2. **Almudena Martínez del Olmo**, Complutense University of Madrid, Spain

The Residential Situation of the Immigrant Population: the example of Madrid

The residential situation is presented as one of the key social aspects for the success of the integration process of the immigrant population. However the reality shows aspects (such as overcrowding, substandard housing…) that may lead to the opposite extreme: social exclusion. Because of this fact the purpose of this research is the analysis of the factors that generate the residential problems among the economic foreign immigrants. In order to achieve this goal the processes of segregation and residential exclusion that take place in Madrid will be analyzed following the next hypothesis: Residential exclusion is the factor that explains the residential situation of the immigrant population in Madrid: Residential exclusion generates spatial segregation among the immigrant population. The methodological strategies used in this research are based on a combination of quantitative (Use of economic, demographic and territorial data in various levels) and qualitative (Interviews to both immigrants and a series of professionals from different organizations)

3. **Dr Jack Burgers**, Erasmus University Rotterdam, Netherlands

Co-author Dr Jeroen van der Waal, Erasmus University, Netherlands

The Impact of Globalisation on Wage Inequality in Amsterdam and Rotterdam: A Firm Level Analysis

In the paper we elaborate on global city-theory and international competition-theory dealing with the social structure of western cities. Using firm-level data, we test the assumption that international competition is relatively absent in a global city (Amsterdam) in comparison to a non-global city (Rotterdam). We conclude that the common research practice of assessing social inequality in western cities only based on global city characteristics leads to a blind spot when it comes to the social consequences of increasing international competition. Using the same data, we assess the consequences of both global city formation and international competition for wage inequality in Amsterdam and Rotterdam. Our findings show that these dimensions of globalisation lead to interesting new outcomes, which thus far have been

obscured by the common research paradigm in urban studies regarding the social consequences of globalisation. In the concluding section we discuss the meaning of our findings for this field of inquiry, and give suggestions for future research.

Session 3: Segregation and gentrification process in European cities
Tuesday 16.00 – 17.30, Room CLIC 9
Chair: Elena Martínez Goytre

1. **Lydie Launay**, Université d'Evry, France

Segregation and social diversity, a comparative approach France and the United Kingdom

The background to this contribution is the concept of social diversity. We will reconsider this concept such as it is discussed in France and in the United Kingdom. In France, social balance in urban space is considered as one of mainstays of French democracy. The comparative approach will enable us to have a new glance of this concept. This paper is a part of larger research which proposes to analyse urban policies in favour of social mix led in two European metropolises Paris and London. It is about putting in perspective the context in which this concept is approached and to mobilize scientific knowledge, which makes it possible to clarify it. It will be for that necessary to rebuild the genealogy of the set of issues of social diversity and the debates that structured it. Many scientific researches undertaken at the United Kingdom and in France on the topic of segregation and social mix constitute an important background to treat this issue.

2. **Dr Jasper Eshuis**, Erasmus University Rotterdam, Netherlands

Co-authors, Rosalie Van Dam, Wageningen University, Netherlands, Dr Noelle Aarts, Wageningen University, Netherlands

Closed communities and residential segregation

A core-issue in sociology pertains to the social structures that interconnect people, sometimes referred to as the fabric of society. Since the early 1990s, the idea that social structures have become more flexible, loose and light has gained prominence in sociology. As a consequence, social structures have increasingly been understood in terms of networks and flexible communities. In this article we aim to add to the understanding of social structures in society by complementing theories on flexible and open communities. We focus on the phenomenon of closed communities in contemporary society. By applying Wittgenstein's notion of family resemblances, closed communities are described as a 'family' of communities. We deal with the dynamics of communities developing into closed communities in the context of globalisation and individualisation, and the effects of closed communities on social relationships and segregation in urban areas.

3. **Marta Dominguez Pérez**, University Complutense of Madrid, Spain

The process of re-structuration and segregation in metropolitan areas: the case of the region of Madrid in the 90´

The subject of this research is the territorial re-structuration process of the population of Madrid region in the 90's in the context of globalization. The initial hypothesis is that albeit a generalized upscale of the social structure in the metropolitan area during these years, the territorial process is also responsible of widening the gap of social inequity between different territories. We base our research in the national census of 1991, and 2001, as well as the municipal census of 1996, exploited down to the censal section level, as well as in different statistical sources provided by the Madrid regional institutions. The main indicators used are socioeconomic variables, income level and educational level, over which we apply factor analysis. The main causes of this process are the differential re-structuration of the productive activity, the real-state market of Madrid, one of the faster growing ones in Europe in this decade, which further disaggregates the social profile in the space, the unequal development of public infrastructures and equipment, the city centre crisis, the broaden of the anglo-saxon way of life and, above all, the different decentralization processes of population. All this

factors are driven by a greater segregation (as measured by the dissimilarity index) of medium-high and lower classes and a lower segregation of medium-medium class. This same behaviour is described in France by Preteceille and it minimizes this effects which would other ways be much more dramatic.

4. **Mrs Gemma Vila**, University of Barcelona, Spain

Social Effects of Urban Renewal: Gentrification in Barcelona

The research analyzes the processes of gentrification that have occurred in Barcelona in recent years, focusing on the relations between urban reform and the strategies of the housing market as main explanatory elements. Gentrification designates a process of social and urban change. The areas of the city that have historically undergone urban degradation and that have been occupied mostly by low-income socioeconomic groups are transformed by rehabilitation, which entails the urban renewal of the zone, increased housing prices and the expulsion and substitution of the social groups that previously lived there by other better-educated groups with greater purchasing power. The research analyzes the specific case of Barcelona, which has become a clear example of the processes of gentrification. Two hypotheses have guided the research. First, the urban reforms that have been carried out in the city in recent years have resulted in gentrification as a major social effect in particular areas and this has had a domino effect on the city as a whole. Second, Barcelona has combined two different models of urban renewal, one macro and the other micro, and these have generated different types of gentrification. The paper focuses on the features and the dynamics of both processes.

Session 4: Urban development and public intervention
Wednesday 09.00 – 11.00, Room CLIC 9
Chair: Clemente J. Navarro

1. **Dr Mei-Ling Lin**, National Open University, Taiwan

Global Imperative or Local Difference of Economic Liberalism, Social Welfare or State Impacts on City Development and Planning: Rescaling Government and Urban Policy

World cities compete for the command-and-control functions of the global economy. Kaohsiung in Taiwan, World Games host in 2009, has used the Games to develop its port activity to capture the gateway function, and transformed the infrastructure to upgrade the city's global connections. The pursuit of world city status may reflect not only a single global imperative but also a distinctly local force that are choosing to create globally competitive cities. The forces of economic globalization have to be filtered through the arena of city politics and this produces different policy approaches. We need to understand differences between institutions of government, and how significant actors come together. The author explores the forces that shape city planning that is built around the construct-globalization, world city and governance, places much stronger emphasis on the change in local cultures, and explores whether Kaohsiung is entering a new phase with greater world importance. The framework of the paper allows for an examination of the encompassing impacts of world city status and economic competition alongside an appreciation of the cultural and local processes that may make a difference. The methods of the study include literature review and survey research.

2. **Dr Miguel Martínez**, Universidad de La Rioja, Spain

How do citizens influence urban planning?

A specific way of interaction of urban planning with urban movements in two cities, Vigo (north-west of Spain) and Porto (north-west of Portugal), is presented here in order to explain their different evolutions, singularities, and socio-political consequences. Both cities are strongly linked to each other in terms of economic exchanges and stand out as the main urban centres of two metropolitan areas in the respective regions of their countries. Recently, an Euro-regional lobby of Galician and Portuguese cities called 'Eixo Atlântico do Noroeste Peninsular' [Atlantic Axis of the North-Western Iberian Peninsula] has been constituted. This organisation is a direct political connection between Vigo and Porto, and it also represents the

great influence that European urban and social policies have been showing throughout the last decade (since the first 1990s until now), stressing the priority of citizen participation and sub-local programmes for urban development. What we try to demonstrate here is, first, that the promotion of higher levels of citizen participation had a weaker influence than expected, according to the afore-mentioned socio-political frame, within the processes of definition of master plans in these two cities. Thus, master plans seem to be "untouchable" by the European wave in favour, supposedly, of more participatory policies. Secondly, we sustain that local urban politics, including historical patterns of inclusion/exclusion and victories/defeats of urban movements, highly constrained urban planning processes in our case studies. Structural comparison, finally, provides us with crucial factors to reassess what urban governance really means in terms of citizen participation.

3. **Mrs Anna Alabart**, University of Barcelona, Spain

Co-authors Mrs Gemma Vila, University of Barcelona, Spain & Mr Jordi Gavalda Teoria, University of Barcelona, Spain

Social Effects of Urban Sprawl

The "explosion" of Mediterranean cities is an indisputable fact today. What socio-economic groups have been pushed to leave cities and relocate in low-density urbanisations? What are the social effects of this dispersal of habitat that invades spaces ever-further from densely settled urban nuclei? What adaptive strategies have families had to develop? What have been the implications of all this for everyday life, human relations, intergenerational solidarity and social cohesion? To what extent have these new dynamics exacerbated, or even generated new forms of social inequality? These were the questions that guided our research, which covers the Metropolitan Area of Barcelona (4,770,000 inhabitants, 164 municipalities and 3,241 km2). With the completion of the research, we present results in three main areas: (1) Motivations explaining the residential mobility of individuals and families to urbanisations; (2) Relations (family, neighbourhood, friendship) developed in low-density, segmented urbanisations;(3)Residents' use of space and management of time in the urbanisations. We shall use where possible the words of, and information supplied by citizens we have consulted in the fieldwork (survey and in-depth interviews). In our analysis of the results, we shall respond to the hypothesis that phenomena related with urban sprawl reinforce social inequality.

4. **Miss Alice Mah**, London School of Economics and Political Science, UK

On the precipice: the politics of place in Walker Riverside, Newcastle-upon-Tyne

This paper examines Walker, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, one of the most deprived wards in England, and the local politics surrounding regeneration of the Walker Riverside area. Walker Riverside has been the target of Newcastle City Council regeneration efforts dating from 2001. The aim of the regeneration was to attract new people to the area through riverside housing developments and to reverse the retreat of services from the area. After much contestation over proposed demolitions and years of planning and community engagement, regeneration started in 2006, with a plan which involved 'major impact' in spatial form for the community. This research is based on site observations and thirty semi-structured interviews with a range of actors from local government, the community and voluntary sector, trade unions and local residents conducted between August 2005 and March 2006. This paper argues that Walker Riverside has been embedded in a conflicted politics of partnership and contestation, and that there are 'structural gaps' - spatial, social, economic and cultural 'gaps' in the socioeconomic landscape - which tend to reinforce social inequalities. Whether these gaps will be redressed or exacerbated by the regeneration is yet to be discovered, but at this trajectory, Walker remains on the precipice of an uncertain future.

Session 5: Residential practices in cities
Wednesday 14.00 - 15.30, Room CLIC 9
Chair: Anna Alabart

1. **Professor Jesus Leal**, Universidad Complutense de Madrid, Spain

The influence of housing markets in changing social morphology in European Cities.

Unequal distribution of households in city space is strongly influenced by housing markets. Different residential strategies in relation with household's age, income, class, education and race induce some segregational pattern in each city. The way of housing provision in the last decades in Europe has some common and dissimilar trends in relation with welfare systems. The generalised growth of prices affects this way of household distribution in space. The increasing of homeownership is also other way of distinguishing social groups between owners and renters. The declining public investment in housing does affect also the increasing social inequalities in relation with housing access. The way of influence of housing markets in social morphology of European greatest cities could vary in relation with Welfare Regimes. The impact of spatial policies mixing social groups in urban space could get in a long term some decrease in segregation.

2. **Arkaitz Fullaondo**, Politecnich University of Catalonia, Spain

Co-authors Anna Garcia Masiá, Politecnich University of Catalonia, Spain & Josep Roca Cladera, University of Catalonia, Spain

Young people and emancipation in the Spanish residential property market.

This paper emerges from doctoral research currently being undertaken relating to 'The emancipation of young people from a socioeconomic perspective and from the property market: Proposals for social management of housing'. It deals with the emancipation process from different aspects that at the same time favour or complicate it. It starts out by identifying three hypotheses: the socioeconomic situation of young people; the residential property market; and the effects of the second demographic transition, that delay the process of emancipation and diversify the forms of cohabitation. Through the exploitation of statistical data from censuses and electoral registers, the socioeconomic situation of young people and the most determinant factors in their process of emancipation are analysed, followed by the situation of the property market, as well as the changes that have been produced. This is complemented by means of a survey, which shows the most subjective aspects of the process and the most significant factors and needs of young people. Finally, this is contrasted with the reality of the residential property market and relevant proposals are put forward, in order to favour improved access to housing. These proposals go from the modification of legislation to the management, development or rehabilitation, through different typologies of ownership. The first results show the occupation and timing as the most important factors in the process of emancipation; furthermore, the inflexibility of the residential property market presents inconsistencies between the needs and the wishes of young people. What is needed is a more flexible and diversified market that permits intermediate formulae of types of ownership and which can be adjusted to new homes and new forms of cohabitation.

3. **Elena Martínez Goytre**, Universidad Complutense de Madrid, Spain

Housing and emancipation in Madrid

The changes which have taken place on Madrid's real state market during the last years have contributed to reconsider market mechanisms and its social consequences. The impact of these changes on the different social groups is not homogeneous. We should highlight the differences on age groups of population. Owners have experienced an enormous increase of their capital whereas those who rent and specially those who try to enter the market for the first time find many difficulties in supplying themselves with a basic good as housing is. This analysis aims to explain the effects of these changes on young people's transition towards residential independence and their life course. It begins with the analysis of the relationships between the housing provision system and young households' forms and the evolution of those forms during the last decades. It continues with the labour market and the role of

instability within these processes and the residential problems they face either because they cannot afford any dwelling or because the one they can afford doesn't fit their needs. The last part analyses the residential strategies developed by young people in this new context through several focussed groups which has been carried out for this research.

4. **Mr Vladimir Menshikov**, University of Daugavpils, Latvia

Co-author Mrs Vera Boronenko, University of Daugavpils, Latvia

Approaches to Investigation of the Quality of Life of City-Dwellers: the Case of Latvian City

Nowadays, Latvian researchers and experts are searching for new approaches and paradigms, which could help understand fully the present processes that have been forming information society in Latvia. The present period is the time for the researchers to use widely such a theoretical concept as 'quality of life' which includes both the indices of human development and the ones of human security. The presented analysis is based on empirical data provided by 2 research projects: Urban Sociology, which was carried out in 2002-2005, and Daugavpils City Development Strategy, which was worked out by the Institute of Social Research at the Faculty of Social Sciences of the University of Daugavpils in 2004 (supervisor of the project - V.Menshikov). With the help of sociological methods used in the sociological study, factors, which influence the quality of life in Daugavpils, were revealed and explained. Topical problems bound up with the mode of life of Daugavpils city-dwellers, their quality of life, their perception of security issue, their self-consciousness, etc. are presented. The study proves socio-cultural factors to play a significant role in the development of the city and its community.

Session 6: Urban policy and social participation
Thursday 09.00 – 10.30, Room CLIC 9
Chair: Jesus Leal

1. **Dr Piotr Matczak**, Adam Mickiewicz University, Poland

Possibilities of territorial clubs emergence in cities: the role of institutional constraints

Segregation observed in cities has been the concern of scholars since end of the 19th century. The Keynesian "water and gas socialism" in the Western Europe and the real socialism in Central and Eastern Europe attempted to equalize the quality of life and the access to municipal utilities. The success of the policies is disputable. The withdrawal of the state from too expensive and unmanageable promises, left the inhabitants in a new position. Common Interest Developments and gated communities can be treated as a new version of polarisation and segregation. They can be found in both Western and Central and Eastern Europe, despite differences between the countries. In the paper a model dealing with possibilities of inhabitant's relocation is elaborated. Using the theory of clubs, gated communities emergence is examined. The model takes location choices of individual inhabitants as starting point, including institutional constraints (supply of houses and flats; availability of mortgages; labour market, education system etc.) and macro parameters (average income). Hypotheses on the conditions of gated communities' emergence are proposed. In this respect, the post-communists and the Western European countries are contrasted, using basic socioeconomic parameters.

2. **Mr Daniel Cermak**, Academy of Sciences, Czech Republic

Co-author Ms Jana Stachova, Academy of Sciences, Czech Republic

Citizenship and Partnership: Comparative Case Study of Three Czech Small Towns

Our paper will focus on relation between citizens and public administration in towns. Are the citizens sufficiently informed and satisfied with the performance of town councillors? How citizens perceive role of other local partners (non-profit organizations, interest groups etc.) in local community? What is willingness of citizens to participate in public life, e.g. candidature in municipal election? Answers to the questions are interdependent according to our hypothesis.

Relationship between majority and minorities (mainly Romany) in towns we shall consider as example of measurement of social capital. The paper is based on the results of surveys that were conducted during 2006 in three small towns in the Czech Republic (around 10 thousand inhabitants). One of them, Blatna, is a 'classical' small Czech town, another one, Cesky Krumlov, is a 'famous' historical town on the list of UNESCO and the last one, Velke Mezirici, is town with two times bigger share of Catholics than the Czech average (27%). Surveys are part of grant project 'Partnership and Participation in Local Public Administration: Meaning, Experiences and Promises', that is finding ways of cooperation between municipalities, its citizens and other local partners in the Czech Republic.

3. **Dr Peter Rogers**, Manchester Metropolitan University, UK

Revenge and Renaissance: Youth participation in the redevelopment of Newcastle upon Tyne city centre skatepark

The "urban condition" of post-industrial cities has been linked by several commentators to shifting patterns of "gentrification" (Atkinson 2000; Phillips 2002; Visser 2002) and "revanchism" (Smith 1996; 2002) in urban policy. Drawing upon a theoretically informed and empirically grounded case study of Newcastle upon Tyne city centre this paper extends these arguments by offering a fresh theoretical lens through which to unpack the intensification of revanchist policy imperative, particularly developing previous discussions of urban public space in the city centre (Merrifeild 1996; Oc and Tiesdell 1997; Fyfe 1998; Atkinson 2003). The embellishment and application of the revanchist imperative to the increasing categorisation of both spaces and users presented here suggests that the interpretation of strategic guidance promoting "urban renaissance" (O.D.P.M 1999; 1999) when rolled out at the local scale, masked an agenda of territorial revenge. These tensions manifest in - sometimes implicit sometimes explicit - attempts to categorise, manage and remove the appearance and/or activities of groups that may be perceived as problematic by governance agencies and who, as a result, are seen to tarnish the experience and perception of the city centre by more "valid" consumers. By looking at the city centre skate park redevelopment and the nature of engagement with young people throughout such tensions will be discussed and unpacked in depth.

4. **Professor Clemente J. Navarro**, Pablo de Olavide University, Spain

Co-author Professor Terry N. Clark, University of Chicago, USA

Local Political Cultures. Comparing Participation among Spanish Cities

One of the most important topics in the analysis of cities is the participation. It's common to establish differences in participation among cities according its level of socio-economic development. However, it is possible to establish that participation varies according with the local policy or issue because every issue could be considered as an institution that establishes the appropriate actors than should participate. This could means that 'local policy matters' with independence of local development and local politics. This paper will try: (1) to propose a analytical framework to justify the importance of policies in the local participation analysis in comparison whit cities or local actors characteristics, and (2) to show empirically this phenomenon analysing the participation of representatives of local organizations (business, civic associations, parties,…) in 5 different issues in 4 Spanish cities (around 150 questionnaires in every city).

Session 7: Urban conflicts and social movements
Thursday 11.00 – 12.30, Room CLIC 9
Chair: Tbc

1. **Antonia Maria Ramirez**, Pablo de Olavide University, Spain

Co-authors, Clemente J. Navarro, Pablo de Olavide University, Spain & Terry Nichols Clark, University of Chicago, USA

Issues, Scenes, and Global Transformations In Local Political Cultures

In recent decades, a deep transformation is occurring in the role of party programs, which are often declining. Simultaneously issue politics often increases, as does the local context around specific policy arenas. We theorize these changes with such concepts as the New Political Culture and Scenes. As individuals are less constrained by social background, voluntaristic choices rise, and new forms of communal and group attachment emerge. Issue politics has thus often been discussed. The scene extends this analytical trend further. It is distinctly important as consumption politics rise, to which the scene concept adds dozens of amenities that cluster, generating more powerful impacts than separately. Issues and scenes where tourism, consumption, and entertainment are more salient should thus be distinct from other issues. Still these may be linked to other issues if they are cemented by party programs in locations where parties or a regime are stronger. Where parties decline, these hypothesized patterns should hold more strongly. All patterns should vary across counties and localities as they evidence more education, income, travel, professional occupations, and associated characteristics. These are our hypotheses that we are testing with data from various sources in Spain, the US, and up to 35 counties using data from the FAUI Project for over 10,000 localities. This paper proposes (1) an analytical framework to justify the importance of policies in local participation in comparison with cities and local actor characteristics, and (2) to detail this phenomenon empirically by analyzing participation of representatives of local organizations (business, civic associations, parties,…) in 5 different issues in 4 Spanish cities (around 150 questionnaires in every city). Modeling in these Spanish cities includes several distinct innovations (3) still to contextualize the Spanish case data from other national contexts will be compared, even if they lack the full modeling as in Spain.

2. **Dr Shaun Wilson**, Macquarie, Australia

Keeping a Distance: Undesirable neighbours as a measure of social conflict

According to the Australian cross-section of the 2005 World Values Survey, around 20 per cent of Australians would prefer not to live next door to Aboriginals or gays and lesbians. This paper uses the data available in this sample to explore responses to a question about the desirability of different kinds of neighbours. Respondents were asked to select from a list those neighbours they would choose not to live next to. The list of ten groups offered respondents a chance to discriminate between groups with troubling behaviour (i.e. heavy drinkers, drug addicts) and stigmatised ascriptive identities (i.e. Aboriginals, immigrants, and gays and lesbians). Using multivariate analysis, the paper seeks to discover what factors drive dislike of certain groups of neighbours including variables that measure the conditions of the neighbourhood (crime rates, unemployment, ethnic diversity, and trust). I further seek to discover if the factors that explain preferences to keep distant groups with poor behavioural characteristics are the same for stigmatised ascriptive identities. I then speculate further on the value of this question as a measure of social distance/conflict, and what insights these findings offer for urban policies designed to promote social inclusion.

3. **Dr Helga Rittersberger**, Middle East Technical University, Turkey

Co-author Nezihe Basak Ergin, Middle East Technical University, Turkey

Grassroots Resistance against Urban Renewal: The Case of Guzeltepe, Istanbul

The aim of study is to contribute to the urban social movement literature of Turkey lacking particularly for “gecekondu resistance” and to study the gecekondu resistance as a grassroots

movement against the gecekondu demolition in the name of urban renewal projects in Istanbul. It also investigates the “urban social movement” concept whose meaning is under discussion in the literature due to its usage in different aspects of resistance in the urban area. The literature review focuses mainly on the production of space, particularly urban resistance especially reflecting on the theoretical perspectives of prominent scholars like Lefebvre and Castells. The research focuses on neighbourhood resistance in gecekondu areas; however in an attempt to make a categorization of ways of urban resistance in Istanbul. The field study is pursued in the period between January and October 2006, in Güzeltepe neighbourhood, a part of the urban renewal project in Istanbul, and a remarkable example of resistance for various reasons, with participant observation and in-depth interviews. The study is supported by an analysis of representations of gecekondu resistance and its demolition in the Turkish press, from July 2005 until August 2006.

4. **Dr Adrian Hatos**, University of Oradea, Romania

Bonding for the local good: individual and network resources for community involvement in a post-socialist city

Development scholars consider, often in the tradition of studies on social capital, the distinction between bridging and bonding social capital. The article argues that in the specific environment of post-socialism, with poorly functioning public institutions and local democratic governance and low levels of generalized trust, dense networks of persons with high levels of specific trust and leadership are the main ingredients of neighbourhood collective action. Besides showing that highly cohesive networks of middle aged, with middle levels of education, inhabitants of condominiums are at the core of mobilization of the local resources for solving common problems, the paper will inquire the development input of people high on measures of bridging social capital at the local level as well as the involvement in collective action of those known to be at risk of social exclusion: the poor, the elderly and the disabled. My research questions will be approached using several sets of data, from EVS to a multilevel survey of several tens of condominiums in Oradea (Romania). In the end, I will discuss the consequences of my findings for the theories connecting community involvement with social capital and for the issue of developing democratic citizenship and governance in post-socialist countries.

RS 20: Work and Organisation

Conveners: Anne Inga Hilsen, Work Research Institute, Norway & Francesco Garibaldo, Institute for Labour, Italy

Session 1: Quality of work, individual work strategies, organisational commitment
Tuesday 4th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room M201
Chair: Dale Parent

1. **Pekka Ylostalo**, Ministry of Labour, Finland

Meaningfulness of Work

The aim of this paper is to discuss the quality of work life from a specific point of view. It can be argued that there has been a radical change in a meaningfulness of work during the last years. The academic discourse has been concerned about work satisfaction, motivation and their link with for example mental stress or productivity. Work satisfaction refers only to the current state of work life. In this presentation I want to introduce a concept of meaningfulness. It refers to the future aims. On the grounds of some recent empirical data I argue that the meaningfulness of work has been under a rude test since the year 2001. The economic growth no more guarantees (or less than ever) the meaningfulness of work. It is common to blame the globalisation for new threats. I propose another approach: What kind of mechanism intervenes in the fuzzy global insecurity and individuals at local workplace level? Is it possible to find any special features or workplace practices that would be characteristic to the meaningfulness of work? One of the crucial factors seems to be linked to the kind of workplaces whose entire personnel have good possibilities to influence their own work. This kind of empowerment seems to function as a defence mechanism against insecurity.

2. **Verena Tobsch**, Flensburg University, Germany

Co-author Professor Wenzel Matiaske, Flensburg University, Germany

Employee-friendly labour time: a key element to a sustainable pattern of production and consumption

Whereas preferences of consumers are a cornerstone of market economies, preferences of employees concerning the amount of paid labour are mostly not. However, we have found that a difference between the aspired weekly hours and the really worked one has a serious negative impact on the life satisfaction, the labour satisfaction and the health satisfaction. The first one has an impact on many dimensions of social life, the second one is directly connected to productivity, the last one to morbidity and mortality, as studies eg. of the WHO show. Our research uses the German Socio-economic panel, one of the world's best databases for such questions with some 3.000 publications based on it. Although restricted to Germany, the basic findings are much in accord with European-wide research projects, especially by the European Foundation for the Improvement of Living and Working Conditions. The central question analyzed was, how many hours one would like to work, under the condition that the income from work would change correspondingly. A majority wanted a labour time reduction, a small minority an enlargement. Both effects combined, more than 2 million additional employees could have been statistically brought into work again. In addition, satisfaction would have improved, consumerism somewhat mellowed. And, since mostly persons with children wanted to reduce their working hours, family life would have gained significantly.

3. **Poul Poder**, University of Copenhagen, Denmark

The post-bureaucratic organization and its emotionality

This paper theorises what emotion work and corporate emotion the post-bureaucratic organization incites. A structural approach focussing on how social structures dispose emotions (e.g. Gibson 1995, 1997, Lovaglia & Houser 1996) has not yet been sufficiently applied to the post-bureaucratic organization. The post-bureaucratic work condition does not mean absence of structure. Post-bureaucratic organization can be seen as structurally

defined by decentralization (equality), reduction of specialization (homogeneity), reduction of strict separation of members' organizational and personal lives (intimacy), and inclusiveness (lack of identity). The post-bureaucratic organization implies normative expectations of being self-managing, team-oriented and self-actualizing. These structural features incite respect, late-modern self-referential shame (Barbalet 1998), generalised angst, personalised emotionality and 'social stress' (Allvin et al. 2006) among flexible participant organizational members. The flexible and flat structure of post-bureaucracy invites a generalised form of angst (Brooks 2003), an erotised relationship between manager and employee (Sørhaug 1996), increased significance of attraction and repulsion in team group formation (Gibson 1997). Consequently, the paper explains how post-bureaucratic organization differs from bureaucratic organization that engenders respect (deference), conventional shame, dominance/anger/fear/passivity complex (Collins 2004), formality and loyalty in the bureaucratic servant (Flam 1990, 1993).

4. **Tomas Bjarnason**, Capacent, Iceland

Organizational Commitment and Social Recognition

Employees' contribution to organizational effectiveness is increasingly explored in the organizational literature. Organizational Commitment, intent to stay, and service behaviors has been key concepts in organizational and motivational research in the past decades. The effects of numerous organizational and individual variables on these factors have been explored while the effects of social recognition—the organization's recognition of the individual's skills, contributions, and membership have gone largely unnoticed. In this paper the effects of the organization's recognition and some individual characteristics on organizational commitment, intent to stay, and service behaviour is explored with the use of SEM techniques within an Icelandic organization using employee survey data. Results show that the three dimensions of social recognition are of importance in explaining levels of organizational commitment, intent to stay, and service behaviour. Social recognition is of importance in explaining organizational commitment, while the effects of social recognition on intent to stay are mainly indirect through organizational commitment. Social recognition is also found to be of importance in explaining service behaviour, while organizational commitment was not. The consequences of these results for management and organizations are explored.

5. **Natalia Karotom**, Tallinn University of Technology, Estonia

In Search of Good Work

Estonian organizations experience shortage in labour force. Is this the result of personnel policies? Answering this question we analyse processes at the micro-level, and provide more insight into interaction of employers and employees, and the ways the different parties experience pressure of competition. The study focuses on work values, work attitudes and organizational practices, and indicates on a gap between expectations of employees and organizational practices. Expectations are formulated at the individual level with respect to the socio-cultural context where success is considered to be a norm. Data were gathered within two research programmes. We interviewed professionals whose activities emerged in the course of the social and political reforms, and lower grade workers employed in service work and shop sales. Socio-cultural factors and aspirations of employees towards distinction and differentiation help to explain, why employees consider their employment organization much more to be a place for realization of own individual goals. Study of organizational practices supports understanding that employers being flexible in one case are conservative in other cases: although they implement new organizational cultures, and introduce new work arrangements, their actions do not favour work subjectivity they appeal for, and from which they themselves can benefit.

6. **Professor Cristina Parente**, Porto University, Portugal

Co-author Professor Luisa Veloso, Porto University, Portugal

The professional precariousness of the graduated in literature, social sciences and management of the Humanities Faculty - Oporto University: some empirical results

Portugal has today several social problems concerning employment. On of them is related with the unemployment of the young graduates and the precariousness of their professional situations. This reality is of more concern for some degrees, as it is the case of literature, as well as, even if less accentuated, of the social sciences. The increasing of unemployment and precariousness in labour market has been accompanied by a decrease of the search of these degrees by the students. Such reality, besides reflecting important changes of the labour market configuration, demands an urgent intervention at the scientific and employment policies level. The Institute of Sociology of the Faculty of Humanities of the Oporto University has in course a research project about the professional precariousness of the graduates by the University of the Port in languages and literatures, sociology, psychology, economy and management between the years of 1999 and 2004. With this paper the authors propose to present some empirical results concerning the configuration of the professional trajectories of these graduates, with the discussion of a classifying typology resulting form a multivariate analysis, on which assume prominence the indicators of precariousness and professional disqualification.

7. **Miss Signe Hald Andersen**, AKF, Denmark

The short and long term effects of government training on subjective well being

Whereas most studies on participation in government training focus on the effects on re-employment and wages, this paper takes a different approach. Based on the findings of previous studies which show that subjective well being is important for re-employment of the unemployed, this paper investigates the effect of participation in government training on subjective well being. I extend Jahoda's (1982) theory on the needs fulfilled by employment and Fryer's (1986) theory on the relationship between subjective well being and labour market status. I use the first 13 waves of the British Household Panel Survey. I find that both current and previous participation in government training have a positive effect on subjective well being, although the effect of previous participation decreases over time.

Session 2: Changing working life, technological change, public sector changes, flexibility and job satisfaction
Tuesday 4th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room M201
Chair: Anne Inga Hilsen

1. **Dr Janette Webb**, University of Edinburgh, Scotland

Organisational Restructuring and Global Divisions of Labour

Debates about work restructuring have been marked more by sweeping generalisation and dogmatic assertion than they have by systematic evidence about actual changes in work and identities at organisational level (Taylor, 2002). This paper evaluates the claims critically, building on evidence of organisational and occupational restructuring, and focusing on the significance of the changes for class, gender and ethnic divisions. Changes in employment and occupational structures are effected at the level of organisations, and influence personal and social identities through experiences of work and employment relations. It is at this level that the global reorganisation of capital feeds into the economic opportunity structures of everyday life. Such structures embody occupational hierarchies and boundaries, and different contractual conditions of employment, which constitute socio-economic class categories and contribute to the structuring of gender and ethnic divisions. It is argued that class, gender and ethnicity are not 'fixed', or singular, identities which define who someone is, but social processes expressive of power relations and inequalities. Such processes are exemplified in the ordinary practices of organisations, in which divisions of class, ethnicity and gender are mutually reproduced (Acker, 2000: 192). Agency is conditioned and constrained, but not eradicated, as people reflect on their circumstances and act in relation to them.

2. **Dr João Coelho**, Higher Institute for Work and Corporate Studies (ISCTE), Portugal

On the experience of change: The benting of work-related courses in an organizational change context

This study has as central goal, to comprehend the relation that exists between work-life courses, and the adaptation patterns of response that are developed by the individuals, in a organizational environment that has undergone an accelerated change in work organisation, qualification profiles and the socialisation modes. One particular hypothesis is brought to examination: as a result of a organizational change context, the type of individual work orientation that is developed depends of the result of a conflictive experience, related with the dismantling of the conventional work forms and career paths, and the kind of subjective strategy that is used in the internalisation of work-related changes. A double focus of analysis is used to accomplish the research proposes. In one hand, a case study approach is used to portray and analyze the historical evolution of a large scale Portuguese company, responsible for the (semi-public) electricity providing services, a transformation that is considered a significant social context for professional experiences. In the other hand, the actors' perspective is illustrated, in terms of the sense-making strategies applied in the comprehension of professional experiences, and in the subjective evaluation of a specific labour setting reconfiguration, and the strategies of affiliation related with that changing work setting.

3. **Emília Araújo**, University of Minho, Portugal

Technology and space-time transformations: the case of university teachers

It is the aim of this communication is to highlight how university teachers are currently dealing with space and time transformations considering the changes brought about by the intensive use of technology in their work. The principal assumption of this presentation, which is based on a research made in Portuguese Universities, states that university teachers are increasingly requested to perform tasks in very short time-periods what is leading them to re-arrange their concepts and experiences of time and space inside and outside their homes and working spaces. Thus, this paper intends to show the nature of the ambivalences and ambiguities felt by teachers, men and women, when they have to manage their several attributions, whether professional or private, without having the concrete possibility to define clear borders between them.

4. **Mrs Petra Ahnlund**, Social Work, Sweden

The link between job satisfaction and work environment: relationships and organisational neglect

The Swedish elderly care service is in a transforming state. Demographic changes, retirements and a high turn over of workers have led to intense discussions about the nature of these services. We can see that the services provided have become more exclusive due to financial problems at local governments; fewer persons are receiving help and the number of residential care settings is decreasing. These changes, including continual restructures and rationalisations, also affect the personnel working in these organisations. The aim of this study is to examine how the work environment affects the job satisfaction among care workers in elderly care services. A qualitative interview study has been carried out with 23 care workers.

My results show that the relationships with clients and colleagues are essential to the job satisfaction for care workers, but this relationship building is threatened under present conditions. Due to the organisational neglect of these features of the working environment care workers experience being left alone in the work and therefore finds it heavy and consuming. It also leads to a lack of opportunities to develop shared conceptions of work which results in low quality of care as care workers do not develop in their work.

5. **Katarina Andersson**, Umea University, Sweden

Organising time in care work

The Swedish public elderly care has in recent decades been in a state of continuing change. Two major changes downsizing and new forms of organisation have lead to increased time pressure in this field. These changes raise questions about the significance of time in care work and how time is handled and experienced by different actors. Time is underestimated in practice as well as in theories on caring and often taken for granted. The purchaser/provider model is the applied organising model in the investigated municipality in one of the bigger towns in Northern Sweden. The empirical material consists of qualitative interviews with three groups; care manager, care workers and elderly people. When analysing time in care work, it becomes obvious that time have different meanings for these groups. Time appears visible and invisible at the same time, and this gives the elderly less opportunity to control it. The problems connected with time are constantly moving around within and between the groups, but nevertheless remain. Time appear to be subjected to negotiations in the hierarchy of the social services. In order to understand organisational changes in public home care service, it is vital to regard aspects of time.

6. **Stefan Schedin**, Göteborg University, Sweden

Work-related travel and job satisfaction

Working life is undergoing important changes. One of the most significant of these changes is the increasing flexibility of work situations. This paper deals with a special aspect of flexibility in working life; work-related travel. The main question is how such travel affects worker's job satisfaction. An optimistic view is that travel in work can give rise to autonomy and freedom of action for the worker. A more pessimistic view holds that work-related travel leads to stress and work overload. This paper uses survey data from Sweden to describe the characteristics of persons who frequently travel at work and if their work satisfaction differs from non-travellers. The main independent variables are social support (from fellow-workers and staff), influence, stress and conflict (between work and leisure time). The analysis demonstrates that travellers in general are more satisfied with their work situation but also that there are large differences within the group, differences related to, among other things, social class and sex.

Session 3: Labour market policy, flexicurity, social inclusion (part I)
Tuesday 4th, 16.00 – 17.30, Room M201
Chair: Francesco Garibaldo

1. **Dimitri Mortelmans**, University of Antwerp, Belgium

Co-authors, Leen Heylen, Centre for Longitudinal and Life Course Studies, Belgium & Amelia Román, Institute for Labour Studies, Netherlands

Evolving patterns on the Belgian transitional labor market: a comparison of three methods

Current discussions on life course policy initiatives to facilitate workers throughout working careers are taking place without sufficient insight into whether career paths are indeed changing, whether these changes are related to a modernization of life course biographies, and if this leads to more or diverse labor market transitions. This paper examines whether new patterns in labor market participation are discernible. The data used are from the career module of the 2002 wave of the Panel Study of Belgian Households (PSBH). This module, completed by almost 4500 respondents consists of retrospective questions tracing lengthy and sometimes entire labor market histories. To establish any plausible changes or evolving career patterns over such an extended period of time, we use three different methodologies to establish patterns in labor careers. The first method is a form of sequence analysis called Optimal Matching Analysis (OMA). The second, also a type of sequence analysis is Combinatorial String Analyzer (CSA). The third method is from the family of latent structure analysis called Latent Class Regression Analysis. The results of the three methods are compared in as much as they provide insight into whether and how career trajectories are evolving.

2. **Professor Linda McKie**, Glasgow Caledonian University, Scotland

Co-authors, Dr Andrew Smith, Glasgow Caledonian University, Scotland, Dr Sophie Bowlby, University of Reading, England & Professor Gill Hogg, University of Strathclyde, Scotland

Researching Care in Employing Organisations

This paper offers a framework for the analysis of care in the policies and practices of employing organisations. We identify how 'care' is incorporated in myriad and multi-faceted ways that may support, survey and control workers, as well as having implications for employers and managers. Aspects of care can be found in a range of statutory duties, policies and related activities, including: health and safety, equality and diversity, parental leave, religious observance, bullying and harassment, personal development, retirement, redundancy, grievance procedures, and dismissal. We argue that the framework of organisation carescapes aids the analysis and identification of temporal and spatial 'routes' (policies and practices) of employing organisations, how these transform and develop in response to shifts in national and supranational policies (for example, the introduction of disability rights legislation, and flexible working), and changes in labour market competitiveness. Ongoing research interviews with human resources managers indicates that whilst employing organisations do not use the term 'care', it is implicit in many of their policies and practices. However, the notion of being an active 'employer of choice' is constantly being reconciled with the need of organisations to be efficient, productive, and meet legal minimum requirements.

3. **Professor Claire Wallace**, University of Aberdeen, UK

Co-author Florian Pichler Sociology University of Aberdeen UK

Bad Work, Good Job! Job Satisfaction and Its Relation to Rewards in 28 European Countries

Intrinsic and extrinsic rewards are usually considered to influence job satisfaction. Recent studies have put emphasis on cross-national variation in these relationships (e.g. Huang and Van de Vliert, 2003, Muñoz de Bustillo Llorente and Macias, 2005). We analyse the relationship between intrinsic and extrinsic rewards in a cross-national comparative analysis. With data taken from the EQLS, we detect considerable, albeit small, variation in job satisfaction not also across 28 European countries. On this subject, we explain varying levels of job satisfaction using multilevel analysis. Whereas other studies explain variation with different value systems (Hofstede, 2001; Inglehart, 1997), we put structural differences in the national contexts to the fore. We conclude that this cross-national variation can be best explained by structural indicators such as governmental expenditure on social security, inequality and the unemployment rate. Furthermore, these structural evidences moderate the relationships between rewards and job satisfaction in different ways across the continent.

4. **Professor James Wickham**, Trinity College Dublin, Ireland

Peeling Atkinson's Onion: The end of the trade-off between functional and numerical flexibility in the workplace

The 'flexible firm' thesis of Atkinson and Meager (1986) initiated an entire debate on flexibility by its division between 'functional' and 'numerical' flexibility. Twenty years later, this paper revisits the original argument. It argues that times have changed: employers now seek to gain the benefits of both functional and numerical flexibility without the associated costs and trade-off that Atkinson identified. If Atkinson's flexible firm was an 'onion' with different labour market segments forming concentric rings, then in wide sectors of the economy the onion has been peeled – to reveal that it has no core. Using a meta-analysis of research projects funded by the European Commission, the paper argues that employers are increasingly able to obtain both functional and numerical flexibility at the same time. Numerical flexibility is increasingly used to access skills and competences; many new forms of work, especially 'customer facing' work in the service sector, demand a particular form of commitment. Indeed, instead of commitment resulting from employment, it becomes a requirement for employment. In retrospect Atkinson's model located not the future, but a transitional stage

between fordism, where permanent employment was the norm, and the emerging situation of generalised insecurity.

5. **Helga Bull**, Work Research Institute, Norway

From government to governance, - Voluntary participation and obligations as an instrument for social inclusion in the labour market

The theoretical view for steering and regulation of the labour market is changing from a Government perspective to a Governance perspective. Government refers to activities that are regulated by formal authority. Governance on the other hand refers to activities which may involve other actors than the Government. This involvement happens through social dialogue and by making managers and employees responsible for change in their own workplace. This paper will be based on an assumption that there are new ways for regulating the labour market through. This new way of steering is based on voluntary participation and obligations that provide challenges that will be discussed further in this paper. The argumentation in this paper is based on an empirical in-depth study of a limited number of enterprises in Norway and their work for social inclusion at their workplace. This paper will point out implications with the Norwegian Tripartite Agreement on a More Inclusive Workplace as a new way to regulate aspects of the labour market. I will argue that governance as a way to regulate social inclusion needs better conditions to work than it has to day.

Session 4: The new division of labour and the actual citizenship status of immigrants and young people and of people with a weak labour market position
Wednesday 5th, 09.00 – 11.00, Room M201
Chair: Michal Palgi

1. **Professor Michal Palgi**, Emek Yezreel College, Israel

The Welfare Regime and the New Poor

The passage from an egalitarian welfare policy to a more liberal policy leaves in its wake winners and losers among workers as some old professions die and new ones arise. The phenomenon of the new poor is more acute in these changed regimes because of the diminished social protection provided by the state and by the community. This paper focuses on the new poor that live in a variety of welfare systems prevalent in the kibbutz communities. The kibbutz communities were chosen as all of them started with an egalitarian welfare policy and now represent the whole range of welfare policies from egalitarian to liberal. In addition all these communities are situated within one state and experience the same governmental social policy. The following questions were addressed: What are the characteristics of those kibbutz communities that have more than a few new poor members compared to those that do not have? And, what are the characteristics of the new poor that live in different welfare regimes? According to the findings there are more members who suffer from economic stress, less human resources and lower social resilience in the kibbutz communities that adopted a more liberal welfare policy than in those with an egalitarian policy. It was also found that because of the new policy many service businesses that provided work for women became redundant; there are more unemployed members, bigger gaps in personal social security and in satisfaction with health care services.

2. **Jukka Niemela,** University of Tampere, Finland

From the shelter of a strong union to the ruthless world

The position of blue-collar workers in Finnish paper industry has been traditionally strong because of the strong trade union and the growing markets. However, the bargaining position of workers has deteriorated during the last years because of overcapacity and globalization of paper production. The crisis of the industry has hit especially elderly workers and people with weak labour market position. A major part of these people have been dismissed, moved to unemployment pension or the industry has outsourced them. For instance the female cleaners belong to those outsourced workers with a weak labor market position in a new segmentation used by the employers. The trade union managed to negotiate extra benefits for them for a few years, but it could not prevent the increase of their work load and in the

future their terms of employment will deteriorate as the collective agreement of paper industry will be not applied. In my follow-up study I ask: How the content of the cleaners' work and terms of employment will develop? In the full paper I will report the results of the first phase of my research.

3. **Dr Jolanta Grotowska-Leder**, University of Lodz, Poland

Youth joblessness in the EU in the globalization time. Causes, consequences & practices

The paper focuses on the analysis of the EU labour market of the young people from the perspective of the processes of globalisation and Europeanisation. These processes have created millions of jobs, but a lot of jobs are redundant. The risk of unemployment increases in many countries, especially in less developed EU member states. Work is not equally distributed among age categories and the young are more at risk to be unemployed. The paper presents various reasons that explain the high incidence of unemployment among the young people and the consequences of being unemployed at a young age. Youth unemployment is often associated with social problems such as violence, crime, suicide and abuse of alcohol and drugs and migration. Lack of job is one of the most important "producers" of intergenerational inheritance of inequalities because there is strong correlation between unemployment and poverty. If the lack of job affects young families, it determines, to a large extent, educational opportunities of children, limiting their attendance in facultative courses and thus human capital. The second part of the paper deals with the EU labour market policy from the perspective of combating unemployment of the young people. Various programmes and good practices are presented, especially the most important ones for increasing availability of jobs for young people as well as programmes improving advisory and training services

4. **Juan Monreal**, University of Murcia, Spain

Youth and the new division of labour: A European perspective

In all the economies of the countries making up the European Union, excepting internal variations, of course, there are population groups linked to employment in conditions of greater instability, inequality and marginality than other groups. Groups considered to have especial difficulties in gaining access to employment are: those over 45 who have worked and found themselves affected by restructuring in the labour market and before reaching retirement age have gone through periods of unemployment, employment instability or early retirement, immigrants, under 25s and women. The employment situation for young people is far from ideal in that their employment rate is low so that many young people have difficult, de-structured, personal circumstances. This issue must not only be considered in quantitative terms however: Other aspects of young people's relationship with the labour market need to be taken into consideration, such as the work quality, in that their employment tends to be characterised by instability: long hours, low salaries, discontinuity etc. Likewise, perspective in the analysis of the problem is lost if it is not realised that the above is conditioned by the type of economy in which we live, markedly flexible and unstable and so is a logical reflection of how the labour market is organised. The work or unemployment situation of young people therefore forms part of the logic of the current global economy, whatever perspective is adopted. If these are general characteristics of youth employment, we should again stress that there are still important internal differences between countries in how employment, a basic need, is managed even within the European Union of 15 or 25.

Session 5: Labour market policy, flexicurity, social inclusion (part II)
Wednesday 5th, 14.00 – 15.30, Room M201
Chair: Francesco Garibaldo

1. **Ms Rula Paleou**, University of London, UK

Comparing the macro-perspective with the micro-perspective: training and development experiences of overseas qualified dentist studying for IQE (International Qualification Examinations) in London

The U.K D.O.H (Department of Health) has recently published a policy document advising on the due changes of the IQE (International Qualification Examinations) . The New policy document suggests a possible delay in the registration for the IQE examination based on grounds of the large numbers of overseas qualified dentists willing to take the exam and suggesting that this is the best decision as there is a limited capacity to absorb all registered for the exam dentists into employment. This policy document tries to justify decisions and actions of the D.O.H and GDC (General Dental Council) for the benefit of dentists and it tries to portray a positive and fair impact of the new policy based on good morale grounds. This paper, based on the regressive narrative accounts of overseas dentists reveals the imbalance between the policy promises and statements made by GDC (General Dental Council, U.K) and the way the dentists themselves experience and perceive the impact of these policies as affecting their training and employment in the United Kingdom. Method: Focusing on the micro-perspective and employing the 'worker based approach' to enquiry this paper aims to capture overseas dentists' sense making' of their training in clinical diagnosis and compare their narratives of their experience to the narratives of the NHS outlining the provision of opportunities for training and development. Using metaphor analysis and narrative analysis of the individual dentists' interviews accounts this paper illustrates how overseas dentists currently perceive the GDC policy as a great barrier to their training and career and reveals how they face a continuous struggle in their effort to cope with the existing policy. Furthermore, I report on the personal sense making of the experience by using critical individual case studies. 'Sense making' captures how overseas qualified dentists make sense of their success and their failures and how the policy and employment issues affecting them are inter-twinned with the 'sense making' of their personal training experiences. Powerful metaphors used by the dentists to describe the policy reveal that the dentists perceive the existing IQE policy as having a detrimental effect on their training and employment and also reveals the nature of' personal life' and economic sacrifices they have to make in order to cope with the policy. I extend the analysis by discussing future implications of the individual dentists narrative accounts for GDC policy on IQE (International Qualifications Examinations) and I make recommendations for the involvement of overseas dentists in future IQE policy development.

2. **Sander Quak**, Erasmus University, The Netherlands

Co-author Michiel Pat, Erasmus University, The Netherlands

How to Explain Developments in Company Labour Policies?

In recent decades, the international integration of national economies has resulted in an increase of competition, employers demanding more flexible work relations and a need for employees to increase their employability. In response, companies developed different labor policies. Within the realms of sociology the development of company labor policies is a forgotten child. A close examination of organizational policy theories shows little sociological insight in the development of these policies. The HRM literature primarily focuses on nationality effects and the local/global question. The theoretical toolbox to explain the emergence of specific labour policies and the influence of competitors, trade unions, governments, company history, etc. is therefore lacking. In this paper a theoretical structure is build around field theory, institutional theory and interactionist theory, in order to allow for an empirical explanation of the development of company labour policy within an institutionalized environment. A distinction is made between formal and informal labour policy to allow for a differentiated theoretical approach. Formal labour policy exists in rules, procedures and contracts; the informal labour policy exists in the application or non-application of policy. This

distinction is important because formal policy can and is applied differently to different groups of employees.

3. **Ilona Kovács**, Technical University of Lisbon, Portugal

Work and citizenship: crisis and alternatives

The first part of the paper analyses the crises of the employment model of the industrial or work centred society, where the citizenship was based on employment (paid work). There are confronted the neo-liberal and critical perspectives. According with the neo-liberal approach, rights linked to work and social protection are obstacles to competitiveness, consequently, the competitiveness require the elimination of the institutional protection of the work. On the outer hand, critical approach alerts for the negative effects of the neo-liberal practices (liberalisation, deregulation and privatisation) on work and citizenship. The second part of the paper provides a reflection on perspectives about the future of work and citizenship. Therefore are characterised four scenarios: the market regulated work centred society, the market society, the renewed work centred society and the society centred on alternative activities. It is given preference to the renewed work centred society, where citizenship is based on the work as a meaningful activity capable to provide autonomy, satisfaction and social integration, where people work less and live more, where the individuals have a higher control on its time and can better conciliate the work with the familiar life and with other activities.

4. **Professor Maria da Conceição Cerdeira**, UTL-Technical University of Lisbon, Portugal

Co-author Professor João Dias, UTL-Technical University of Lisbon, Portugal

Labour market conditions and flexicurity in Portugal

According to the OECD, Portugal is an example of a country with a very high rigidity in the labour market. At the same time, Portugal is an example of a country with a high percentage of workers with short-term contracts. These conditions have led to an ongoing public discussion concerning the need to introduce more flexibility while maintaining work security.
In this paper we analyze the current situation concerning security and rigidity in the labour market and discuss the issue of flexicurity in the Portuguese context.

Session 6: Conflict, well-being and work environment
Thursday 6th, 09.00 - 10.30, Room M201
Chair: Anne Inga Hilsen

1. **Carolina Magdalene Maier**, University of Copenhagen, Denmark

Bullying and negative behaviour at work: A qualitative study of power, discourse and conflict in organisation's experiencing bullying and negative behaviour

The aim of the project is to investigate what specific local discourses concerning power, dominance and conflict can be identified in organisations, where bullying and/or other types of negative behaviour (i.e. rumours and gossip) are prevalent. So far, much research in bullying at work has had a psychological focus. What this project aims to do, is to draw on Critical Management Studies (CMS). CMS offer a much more sociological and critical understanding of bullying in organisations. What is of interest is how the existing relations of dominance and power have come to be, what they express and what there impact is upon the existence of bullying and negative behaviour. Hereby, bullying and negative behaviour in organisations are not seen as examples of psychological bad-functioning of individuals, but rather as an outcome of an organisational functioning that is dependent upon the relations of power, dominance and conflict. The empirical data will be gathered by the use of ethnographic fieldwork. The fieldwork will mostly consist in participant observation, but also in direct observation (of meetings) and individual and focus group interviews. This fieldwork will take place throughout the spring and summer of 2007, so preliminary results will be presented at the conference.

2. **Heidi Enehaug**, Work Research Institute (WRI), Norway

Co-authors, Migle Gamperiene, Work Research Institute, Norway & Robert Salomon, Work Research Institute, Norway

Workplace conflict and work related mental health: how hot conflicts can jeopardize the mental state of a whole organization

That psychosocial working environment has effects on employee health and well-being is well documented, but the possible health effects of workplace-conflicts have received lesser attention. Conflicts between managers and employees have nevertheless many potential effects due to the uneven distribution of power. During the last years workplace-conflicts has increased. Managing conflicts is therefore an increasingly important aspect of companies' policies. Our data is drawn from a large NGO that can be described as conflict-ridden. The majority of employees were not involved in conflicts directly, but were exposed indirectly. Conflicts at one organizational level affected employees at other levels. In this paper we discuss the relationship between workplace-conflict, self-reported work ability, and work related mental health. Our sample consists of 203 employees who were surveyed in 2006. Response rate was 69%. In addition every third employee was interviewed. The results shows that one fifth of employees (20,7%) were directly involved in the conflict, and 67% answered that their working environment has been influenced by the conflict negatively. Mental health problems was higher (16,9%) than in general population and 12% reported bad work ability. Direct conflict involvements were clearly associated with reduced work ability and mental health problems among employees.

3. **Robert Salomon**, Work Research Institute, Norway

Co-authors, Heidi Enehaug, Work Research Institute, Norway & Helge Svare, Work Research Institute, Norway

Resolution and Mediation of Hot Conflicts in Working Life

This paper will discuss the nature and development of "hot" conflicts in working life. According to Sørensen and Grimsmo tensions and conflicts related to work performance and working style in the interplay with colleagues or customers may be characterized as hot conflicts. During recent years hot conflicts have been more prominent in work life than before, mainly due to the fact that a greater share of the jobs has to be performed in a direct interplay with colleagues and customers. Our data is drawn from three action oriented work environment studies and interventions in a large NGO, a department in a ministry and a government agency. In all three cases conflicts between colleagues and between employees and management were prominent. There were accusations of harassment and bullying, of unjust use of power positions, of lack of understanding of tasks, lack of recognition etc. In this paper we will argue that some important causes (and possible solutions) to hot conflicts may be explained by the way tasks are defined and organized. By focusing on tasks, there will be less emphasis on attributes of colleagues and leaders. The focus is shifted from personalities to tasks and organisational measures. This shift of focus has to be organized by interventions. Action research has proven to be a powerful intervention mechanism for organisations in conflict. At the same time the observations from the interventions add new insight to conflict mechanisms in modern organisations.

4. **Mr Tero Mamia**, University of Tampere, Finland

Work orientations in segmented knowledge societies – some international comparisons

Organizations and work as an institution are the media that essentially connect individuals to society. The nature and the strength of this connection varies across different groups within a given society, but there is also great personal and national variation. The question is to what extent the "new division of labour" and the new segmentation in work life will affect this mediating function. In this paper I will analyse the topic from the perspective of a multidimensional concept of work orientations. The data for the study is provided by ISSP modules on work orientations (1989, 1997, 2005). Operationalisation of work orientations is

based on what is considered (more or less) important in one's work. These dimensions include: material values (job security, income & career), job contents and the social significance of work or a sense of achievement. In a comparative perspective I will analyse national differences in work orientations. The focus is on how the work orientations differ across segments of the labour force and to what extent these difference cross-cut national boundaries. In temporal perspective the focus is on how the changes in labour markets have affected attitudes towards work. The study relates also to the discussion on the nature of the psychological contract between employees and employers and commitment to work/organizations. The literature points to two directions. Some say that allegiance, loyalty and reciprocity are values of the past, others that commitment and trust are ever more important in particular in knowledge work. Although not directly addressing these issues, the empirical analysis will shed light on this discussion as well.

5. **Dr Ilaria Buccioni**, University of Siena, Italy

Conflict and well-being at work

Organizations are more and more the theatre of interpersonal conflict, characterizing nowadays society. Every conflict contains the risk of degenerating in violent behaviours and communication or can be a great opportunity for changes. All crises, if transformed, can drive to an evolution of the relationship, becoming an important resource for each individual and for the organizations selves. On the other hand degeneration of conflict can drive to psycho-social risks as mobbing, distress and burn-out problems. Learning how to transform a conflict in a positive way is a basic knowledge for well-being processes at work and for granting a dignified quality of life. The research aims to demonstrate how education of life and social skills (pro-social skills)- and specifically communication, relational and emotional literacy - are the main factors for decreasing violence and for granting to each individual, and to the organization self, well-being and quality working time: Well-being for well working.

Session 7: Entrepreneurship, values, emotions, organisational change and action research
Thursday 6th, 11.00 – 12.30, Room M201
Chair: Anne Inga Hilsen

1. **Fátima Assunção**, ISCSP-TU, Lisbon, Portugal

Is entrepreneurship a gendered activity? An analysis based on some statistical indicators

The sociological forums and texts tend to analyse the gender effect mainly through the study of men's and women's position in the employee status. Nevertheless, some analysis on women business proprietors show that the gender concept also helps to explain some of the differences that emerge from the comparisons between men's and women's motivations, attitudes and practices towards entrepreneurship. This presentation intends, precisely, to develop a comparison between women's and men's patterns of participation in different professional statuses, with a special reference to those associated with an independent formal status: employers and self-employed persons. The analysis is mainly based on the official statistical data available about the Portuguese reality and, for certain variables, some comparisons are established with other EU member states, using the EUROSTAT data. Throughout this reflection, I intend to emphasize the differences and proximities observed between men and women in the light of the analytical possibilities opened up by the concept of gender, and to develop a critical analysis of the potentialities and limitations of the available official statistical data. This analysis will be complemented with some of the observations registered in a qualitative study, where women's professional trajectories prior to entrepreneurship were analysed.

2. **Professor Satu Kalliola**, University of Tampere, Finland

Participatory Action Research as an Organizational Resource - A Finnish Perspective

In Finland, first action research projects in the work life research were started as late as in the 1980s, decades after for example Norway. However, since then action research has kept its

position as a significant method in the development of work organizations, partly with the support of national programmes financed by the Ministry of Labour and the Finnish Work Environment Fund. The full paper will deal with the characteristics of participatory action research that give a voice and to some degree also a choice to the employees who may use their discretion in the formulation of the organizational changes. This makes participatory action research also a practical tool for the management. A special emphasis will be given to the ethical concerns embedded in the confrontation between manipulation and workplace democracy: Whose values? Whose objectives? What is the role of an action researcher? The empirical evidence will come from municipal cases where special dialogue forums are first built as action research interventions, but that later may find a permanent place in the organizational structures as spaces for learning at work.

3. **Raimo Blom**, University of Tampere, Finland

Co-authors Harri Melin, University of Turku, Finland, Alfred Sarno, University of Tampere, Finland & Irina Sarno, University of Tampere, Finland

Regional Innovation Networks and Education Level of Managers – The Case of Russian firms 1999-2005

The government of Russia has declared a course/policy onto creation of innovation economy. For implementing of this course, the education reform is carried out in the country. A number of practical steps in order to improve the system of education and vocational training of managers of the Russian firms have been accomplished. In this connection it is interesting to answer the question: what kind of progress has been achieved on a way of increasing of managers' education, to what extent growth of a level of this education really promotes the increase of economic success of Russian firms. Additional interest represents a question: what kind of networks has been formed in the Russian economy, what role in formation of these networks is played by the growth of education of Russian managers. To answer these questions we used two extensive studies of Russian managers, representative for Russia as a whole. The first has been carried out in 2001, the second - in 2003. In addition, two researches of managers, which have been carried out in St Petersburg and the Leningrad region during 1999-2000 and during 2004-2005 have been used. The studies have shown that despite of the discrepancy of processes proceeding in Russian economy; educational activity of managers promotes the development of innovative networks in the regions, and raises innovative potential of firms.

4. **Anne Inga Hilsen**, Work Research Institute, Norway

Co-author Reidun Eggesbø, NAV Arbeidslivssenter Hordaland, Norway

Burning to change - the phenomenon of burning souls in the field of active ageing

While there are numerous studies of people who can be defined as burning souls; - the work enthusiasts, the fiery souls or ardent souls, less attention has been payed to actual effect of these burning souls. In this paper, this will be our subject for analysis. In this paper we will focus on burning souls in the field of active ageing in order to understand what it is they do that changes practice. Our research interest is not on the psychology of burning souls, but on the more practical question of how they affect others within work life. Instead of focusing on their personal characteristics or on professional settings in which they can be found, we choose to focus on what it is they do. How can we understand why someone burning strongly for a subject can inspire others to change their practice? In a way this discussion is parallel to the discussion on diffusion in enterprise development. How does diffusion of new practice happens and how can we understand the role of burning souls as change agents in work life?

5. **Irving Palm**, Uppsala University, Sweden

Cooperation, efficiency and quality: Inter-organizational cooperation as an instrument for higher efficiency and quality within the public sector in Sweden

How can activities within the public sector be done more efficiently and with higher quality? Is cooperation between personnel belonging to different organizations and professions a useful

instrument? During the 1980s and 1990s several great changes were realized in the Swedish welfare state. Within the health and medical care system and public care system New Public Management was introduced with decentralization, goal control and more differentiated activities. Some less specialized activities were transferred from the county councils to the municipalities. This caused problems concerning responsibility and people with special needs were often left in between. Cooperation between personnel from municipalities and county councils was introduced. The aim was to take care of those requiring help in a more efficient way, but also to work in a more cost efficient way. Earlier research and results from current cases point out the importance of a cooperation that is well-integrated in the organizations. It is further important that the personnel have influence over its own situation and is able to work in a creative way. Structural and cultural oppositions often occur, which can be solved with communicative actions. Knowledge and experience from different organizations and professions lead to higher efficiency and quality. The effect of cooperation is favourable for both organizations and individuals.

Session 8: The new division of labour and the problems of interest representation, participation and collective bargaining
Thursday 6th, 13.30 – 15.00, Room M201
Chair: Francesco Garibaldo

1. **Dr Vera Vratuša**, Belgrade University, Serbia

Privatisation and participation in Serbia since 2003 survey in comparative perspective

Inspiration for this research gave the 2003 representative survey findings indicating the existence of discrepancy between preferences of relative or absolute majority of respondents concerning models of privatization and participation in Serbia on the one hand, and related legislative regulation and praxis on the other (Vratuša, V. 2005: Attitudes Toward Privatization in Serbia at the End of the Twentieth and the Beginning of the Twenty First Century, Mili, Anelka, ed., Transformation and Strategies, Institute for Sociological Research, Faculty of Philosophy, Beograd, http://www.veravratusa.org/strat05privconcl.doc). The present research paper will present the relevant primary and secondary data gathered in selected European countries and Serbia since 2003 through various methods, including participatory action research, in the attempt to answer the question whether this gap between attitudes toward privatisation and participation in decision making and real development processes exists in other European countries as well, and whether the clash between desired and real diminished or increased in the meantime in Serbia. The main aim of this research is to contribute to the critical reflection on social relations' transformation strategy that increases the satisfaction of needs and democratic participation of the majority of population, instead the profits and power of the few.

2. **Carsten Strøby Jensen**, University of Copenhagen, Denmark

Strong and Weak Trade Unions in a European perspective a Comparative Analysis of Trade Unions and their Impact on European Societies

The paper will focus on two discussions. In the first part of the paper we try to measure trade unions strength in a number of different European countries. As it is well known trade union influence and strength differ very much from country to country. In some countries trade unions have a high degree of influence on the industrial relations systems and on the overall society. In other countries trade unions are marginalised and e.g. without any power in relation to establishing collective agreements with employers. Trade unions density (members of trade unions in percent of all labour market participants) is often used as a guideline for measuring trade union strength. The paper draws - in the development of measuring trade unions strength - on data from European Social Survey (ESS). ESS is a comparative quantitative survey established by a group of social scientists in 20 different European countries (and Israel). The data used from the survey was completed in 2002. The survey is based on a questionnaire that contains a wide range of questions asked to a randomly chosen group of citizens from the each country. The respond rate is generally round 60 to 70 percent of the asked population. All in all around 40.000 citizens have completed the questionnaire. A more fulfilling review of the methodological background concerning the survey can be found at www.europeansocialsurvey.com. In the survey there are a number of

questions about work, working conditions and trade unions.In the second part of the paper we evaluate the significance and impact of trade union strength in relation to different characteristics of the analysed countries. The hypothesis behind this analysis is that trade unions influence the overall society through e.g. collective bargaining or by influencing governments directly via corporative arrangement. In this section we firstly analyse and discuss the correspondence between trade union strength and income distribution. The analysis shows that there is a close connexion between trade union strength and income inequality (measured through using the geni-quotient) in a number of countries. Countries characterized by strong trade unions have a lower level of income inequality than countries characterized by a weak trade union movement. The argument is that trade unions try to minimise wage differences when they negotiate collective agreements, and that they generally try to influence the national political systems in ways that imply more welfare state regulation. The analysis however also showed that in relation to some European countries weak trade unions did not lead to a high level of income inequality. Secondly we evaluate the relation between trade union strength and employment protection in selected countries. The analysis of the connexion between trade union strength and the national level of employment protection falsified any arguments saying that strong trade union will try to establish a high level of employment protection. An insider-outsider theoretical understanding of choice in trade unions could lead to a thesis assuming that the employed insiders (who dominate in most trade unions) would take care of their own interests e.g. through demands oriented toward a high level of employment protection at the expense of the unemployed outsiders. Such a thesis is not confirmed in the data presented.

3. **Jan Czarzasty**, Warsaw School of Economics, Poland

New forms of collective interest representation – the case of the Biedronka association

Nearly two decades after socio-economic transformation, Polish trade unions have not achieved a significant position in the private sector. Although numerous reasons for weakness of the labour movement have been named, any efficient revitalisation strategy is yet to emerge. Meanwhile new forms of collective interest representation have been coming into sight. One of the most spectacular examples of such is the “Association of the harmed by large commercial chains – Biedronka” (Stowarzyszenie Poszkodowanych Przez Wielkie Sieci Handlowe – Biedronka), established in 2002, originally in order to act on behalf of suppliers of one retail chain seeking their receivables from their customer, and in 2004 re-organized into a corporate structure representing also former and current employees of the chain battling the company over unpaid wages. Actions of the Association attracted widespread attention of public opinion, and resulted in court proceedings leading to a number of rulings in favour of plaintiffs. Although initially trade unions kept a distance from the new organisational form, in recent months both structures have revealed mutual interest in co-operation. The paper aims to discuss the evolving relations between organisations of two different types, which arguably can become a benchmark for social partners in other sectors of the economy.

4. **Hugo Dias**, University of Coimbra, Portugal

An (initial) approach to Portuguese trade union action: is Social Movement Unionism the way to go?

This paper will present some early considerations about the recent transformations occurred at the productive sphere due to the processes of economic globalization, and its impacts on the Portuguese trade union organizations. I will try to problematize the dimensions of the so called “crisis” in trade-unionism, identifying the continuities in their practices but also emergent ones that address the existing difficulties and attempt to surmount them, in a context of growing individualization, fragmentation and labour instability. In order to accomplish this initial questioning I will also try to review the existing literature dealing with these subjects, namely the notion of social movement unionism (Moody, 1997, Munck, 2004) and its adequacy to the envisaging of a renewed trade unionism up to the challenges lying ahead

5. **Professor Juliusz Gardawski**, Warsaw School of Economics, Poland

European Works Councils in Polish Industrial Enterprises

Polish national industrial relations system, in which numerous multinational companies (MNC) operate, is a hybrid one, far from the coordinated market economy (CME) and close to the liberal one (LME). Apart from few relatively powerful groups of workers, the majority of Polish employees receive weak protection in the labour market. Because MNC's generally do not encounter serious institutional restrictions, they enjoy a substantial freedom to implement their own policies. For that reason using flexible forms of employment is easier in Poland than in many other countries. In this respect, there seems to be an important role for EWC's to play. The paper presents conclusions of a research project performed in 2006. The research was carried out in nine Polish industrial plants belonging to MNC's. The findings suggest that EWCs could be institutions of certain potential. EWC's educate trade union leaders and enhance prestige of unions vis- is plant management. The councils may also stimulate cross-boarder workers solidarity, although this process appears difficult. In one case, Polish EWC members attempted to create the climate of cross-boarder workers solidarity and criticised the MNCs policy, based on the principle of competition among its subsidiarities.